**This Volume is presented** *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury*

*to* _____

*and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.*

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

WITHDRAWN
FROM
BROMLEY LIBRARIES
BROMLEY LIBRARIES
3 0128 01927 7923

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

# CALENDAR

OF

# STATE PAPERS,

## FOREIGN SERIES,

## OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI.

**1547—1553.**

Printed by G. E. Eyre and W. Spottiswoode,
Her Majesty's Printers.

Public Record Office

# CALENDAR

OF

# STATE PAPERS,

## FOREIGN SERIES,

### OF THE REIGN OF

## EDWARD VI.,

## 1547—1553,

PRESERVED IN THE

STATE PAPER DEPARTMENT

OF

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

EDITED BY

WILLIAM B. TURNBULL, Esq.,

OF LINCOLN'S INN, BARRISTER-AT-LAW.

CORRESPONDANT DU COMITÉ IMPÉRIAL DES TRAVAUX HISTORIQUES ET DES SOCIÉTÉS SAVANTS DE FRANCE, ETC. ETC.

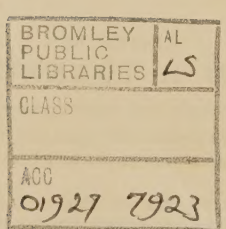
UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

LONDON:

LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, & ROBERTS.

1861.

942.05
AJR
c R 3822
N 38



CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

# CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Preface - - - - - - - - - | v |
| Calendar, Foreign Papers, Edward VI., 1547—1553 - - | 1 |
| „ Calais Papers - - - - - - | 292 |
| Index - - - - - - - - - | 359 |

# PREFACE.

The present volume contains an abstract of the official correspondence transmitted from abroad, for the information of the English Government, during the reign of Edward the Sixth. The earliest of the documents here analysed is written two days after the death of Henry the Eighth, and the latest in the series must have reached London while it was yet undecided whether the Lady Jane or the Princess Mary should be the future Queen of England.

In one important respect this volume differs from the previous "Calendars of State Papers published by the "authority of Her Majesty's Treasury, under the direction "of the Master of the Rolls." They illustrate the internal history of one nation, whereas the following pages treat almost exclusively of our relations with continental powers.

It must be at once admitted that the chief interest of the reign of Edward the Sixth is domestic, not foreign. The ministers who presided over public affairs at that time were too busily occupied at home to find either time or inclination for engaging in the politics of their neighbours. When these were discussed at the Council-board they were appreciated chiefly in as far as they influenced home plans and interests. The energies of the Government were directed towards objects exclusively national, and the information forwarded from abroad was interpreted accordingly. It was different from what it had been. There was an end to our intercourse with France, for Francis the First speedily followed to the

grave* his "very dear and well-beloved good brother, cousin "and gossip, perpetual ally and perfect friend, the late King "of England recently deceased."† There was no longer the dread of a coalition between France and Spain; for the emperor Charles the Fifth, despite his enormous possessions, had enough to do to hold his own in Germany. The rupture with Rome was now complete. Interest flagged in all these quarters. England, carrying out the idea suggested to her by her geographical position, isolates herself from foreign wars and foreign coalitions, and devotes herself, without let or hindrance, to establish herself upon a basis of her own choosing.

We should form, however, a very imperfect and therefore a very erroneous conception of our history during the reign of Edward the Sixth, did we suppose that because the policy of the Government was domestic, the governing body was indifferent to what was passing abroad. We must have the knowledge of a fact before we can decide that the fact is unimportant. The ruling body in England did not advisedly and deliberately cast aside foreign politics; this was brought about gradually, and was the result of accidental circumstances rather than the logical development of a preconceived theory. But be that as it may, thus much is certain, that throughout the whole of this reign there is no lack of foreign correspondence; correspondence, too, of the most precious quality. It embodies information which bears the evidence of having been obtained at much cost and sifted with much jealousy, which was moulded into its present form with much skill, and transmitted homewards with much secrecy. The

---

* Henry VIII. died upon Friday, 28 January 1547 (Fœd. xv. 123), and Francis I. upon 31 March next following (Art. de Vérif. les Dates, vi. 154).

† . . . . "feu nostre trescher et tresame bon frere, cousin com- "pere, perpetuel allye et parfaict amy, le feu roy d'Angleterre, derrenier "decede . . . ." (Fœd. xv. 126).

accredited ambassador and the unaccredited spy plied his task with unabated address, according to his several opportunity. The result of all this lavish outlay and keen observation lies before us in the following pages. We are admitted, for the first time since these despatches were written, into the secret history of nearly every court of Europe. We are told of events as they occurred from day to day by men who either were witnesses of what they report, or obtained it from trustworthy sources. And marvellously full of interest is the picture which is here presented to our view. It may perhaps assist the reader to grasp the subject somewhat more easily if he has before him a sketch of the position of the chief Continental States, and of the attitude which they assumed towards England.

It is no part of my province to speak of the reign of Henry the Eighth, neither is a history of that of his immediate successor required. I undertake no more than to trace the bearing of one distinct class of documents, out of very many, upon the fortunes of our nation. And, in considering these documents from this point of view, it will be found that the interest which the collection possesses groups itself more especially round two figures, which stand prominently forward, Henry the Second, King of France, and Charles the Fifth, Emperor of Germany. Upon both the one and the other England looked with suspicion not unmingled with fear. She was aware that neither of these individuals loved, and that each might injure her. Each had his own special ground of dissatisfaction. With Henry there was the old quarrel of nationalities; France against England. With Charles there was the new quarrel of creeds; Catholicity against Protestantism. Was it possible for England to stand against this hostility? Should she fight, or temporize, or yield? Should she return to Rome, or make common cause with the Protestants of Germany against

Rome? These are questions which the nation must now solve, and for the solution of which Europe waited in anxious expectation. And the value of the following series of letters lies in this, that they enable us to give a consistent and precise answer to these questions.

The death of Henry the Eighth left England at peace with France. The treaty of Campes* was still in force, and Francis had no wish that it should be interrupted.† The accession of Henry the Second materially changed the aspect of affairs. The new ministry by which he surrounded himself,‡ to the exclusion of the tried friends whose guidance his dying father had urged him to follow, entertained a lively feeling of hostility towards England. The King's opinions were no secret.§ He knew that he could calculate upon the national support if he provoked a war, and the possession of Boulogne by the English afforded an excellent pretext. Preparations for its recovery were now commenced upon a large scale,‖ and the English were soon made aware that it must be kept, if at all, by a vigorous struggle. For this they were not prepared, as Boulogne was scarcely tenable. It was feebly garrisoned, deficient in military stores, and its fortifications had fallen into decay.¶

---

* June 7, 1546. † See Nos. 13, 14, 22, 46, 47.

‡ The family of Guise was now in the ascendant under the auspices of the king's mistress, Diana of Poitiers, with whom they were connected, Claude de Guise having married one of the daughters of Diana.

§ The surrender of Boulogne to the English had always been a subject of deep indignation to the young King of France. In 1548 he commenced judicial proceedings against the Marshal de Biez and his son-in-law, Jacques de Vervins, through whose inertness and cowardice, if not treachery, Boulogne had been given up. The latter was beheaded 21 June 1549, and the former was condemned to death 26 June 1551, but pardoned. See Nos. 173, 175.

‖ As early as March 1547 it was suspected that the French would attempt the recovery of Boulogne (No. 29), and the suspicion soon grew into a certainty (Nos. 68, 73, 87, 143).

¶ Calais Papers, Nos. 6, 7, &c.

The Governor importuned the Council in London for men, munitions, and money, but none were sent. Henry the Eighth had left behind him a crippled revenue, despite the enormous sums which he had derived at the dissolution of the religious houses. Somerset's expedition into Scotland had absorbed all the ready money upon which he could lay his hands; but if he could not fight he might negociate. In the summer of 1549 Paget was sent into the Low Countries in the hope that the Emperor might be induced to take Boulogne under his protection.* The negociation, however, was a signal failure. It was with difficulty that Paget obtained an interview.† Charles heard all but said little; he was courteous but cautious, and Paget returned homewards without having accomplished his mission.‡

France, meanwhile, pushed on her preparations with energy, and gave proof that she was in earnest. The recovery of Boulogne united the discordant elements of the Court; Guises, Bourbons, Montmorencies, all harmonized in furthering this design. The forts of Newhaven and Blackness were captured without much resistance, § and it was understood that the town would ere long be invested by the King in person. An appeal for assistance,—for troops and money,—was made to the Emperor and the Marquis of Brandenburg; ‖ it was piteous but ineffectual. War was declared with France,¶ but it was little more than an empty form, for at this very juncture England was convulsed by the distractions incident upon the overthrow of the Protector Somerset. The new Minister of England, the Earl of Warwick, wanted money, and he entered into a treaty with the French for the sale of Boulogne.

The interest of the French correspondence now takes a

---

* Nos. 176, 180. † No. 185. ‡ Nos. 187, 190, 192.
§ Nos. 195, 196. ‖ Nos. 197, 202, 204. ¶ No. 200.

different direction, but of this perhaps we have no reason to complain. It becomes less political, less purely diplomatic, but not less valuable. The English Ambassador, from whose letters we derive the greater part of our intelligence, was Sir John Masone. He accompanied the Court in its wanderings from place to place,—for Henry the Second led a most erratic life,—and as the Council at Westminster must know all that was passing, Sir John was constrained to fill his letters with lighter matter than was either his wont or his will. He submitted to the exigencies of his position, and does not think it beneath his notice to enlarge upon the familiar topic of the weather.* He has time to chronicle the doings and sayings of the courtiers, court scandal, and pageantry. He gives us a sketch of the domestic life of Henry; and the picture, though necessarily incomplete, has its interest. Let us examine its details a little more closely.

The Ambassador finds himself obliged to report in many of his letters that the King is at the hunting, † and that he "has been so much engaged in visiting, hunting, and "amusements," that it is difficult to obtain access to him for the transaction of business. ‡ "This Court is all set "upon pastimes," remarks Sir John despondingly; adding that he sees no prospect of its improvement, since, "be- "tween Candlemas and Shrovetide, shall the marriages go "forward with much triumph." § Shortly afterwards he gives an account how they went forward: of the tiltings, the processions, and the masks, to which he had been invited, and of the grand banquet made by the Cardinal of Lorraine. He admits,—and he had been familiar with the splendour of the Courts of Henry the Eighth and Francis the First,—that he "never saw a more goodly or a richer

---

* No. 218.
† Nos. 220, 301, &c.
‡ Nos. 289, 699.
§ No. 282.

" sight. A man would have thought that all the jewels in " Christendom had been assembled together, so gorgeously " were the dames beset with great numbers of them, both " their heads and bodies.*

Of two of these " dames " we are naturally curious to learn some particulars,—the King's wife and his mistress. Of the former, Catherine de Medicis, little is said; and the indifference with which she is treated by the Ambassador shows how little she was regarded by her husband. She is scarcely ever mentioned, except when she is about to add to the Royal family.† Much more conspicuous is the figure of Diana of Poitiers, the King's mistress, who, although she has lived fifty years in the world, still retains her influence over the Monarch of thirty. " The Duchess of Valentinois," for that now was her title, " ruleth the roast," observes Sir John Masone, rather bitterly,‡ for he knew that her influence was hostile to England, and that it was all-powerful with Henry, who spent much of his time in her company.§ " The " King leaves to-morrow for a house of the Duchess of " Valentinois, and will be absent about twelve days," is

---

* No. 289.

† Thus Masone records the birth of a son, " whom they call M. d'Angoulême," on 27 June 1550 (No. 218), and in a subsequent letter he mentions the entertainments given at his baptism (No. 237). In October 1551 he congratulates the King upon the birth of a prince, who afterwards ascended the throne as Henry the Third (No. 468). A list of the plate presented by Edward upon the occasion of the christening occurs (No. 483). The Queen gave birth to a daughter on 15 May 1553, (No. 682), and at that time nearly lost her own life (No. 699). While at Blois in June 1551, Masone had an interview with the royal children; the Dauphin, the Duke of Orleans, and the two young ladies (No. 382).

‡ No. 238.

§ Yet he was not faithful to her; for how should he, who was faithless to his wife, be faithful to his paramour? Masone alludes, with his usual sarcastic quaintness, to an intrigue which Henry carried on with the Lady Fleming, and its results. See Nos. 320, 332.

the report of July.* In September "the King intends to "remain some days at Anet,"† that "wonderful fair and "sumptuous house belonging to Madame Valentinois," which had been built for her by Philibert Delorme. Here Masone had an interview with Henry in March 1553. After his audience with the King "Madame Valentinois com- "manded that collation (as they term it), should be pre- "pared for me in a gallery, and that afterwards I should "see all the commodities of the house, which were so "sumptuous and princelike as ever I saw."‡

These pleasure excursions of Henry threw the administration of public affairs into the hands of others. The chief of these self-appointed ministers was the Constable Montmorenci, whose influence, judging from the present correspondence, was greater than is generally supposed. It was necessary to refer to him for the transaction of business of every kind.§ The precise meaning of certain of his expressions formed the subject of anxious correspondence between the English Council and their representative at Blois.‖ He professed a friendly spirit towards England,¶ in which, however, he was opposed by the Guises, the growing influence of whose faction did not fail to attract the notice of Masone. "The Scottish Queen," he writes, "desireth as much our "subversion, if it lay in her power, as she desireth the "preservation of herself. Mons. de Guise and M. d'Aumale, "and the Cardinal of Lorraine, partly at her egging, and "partly upon an ambitious desire to make their house "great, be no hindrance to her malicious designs."** In the same letter he remarks, "The credit of the house of Guise "in this Court passeth all others; for, albeit the Constable

---

* No. 220. † No. 233. ‡ No. 638.
§ Nos. 224, 232, 233, 237, 238, 247, 248, 250, 270, 289.
‖ No. 258. ¶ Nos. 295, 305. ** No. 295.

" hath the outward administration of all things, being for " that service such a man as hard it were to find the like, " yet have they as much credit as he, with whom he is con- " strained to sail, and many times to take that course that " he liketh never a bit."

Towards the end of the French correspondence the Ambassadors, Masone and Chaloner, are constrained to enlarge upon the inconvenience to which they were subjected by the irregularity with which they received payment of their salaries. At best their allowance was inadequate to meet the ordinary expenses of their position, and it was falling further and further into arrear. France, as they discovered to their cost, was an expensive country to live in,* and the erratic life of the King, who flitted from castle to castle, from palace to palace, entertaining and being entertained at each, and lavishing his money wherever he went; all this increased their outlay. Charges were accumulated and prices rose wherever the Court established itself.† France was prosperous and wealthy, while England, exhausted and poverty-stricken, was fast sinking in public estimation. Henry's courtiers had many unpleasant stories about " the " buying and selling of offices in England, the decaying of " grammar schools and the universities, with many other " enormities, which they shew one another, printed in " English books, and set forth by English preachers."‡ Masone was at first urgent and facetious, then he became urgent and impatient, at last he grew urgent and querulous, but each change of expression, each turn of mind, was disregarded at home. His allowance was five marks; his daily expenses were double that sum; he must borrow, and that at the rate of forty *per cent.* besides interest, in consequence

---

* No. 217. † No. 698. ‡ No. 289.

of the depreciation of the currency.*† He had an attack of the gout; he was confined to his bed; his body drooped, so that he feared he would never see the end of the winter, a great part of which he fears will be spent in journeying. He would gladly die, if it might be, among Christian men.‡ As the season advanced matters grew worse. Christmas was expensive, New Year's tide extravagant. Between these two festivals he writes in these terms to the English Council:—that he has exhausted his credit in England, sold all his own plate, and shall shortly be driven for very extremity to do the like with the King's.§ The Council replies that orders have been issued for the payment of his "diets;"‖ but these orders were also disregarded. "The Treasurer "maketh none other answer, but that he hath no money. "I would to God I could be excused with the like answer "to my steward here!"¶

From France we naturally pass to Scotland. For centuries the interests of the two countries were closely identified,** and the bond of union was hostility towards England. If the English crossed the channel and invaded France the Scotch crossed the Tweed and invaded England. Things were tending to some such issue when our correspondence opens, for Henry the Eighth bequeathed a Scot-

---

* No. 237. See also No. 255.

† Pickering was in the same unenviable condition. He writes from Paris, in March 1552, that his allowances, as Ambassador, were in arrear for fourteen months (No. 540). In September he was in the same evil plight, and he had to borrow 2,300 crowns, "which cuts him to the hard "bones in interest among these Paris bankers." (No. 560. See also 570, 573.)

‡ No. 254.

§ No. 270.

‖ No. 276.

¶ No. 341.

** This intimate relation will be found clearly and elaborately set forth in the truly delightful and laborious work of M. Francisque-Michel, "Les Écossais en France, les Français en Écosse," now on the eve of publication.

tish war to his successor on the Throne. The Protector, Somerset, acting upon the policy of the late King, endeavoured to bring about the union of the two realms by the marriage of the young Queen Mary Stuart with King Edward,* and he addressed a letter to the Scottish nobility, in which he endeavoured, by mingled threats and promises, to induce them to carry out this favourite project. The scheme was most unpopular in Scotland, and it was opposed on a double ground. The Catholic party, headed by the Queen Dowager Mary of Guise, opposed it upon religious grounds, and the national party resented it as subversive of their independence as a distinct kingdom.

The result is well-known; it was the sanguinary conflict of Pinkie, fought upon Saturday, 10th September 1547. The defeat which the Scottish arms there sustained only widened the breach with England, and at the same time strengthened the traditionary alliance with France. The young Scottish Queen was no longer safe in her own realm, and she was removed into France. There was a growing attachment between the two realms; it must be watched, and, if possible, checked; at least the English Ambassador resident at the French Court must report all that he sees and hears upon a subject so important to the interests of his own country.

One thing he soon discovered; THE SCOTTISH SPIRIT WAS NOT BROKEN BY DEFEAT. "In one point,"—says Masone, writing of those Scotsmen whom he had met at the French

---

* In March 1547, Patrick, Lord Gray, entered into an agreement with the Protector that he would do all in his power that his mistress, the Queen of Scotland, should be delivered into the hands of the King's Majesty, "to the accomplishing and performing of the marriage betwene "his Majestie and my Soveraign Lady and mistres Quene of Scotland." (See Rymer, X. 143, and a document to the same effect on the following page.)

Court at Blois,—" in one point they all agree, that the English " by their will, shall not have one foot more of ground in " Scotland than they had before the war, unless they have " the whole."* The Council at Greenwich was of the same way of thinking; they had defeated their neighbours in the North, but they had not subdued them; " however anxious " they were to be upon friendly terms with the Scots, the " latter will always provoke a breach of the peace."† There was an unsuspected vitality about this petty northern kingdom, which surprised and irritated Ambassadors as well as Generals. The Scottish navy was powerful enough and enterprising enough to interfere with the commerce of England. " The Mary Willoughby and other Scottish ships of war lie " at Newhaven, and issue at every tide for the interrupting " and spoiling of the English merchants who traffic that " way, being supplied with all munitions of men, victuals, " and ordnance when they need them. Another Scottish " vessel called the Great Spaniard lies at Dieppe, pursu- " ing the same course, and is aided by France."‡ A large Scottish ship, " with much ammunition, and eighty men and " a lord," had arrived at Lubeck upon the same mission. Dr. Wotton had ascertained from a spy that they had on board a newly invented preparation, a sort of Greek fire, intended for destroying the English ships, and he thereupon recommends very special caution.§ Both France and Denmark aided Scotland in this annoying warfare. The latter dispatched thirty ships, well supplied with men and victual, there, " being entertained by the French King, with " hope that his brother shall marry the Scottish Queen, " though the said King intendeth nothing less indeed." So far from this design having originated in France it had,

---

* No. 264. † No. 276. See Nos. 52, 73.
‡ No. 48. § Nos. 73, 85, 87.

at one time, been entertained by Henry the Eighth, who saw in it not only the means of thwarting the designs of Francis the First, but also of forming a Protestant alliance in the North of Europe.* It was from France, however, that the danger was chiefly apprehended. Thirty great ships armed, and twenty galleys at the least, were about to be dispatched at one time,† and troops, horse and foot, had been seen on their road to the coast to embark for Scotland.‡ Intelligence yet more alarming was forwarded from Strasburg, where it was current that the French King was pressing for the conveyance of 10,000 soldiers into the same country.§ A portion of the army had arrived at their destination, others were speedily to follow, and the plan of the ensuing campaign was already decided.¶ England was constrained to avert the impending danger by negociating, and the peace which was now concluded with France suspended further warfare.

Mary of Guise took advantage of this cessation of hostilities to proceed into France, where her presence excited the apprehension of the English Ambassador. The object of her mission was unmistakable; it was to foment discord between France and England. Her misfortunes invested her with much personal interest, and the growing influence of her family, all hostile to England, augmented the danger.** Preparations were made, early in July 1550, for her arrival.†† Having obtained a safe conduct from the English Government ‡‡ she embarked, and was expected to land at Dieppe. The christening of the child, to which the French

---

* No. 85. See also 91. The English attempted to interrupt the commerce between Scotland and Denmark, against which the latter remonstrated energetically and with justice, urging that the Scots might, with equal propriety, demand of them to have no dealings with the English, No. 191.

† Nos. 73, 87. ‡ No. 85. § No. 165. ¶ No. 122.
** No. 295. †† Nos. 220, 224, 226. ‡‡ No. 228.

Queen had lately given birth, was delayed until her arrival, as the King was anxious that she should stand as god-mother. M. de Guise, with the flower of the nobility, went to Dieppe to meet her. She entered Rouen, on 25th September, with a large retinue of Scottish gentlemen, and was received with much honour, the King himself joining in the demonstration.* Taking advantage of her position in the Court, in which "she bore the whole swing," she kept up the ill-feeling of France towards England. "The "Scottish Queen," writes Masone, "desireth as much our "subversion, if it lay in her power, as she desireth the "preservation of herself, whose service in Scotland is so "highly taken here as she is in this Court made a goddess. "Mons. de Guise and M. d'Aumale, and the Cardinal of "Lorraine, partly at her egging, and partly upon an am-"bitious desire to make their house great, be no hindrance "of her malicious desire."† The King consulted with her upon State affairs, and would give no "resolute answer" to the proposals of the English Ambassador until he had ascertained her opinion.‡ The same amusing correspondent presently assures us that "the Dowager of Scotland maketh "all this Court weary of her, from the high to the low, "such an importunate beggar is she for herself and her "chosen friends. The King would fain be rid of her, and "she, as she pretendeth, would fain be gone." "He was "assured by the Receiver-General of Brittany (who wished "that Scotland were in a fish pool) that since the beginning "1,900,000 francs had been sent thither out of his own "receipt and of the receipt of Guienne, and how much "else had passed he knew not."§ She lingered in France until the end of October 1551, upon the 22d of which she landed at Portsmouth, having been escorted thither by

---

* No. 237. † No. 295. ‡ No. 301. § No. 341.

ten French ships of war. We have, in one of these letters, a detailed account of her landing in England, her progress from house to house in her road to London, her reception at Hampton Court, her voyage down the Thames, and her dinner with his Majesty. She departed northward on November 6, the King having previously written to the sheriffs of the various counties through which she would pass that due honours be paid to her; and two gentlemen were appointed to attend her throughout her whole journey, " to see things conveniently and agreeably served."*

During the residence in France an incident occurred which brings before us another Queen of Scotland, the beautiful and unfortunate Mary. In April 1551 a conspiracy to poison her had been detected, the culprit being an archer of the guard, who escaped into Ireland. The Queen Dowager fell suddenly sick upon the opening of those news to her. The design was supposed to have been devised by some of the discontented Scots,† but it is difficult to conceive what the object was, except to pave the way for the union of the two realms in the person of the youthful Edward. The whole affair is mysterious. " The " Scot that should have poisoned the young Scottish Queen " arrived here yesterday," writes Masone from Angers, but we do not learn that he was punished, or indeed that any investigation into the truth of the charge took place.

At the period to which these letters refer little interest was felt respecting Ireland. It was regarded as a foreign country, its inhabitants held as scarce better than savages; it took no part in the politics of the nation, its existence was tolerated only as a necessary and unavoidable evil. Masone had a short remedy for the annoyance which Ireland caused

---

* No. 477. † No. 332.

his master Somerset, and he probably expressed the sentiment of his countrymen when he exclaimed, "These Irish wild "beasts should be hunted down."* It was his belief that the French King had serious thoughts of invading that kingdom and making it his own.† Masone became nervous and irritable: he complains that he has Ireland "every "day in his dish;" he has heard that the noblemen there, with the majority of the people, are ready to give themselves to a new master; an emissary has told his "friends that he doubteth not to see the French King "shortly to bear the crown of Ireland," and that he hopes "to bring jolly news" when he returns at the end of Lent.‡ Here the intelligence fails us, and we have to seek elsewhere for its continuation.

One great Continental power has hitherto been unnoticed, the greatest in territorial extent, and yet weak because of that very extent of territory,—I mean the vast dominions in Germany, Spain, and Flanders, represented by the Emperor Charles the Fifth. The present correspondence exhibits the declension of his power; it is breaking down from a want of cohesion; it is a conglomeration of various people who have no bond of union, political or national, civil or religious. They are brought together by an accident, they cannot coalesce, the principle of repulsion is at work, not that of attraction. It is difficult to trace Charles through the tortuous policy by which he hoped to find the solution of the difficulties which surrounded him; doubtless he had some theory by which he expected to extricate himself, but it does not come out clearly in the letters which are here opened to our inspection. He appears to have acted rather according to the pressure of circumstances than with refer-

---

* No. 218. † See also Nos. 316, 319, 326. ‡ No. 264.

ence to a preconceived system; this much at least is certain, he baffled the expectations of those persons who watched him most narrowly. The news of the day is chronicled as it occurred; interviews, treaties, battles, conferences, are all recorded, but they do not help us to understand the Emperor, the bearing of the whole upon the general period is to be understood only by retrospect.

Thus, then, are placed upon the stage the chief actors in the drama which is about to be represented. Each has his *rôle*, and each proceeds to play his part according to his several ability. My duty ends when I have introduced them to the spectator; he must judge of them singly and collectively from his own point of view. To anticipate his judgment, to decide for him beforehand where he shall praise and where he shall blame, would be simply impertinent. Having, to the best of my ability, given him, the means of forming his own opinion, I leave him. But before doing so, a few miscellaneous remarks upon some subjects not devoid of general interest, which admit of illustration from the following pages may not be deemed out of place.

Literary history may glean some information from this correspondence. A curious letter from Carne to the Lord Protector, contains the opinion formed by the writer upon the scholarship of "the most learned and most honest men "in the Low countries,"* with a view doubtless to their establishment at the seats of learning in England. Sir John Borthwick forwards a copy of Saxo Grammaticus, "who, "considering his time, precels all his contemporaneans and "conteraneans in the Latin tongue," and he begs that the volume may be presented to his Majesty.† We have some

---

* No. 62. † No. 158.

literary gossip about Ascham,* Paulus Vergerius, and Bucer.† The history of the "Interim," its authorship, publication, reception, and success, is here brought out with considerable detail.‡ "Wavering Doctor Smyth," formerly regius professor of divinity at Oxford, who has printed at Paris, "a slanderous book against the Archbishop of Can-"terbury," sues for permission to return to England,§ but his delinquencies are notorious, and cannot be overlooked. Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, is also introduced; he is deprived of his bishopric, "and in his disobedience and "obstinate refusing of the King's Majesty's mercy and favour, "showed not only a wilful pride, but also a cankered heart of "an evil subject."‖ "He railed upon his judges," say the Council, "sought to defame the whole estate of the realm, "and on the whole showed himself a subject utterly given to "disquiet."¶ Here, however, no one is so prominent as Cecil, who, amid his multifarious duties, found time to interest himself in the collection of a library. Copies of Euclid, Machiavelli, of the New Testament in Greek,** and l'Horloge de Princes, with several others mentioned in these letters, were collected at Paris for transmission to him at London; but Sir William Pickering was so disgusted with the binding of the two volumes first mentioned, that he burnt them both.†† He employs another correspondent at Bruges, to procure for him certain "figures," which cannot be obtained there, but which may probably be found at Antwerp.‡‡ Cecil's well known love for genealogical researches, here

---

* No. 287. † Nos. 88, 319.

‡ See Nos. 78, 79, 88, 92, 96, 98, 109, 129, 140, 323.

§ Nos. 270, 276. ‖ No. 292. ¶ No. 294.

** Possibly the edition published in Paris, by Robert Stephens, in 1551, in two Vols. 12mo.

†† Nos. 516, 522. ‡‡ Nos. 521, 539.

exhibits itself.* We now find the young King of England recognized as the patron of literature; books are dedicated to him, and their authors forward presentation copies.†

We have already seen that Masone, while Ambassador in France, complained bitterly at being compelled to borrow money from the agents, and that he paid for it a rate of interest so excessive, that we might imagine his case to be exceptional. It was not so, however, as we gather from the experience of others, who were reduced, by the non-payment of their salaries, to adopt the same ruinous expedients. Carne, writing from Bruges, then a great commercial city, assures the English Government, that he had to pay 100 marks for 100*l.* sterling; "the exchange is "so ill."‡ An agent, resident at Antwerp, makes a merit of procuring 100,000*l.* at 14 *per cent.* interest, remarking that the Emperor himself pays, even to his own subjects, as much as 15, 16, and often 18 *per cent.*§ The Council at London endeavoured to borrow money at 12 *per cent.*,‖ but after considerable negociation they failed, 13 *per cent.* being considered the minimum rate.¶ The credit of England was

---

* No. 267. Cecil, in 1552, having been recently appointed Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, requests his correspondent at Brussels to obtain for him some particulars respecting the ceremonies observed in the Order of the *Toison d'Or.* Chamberlain is at first unsuccessful, the Chancellor and Treasurer thereof, "being Frenchmen born, and as evil "disposed to the English as may be." But he has gathered a few particulars, he adds, "from one of the Stewards of the Queen's house-"hold, who formerly held the office of *Toison d'Or,* and to whom he had "shown some courtesies, feigning to him that he had a great desire in "reading of stories and antiquities." No. 574. In the course of a week he writes again to the effect that he "has, not without great difficulty, "procured the manner of the *Toison d'Or,* and has now three clerks "copying it, because whereas he had it, it may not be long missed. He "will send the copy to Cecil as soon as it is completed." No. 576.

† Nos. 545, 554, 556, 601. ‡ No. 53.

§ No. 137. ‖ No. 139.

¶ See Nos. 146, 155, 172, 184, 193.

upon the wane; doubts were expressed as to the ultimate repayment of the sums so advanced;* and ere long Sir Thomas Chamberlain writes from Brussels, "here is no "money to be gotten, and that that is, only at 25 *per cent.*† The pressure upon the borrower was equally heavy in France; Masone, if he borrows, must do so at 40 *per cent.*, beside interest, in consequence of the depreciation of the currency.‡ Nor was the sum so borrowed always paid in cash, the truck system prevailed even thus early;§ while, on the other hand, we find the Protector Somerset anxious to discharge a debt, by sending out of England large quantities of lead and bell-metal.‖ This high rate of exchange and accommodation arose from various causes, one of which was the great danger in transmitting cash, and bills were not then generally introduced. The sea was swept by privateers, who were little better than pirates,¶ and who plundered without scruple, and without discrimination of friend or foe, every vessel which came in their way; and land carriage was equally perilous, and therefore most expensive.**

In a collection like the present, purely diplomatic in its object, it is scarcely to be expected that we should be made acquainted with any matters which partake of a domestic character. Yet here and there such illustrations occur, and the manners, customs, dresses, and amusements of our ancestors, as they are incidentally noticed by these grave correspondents, are not without their interest. I am prevented, however, from entering upon this subject, by the consciousness that my introduction is exceeding its due bounds, and I must satisfy myself with this general statement.

---

* No. 193. † No. 532.
‡ No. 237. § No. 172.
‖ Nos. 153, 155, 161, 172, 237.
¶ Nos. 135, 170, 206, 272, 289. ** No. 271.

Before concluding this division of my subject I would direct attention to two valuable series of letters, one of which illustrates the mining operations of the period,* and the other its agriculture.†

Here, then, I bring to a close my remarks upon the correspondence which is contained in the present volume, so far as it illustrates the period of history which falls within the short reign of Edward the Sixth. I would caution the reader, however, against supposing that I have been able, in these introductory observations, to place before him a full abstract of the information to be gathered from the work itself. I have done nothing more than indicate its general bearing, the course in which it runs, and the direction at which it seems to point. I may be permitted to remark that though the character of the volume may be described as diplomatic and historical, yet its interest is not limited to these terms. It takes in a wider prospect; for there are few subjects of general importance for the illustration of which some information may not be gleaned from the documents now for the first time submitted, in a connected form, to the inspection of the inquirer.

And now, in conclusion, I have a few words to say as to the system upon which I have acted in compiling the following sheets.

It has been my wish to follow, as far as possible, the excellent example of M. Gachard. I have employed the very words and style of the writers so far as these, without losing their force, or jarring too much on our modern modes, can be adopted; and where the narrative, or certain peculiar expressions, might be impaired by condensation, I have quoted such paragraphs at length, with the mere correction of the orthography. "It is with antiquaries,"

---

* Nos. 245, 273, 275. See also No. 148. † No. 328.

says Peck, * "almost a piece of religion, to keep up to the "very letter and spelling of the copy they write after, no "matter however odd it is;" but, while striving to preserve the characteristics of the originals, I have had in view the public, and not *dillettanti*.

In such instances, where the correspondent, writing by ear, has obscured the precise word, I have inserted within brackets the proper spelling; *e.g.* "Mireposey" [Mirepoix],—"Edym" [Hesdin],—"Hellisame" [Hildersheim], —"Shantony" [Chantonnay].

I have taken care to preserve the name and occupation of the humblest individual mentioned; for these, apparently worthless, may not be unserviceable to the genealogist. The days and hours of their starting and arrival, as well as the route taken by the "posts," or couriers, are duly recorded; and the rapidity of communication so indicated will, in some instances, appear surprising when the accidents and arrangements of travelling three centuries ago are compared with those of the present day. The prices of commodities, value of money, atmospheric changes, &c., are equally retained: no grain in the sands of time is unworthy of note.

In like manner, the private letters from the Ambassador, or agent, to "his assured friend Mr. Secretary," will, it is presumed, be not the less attractive, as exhibiting the personal disposition and mental idiosyncracy of the writer. Therein may be perceived the brisk temper of Pickering, the dry humour of Masone, and the querulous quaintness of Morysine; while of others the pliant politics will appear in the immediately succeeding reigns, of which similar Calendars are in progress. Such letters, biographically viewed, have their own value, and diversify the constant iteration of battles, subsidies, espionage, doubts, rumours, and fears.

---

* Preface to "Desiderata Curiosa."

The abstracts of such letters, as I am aware, have been already printed fully in works generally accessible, are intentionally brief, and reference is made to the volume where they may be seen. In two instances, by reason of their interest, I have noticed, in their proper order, letters apparently now no longer in the State Paper Office, but which were to be found there in the time of Lord Hardwicke, who selected them for publication as illustrative of the reign of Edward the Sixth. These, from Morysine and Ascham, occur at page 222.

The letter from De Selve, which forms an *addendum* at page 290, instead of being inserted in its due place, was found, at the very time when the proof of the sheet was delivered to me, while assorting those relating to the reign of Queen Mary, now on the eve of being sent to press, among which it had been assigned to the year 1556.

The valuable series of papers respecting Calais and Boulogne, abstracts of which are given in the Appendix, was not placed in my hands until the greater portion of this volume had been completed at press.

W. B. Turnbull.

3, Stone Buildings,
Lincoln's Inn,
30 November 1860.

# FOREIGN PAPERS.

## EDWARD VI.

### 1547—1553.

1546-7.
Jan. 30. Binche.

1. Edward Carne to Secretary Sir William Paget. Mons. Skiperius came to him to know whether he would write to England, as the Lady Regent was sending to her Ambassador there this evening. Informed him that the Regent has had certain notice of Augsburg and Strasburg having surrendered to the Emperor, and that the Marquis of Brandenburg has invaded the Duke of Saxony's country to aid Duke Maurice with 8,000 footmen and 3,000 horsemen. To join these the Emperor has sent 4,000 men. The King of Bohemia has also sent 8,000 Bohemians to aid the said Duke, who with the Marquis has in all 8,000 horsemen, besides footmen. The Marquis has already recovered divers small countries of the Duke of Saxony, which the Emperor has bestowed upon the Marquis, who has likewise invaded Thuringia, and now is joined with Duke Maurice to give battle to the Duke of Saxony. An army is ready about Munster to invade Hesse with the Duke of Brunswick's son, who left here this day, having been only two days here in all. The Emperor sends thither another army to invade Hesse. The Landgrave, for lack of money, has licensed all his men of war to depart, and makes all the means he can for his appointment with the Emperor, who will not hear of it. The Emperor, as speedily as he can, returns all the horsemen that are with him for the defence of these parts, as they have no great trust here in the French. It is commonly reported that the French King has a great number of men in readiness. Hears that Skiperius is shortly to be sent to England, although neither he nor any of the Council mention it. The visit seemed rather strange, as he had not seen Skiperius since his journey to Germany, and who now had no other business save to inquire of his intention to write to England as aforesaid. [*Two pages.*]

Jan. 31. Binche.

2. Same to same. When he wrote his letter of the preceding evening sent herewith, he mentioned that Skiperius was going to England; on making inquiry since, finds that he is not, but that he has gone to Brussels to-day, returning, as is said, on Friday to wait upon the Lady Regent, who leaves next Saturday to visit the frontiers of Artois, not intending to remain more than a day or two in any place until she reaches Bruges, where the whole Council,

1546-7.

who in the mean time return to Brussels for 15 days, are to meet her. Hears that the new Bishop of Cologne has made his entry into that city, and was well received. The Duke of Saxony has a powerful army, and has levied a great sum of money upon Duke Maurice's subjects, in spite of the strong force brought to bear against him. His letter of last night detained, by reason of Skiperius having neglected to send for it as he promised. [*One page.*]

Jan. 31. Hamburg. 3. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Paget. Has received great attention and hospitality. Cannot hear that the Diet is yet begun, or anything of the Palegrave's Ambassadors; but that he reckons them surely there, he would tarry somewhere till they were come, or else return home. Blots must be pardoned, as he is so cold that he lets the pen fall. [*Three pages. Very much mutilated and destroyed by damp.*]

Feb. (probably the first week.) 4. Instructions to Sir Peter Meautys, one of the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, sent as Ambassador Extraordinary to France, to notify the death of King Henry VIII. and the accession of King Edward VI. [*Corrected throughout and indorsed by Secretary William Petre. Four pages and a half. Draft.*]

Feb. (probably the first week.) 5. Instructions to E[dward] B[ellingham], one of the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, sent as Ambassador Extraordinary to the Emperor to notify the death of King Henry VIII. and the accession of King Edward VI. [*Two pages. Draft.*]

Feb. 6. Tower of London. 6. King Edward VI. to Christian King of Denmark. Credentials of Sir Richard Morysine sent as Ambassador after the death of King Henry VIII. [*Latin. Broadside. Signed by the Earl of Hertford.*]

Feb. 6. Draft of the preceding, autograph of Peter Vannes. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 6. 7. The Council to Sir Richard Morysine. Inform him of the death of King Henry VIII. on Friday se'nnight. His Majesty on his death-bed had, among things, charged them immediately after his decease to notify the same with all convenient speed to Morysine his Ambassador at the Court of Denmark, to the end that he might communicate the same to the King thereof, and request a continuance of their amity to his son and successor King Edward VI. Desire, if he has not left or be too distant to return when the letter reaches him, that he shall obey these instructions, and thereafter in like manner act towards the magistrates and burghmasters of Lubeck, Hamburg, and Bremen. John Dymock has advised them of some money due to his late Majesty; this Morysine shall take steps to procure and bring with him. [*Five pages. Draft. Much injured by damp.*]

Feb. 8. Valenciennes. 8. Edward Carne "to the most noble Lord the Earl of Hertford, Governor of the King's Majesty's most excellent person during his minority, and to the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Council." Has this day received their letter of the 1st instant by Mr. Bellingham, informing him of the death of the King, and of his present Majesty's arrival at the Tower and proclamation, which events had

1546-7.

been notified to him by the President on the morning of the 6th, by desire of the Lady Regent, who had received letters very late on the previous night by a post from the Emperor's Ambassador. Expresses his regret for the late Sovereign, and consolation that he is succeeded by the present one, having such a noble and most prudent Council always to be about him in his minority. The President and Regent declare that the King shall always be well assured of the Emperor's amity. Mr. Bellingham declared his charge exceedingly well; immediately thereafter the writer delivered his new credentials, which were very agreeably received by the Regent. Mr. Bellingham has gone to the Emperor. The Queen of Hungary, wife of the King of the Romans, is dead. [*One page and a half.*]

Feb. 8. Valenciennes. 9. Edward Carne and Edward Bellingham (one of the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber) to the same. Narrate their interview with the Lady Regent, when Bellingham delivered the instructions given to him by the Council relative to the death of the King and the accession of his successor. The Regent expressed her sorrow, and her desire for continued amity between the houses of England and Austria as heretofore; and, as Bellingham was proceeding to the Emperor, would not at that time detain him, but should send her reply to him on his return thither on his way homewards. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 9. Valenciennes. 10. Same to Sir William Paget. Sends two packets received from the Bishop of Westminster this morning. Gives an account of Bellingham's arrival and of their mutual proceedings (as exemplified in the foregoing letters), which he does at the request of Bellingham to show his diligence. In consequence of the King's death thinks that a renewal of the warrant of his diets will require to be made to the Treasurer of his Majesty's Chamber, and requests that the same may be done if it shall be considered necessary. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 9. Kolding. 11. Sir Richard Morysine to same. Begs he may be excused for writing such short letters. His man has gone yesterday towards England by post in waggon, and before him another. This is an evil posting country, and he cannot send away all his men if he will not be shamed.

P.S.—Since writing those few lines, the King's Secretary, who supped with him last night, came to dinner to him. Sees by him that the King will send no other than letters, thinking the amity already sufficiently established. Only waits for these letters; he would still remain if there were anything more to be done here. [*Two pages. Mutilated and injured by damp.*]

Feb. 12. Brussels. 12. Edward Carne to same. Mentions the despatch of the Bishop of Westminster's packets, and of his own and Bellingham's letters on the 9th, which were sent by a merchant of Antwerp who left there yesterday before noon. It is reported that the Duke of Saxony is compelled to raise the siege of Lespes [Leipsic], wherein Duke Maurice is, in consequence of the great aid sent from the Emperor and the King of the Romans. The Lady Regent has sent for the Council to come to Valenciennes, where she intends to keep

1546-7.

the exequies, some say of the Queen of Hungary, and some say both of her and the late King (Henry VIII.); but the Council endeavour to induce her to keep them when she comes to Bruges, which is said to be immediately on her departure from Valenciennes, and therefore the Council remain here till they hear from her again. She makes great preparations for the said exequies. [*One page.*]

Feb. 14. La Muette. 13. Francis I., King of France, to King Edward VI. Condoling with him on the death of his father, and expressing his satisfaction at the re-appointment of Dr. Wotton as Ambassador Resident in France. [*French. Broadside. Indorsed by Petre.*]

Feb. 15. La Muette. 14. Commission from King Francis I. to the Baron de la Garde, sent Ambassador Extraordinary to England, to enter into negotiations, conjointly with Mons. Odet de Selve, Ambassador Resident, for a defensive league with France. [*French. Copy. One page and a half.*]

Feb. 19. Madrid. 15. The Prince of Spain to the King of England. Letter of credence in favour of Eustace Capuis, Ambassadorfrom the Emperor, respecting the seizure of a galeon belonging to Domingo de Landa. [*Spanish. Broadside. Signed by the Prince, and countersigned by Pedro de los Conos, Secretary.*]

Feb. 19. Madrid. 16. Representation to the Judges and Justices of England by the Emperor Charles V. Concerning a galeon called the *Cuerpo Sancto*, belonging to Domingo de Landa, of Bilbao, laden with oil, wines, and other merchandise, exceeding in value 3,000 ducats, which on its voyage to London about three months ago had, while off the Cape of St. Vincent, on the coast of the King of Portugal, been violently captured by some Englishmen in a vessel of 150 tons; requiring restitution of the same, with all relative costs and damages. [*Spanish. Broadside. Signed by the Prince of Spain, countersigned by Secretary Conos, and indorsed by the Members of the Council of Spain.*]

Feb. 23. Boulogne. 17. Sir Hugh Poulet to the Earl of Warwick. Thinks himself bound to apprise his Lordship of the lively activity displayed by the men-at-arms and other gentlemen of this town on Sunday, Monday, and Tuesday last, in celebrating his Majesty's coronation by tournays, &c., as fully set forth in the inclosed articles, wherein "Mr. Henry Dudley is not so much noted as his worthiness in these exercises hath notably deserved." [*One page. Inclosure, four pages.*]

Feb. 23. Antwerp. 18. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Paget. Sends a packet of letters from Mr. Mount, brought two days ago by one Qwyckelborogh, who said he had received them from a person at Cologne, in whose house they had been found "recklessly left upon bed," by whom so left unknown. Perceiving them to be of old date, thinks it right to mention this. In obedience to the Order of the Council, had, with the ready assistance of the merchants, set forth the King's coronation with all joy and gladness, as well as it could be devised. [*One page.*]

1546–7.

Feb. 23. Hamburg. 19. Conrad Pfenyng to Secretary Sir William Paget. Expresses his pleasure in receiving Sir Richard Morysine, his Majesty's Envoy. Hopes he may have a safe return homewards, and refers to him for particulars of intelligence. [*Latin. One page.*]

Feb. 24. Brussels. 20. Edward Carne to same. Waited upon President Schore on Mr. Bellingham's return from the Emperor, to know whether he had received any letter, or whether Mr. Bellingham should wait upon the Lady Regent for such. The President thinks it would be labour lost for Mr. Bellingham to go, as the Emperor himself has answered by him, and the Regent can give no other reply than that which she has given verbally. Besides, it is uncertain where she may be found, as to-day she keeps the exequies of the Queen of Hungary at Valenciennes, and to-morrow goes towards the frontiers. Sends a packet from the Bishop of Westminster, received since the arrival of Mr. Bellingham, who, having come from Germany, can inform him of the news there. The Duke of Saxony is said to be still in camp, with 30,000 foot and 6,000 horsemen well furnished, and the King of the Romans also in the country of Saxony on the other side, with what numbers he has not heard. It is said that Mons. de Gronyng is with a new army for the Emperor about Munster, towards the eastland. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 28. Antwerp. 21. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to same. Sends a packet from Mr. Mount. It is reported that the French King, the Bishop of Rome, and the Venetians are in league, and the Bishop nothing contented with the Emperor's proceedings in Germany. Also that Bohemia and Sweden are at dissension, and that the Turk comes fast on towards Christendom, and has taken 14,000 Christian slaves in Hungary. The French King is said to have a great power in readiness for England. [*One page.*]

March 4. Westminster. 22. Commission from King Edward VI. to John Lord Russell, John Earl of Warwick, Thomas Lord Seymour, and Sir William Paget, to enter into negotiations with the French Ambassadors for a defensive league with France. [*Latin. Broadside. Signed by the King, and countersigned by Somerset.*]

March 7. Piacenza. 23. Count Ludovico Rangone to Sir William Paget. Although his object in sending Gianbianco a few days since was chiefly to pay respect to the memory of the late King, yet his desire is not the less to testify his duty to the present, and requests that Gianbianco may have all facilities of access allowed him. For other matters refers him to Marquis Antonio Pallavicino da Ravarano, the bearer of the letter. [*Italian. One page.*]

March 7. Venice. 24. Edmond Harvel to the Earl of Hertford, Lord Protector. Had written to his Lordship and the Council on the last day of February, acknowledging receipt of their letter of the 3d thereof. Since then had visited the Duke and Senate, and had declared to them, "not without lachrymable and extreme sorrow the most pitiful and dolorous decease of the King's Majesty," the particulars of his Majesty's will as to the government during the minority of his son, and his desire and that of the Protector and Council, that

1546–7.

the former amity should continue between the States and England. Requested them to persist in their resolution to send an Ambassador to England as they had intended to do during the life of the late King, and thereafter presented his Majesty's letters. All which, with suitable condolence and congratulation, had been fully reciprocated by the said Duke and Senate. Sends inclosed the copy of certain advertisements from Rome, whereby it appears how the Bishop and Cardinal Pole begin to enter in practices upon the King of England, whereupon he admonishes and exhorts his Lordship to be much vigilant and circumspect against the frauds and enmity of prelates with other enemies. [*Two pages. Inclosure, Italian, one page.*]

March 7. Brussels. 25. Edward Carne to Sir William Paget, K.G. Sends copies of the articles of agreement between the Emperor and Duke Ulric of Wirtemberg, and of the agreement of the town of Augsburg with the Emperor. It is reported that Mons. Gronyng prospers marvellously to the Emperor's purpose about Bremen and the quarters where he goeth with his army. They speak much of great preparation made in France both of artillery and men to go to Scotland. [*One page. Inclosures, French, five pages and a half.*]

March 7. Boulogne. 26. Orders established by the Lord Grey, Deputy of the King's Majesty's Town and Marches of Boulogne, Sir Hugh Poulet, and Sir John Harrington, Knight, by virtue of her Majesty's Commission and Instructions from the Lord Protector and the residue of his Highness's Privy Council to them directed, for avoiding of the superfluous excess of victuals and the good order of the same. [*Copy, nine pages.*]

March 7. Florence. 27. Cosmo de Medicis, Duke of Florence, to King Edward VI. Letters of condolence on the death of his father King Henry VIII. [*Latin. Broadside on vellum.*]

March 7. Venice. 28. Francis Donato, Doge of Venice, to King Edward VI. Condoles with him on the death of his father King Henry VIII., which event has been communicated by Edmond Harvel, his Ambassador here. Has deputed James Zambone to offer in person congratulations on his succession. [*Latin. Broadside on vellum.*]

March 11. Boulogne. 29. William Lord Grey of Wilton to the Lord Protector. Sends such information as by espial he has learned forth of France. The walled towns supply the King with 20,000 soldiers at their own charge for one year; these are ready to march at tuck of drum, he suspects against this town. The clergy pay the fourth penny of their livings. The Parliament of Rouen have decreed that Normandy shall give the King 1,800,000 francs. The whole French troops are supplied for three months, and are ready to march at trumpet-sound. The English merchants are ill treated in France, therefore they mostly associate with Scots. One hundred and twenty pieces of brass ordnance have been drawn out of the storehouses in Paris. All these news were sent towards Scotland three days ago. [*One page.*]

1546-7.

March 8. Venice. 30. Edmond Harvel to the Earl of Hertford. The Senate has this day communicated to him their letters from Constantinople of the 9th ult., which bear that the Turks in the parts of Babylon have been victorious over the Lord of Balsora, and occupied his country with many good towns, which will be of much importance to the Turks as being upon the Persian Gulf, whither are brought large quantities of spices and other merchandise from India. The Lord of Balsora had fled fifteen journeys distant from his land towards Mecca. The Bassa, who has taken the country, is made Governor thereof, with a salary of 20,000 ducats *per ann.* The Turk's Bassa left Adrianopolis on the 3d of February (*illegible*). Orders are given to all in the Turk's service to be in readiness, and great naval preparations are being made, whereby it appears that he intends some notable enterprise this year. He has also sent 100,000 ducats to Buda, and ordered the Tartars to supply him with 40,000 men, as by homage they are bound to do. Audiences had been given lately by Rustan the chief Bassa to Signor Guardo, the Envoy of Ferdinando and the Portuguese Ambassador, but with what effect is not known, although the Imperialists say that Ferdinando is to have a truce, and the Turk will make no war this year; this will be known after the return of the French Envoy to the Turk. The Transylvanian Ambassador, supposed to have been treating on certain differences of boundaries, had recently left the court of the Turk, who by reason of having so many Christian leagueries and continued victories is grown more and more to wonderful estimation in the world. The Senate is fully resolved to send an Ambassador to England. Has in his other letters made mention of the two legates intended to be sent by the Bishop to the Emperor and France for practices to reduce England to his obedience, and of the many rumours that Cardinal Pole was minded to require succour from the Emperor to be restored to his country. Considering how firmly the King's government is established, thinks the fury and vain blasts of the adversaries will not long endure. [*One page and a half.*]

March 12. Cleves. 31. William Duke of Cleves to the Council. Letter of credence for his Envoy, Conrad Herisbach. [*Latin. One page.*]

32. The Privy Council to Dr. Wotton, signifying the King's intention of speedily recalling him, and informing him of a defensive league which they had concluded with the French Ambassadors; the principal articles of which they recapitulate for his instruction. [*Draft and copy. Draft, three pages; copy, four pages.*]

March 15. Antwerp. 33. William Dansell to Sir William Paget. Has been requested by Erasmus Schetz of this town and his sons to solicit that their servant may be despatched from England, where he has long remained for the clearing of his account with one of the King's officers in the north, for corn which had been delivered for his Majesty's use. Incloses some letters received from a servant of William Watson, who, missing Mr. Morysine, had returned the same. [*One page.*]

March 16. Bruges. 34. Edward Carne to same. Last night a post came from the Emperor to the Lady Regent, apprising her, as he is credibly in-

1546–7.

formed, that the Emperor is going in person with the army to Saxony as speedily as he may. The Regent has sent for all the States of Flanders to be here before she departs to Zealand on Monday next for seven or eight days. Thence she will return straight, the Council remaining here in the meantime. It is said that the Emperor will make out of hand a new fortress between Montreuil and Terouanne beside Falkenburg, in a place called Renti, a piece of ground belonging to the Duke of Arschot. Within three days after his arrival at Bruges certain of the Lords of the town waited upon him to welcome him, and presented him with wine. [*One page.*]

March 19. Bruges. 35. Edward Carne to Sir William Paget. Last night received a packet from the Bishop of Westminster for him, with a letter to himself, informing him that Marquis Albert of Brandenburg, who served the Emperor in all this last war, is taken prisoner by Duke Frederick of Saxony. Inclines to think that this intelligence was brought to the Queen on the 15th instant by the last post; but here nothing is said of it, or of any doings in Saxony. [*One page.*]

March 20. Bruges. 36. Same to same. Had sent to him on the previous morning a packet of letters, wherein was a packet from the Bishop of Westminster, by the hands of a young English merchant of the Steel-yard in London, who promised surely to deliver it. Recapitulates the substance of his two former letters of the 16th and 19th instant. [*One page.*]

March 22. Bruges. 37. Same to same. Has this evening received for him a packet from the Bishop of Westminster in haste, with a request that it may be forwarded surely and diligently; wherefore despatches it by the bearer his servant with diligence. It is said that Marquis Albert of Brandenburg was taken prisoner by treachery while he went a banqueting to a certain lady outside his camp. Hears that news have arrived from the Emperor to-day; these are not yet spoken of, being kept very privily. [*One page.*]

March 24. Antwerp. 38. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to same. Sends a packet of letters from Mr. Mount, by which he will doubtless be informed of the proceedings of the Emperor, who is said to be preparing men rapidly in Italy. The French King is reported to be sore sick. Trusts to see Paget shortly. Hopes to send his tiles within 20 days; they have been made three or four times, but by reason of this winter been always crased and broken in the furnace. [*One page.*]

March 24. Antwerp. 39. William Dansell to same. Having been appointed for the receipt and payment of certain sums of money for the discharge of a debt due by his Majesty to Erasmus Schetz and A[nthony] Fugger, on 15th February last, he has clearly satisfied the same, and sends their acquittance herewith, retaining the duplicate and the King's obligations in his custody until he returns home, which he begs he may be permitted to do, as he has finished all that was committed to his charge, and there is nothing to be done before the 15th of August. Some say that the Marquis of Brandenburg, lately taken, is sent to be kept prisoner in Denmark, and it is reported that letters of marque are granted here against the Scots. Why the

1546–7.

Emperor prepares his navy is not certainly known, but some think to put himself in readiness to withstand the French King if he should pretend anything against him. Jasper Duke and others have news that three Cardinals Ambassadors are coming from the Bishop of Rome; one of them to the Emperor, a second to the King of France; to whom the third is not known. [*One page.*]

1547.

March 26. Antwerp. 40. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Paget. All the ships in Zealand and Holland have been arrested by the Regent's command; wherefore unknown. The Bishop of Rome sends three Cardinals to the Emperor, France, and England. The Regent has given liberty to all who will to arm against the Scots, yet some of the same nation are seen going about the town free and unmolested. News from Zealand that 25 sail of French ships are restrained there by the Regent's command, and a similar embargo on all the ships in Holland. [*Two pages.*]

March 26. Bruges. 41. Edward Carne to same. Hears that the Duke of Saxony has defeated 6,000 foot and 200 or 300 horse of the Emperor, and that a great part of Duke Maurice's subjects have rebelled against him; but these news are not spoken abroad here. The lady with whom Marquis Albert of Brandenburg went to banquet when he was taken was the Landgrave's sister. The Emperor is reported to have the gout in his hand. It is said that the French army and navy are in great readiness, and that the Scots are very strong upon the sea. [*One page.*]

March 27. Antwerp. 42. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to same. Sends a packet from Mr. Mount. Has no news, save that the rumour of the intended coming of the three Cardinals is still prevalent. [*One page.*]

March 31. Bruges. 43. Edward Carne to the "Lord Protector's most Noble Grace." The previous intelligence of the submission of Strasburg to the Emperor was premature; it has only come to appointment now. Is credibly informed that the Emperor has sent for the bands of horsemen of Flanders. Mons. de Groning still besieges Bremen, and has sent for 12 ensigns of fresh soldiers to be recruited from Friesland. Requests that a new warrant may be granted to the Treasurer for payment of his diets. [*One page.*]

March 31. Bruges. 44. Same to Secretary Sir William Petre. Is informed by his factor, Mr. Hussey, that the Treasurer cannot pay his diets without a fresh warrant, and begs the Secretary's assistance to procure it, or else he is like to defray his charges here very slenderly. [*One page.*]

March. [Paris.] 45. Dr. Wotton to the Earl of Hertford and the Council. Detailing his negotiation with the French Council relative to a suit of John Flite, an English merchant, in the Court of Parliament at Rouen, and inclosing copies of the King of France's letter and commission to the first President of the Court of Rouen to determine the cause. [*Two pages. Inclosures, five pages.*]

1547.
March. 46. Intended treaty between King Edward VI. and King Francis I. after the death of King Henry VIII. [*Latin. Nine pages and a half. Copy.*]

Copy of the preceding. [*Four pages.*]

March. 47. Treaty made at London between King Edward VI. and King Francis I. for settling the boundaries of Boulogne. [*Latin. Four pages.*]

Copy of the preceding. [*Four pages. Printed by Rymer, Vol.* xv., *p.* 135, *ed.* 1728.]

April 1. 48. The Council to Dr. Wotton. Inform him of his appointment to be his Majesty's Commissioner for receiving the French King's oath for observance of the defensive league recently concluded with the Baron de la Garde; and that the Lord Cobham, Sir John Wallop, and Sir Edward Wotton have been appointed Commissioners on the King's part to settle the limits of the Boulognois. The Mary Willoughby and other Scottish ships of war lie at Newhaven, and issue at every tide for the interrupting and spoiling of the English merchants who traffic that way, being supplied with all munitions of men, victuals, and ordnance when they need them. Another Scottish vessel, called the Great Spaniard, lies at Dieppe, pursuing the same course, and is aided in France. The French Ambassador has been spoken with regarding this; and Dr. Wotton is desired at his next access to declare the same, and require reformation thereof, according to reason and the amity subsisting between the two Sovereigns. [*Seven pages. Draft, corrected by Sir William Paget.*]

April 1. Paris. 49. Doctor Wotton to the Council. Announces the death of Francis I. at the Castle of Rambouillet, on the preceding day at noon. The Emperor is reported to be dangerously ill. It is rumoured that the Constable [Montmorency] is to be revoked to the Court. [*Printed by Tytler, "England under the Reigns of Edward VI. and Mary," Vol.* i., *p.* 33.]

April 3. Bruges. 50. Edward Carne to the Lord Protector. A post arrived from the French Court between 10 and 11 o'clock last night, apprising the Lady Regent of the death of the King of France. The Regent has granted passport for the cables, hawsers, and other cordage for his Majesty's use without payment of any custom, as required by the letter from the Council of 16th ult. The Emperor is said to have countermanded the Flanders horsemen, referred to in his letter of the 31st ult. [*One page.*]

April 6. Paris. 51. Dr. Wotton to the Council. Mentions the various changes at Court, and in the Government in consequence of the death of the late King. Reports as to his Majesty's interment and of the Emperor's proceedings. Requests a new commission for requiring the confirmation and oath upon the new treaties. [*Four pages. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 35, *with the omission of a few clauses in the penultimate paragraph.*]

April 12. 52. The Council to Dr. Wotton. Inform him that his commission as Ambassador Resident in France being void by the death of the

1547.

French King, it is the intention of His Majesty to continue him for some time longer in the same capacity ; and therefore a new commission is sent with letters of credence, to be presented by him to the King of France, whom he is to solicit to appoint a day for taking the oath for the observance of the treaty. He is farther informed that the Scots having of late made many cruel incursions, the Lord Warton, Lord Warden of the West Marches, had been compelled to make reprisals, and had taken in an ambush the Laird Johnson, a notable borderer of the Scottish side, with seven or eight mean gentlemen and 120 or 140 common soldiers of his party, all of whom were brought prisoners into England. Also that a subject and denizen of the King's Majesty, commonly called Francis John, being upon the seas, and meeting with a ship from France laden with Scottish goods, had taken the same, by reason of his having previously lost a good portion of his substance by the Scots. That in this ship was a Scottish gentleman, servant, as he alleged, to the Vidame of Chartres, having letters with him from the late King to his Ambassador in Scotland ; the packet containing which being brought to the Council, had by them been sent unopened to the French Ambassador, and the Scot discharged by reason of his asserted service to the Vidame. Desire Dr. Wotton to make such use of these facts as may seem expedient to him in the circumstances, should any question arise thereon. [*Nine pages. Draft, corrected by Secretary Petre.*]

April 15. Bruges. 53. Edward Carne to Sir William Petre. Has no news but what he has sent to the Lord Protector. Entreats him to procure the warrant for his diets, and hopes that Mr. Hussey has spoken to him on the subject. Assures him that he has here now [to pay] by the above 100 marks for 100 pounds sterling, the exchange is so ill, and so has been these 12 months and more ; which keeps him the barer and causes him to trouble his masters and friends the more. [*One page.*]

April 15. Bruges. 54. Same to the Lord Protector. Nothing has occurred since his letter of the 3d, but news have lately arrived that Mons. de Groning had been wounded, and another captain slain, by a gunshot from Bremen ; which injury M. de Groning had survived three days. This the President Schore informs him happened by reason of his own wilfulness : there had been sundry sorties and skirmishes, with many slain and taken on either side ; and at the end of the last M. de Groning, " drawing too nigh to the town, gebarding himself too nigh, was taken with a gun suddenly." The President also tells him, that the Duke of Brunswick has gone to join them, and has taken the castle of Dunelhorst belonging to Munster, called the strongest hold in that quarter, and near Bremen, which is a great aid to that town, and let to the Imperialists. They have burned all the ships of Bremen, except 36, which they have taken. It is said that the Count of Bure has been sent for, and is to succeed M. de Groning, and that Mons. Brabanson will be left in his stead at Frankfort. The Emperor is reported to have gone to Saxony, and supposed to have arrived there by this time. [*One page.*]

1547.

April 16. Venice. 55. Edmond Harvel to Sir William Paget. Although by private letters he has been certified of the King's coronation, yet the absence of official ones prevents him from notifying the same to the Duke and Senate in a befitting manner, and interrupts his accustomed familiar intercourse with the Court. Wherefore he requests that such letters may be sent from the Council by every ordinary post. Congratulates him on receiving the Garter. Hopes he will have his poor friend in some small care and memory, as he has plainly consumed his years and goods in the service of the late King. Incloses letter to the Lord Protector.

P.S. Sir Francis Bernard came late this evening, desiring that Paget might be informed he still labours with the Senate for the recovery of his goods, and till the matter is ended cannot write to him or any about the Court. After his business is expedited intends to repair to England. The Senate hopes continually to have Ludovico de l'Armi in their hands, but it is thought that the Emperor will not consent to their desire, but will feed them with words. It is reported that said Ludovico should be delivered out of prison with surety of 20,000 crowns, which the Cardinal of Trent hath caused to be made for him, and that he should be departed for England. This he thinks not credible. [*One page and a half.*]

April 17. Bruges. 56. Edward Carne to the Lord Protector. Last evening the Lady Regent received letters of the 12th inst., informing her that the Emperor with the King of the Romans and Duke Maurice were at Egra in Bohemia; and on that day the Duke of Alva marched with the Emperor's vanguard to Saxony, and the Emperor marched next morning. Some think he will give battle to the Duke of Saxony; others not, as the latter has at least 5,000 or 6,000 horse and 25,000 or 26,000 foot well appointed. 2,000 Bohemian light horse are said to have left the service of the King of the Romans for that of the Duke of Saxony; and the Emperor to have sent to Spain with all diligence for more Spaniards. No farther news of the army before Bremen. [*One page. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 47.]

April 17. Bruges. 57. Same to Sir William Petre. Has no news beyond what are contained in his letter to the Lord Protector, except that the Lady Regent makes preparations at Gand for celebrating solemnly the exequies of the late King of France, and it is said that she intends to be there on the 23d inst. [*Half a page.*]

April 26. Plantsenitz in Misnia. 58. The Bishop of Westminster to Sir William Paget. Yesterday had written by Honyngs, who for want of post-horses was detained until to-day. Had been to see the bridge and the place where their men passed the day before; gives an account of the engagement from the information of an officer in the Emperor's light horse. The Emperor is said to have summoned all the Duke's strongholds, and it is thought that there will be no resistance. [*One page and a half. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 52.]

May 2. Gand. 59. Edward Carne to same. Trusts that he has merrily returned to the Court from the country, where he hears he has been of late. All the Court here do wonderfully rejoice of the Emperor's victory

1547.

in Saxony, and the taking of its Duke prisoner; for further news of this refers him to the letter of the Bishop of Westminster sent by the post, and for other intelligence to his own letters to the Lord Protector herewith. [*One page. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 57, *dated by mistake from Bruges.*]

May 11. Antwerp. 60. Edward Carne to Sir William Paget. As the Lady Regent departs to-day for Baro to Zircze in Zealand, whence she will return in four or five days to Turnode in Brabant, thinks it proper to write ere he leaves this. Hears for certain that Wittemberg still holds out, although besieged by the Emperor with 80 great pieces of artillery and 9,000 pioneers, besides his army. Bremen also holds out; and he is credibly informed there are 36,000 ensigns of foot and 4,000 horse, with the young Duke of Brunswick and the other captains there for the Emperor. Mons. de Bure and Mons. de Brabanson from Frankfort have arrived here; and he is informed that the former goes to Grave, his place, to gather men to return with him to Bremen, the defenders of which go about to turn the river, and have 3,000 pioneers at work there. [*One page.*]

*The Flanders Correspondence from* 11 *May to* 9 *December* 1547 *is missing.*

May 16. Paris. 61. Dr. Wotton to same. Mentions the particulars of his conversation with Burgart, Ambassador from the Elector of Saxony at the French Court, on the affairs of Germany and the military movements of the Protestants. Burgart states that the Elector was taken prisoner by the Emperor during the truce between Duke Maurice and him. [*One page and a half. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 58.]

Dec. 9. Brussels. 62. Edward Carne to the Lord Protector and the Council. On the 7th received their letter of the 26th ult., and according to its purport had made much diligent search to ascertain the most learned and most honest men in the Low Countries. The first possessing all these necessary qualities is Dr. Gabriell, who reads the chief lesson in Louvaine; next to him Dr. Hazius, who reads the second lesson there; after these Dr. Hermes, whom Mr. Secretary Petre well knows as having been one of the Commissaries in the diet at Calais and Burborough. These are called best learned in the civil law. Mr. Joys Hamszon is well learned and called also a very good interpreter thereof; him the Protector doth well know, for his Grace was lodged in his house at his last being with the Emperor here. He is reputed as upright a man, and of as good integrity as any of the Council of Brabant, and bears a very good mind towards the King's Majesty and all his subjects. Also the President of Flanders, called Mr. Lewis Heylwyke, is called a very quick learned man, and of good authority; but Dr. Gabriell, of Louvaine, is named the best. What trust may be given to any of them in so weighty a matter as their Lordships write of he cannot tell. The Emperor makes very great preparations, and has ordered 100 ensigns of foot and 10,000 horsemen to be amassed; against whom he cannot learn. Since the Lady Regent has arrived at the Emperor business is conducted here with great secrecy; the President Schore decipher-

1547.

ing all letters himself, and the chief Secretary writing with his own hand, without the intervention or knowledge of any of the clerks as heretofore. The marriage of the King of Poland with the Duchess of Louvaine is said to be concluded. The Lady Regent is expected to be here about the latter end of Christmas. [*Two pages.*]

Dec. 9. Brussels. 63. Edward Carne to Sir William Petre. Recapitulates his account of the men of learning given in the preceding letter. Had heard also as well spoken of Dr. Ketell, Mr. Peter Wallehem, Dr. Cranevelt, and the President Schore, but had not named them to the Council. Requests that for his quietness one of the clerks may send him a note of the receipt of the packet, having for expedition entrusted it to a post of the Emperor's, who had promised to deliver it with all diligence. Thanks him for his most gentle letter of the 26th ult. [*One page.*]

Dec. 11. [London.] 64. "A memorial for William Watson (pseudonyme for John Brend), presently sent from the King's Majesty to the cities of Breme, Hamborough, and Lubeke, to the purposes ensuing." These are, for the continuance of amity; the supplying his Majesty with naval munitions; the preventing like supplies to the Scots; and ascertaining what agency, and for what purposes, the French King has in those cities. Signed by the Protector; Archbishop of Canterbury; Rich, Chancellor; Lord St. John; Lord John Russell; Marquis of Northampton; Earl of Arundell; Thomas Lord Seymour; Sir Anthony Browne; and Sir William Petre, Secretary. [*Three pages.*]

Dec. 13. Brussels. 65. Edward Carne to Sir William Petre. Mentioning what he had written in his last letters of the 9th inst. lest they had not reached him. [*One page.*]

*The Flanders Correspondence from* 13 *December* 1547 *to* 7 *March* 1547–8 *is missing.*

1547–8.
Jan. 24. Bremen. 66. John Brend to same. Had forwarded to the Lord Protector the answer which he received at Hamburg. Has obtained replies from Lubeck and Bremen. Touching Scotland they are all agreed, and he has found no such practices there as was supposed. Sends this to intimate his returning homeward. [*One page.*]

March 5. Venice. 67. Edmond Harvel to Sir William Paget. Introduces the bearer, the Count Bernardo San Bonifacio, who is about to repair to England. By the universal report of men he finds the Count to be of right good fame, as also of much honour and virtue. [*One page.*]

March 6. Paris. 68. Dr. Wotton to Sir William Petre. He trusts that he may soon be recalled home; desires that a copy of the form of ratification and oath of the last treaty may be sent to him as a precedent for the present ones; and mentions the report is everywhere current that the French King is preparing to recover Boulogne. [*Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 78.]

1547–8.

March 7. Malines. 69. Popyns Sybrant to the Council. Having within the last two or three days gone to Brussels to obtain leave and licence from the Emperor's Council to go to England to serve the King, he found a placard issued prohibiting, under pain of forfeiture of goods and banishment of wife and children, any of the Emperor's subjects from serving foreign princes. Of this he sends an authentic copy, requesting it may serve as his excuse for not coming; nevertheless begs to have the pension and payment promised to him. [*One page.*]

March 7. Paris. 70. Dr. Wotton to same. Giving particulars of his conference, and copies of his correspondence, with the Constable relative to reciprocal complaints of some French and English merchants whose ships had been captured. The Bishop of Rome's Nuntio, who was going to Scotland, is still at Melun, not having yet received his commission or money that he should have with him into Scotland. In Germany the Emperor has caused Sebastian Vogelsperger and two other colonels to be beheaded for raising troops for France, a measure not likely to prevent many from going to serve there. It is reported that Pietro Strozzi has been taken in Lombardy, which, if true, will probably be "occasion of some business." The Prince of Melfi, Governor for the French King in Piedmont, has taken the Marquis of Saluzzo prisoner, and his town of Saluzzo for the King's use. The captain of the French fort, Monsieur de Ruault, has brought thither an Englishman, whom he calls an English captain; much is made of this, as if he had disclosed some secrets of importance; does not yet know what he is, but is informed by one who has talked with him that "he reckoneth him not to be very witty man, and that he speaketh a little French." The Court has left Fontainebleau, and gone to a house of the Constable, called Eston, within four or five leagues from Paris, where they will not tarry long: it is thought that the King will be up towards Champagne for a while. Sends copies of certain things done in the consistory at Rome betwixt the Bishop and the Emperor's Ambassador (*missing*). Is informed by Harpax that the French Ambassador Ossey (d'Oysel), who was despatched a good while ago to go to Scotland, is still in Brittany, and that a French painter, named Nicholas, has given the French King pictures of all the havens in England, by means of which they may land their men that go into Scotland easily; also that the Marquis de Maine, brother unto the Queen of Scots, goes with this aid to Scotland. The Emperor's Ambassador says that 200 or 300 Spaniards go amongst others to Scotland, and that they make much matter of a reported victory over the English by the Scots at Dundee. [*Eight pages. A few of the clauses printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 78.]

March. 71. Copy of the Constable's letter and complaints of the French merchants, referred to in the preceding. [*Nine pages and a half.*]

March 9. Antwerp. 72. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Paget. Sends three packets of letters which Mr. Carne delivered to him yesterday at Brussels. The Emperor's success continues, and he is now coming to Frankfort, thence to go against the Duke of Saxony. The Landgrave earnestly entreats and offereth all he hath to the Emperor, desiring to have his life. [*One page.*]

1547–8.
March 18. Paris. 73. Dr. Wotton to the Council. Has received their letter by Nicholas the courier. Has not been at the Court by reason of the French King's visiting his friends *incognito*, and not having made his entry yet. At the time of Nicholas' arrival the French King and Council had caused it to be reported that the Governor of Scotland had defeated the Earl of Lennox, who had entered that country with 9,000 or 10,000, partly English and Scots, slaying 3,000 or more, and taking the Earl prisoner. Great warlike preparations are being made, which he thinks are for Scotland. The former reports of Pietro Strozzi appear not to be true, as he was at the taking of the Marquis of Saluzzo, and is expected very soon at the Court, whither the said Marquis will be brought. Don Ferrante Gonzaga had taken the Marquis de Massa, nephew of Cardinal Cibo and favoured by the Emperor,—"one of them whom they used to call *de la bouche*,"—who, as he heard, had been corrupted by the French party, and chiefly by P. Strozzi, and would have wrought great feats against the Emperor at Genoa, and even have gone about to poison him. Hears that 1,000 footmen are coming out of Italy in three bands, one to be commanded by Ludovico Birago, and another by P. Strozzi. Ludovico has arrived at the Court already. They are to sail from Brittany. All the veterans of the frontiers are to be sent to Scotland, and the garrisons replaced by other soldiers. Is informed by the Emperor's Ambassador that they send to Scotland 6,000 footmen, 200 men of arms, and 500 light horses; that the King is determined not to suffer such old and firm friends as the Scots to be oppressed by the English, and that he has sent money to the Osterlings of Lubeck, Hamburg, and others for victualling the French army while in Scotland. The Secretary of the Venetian Ambassador has heard that the Emperor had sent articles to Queen Eleanor, his sister, to treat with the French King for him. Details his conversation with the Secretary. The Empire is said to have granted to the Emperor an aid of 40,000 footmen and 4,000 horsemen for six months against the Bishop of Rome and all them that are of his allegiance; but others, that are loth it should be so, say it is against the rebels of the Empire and for its defence only. The Duchess of Lorraine begins to fortify two places on the French frontier. She and her nobles are at variance, for the purifying whereof the Queen Dowager of Hungary takes Lorraine in her way to Flanders. The marriage of the Duke of Vendôme with the Princess of Navarre will take place shortly, as will also that of the [Duke of Aumale] with the Duke of Ferrara's daughter. The French King has demanded of the Parisians a loan of 400,000 francs, whereof they have offered a good part. The garrisons, especially towards the English frontiers, continue to be largely reinforced. It is said that they send for Scotland 30 great ships armed and 20 galleys at the least. Harpax tells him that Pietro Strozzi has come to the Court, and La Granerye is sent to the Scottish Queen to apprize her that the navy bringing aid to Scotland will sail within five or six days after him. One La Jaque confirms the report of the defeat of the English near Dunbar, and that the Scots are never better minded to the war against England than now. Gives an account

1547–8.

of a newly invented preparation, a sort of Greek fire, intended for destroying the English ships, and recommends very special caution. Twelve persons have been for the last fortnight living secretly in a house in Paris at the French King's charge, suspected to be the leaders of an intended enterprise on Boulogne or the vicinity. Ambassadors have been from the King of Denmark and his brother the Duke of Holstein to obtain the King's good will for the marriage of the Duke with the Queen of Scots; they kept themselves very secretly, and only Brissac communicated with them. Is not aware what answer they received. The French are in the more haste to send into Scotland, as they fear the English may have the start of them. [*Five pages. The first clause referred to by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 80.]

March 20. Venice. 74. Edmond Harvel to Sir William Paget. On the 16th inst. was invited to sup secretly with Sir Francis Bernard, as these gentlemen are forbidden to resort to Ambassadors. Requested by him to say that until his business was settled he could not write. Also to signify that, as of his own motive, he had spoken to the Duke of Ferrara on the subject of the marriage of his son with the Lady Mary. The Duke gave grateful ear, and expressed his intention to send one of his gentlemen both to mourn for the late, and congratulate for the coronation of the present, King, and who should take occasion to commune upon the said marriage; being in hope to bring the same to effect, will send his Ambassador with full powers. Also told him that the Bishop had required the Venetian Envoy in Rome to write to the Senate that they shall command said Bernard to speak with his legate in Venice, and also to go to Rome if he should need his (*torn*) for the King of England. The Senate, which will not be seen partial, hath recused to do so, and leaves Bernard to act according to his own free will. Had asked Harvel's advice thereon. Details the conversation, and expresses himself much pleased with Bernard's affection to his King and country. According to reports from Rome and elsewhere, the legates to France and the Emperor are stayed, as there is great discord between the Bishop and the Emperor, because the former will not continue in league against Germany, and will by no means suffer the Emperor to prevail of the fourth part of his spirituality in Spain. Of late there has been great confusion and strife at Trent, because the prelates for the Bishop have, against the consent of the Imperialists, removed the Council to Bologna on pretence of avoiding the sickness in Trent, which is reported to be false. For a long time the Bishop has sought occasion to translate the Council from Trent for important causes; wherefore great protestations have been made in the Emperor's name to annul all previous acts declared in the Council. The Bishop's prelates have departed from Trent in passing great haste. The Senate has named as Ambassador to England M. Dominico Bolani, a man of singular good fame, virtue, and learning. Signor Luis Gonzaga begs to signify to the King and Council the like devoir and fidelity to them as to the late King; hopes to enjoy the order promised to him by his Majesty's most worthy father, and offers to send his son to his Majesty. Incloses letter from said Gonzaga, to which hopes a reply may be sent soon, as he is a person

1547–8.

of great fame and estimation. The French King is said to have in pay 16,000 Swiss to go to Italy: this, he thinks, constrains Don Ferrante Gonzaga to raise infantry and cavalry, and he is now in Piedmont supplying the towns and fortresses upon these confines. Letters from Prague report that the Duke of Saxony has broken 3,000 foot and 700 horse of the Marquis of Brandenburg, who came to victual Leipsic, which they reckon is besieged by 20,000 foot and 4,000 horse. This compels the Emperor to go in person to Saxony with his whole army, leaving in Ulm about 2,000 soldiers, and as many in Augsburg. The Imperial camp is said to be greatly diminished by continued sickness. The fate of De l'Armi is still uncertain. Letters of the 12th ult. from Constantinople, and of the 27th from Adrianople, mention that the Turk's preparations greatly increase, and that he intends to send out 200 galleys, and to make passing great expeditions by land. [*Three pages.*]

75. Acknowledgment by his Majesty of the advance of 129,750 florins by Anthony Fugger and his nephews, of Augsburg, with obligation to repay the same upon the 31st day of March 1548. [*Copy. Four pages.*]

1548.

March 27. Augsburg. 76. The Bishop of Westminster to the Lord Protector and the Council. Having been apprized by their letters of his Majesty's late success in Scotland, had communicated the same to M. de Granvelle, who expressed himself rejoiced thereat, and requested to have extract of the letters, saying the Emperor would take pleasure to read them, and asked how the French did with us. Details their farther conversation. Mentions what had passed between M. de Rie, one of the gentlemen of the Emperor's privy chamber, and M. Bernardine, in regard of the ancient amity between the King's Majesty and the House of Burgundy; the former, considering that they must again unite against the French, urged Bernardine to move the Bishop to persuade the Protector thereto. Thinks the Emperor has a distrust of the French. It is reported that the Regent is to meet with the French in Lorraine. [*Two pages. One half printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 82.]

March 27. Paris. 77. Dr. Wotton to the Lord Protector. Sends very minute details of the naval preparations of the French King, communicated to him by William James, a merchant of Southampton. The French King levies large assessments in Brittany; of this the people say that the Scots are the cause, and curse them. Three English prisoners of war, who should have paid 4,000 crowns, have escaped from Nantes, and therefore the Governor of that town has ordered that every Englishman going there should be detained for them who have so escaped. Four English vessels, coming from Bordeaux laden with Gascoigne wines for the King's provision, have been captured by the Scots and brought into Brest. The French people are very loth and sorry that there should be war with England, and if such should happen, they say Scotland will be the cause of it. Many places are so oppressed by exactions that they desire to be under the King's Majesty. Pietro Strozzi has been at the Court, and gone either to Brittany or Provence, but will soon return. It is still reported that

1548.

Italians go to Scotland, and that Lorge, having no great mind to go thither, will not be sent. [*Three pages.*]

April 3. Augsburg. 78. The Bishop of Westminster to Sir William Petre. The device in the matter of the *Interim*, committed by the Emperor to Malvenda and other learned men, is perfected, and given to the electors to view, but is kept so secret that he can get no copy or learn the effect of it. Mr. Mount has been informed that it will bring back religion to where it was 20 years before, except that communion under both species and such priests as are already married will be tolerated. The device has been subscribed by the Count Palatine, Duke Maurice, and the Marquis of Brandenburg, the latter of whom had sent to persuade Bucer to subscribe it also; but Bucer, when he saw it, said that he liked it in no wise. Melancthon is expected here shortly. Duke Maurice will be guided in matters of religion as the Emperor will have him. Sends translated copy (*missing*) of the Emperor's reply to the motion of the States that the Low Countries might contribute with the Empire after the old manner. Thinks the matter wisely handled, since if the Emperor cannot directly bring the Low Countries in defence of the Empire, he may do so indirectly. This business may detain the Princes here more than three weeks. Chastel, who was at Basle, has left; some think for France. Regrets this, because he is noted a good captain. Hears that Duke George of Wirtemberg and the Baron of Heydek, his brother, remain still at Basle. [*Two pages. The half printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 84.]

April 15. Augsburg. 79. Same to the Protector and Council. After very great trouble, and on condition of secrecy, Mr. Mount had procured the copy of the *Interim* sent herewith (*missing*). Is informed that the Emperor has sent it to the Bishop of Rome, as he would not conclude the same without his assent, and his answer is expected here daily. Bucer has by the Count Palatine and Marquis of Brandenburg been urged, both by fair promises and sharp words, to condescend to the said *Interim*, but will not. Divers learned men of Saxony, convened by Duke Maurice to consult for an unity in doctrine, have given their answer, a copy of which and that by Melancthon (*both missing*) are sent herewith. The Emperor is earnestly bent to bring these matters of religion to such an end as he desires. God only knows what the end thereof shall be. [*One page.*]

April 15. Augsburg. 80. Same to Sir William Petre. It is said that the Emperor will remain till the Prince of Spain comes with his sister, to whom Ferdinand [Maximilian] the Archduke is to be married here, and that he will bring with him 8,000 or 10,000 Spaniards. The Princes named in the enclosure (*missing*) will accompany them. It is said he cannot be here before August. Letters from Lyons say that Pietro Strozzi has passed there for Scotland with 4,000 Italians. The Emperor's physician said that the Emperor has long suspected the French, but the Imperialists think there will be no war this year. His own wishes and opinions. Since writing, is informed by an Italian that when Strozzi left Piedmont he had not more than 1,000 men, and thinks it cannot be true that he has 4,000. [*Two pages. Printed, with the exception of the postscript, by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 88.]

1548.

April 15. 81. Appointment of Mr. [John] Bernardine as *Attaché* to Sir Philip Hoby, Ambassador to the Emperor in room of the Bishop of Westminster. [*Two pages. Draft.*]

April 15. 82. Instructions to Sir Philip Hoby, Knight, one of the gentlemen of his Majesty's Privy Chamber, sent presently unto the Emperor's Court to reside there as his Highness's Ambassador in the place of the right reverend father in God the Bishop of Westminster, whom his Majesty presently revokes. [*Five pages and a half. Draft.*]

April 16. 83. Instructions to the Bishop of Westminster, as to his introduction of Sir Philip Hoby at the Emperor's Court, and notifying the continuance of the services of Mr. John Bernardine. [*Two pages and a half. Draft.*]

April 16. Sens. 84. Dr. Wotton to the Council. Details his interviews with the Constable towards obtaining redress for the English merchants whose ships had been captured, and the various shifts and delays by which he was met. The French King had gone to Volusan on the 7th inst., and while the Court was there the Ambassadors reside at Sens, five leagues distant. But after being there three or four days, his Majesty had returned to Nogent, because he had left the Queen there not well at ease, and, as it is reported, with child again. On the 12th had received their Lordships' letters of the 5th by Francisco, the bearer hereof. Pietro Strozzi is still at Nantes making preparations. Andelot has left the Court, and probably also gone to Brittany, whither those who are to go to Scotland draw apace. The bearer says that on his way hither he overtook 200 or 300 soldiers going to Brittany, to pass to Scotland as they said. Hears that the Admiral's band of 80 men of arms, his son M. de la Humauldaye's of 40, Jarnac's of 40, and other bands of men of arms, with 400 or 500 light horses, are to be sent to Scotland. The French have a high opinion of Strozzi, and expect him to do some great act in Scotland. [*Three pages. The latter portion printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 87.]

April 16. Sens. 85. Same to Sir William Petre. Goodman Harpax is clamorous for money; incloses letter from him to the Lord Protector in regard thereof. Informed by him of a conversation which he had with Andelot as to Berteville, a French officer in the English service, whom the French were endeavouring to induce to leave and to return to France, and thinks it very necessary that good heed be taken to him. Said Harpax considers that this information, and that other of the fire, entitle him to a good reward. The French merchants who traffic with England convey letters from their Ambassador there to Scotland. When Francis, Mr. Speke's man, was last here, Harpax at his earnest suit had introduced him to De l'Aubespine, when he promised to give information of all he could learn in England. Also heard from him that Pietro Strozzi intends to do great things in Scotland, especially out of regard to the Queen his kinswoman, in whose exceeding hatred of the English he fully participates. His character depicted by Harpax, who seems to bear a great hatred to him for the sake of Baron de la Garde, of whose

1548.

ruin Strozzi is the cause. Says that at this time 500 or 600 gentlemen go into Scotland; and that there is no doubt the King of Denmark sends great aid of men and victual there, to the number of 30 ships, as he hears, one or other; being entertained by the French King with hope that his brother shall marry the Scottish Queen, although the said King intendeth nothing less indeed. [*Four pages. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 91.]

April 17. Augsburg. 86. The Bishop of Westminster to Secretary Sir William Petre Marillac had reported a great victory of the Scots over the English; but Bernardine visiting him had learned that the French King, having been apprized by Marillac of Lord Wharton's defeat of the Scots, wrote, on the authority of Chapella, that the English news were not true: this letter Bernardine saw, signed with the French King's hand. Believing therefore the intelligence from the Council, a little thing will persuade him to believe that the French do lie. Begs that he may have new letters ere he departs, that he may confirm his brother Ambassadors in what he had told them before, and they might learn *consequenter* that the French will lie. It is reported that the Count of Mansfeldt has been defeated by the King of Denmark's brother; that the Commissaries of Bremen treat for submission to the Emperor, and there is hope of an accord; the like said for Constance, but not so certainly affirmed. Of Magdeburg hears nothing, save that being under the Imperial ban they still hold out. The process between the King of the Romans and the Duke of Wirtemberg is now so diligently called upon that many think he will at length go without his duchy. Certain Hungarians have been here to ask aid from the Emperor against the Turk. Some think Ferdinando will not make the demand himself as in Diets past, for that the States, not being troubled with such demands, will be the rather content with his process against Wirtemberg. Forwards letter from Mr. Harvel. Hopes to hear of the safe arrival of Bluemantle [Edmund Atkinson], who left on the 15th inst. [*Two pages.*]

April 20. Sens. 87. Dr. Wotton to the Council. A friend of his has shown him part of a letter from one said to be worthy of credit, stating that M. de Chastillon is practising an enterprise upon Boulogne, and has such intelligence with the garrison there that he looks to have it delivered to him assuredly within three weeks or a month at farthest. Whether true or not thinks it proper to inform them. Hears that Andelot has been at the fort by Boulogne and has returned to the Court, but knows not what his errand was. The Ambassador from the French King to the Turk has returned with such reply as causes much rejoicing; with him has come the Count of Rogendorff, otherwise called Monsieur de Condey, who had fled from the Emperor's Court to the Turk, and had been condemned to death by the latter, but on the Ambassador's intercession had been freed. Harpax informed him last night that he had supped with Monluc, who told him that if one that was sent into England had executed that thing that he was about to do, the French navy ere this had been gone towards Scotland, and that if the English ships were in any place together, they should hear shortly of such a goodly fire

1548.

as had not been seen in the sea; and Harpax harpeth still on this string. The King goes to Troyes about the beginning of next month, and thence to Je ..., belonging to the Duke of Guise. Hears that the Duchess of Lorraine is coming thither, or to some place thereby, to see the King. It is thought they shall go to Lyons as the Queen is amended, yet he has always been of opinion that the King would not long remain distant from Paris, to hearken better to the affairs of Scotland, unless there appear some suspicion of war on the other side of France. [*Two pages, partly in cipher, deciphered.*]

April 24. Augsburg. 88. The Bishop of Westminster to the Lord Protector. Sends copies of the electors' answer to the Emperor touching the contribution of Burgundy and other parts as members of the Empire, and of that of the spiritual electors to the *Interim* (*both missing*). The *Interim* pleases no party. Bucer has left without signing it; The Bishop of Rome is said not to like it, but his answer has not yet been received by the Emperor. It is reported that the Archduke Maximilian is to be declared King of Bohemia before he goes to Spain, whither he is said to proceed about the end of May, attended by the Cardinal of Trent and Marquis Albert, also with 500 horse. [*One page and a half.*]

May 1. Augsburg. 89. Same to Secretary Sir William Petre. As yet has heard of no answer from the Bishop of Rome to the *Interim*. Mr. Mount hears that the Marquis of Brandenburg, elector, is to remain here another fortnight. Prince Doria has signified to the Emperor that his galleys are ready armed, to be used at his pleasure. The Emperor has recalled his horse of the Low Countries from Wirtemberg, some say for the purpose of escorting the Archduke to his galleys, others to guard himself when he goes a hunting, which it is supposed he will do at the close of the diet. Incloses Mr. Mount's notes of intelligence from Italy, of which the chief is that the Pope has given the French King 120,000 crowns for assisting the Scots. [*One page.*]

May 2. 90. The Lord Protector to Dr. Wotton. The French Ambassador had an interview with the Lord Protector last Sunday, when he demanded the delivery of certain French fugitives confined in Boulogne; to this the Council did not think proper to accede, until some English fugitives in France should be apprehended and delivered to Dr. Wotton, being demanded in terms of the treaty. [*Two pages. Draft, autograph of Sir W. Petre.*]

May 16. Augsburg. 91. The Bishop of Westminster to the Council. On the 8th had received their letters of the 2d by Bluemantle, and had audience of the Emperor on the 12th as to granting licence for recruiting Germans, seeing that the French King by secret practices had got Germans to aid the Scots, who were enemies both of the Emperor and King of England. The Emperor expressed his desire to maintain amity, but cannot consent to give such licence without concurrence of the estates, and referred him to Granvelle; the interview with whom on Sunday the 13th he details. Informed by him that the Emperor has instructed the Regent to signify to the French King that as he sends his ships to aid the Emperor's enemies the Scots,

1548.

they shall not be permitted to enter or have supplies at any of the Emperor's ports. The same expressions of amity, but steady refusal of licence repeated. Touching the practising of the French King with the King of Denmark for aiding the Scots, Granvelle is directed to confer with the Danish Ambassador. It is plain no other aid can be looked for than what can be obtained at the hands of the Regent of Flanders. [*Three pages.*]

May 16. Augsburg. 92. The Bishop of Westminster to Sir William Petre. The English must trust to themselves, as he sees that these men will yet hold up fair with France, and yet in words they would make him believe other. Had written to him by the ordinary post on the 15th intimating the long-looked for arrival here of Prosperus de Sancta Cruce, who was expected to bring the Bishop of Rome's resolution upon the *Interim*, and now is said to have brought nothing relating to it. Last night the *Interim* was published to the States, with exhortation to all Catholics to continue in their old religion and to all who had swerved from it to return; they that will not are commanded under great pains to keep the *Interim* until order be taken by the General Council. Sends letters from Mr. Mount (*missing*). [*One page.*]

May 17. Augsburg. 93. Same to [Sir William Petre]. His despatches intended to have been sent off last night were by reason of Bluemantle's illness delayed, and are now conveyed by his own servant Thomas Allington, who could not leave until this morning, the gates being shut. [*Half a page.*]

May 20. Holm. 94. Gustavus I., King of Sweden, to the Lord Protector. Complaining that in the wars between England and Scotland the merchant vessels of Sweden, which was strictly neutral and had done no injury, had contrary to the law of nations been seized and pillaged as those of a common enemy, and requesting that any of their ships in the possession of the English may be restored to them. [*Latin. Three pages.*]

May 22. Holm. 95. The Lords and Councillors of Sweden to same. Desiring the establishment of a commercial treaty between England and Sweden. [*Latin. Three pages.*]

May 22. Augsburg. 96. The Bishop of Westminster to Sir William Petre. Desires to hear of Allington's safe arrival. The *Interim* is now published, and he hopes to send a copy of it in his next letter. It is said that Duke Maurice is personally content with it, but having so often promised to his subjects liberty of continuance in their adopted religion, he cannot compel them to observe the *Interim*. The Marquisses Hans and Albert of Brandenburg have protested against it. On Whitsun-eve the Emperor proposed to the States that they should provide a large contribution to be in readiness for defence of the peace of Germany. [*One page.*]

May 25. Ronay by Brienne. 97. Dr. Wotton to the Lord Protector. The King, who is here at certain places of the Duke of Guise, is not likely to leave for 10 or 12 days, when he will probably go to Anserville, near St. Diziers; but since that place is near to Bar, there may be some meeting with the Duchess of Lorraine, as something likely is ado, seeing the Car-

1548.

dinal of Guise has gone thither. Their removal to Lyons is still reported, and the Queen of Navarre is ready to proceed there to be at her daughter's marriage. The younger Bonivet, that was Bishop of Bosiers, was shot at the musters in Brittany, on his way to Scotland. Pietro Strozzi had been in danger of like death. The Cardinal of Lorraine has left the Court, it is said, for Lorraine. The Emperor's Ambassador had twice audience of the King while at Troyes, although he was not more than a week there, and also twice since he lay at Delvent, a frequency in so short a space somewhat unusual. Sends herewith a complaint of some spoliation alleged to have been committed by some English on a person of Bordeaux. Had replied that he had no commission in such matters, and that they must apply to his Grace or to the ordinary judges. [*Five pages. The first and larger part in cipher, undeciphered.*]

May 29. Augsburg. 98. The Bishop of Westminster to Sir William Petre. Sends the effect of the supplication from the Commissioners of the cities against the *Interim* (*missing*); also Preface to the *Interim*, "*ut possit estimare leonem ex unguibus;*" the rest he will bring with him. Also copy of the Hungarians' petition for aid (*likewise missing*). The league between the French and the Bishop of Rome is positively affirmed, and money deposited on both sides. Bernardine has heard that the French have laid at Venice 700,000 crowns, and the Bishop at Lyons 350,000. "They name this league defensive, but the Imperials name it offensive." He has also heard of the angry expressions in regard to the Bishop of Rome made use of by the Emperor to the Legate, moving for the restitution of Piacenza. Duke Maurice left this two days ago, as did the Landgrave's wife, having permission to visit her husband. The insurrection in Poland said to be at an end, all parties having submitted to the King, from whom an Ambassador to the Emperor is on his way. Mount has seen the request of the Austrians to the States for aid: pretended, like that of the Hungarians and the King of the Romans, to be for raising an army and defences against the Turk. [*Two pages.*]

Eod. die. Copy of preface to the *Interim* referred to in the preceding letter, [*Eight pages.*] Entirely different from that printed in the *Constitutiones Imperiales* of Melchior Goldast.

June 5. Augsburg. 99. Same and Sir Philip Hoby to the Lord Protector and the Council. Sir Philip Hoby arrived on the 1st, and an audience for him and the Bishop had been appointed for to-day, but the Emperor having been seized with a flux over night, it will probably be deferred till to-morrow. Sends copy of letter from Melancthon to Carolowicius (*missing*), and of the Emperor's replication to the States' answer concerning his demand for the Low Countries to be in defence of the Empire (*likewise missing*). The Bishop having his Majesty's commands to return and to arrange with Sir P. Hoby, will do all in his power to accomplish the same. [*One page. Printed nearly entire by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 99.]

June 11. Augsburg. 100. Same to same. Had audience of the Emperor on Wednesday, when the Bishop took leave and Hoby presented his credentials. The Emperor strongly professed his desire for a continuance of amity,

1548.

and referred the Bishop to Granvelle on the question of the mutual treaty of wools. Both next day saw Granvelle, of the interview with whom they give full details. Granvelle said the Emperor had not yet heard from his Commissioners as to the treaty of wools, but he is so well affectioned to the King's Majesty that he will not only ratify it, but all other treaties and leagues. He farther spoke vehemently against the French and their war in Scotland, and mentioned his defiant reply to the French Ambassador's complaint of the closing the ports against their ships. The Emperor cannot accede to their request as to Courtpening's band, but Courtpening may have as many men as he likes without any hindrance on part of the Emperor, and the Regent will not fail to help him as she may. This, however, was to remain a secret understanding between Granvelle and the Ambassadors. [*Four pages.*]

July 1. Brussels. 101. Sir Thomas Smith to Mr. Cecil, Master of the Requests to the Lord Protector's Grace. They arrived here on Friday night. The Queen having gone a hunting to Binche, could not speak with her, but hopes they shall on Tuesday or Wednesday. The Bishop of Westminster arrived shortly before them, and will be in England soon. All is quiet here, without any suspicion of war. The Emperor said to be still sacking in Germany, and to be very lusty. Marvels that none knew of the burning of Arde till they told it. Longs to hear of the Bishop of Winchester's summons, and how he demeaned himself therein. Begs Cecil to remember him when the answer of the park cometh. [*One page. Printed by Tytler, with the exception of one paragraph, Vol.* i., *p.* 107.]

July 8. Brussels. 102. Same, Sir Edward Carne, and Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Lord Protector. The Lady Regent arrived here from Binche yesterday. Had audience of her this afternoon. She is sensible of his Majesty's desire of amity with the Emperor, which is reciprocated. It may be that there was no evil meaning in the thing, but mistaken; and though what was done is thought in England to have been done justly, the contrary is thought here. Shall appoint parties to debate with them, and give them reason. The Duke of Arschot is to be married to the Princess Dowager of Orange, daughter to the Duke of Lorraine, this week. The Florentines are informed by letters from Lyons that the French there boast that their galleys had taken Rye and Dover, and even entered the Thames and besieged London; but that many of them were slain and the rest repulsed. The Spaniards had been expelled from Sienna by aid of the Prince de Saxe, who arrived with 19 galleys at Port Orbitello, beside Port Hercules. Andrew Doria, with 20 galleys, has sailed from Genoa against him. [*Two pages.*]

July 19. Brussels. 103. Sir Thomas Smith to Sir William Paget, Comptroller of the Household. Cannot learn what they mean by keeping them here longer, as at every meeting all seems concluded. Imparts to him at great length his views as to the necessity for imposing restrictions in order to preserve the trade of the English merchants.

Aug. 11. Venice. 104. Balthasar Alterius to the Lord Protector. Incloses intelligence from the Roman Court (*missing*). The French King will

1548.

come to Turin on the 15th inst., with very few horsemen, merely to look at the place, and then will return.

Aug. 16. Antwerp. 105. William Dansell to Sir Francis Fleming, Lieutenant of the King's Majesty's Ordnance, or to Mr. A. Anthony, Clerk of the same at the Tower. Mentioning his having shipped certain stores (therein enumerated) under this mark⋁, which he will please to receive for his Majesty's use, and give an acknowledgment therefor. Can supply his Majesty with a considerable quantity of saltpetre at seven crowns and a half, or very near thereabout. [*One page.*]

Aug. 26. Venice. 106. Balthasar Alterius to the Lord Protector. Incloses intelligence from the Roman Court (*missing*). The King of France is still at Turin, but it is said will depart shortly, not without some small diminution of his fame, his advent having been compared to the mountain in labour. Ferdinand Gonzaga lately visited him and soon left. Thinks the King will remain longer to await the arrival of the Prince of Spain in Italy, that he may receive a reply from them, whom he has sought by many promises to accede to his purpose. This is the more likely, if it be that the Duke of Vendôme is shortly expected at Mantua, and thereafter at Venice. [*One page.*]

Sept. 12. Königsberg. 107. Albert, Marquis of Brandenburg, to the Lord Protector. Credentials of Wolhard Count Mansfeldt. [*Latin. Broadside.*]

Eod. die. Same to Sir William Paget. Duplicate of the preceding. [*Latin. Broadside.*]

Sept. 14. Königsberg. 108. Albert, Marquis of Brandenburg, to King Edward VI. In favour of Wolhard Count Mansfeldt, who desires to enter into his Majesty's service. [*Latin. Broadside.*]

Sept. 16. Louvain. 109. Sir Philip Hoby to the Lord Admiral. Had not written since his arrival here, as his Lordship would know what was going on by his letters to the Lord Protector. Narrates the Emperor's late proceedings in the matter of the *Interim*, and his being repulsed at the attack on Constance, in which Don Alonzo Vives was slain. The Emperor left on the 13th for Ulm, where he remained only five (*sic*) days; is now here, and after 10 or 12 days it is thought will go to the Low Countries. The Bishop of Rome, nothing satisfied with the Emperor's proceedings in these matters of religion, refuses to ratify them. The French King is at Turin, and his abode there is regarded with suspicion by this Court. Conspiracy to slay Don Fernando (Gonzaga) discovered. [*Two pages and a half. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 125.]

Nov. 1. London. 110. Sir John Masone to the Lord Protector. Details his unsatisfactory interview with the French Ambassador in regard to some French prisoners sent from Canterbury to London, at the escape of whom the Ambassador had connived. [*Two pages and a half.*]

Dec. 13. Miraw. 111. William Duke of Brunswick to King Edward VI. Letters of Credence for Sir John Steinbergh and Peter Heinrichen his Privy Councillors.

1548.

112. The Lord Protector to Dr. Wotton. Details a conference between his Grace and the French Ambassador, wherein the Protector asserted the King's right to the supremacy of Scotland, and offered to prove it by the production of national records and documents, showing the homages and services done by the Kings of Scotland, under their own seals and those of the prelates and cities of that kingdom, &c. Sends copy of a compilation of these authorities, and copies of some of the documents, desiring Dr. Wotton to submit them to the French King and his Council. [*Three pages and a half; much injured by damp. Draft, autograph of Secretary Petre.*]

A clean copy of the preceding, taken from the Scotch papers. [*Three pages.*]

1548–9.

Jan. 4. (Brabant style.) Antwerp. 113. The Magistrates of Antwerp to the Lord Protector and the Council. Their intervention has been besought by James Van Maseyck and Hubert Calnwaert, their fellow-citizens, in behalf of their partner and other fellow-citizen, William Van Eertwyck, who has been arrested in London, and is in danger of his life for having in his possession letters of licence from his Majesty, ascertained to be forged, but which he purchased in ignorance thereof for the sum of 100 pounds of Flanders money from Bernard Rubiis, public money-lender here. Send herewith certified copies of the judicial proceedings against the said Bernard Rubiis, and requesting that suit against Eertwyck may be stayed, &c. [*Latin. One page.*]

Jan. 6. Cremona. 114. Count Ludovico Rangone to the Earl of Warwick. A mere complimentary epistle, offering continuance of his services. [*Italian. Half a page.*]

Jan. 7. Antwerp. 115. Batoryk [Borthwick ?] to the Lord Protector. Refers to some marriage and exchange of property. The French king makes certain preparations for the defence of Scotland. Propounds a plan for eradicating *Papismus* by transferring the Kirklands to gentlemen's hands. Intends to depart to-morrow, and to get favourable letters from the King of Denmark to the French King to deliver the gentlemen of the castle of St. Andrew's according to the promise made to them by the Prince of Capua. [*One page and a half. Much effaced by damp.*]

Jan. 10. Brussels. 116. The Emperor Charles V. *à notre tres chier et bien amé Messire Guillme Paget, Chev de lordre et Contreroler d'Angleterre.* Credentials of M. Francis Vanderdilst, his Ambassador, on resuming his functions in England. [*One page.*]

Jan. 17. Augsburg. 117. Same to King Edward VI. Supporting the claims of certain citizens of Lubeck for the value of a vessel impressed by King Henry VIII. during his war with the French King, and for which indemnity had been promised. [*One page.*]

Jan. 20. 118. Instructions for John Dymock sent to the Duke of Lunenburg, the Count of Oldenburg, and others, for the purpose of levying more soldiers under Courtpening. His Majesty offers to bestow on

1548-9.

the Duke and the Count a pension of 1,500 crowns each, and has taken the son of the former into his service, and to be trained in his Court, with a pension of 500 crowns. [*Sixteen pages. Draft.*]

Jan. 24. Bremen. 119. The Senate of Bremen to King Edward VI. Their reply has been communicated in writing to John Brend, his Majesty's Ambassador. They will take care that none of their citizens shall supply the Scots with munitions or provisions; reserving, however, their traffic with Ireland. Request the loan for a few years of 5,000 or 6,000 talents sterling. [*Latin. One page.*]

Jan. 25. Brussels. 120. Emanuel Philibert, Prince of Piedmont and Duke of Savoy, to the Lord Protector. Recommends the bearer, Aleram, son of Boarel, Marquis d'Ancise, one of his vassals, who desires to be employed in the service of the King of England. [*French. Broadside.*]

Jan. 31. 121. Gaspar de Figueredo, Portuguese Ambassador, to the same. Complains that a person from whom he had hired a house will not give him possession, and requests his Grace's interference. [*Latin. One page.*]

Feb. 23. Paris. 122. Dr. Wotton to the same. On the 1st of this month the French Queen was brought a-bed of a fine boy. Hears that the King of Portugal, the Duke of Ferrara, and the Queen Dowager of Scotland are to be his sponsors; and that the King has sent expressly to the Emperor and the Bishop of Rome to intimate the birth. Monluc, who it is said is to be President of the Council in Scotland, has not yet left. M. de Thermes is here also, but reported as soon to go to Scotland, and M. d'Essé is to come home. Divers captains come out of Provence for Scotland. Pietro Strozzi is at the Court again. Hears that the French King has news of the safe arrival of the Provenceaux in Scotland, and that in the beginning of next March 2,000 more men are to be sent there. It is said that Berwick, which they reckon easy to be won, is to be besieged the first thing this year. Hears that the French King has renewed a league with the Swiss. Of late has been a great fray in this Court, connected with the rival claims of the families of De la Val and Andelot to the inheritance of certain estates, the particulars of which he gives at length. Had on the 11th received his Grace's letter of the 3d inst. Fitzgarret being still about the Court, the bearer of this, Henry King, brought the priest to him; what they have done and how they have sped, they can best declare to his Grace. Had spoken with Fitzgarret at his earnest desire; if his tongue and his heart agree, he is most anxious to return home. Trusts that his conversation with him may have somewhat confirmed him in that purpose, and he would fain it might be very shortly, for such causes as the said priest can declare unto his Grace. Fitzgarret himself says that undoubtedly the French King sends another aid to Scotland next month, and those that are to go are hasted to Brittany. [*Three pages; partly in cipher, deciphered. Printed by Tytler, except the portion in cipher, Vol. i., p. 156.*]

March 2. Harburg. 123. Otho, Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburg, to King Edward VI. Returns thanks and gives assurance of his constant fidelity. [*Three pages.*]

1548–9.

March 6. Hamburg. 124. Conrad Pfenning to Comptroller Sir William Paget. Forwards to him for presentation the Duke of Brunswick's letter to his Majesty. Mentions the execution of some French officers by order of the Emperor, among them Sebastian Vogelsperger. [*One page and a half.*]

March 16. Bremen. 125. John Dymock to the Lord Protector. On his arrival found the Duke of Lunenburg was absent and would not be back for 10 or 12 days. Could not see the Earl of Oldenburg until this day, when he has been in hand with him for an annual pension of 1,200 crowns, desiring to save the King 300, and will have his reply to-morrow. At present the Lords of Bremen can spare neither ships nor mariners, because they have no peace with the Emperor, and will have none unless they may remain by their religion; and of such mind are all these towns. Notwithstanding obstacles, he has no doubt of procuring men enough, but he will require to enlarge the King's purse by reason of the lightness of his Majesty's coin and the evil reports of deaths among Courtpening's band for want of food and fuel; farther details concerning the same subject. The old Earl of Mansfeldt's anxiety as to his eldest son, who has been serving in England. Cannot get the 1,700 dollars due to the King by Hendrick Kinkell and Christopher Coke, by reason of their great losses, having had three or four ships burnt by the Imperialists, and one in the King's service, &c. [*Three pages.*]

March 20. 126. "M. Bernardine's Memoriall to Mr. Secretary." Julian Ardinghelli, brother of the Cardinal of that name, has brought credentials from Cardinal Farnese to the Cardinal of Trent, as mediator for settling the differences between the Pope and the Emperor. The Pope is well inclined, but must maintain the authority of the Holy See. Don Ferrante continues to practise with the Grisons. It is credibly reported that the Count Palatine and Marquis of Brandenburg have promised to the Emperor to restore the religion. [*Two pages. Much injured.*]

March 20. Hamburg. 127. The Magistrates of Hamburg to the Lord Protector. Last year during the war, Bremer, master of a vessel bound for Scotland, laden with English ale for the Lord High Admiral, had been overtaken by a violent storm, which kept him nine months (*sic*) in the open sea unable to reach either the English or Scottish coast, and at length on approach of winter he was driven into the Elbe. The party who by order of the Admiral freighted the vessel has written Bremer a very harsh letter imputing to him blame for that which was inevitable. The circumstances have been solemnly sworn to by Bremer and his crew, and their depositions certified under the official seal. They therefore request a safe conduct and royal warrant that he may return with his ship to England; and such money as can be got for the ale, which has now become sour as vinegar, shall be faithfully paid to the king's collectors. [*Latin. Two pages and a half, a portion of the first and last pages entirely obliterated by damp.*]

March 24. Hamburg. 128. John Dymock to the Council. Has been requested by some Lords of this city to introduce the bearer, who seeks redress for articles taken from some merchants here by Sir Andrew Dudley,

1548–9.

whose note of hand bears that they were taken for the King's use. Unless this is seen to, does not see how he can procure any ships for the King's service, so many similar grievances being complained of. Enumerates the articles and the ships from which they have been taken. [*Two pages.*]

March 24. Hamburg. 129. John Dymock to the Lord Protector. The Earl of Oldenburg will not serve for less than what he received from the French King, viz., 2,000 crowns for himself, and the same sum for the entertainment of 12 captains. Thinks the Earl of Mansfeldt and his son have persuaded him to this. Had been to the Duke of Brunswick at the castle of Harburg on the 18th; after much persuasion he agrees to serve for 1,500 crowns. Determined opposition to the *Interim* in these parts. Necessity for increasing the pay of the mercenaries. Question as to the transmission of horses and men to England. The city of Wittenberg and castle of Turgo have been delivered to King Ferdinand by Duke Maurice. [*Four pages. Partly printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 161.]

1549.

March 25. Hamburg. 130. Same to the Lord Protector and the Council. As to the seizure for his Majesty's use of a vessel laden with salt fish belonging to some merchant of the Hanse Towns. [*One page. Much defaced.*]

March 28. Hamburg. 131. Same to same. Sends by a special messenger to ascertain their pleasure on the various points contained in his letters of 16th and 24th inst., and recapitulates at great length his interviews and negotiations as to supply of ships and men. [*Six pages and a half.*]

March 28. Hamburg. 132. Same to Sir William Petre, Chief Secretary to the King's Majesty. Mentions his having written the several previous letters to the Protector and Council, and giving, somewhat more briefly, their respective contents. [*Four pages.*]

April 6. Westminster. 133. The Council to Sir Philip Hoby. Had received his letters of 31st March and 1st and 2d April. Are much gratified by the Emperor giving licence for soldiers to enter the King's service, his evil taking of the Frenchmen passing through his pale, and his promises of support in case of any invasion by the French. Desire him to return their hearty thanks to the Emperor, and to ask if he will permit some of the soldiers to pass by four, five, or six, *file a file*, by land to Calais, where it is intended to employ them as occasion serves. Also to thank Mons. D'Arras, Mons. Monfauconet, Mons. De Rie, the Ambassador from Florence, and others his Majesty's good friends and willers. Desire him to explain the cause of the wants of Boulogne and the disorders there, which are now all settled. Should liberty be given for the soldiers to pass by land, he is instantly to apprize Dymock. If Captain Ventura will serve the King on the same terms as other Italians, they are willing to treat with him for himself and 200 footmen. [*Two pages. Draft.*]

April 11. Bremen. 134. John Dymock to Sir Philip Hoby, Knight and Ambassador for the King's Majesty in the Emperor's Court. Has received his letter of the 25th March. Has done all that in him lies with the Lords of Bremen and Hamburg, but at no hand can have grant for

1549.

ships or liberty to bring strange vessels into their ports, so as to convey men to England. Has since then been to the Lady of Embden with like want of success, so that he has been unable to engage any soldiers, but he upholds them with good words until he can ascertain the pleasure of the Council. All fear that after the arrival of his son in Brussels the Emperor will attack these countries. The Rhinegrave has laboured much by the King of Denmark with the Lords of Hamburg and Bremen, and has threatened, that if they allow any men to be conveyed out of their rivers, both the King of Denmark and the French King will capture their ships wherever they find them. By means of a merchant is to get four great ships, which shall go to the Elbe and wait there 20 days for whatever lading shall come aboard of them. Has also sent to Amsterdam to freight other four ships in like manner. Within the same space will see to collect his men, and with 20 small vessels have them all taken aboard at one tide. Can have horsemen enough, but their freight will be very chargeable; besides they will not serve under five dollars *per diem* for every horse and man. Requests him to write to the Protector to arrange for his drawing upon some merchant at Antwerp for 2,000*l.* sterling to be repaid there, as he fears he shall not have money enough to pay a whole month's wages, bounty, and victualling the ships, which will cost about 700*l.* or 800*l.* sterling. Farther financial details and suggestions. All the cities and towns here are busy fortifying themselves. Hopes he may come to a good end in this journey, as it is too weighty for one man alone to compass these things. [*Three pages.*]

April 17. [Westminster.] 135. The Council to Sir Philip Hoby, Knight and Ambassador for the King's Majesty in the Emperor's Court. Instructing him to communicate with the Emperor in regard to the suppression of a horde of pirates some 20 sail strong, composed of lawless men of all nations, who have been ravaging the coast of Ireland as well as spoiling some of the Emperor's subjects. In regard of the subsidy to his Majesty granted in the last Parliament, the subjects of the Emperor residing in England shall be treated as heretofore they have been under similar grants. [*Three pages. Draft.*]

April 18. Hamburg. 136. John Dymock to the Lord Protector and the Council. Has received their letters of 25th March and 1st April. The soldiers cannot be conveyed to England in either of the ways which they propose. Neither can he get the ships for the Elbe, the Lords of Bremen having had knowledge of his design and stayed them. Can devise no manner of transport, unless they can have leave from the Emperor for the men to pass through the Low Countries, or arrest as many hoys on the Thames as will serve for the number of men, and send them on the Elbe or the Weser, when he will find means to ship them. If they desire to keep Duke Otho's men in their service, they must somewhat amend his son's living, or else help him out of debt and let him return to his father, as 500 crowns are not sufficient to maintain him in England. [*Two pages.*]

April 20. Antwerp. 137. William Dansell to the Lord Protector. Sends packet from John Dymock at Bremen, who desires its instant despatch, and to know whether Dansell has orders to supply him with money for the

1549.

King's service. Has provided such munitions as he had charge to do; and has acquired money sufficient to pay the King's debt, due on 20th May, at 13 *per cent.*, without taking any goods with it. If more money be wanted for his Majesty, he can procure to the extent of 100,000*l.* for 14 *per cent.*, without taking any wares with it; this is not overmuch, as the Emperor himself even to his own subjects pays 15, 16, and often 18 *per cent.* [*One page.*]

April 24. Harburg. 138. John Dymock to the Lord Protector. Letter of credence for Andries Ryenhorde, Chancellor to Duke Otho of Lunenburg, sent to England upon business of his master. [*One page.*]

April 25. Greenwich. 139. The Council to William Dansell. Have received his letter of the 20th, and replied to Dymock by the inclosed. Lazarus Tucker has informed them by Bruno that he expects payment on the 15th of May, the day on which the money is due, or else that he shall have notice before then that the King will take longer day; wherefore desire him to arrange with Tucker for the continuance of the loan at 12 *per cent.* Decline to borrow more at the per-centage mentioned in his letter, and show how the Emperor's financial arrangements are made, in a manner very different from that of the King's Majesty. [*Two pages. Draft.*]

April 27. Hamburg. 140. John Dymock to the Lord Protector and the Council. His difficulties are entirely from want of ships, which if he had, his men would be ready in ten days, and be embarked at one tide. Constant trafficking goes on between the Kings of France and Denmark, the Rhinegrave, and others. The post which he sent into Denmark to Sir John Borthwick has returned bringing back his letters, as Sir John had left the King's Court and gone to Sweden; but he has written to him by a post sent from the Lords of these cities to the King of Sweden, and is in expectation daily of a reply. The King of Denmark, being much ruled by his Councillors, who are all imperialists, will receive the *Interim*, and has written to the Lords of Hamburg that they should do the like. It is reported that the Duke of Wirtemberg has received the *Interim*, and his subjects have raised against him 16,000 men, who carry a black ensign, having on one side a crucifix and on the other a plough. Captain Hackford has sent to offer men on certain terms; if they accept them, they must order money to be sent from Antwerp. [*Four pages.*]

April 29. Greenwich. 141. The Council to William Dansell. Inform him that Charles de Guevara, a Spaniard, has engaged to conduct hither 100 horsemen, to be at Calais by the 7th of June, and desire him to advance to the said Guevara a certain sum (left blank), taking security for its repayment in case the contract shall not be fulfilled. Also to pay to a certain Albanois in prest for him and other 30 Albanois an amount (likewise left blank). [*One page. Draft.*]

May 3. 142. William Dansell to the Lord Protector. Had received his letter yesterday and immediately forwarded the inclosure for Dymock to Hem. Sends by schedule (*missing*) a statement of the munitions purchased by him for the King's service. Details his negotiations

1549.

for money with Lazarus Tucker and Erasmus Schetz, the former of whom is somewhat impracticable. [*Two pages. Indorsed by Dansell. Original copy signed by Dansell.*]

Eod. die. Duplicate of the preceding. [*Two pages and a half.*]

May 5. Hamburg. 143. John Dymock to the Lord Protector and the Council. Has this day their letter of the 13th ult., the bearer having been fruitlessly detained at Brussels. Will do his best to procure the full number of 2,000 men, whom he will send by sea, having obtained the good will of the Lords of Hamburg to embark them within seven leagues of Hamburg, but they do not wish this to be known. Desires to know his Majesty's pleasure whether those sent by land shall remain at Boulogne and so on to Scotland, and whether the others shall go by ship to Berwick or Boulogne, because he hears that the French King will have to do with Boulogne this summer with a great company, only that the Emperor do let him of his pass. Brings with him a very good captain and a tall man as leader and governor of these men, in case anything should happen to Courtpening. Does not know what Courtpening means by allowing so many soldiers to come away daily, as they do; and those who come give such evil report of him, that all are loth to serve under him. Recommends that he and Mr. Brend should be written to. If his Majesty wants 300 horsemen well appointed to come by water, Anthony Rassow, Governor of one of Duke Ollof of Holstein's towns on the sea coast, will gladly serve on the same terms as Captain Hackford has, and asks three French crown on every horse till he arrives in England. Has paid Duke Otho of Lunenburg his half year's pension. [*Two pages.*]

May 6. [Hamburg.] 144. Same to same. To the like effect, and almost in the same terms as the preceding letter. Courtpening much complained of, "for it is said that men there are more ordered like beasts than Christians, both in the scarcity of victuals and payment." The Duke of Holstein is named *Hans*, not *Ollof*. [*Three pages, considerably injured.*]

May 11. Hamburg. 145. Same to same. Has received their letters of the 25th April. Because Sir Philip Hoby has only got passport for 500 men, Dymock has the good will of the Lords here to wink at his embarking his soldiers at Friburg, seven leagues hence. The name of the captain who is to accompany them is Walderdon. Hackford is well known here, and little esteemed but to be a great braggart. He has in his company under him the Earl of Ritburgh, whom Dymock knows very well to be a great mutineer; for he served before Boulogne with Eytel Wolff, and what ado he made there is not unknown to some of their Lordships. Has this morning been sent for to Lubeck, by one of the Lords there, because of the arrival at Holy-haven, eight leagues distant therefrom, of a large Scottish ship, with much munition and 80 men and a Lord, who is now in Lubeck, and intends to land all kind of munition for the wars. Wishes it were possible to disappoint him, both of his ship and his goods, with the help of the said Lords. [*Two pages and a half.*]

1549.
May 16. Antwerp. 146. William Dansell to the Lord Protector. Incloses two packets, one from Sir Philip Hoby, the other from Dymock. Had bargained with Erasmus Schetz for money to pay off the claim of Lazarus Tucker, who now, while the money is being received, whether from malice to the other, a desire to serve the King, or regard to his own profit, offers to lend his Majesty, at 13 *per cent.* 100,000 Carolus guilders = 50,000 ducats of gold; and has written of this offer to his friend Bruno the inclosed letter (*missing*). Desires to know his Grace's pleasure thereon. Has this day paid Captain Charles Guevara 800 crowns of the sun = 253*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling, for which he has received sufficient securities. Is offered saltpetre for 46*s.* 8*d.* Flemish the hundred. Throckmorton and Hilliard have been here, and gone to Louvaine; since then have been to Sir Philip Hoby, at Brussels, and in a day or two, as they say, shall depart hence towards Calais. [*Two pages.*]

May 17. Greenwich. 147. The Council to William Dansell. Expressing surprise that they had received no reply to their letter respecting the exchange and bargain of bullion with Lazarus Tucker; stating that prejudicial rumours relating to the transaction were prevalent in London, and desiring to know what he has done, or can do, towards answering the King's debt, due in September next. [*One page. Copy.*]

Eod. die. Two copies of the preceding. [*Each of one page.*]

May 17. Antwerp. 148. William Dansell to Sir Thomas Smith, one of the King's Majesty's two principal Secretaries. Although Lazarus Tucker had positively refused to export any bullion from the Emperor's dominions, Dansell and a friend have purchased all the silver which he had, and at their own risk had it safely delivered in England. Offers to supply an honest quantity at 6*s.* the ounce fine, by which he will gain little or nothing, besides being exposed to great danger and adventure. Hears that M. de Lyere has charge to furnish 40,000 German footmen and 6,000 horsemen to set on those of Hamburg and Bremen. [*One page.*]

May 18. Brussels. 149. Printed proclamation by the Emperor Charles V. against the rebels of Magdeburg. [*German. Broadside.*]

Translation of the preceding in Latin. [*Three pages.*]

[May 20?] Greenwich. 150. Obligation by King Edward VI. to repay to Lazarus Tucker, of Antwerp, on 20th May 1550, the sum of 150,000 florins (each of the value of 20 stivers). [*Latin. Three pages. Copy.*]

May 25. Greenwich. 151. Minute of Council to William Dansell. Inform him that they have bargained with John Cooke for 500 quintals of saltpetre, and 1,000 harquebuses, after the Italian sort. Direct him to try the harquebuses, and, if found good, to pay Cooke on their arrival in England, as certified by Sir Michael Stanhope's letter to Cooke. [*One page.*]

May 25. Greenwich. 152. Minute from Sir Michael Stanhope to Cooke. According to his letter of the 18th has moved the Protector, who directs that payment for the saltpetre and harquebuses shall be made to him by

1549.

Mr. Dansell. Likewise for the "Colen cliffs," according as his Grace has written for the demi-lances; "those which be of the old form will do no man service, no man here will wear them, and therefore it shall be but loss to send them." Farther, with reference to the provision of bullion. [*One page.*]

May 25. Antwerp. 153. William Dansell to the Lord Protector. Is much grieved to find by the letter of his Grace, sanctioned by the other Lords of the Council, that his doings should have been taken in such ill part when he considered himself rather entitled to thanks. Recapitulates his dealings with Lazarus Tucker, as certified by his letter of the 3d inst., and enters into full explanations as to the supply of money and delivery of the bullion purchased by Thomas Gresham and him from Tucker for the advantage of the realm, in refutation of the rumour in London alluded to in the Council's letter of the 17th. Refers to his letter of the 17th. The prices of various kerseys, lead, and bell-metal suggested to be sent, if the money payable in September is not to remain at interest for another year. The prices asked by Cooke for the saltpetre and harquebuses are higher than those for which the same are offered to Dansell. [*Seven pages.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding. [*Seven pages.*]

May 26. Antwerp. 154. Same to Sir Thomas Smith. Sends copies of his letter to the Lord Protector of yesterday's date; of that censuring him from the Council, and of his reply thereto. Defends himself from the accusations made against him, and requests that his explanations may be made known to their Lordships. [*Two pages.*]

May 29. Antwerp. 155. Same to same. Lazarus Tucker has had letters from Bruno to the effect that the Lord Protector and Council would bargain with him for money to be had at Frankfort, and to repay the same with tin, lead, and bell metal here. Tucker is willing to lend his Majesty 22,500*l.* or thereabouts at 12 *per cent.* Desires to know as to the money due in September. If tin can be had for 50 shillings, it might not be amiss to send some, as it sells for 52 here. The price for kerseys cannot be stated, as people will not purchase unless they see them, the qualities varying. [*Two pages.*]

[May 30 or 31.] [Greenwich.] 156. [Sir Thomas Smith] to William Dansell. His Grace had asked why, if Dansell could supply goods cheaper than Cooke, had he not offered to do so before? His Grace was scarcely pleased at the evil handling of the bullion by him and Thomas Gresham, so that the rumour of the great price was current before his Grace knew what was done. Urges careful management for his Majesty's interest, so that it may seem he is merely a factor lending. Knows that his credit is better than that of any other, and dares say his practice and acquaintance is as good as that of any other, so that Smith can make no excuse for him when objections are made. [*One page. Draft.*]

[May?] (De Thou. i. 199.) 157. Last page of some foreign intelligence, *sine nota.* Ludovico L'Armi moreover writes that the Siennese will not receive within their walls 500 Spanish infantry sent for their protection. Didacus de Mendoza, formerly the Emperor's Ambassador at Venice, has set

1549.

out for Rome to exercise his functions as envoy. He will stay some days in Sienna in order to settle affairs there by the Emperor's authority. The Emperor is endeavouring to send 5,000 foot from Spain to Italy, either designing or fearing war, or deeming Germany not yet sufficiently subdued. [*Latin. Quarter of a page.*]

[May ?] [Denmark.] 158. Sir John Borthwick to Sir Thomas Smith. Sends him a book called Saxo Grammaticus, who, considering his time, precels all his contemporaneans and conteraneans in Latin tongue; and because he mentions England and Denmark as two prosperous realms, and has their origin, he had intended to have presented to the Lord Protector for his Majesty. Seeing the time requires greater matters, he will not perturb his Grace, but if Smith thinks it worthy to be presented to his Lord's grace, desires him heartily to present the same. "For I have one quotidian fever which is clepit in French tongue *faut d'argent*, and remains in my living as *testudo in concha*, in prayers calling to our Master Christ, *Da nobis, Domine, infunde nobis, Domine.* But it is known that Christ is verity and was ever poor, and so shall *sui sequaces* be poor. Now I am come to *presta quæsumus*, and more in his danger nor ever I was; an my good Lord's grace supply me not, my sickness will encrease and come to the critical day." [*One page.*]

[May ?] [Denmark.] 159. Same to same. Has inquired at James Stewart's servant when his master was with Bertiewile [Berteville], but can learn nothing except that they dined together at Mr. Comptroller's table one Sunday. Knows nothing of his life since he came into England, but no man knows better what he is than his kinsman the Earl of Lennox. Must inform him that the King of Denmark's pursuivant has received one letter to the King his sovereign, but he laments and says he has brought letters twice to his Majesty and received nothing to help his expenses. Has given him to understand that neither the Lord Protector nor Smith knows thereof. Has inquired as to the two brothers Robert and Alexander Lockhart; they are honest gentlemen, and, as he believes, irreprehensible. His informant was the King's servant. [*One page.*]

June 2. 160. Instructions for Sir William Paget sent to the Emperor Charles V. With reference to continued amity, the marriage of the Lady Mary with the Infanta of Portugal, the proceedings with France, the Scottish war, &c. [*Twelve pages. Draft.*]

June 3. Greenwich. 161. The Council to William Dansell. In reply to his letter of 29th May, touching the offer of Lazarus Tucker for money to be delivered at Frankfort, their meaning was not to pay him interest for the same, but to give him bell-metal or lead for it, if he would send word at what price he would take it. If he will not advance except upon interest, they are not minded so to bargain with him. Censure him at considerable length in reference to the bullion transaction, there seeming to be discrepancies between his statement and that of Gresham. Again press, that in his negotiations for silver he will endeavour to get it in exchange for lead or bell-metal. [*Two pages.*]

1549.

June 3. Antwerp. 162. William Dansell to Sir Thomas Smith. Had on the 29th ult. communicated the offer of Lazarus Tucker, who will not deliver the money except here, or be repaid but in this town, and in ready money only, refusing all kinds of merchandise, as lead, tin, or such like. Desires to have a full answer thereon. Has this instant received a letter from his Grace, and another from Smith containing a cipher. His letter of the 2d of May relating to the bullion was delivered to his Grace on the 6th, and he learns that it is in the hands of Mr. Honyngs. To that letter, of which he had forwarded to him a copy, he refers for vindication of himself. Desires to know his Grace's pleasure as to the payment of Cooke for the saltpetre and harquebuses, which will amount to about 1,700*l.*, whether by exchange or otherwise; also what order is to be taken for payment of the money due in September. Hears that two Cardinals are coming hither from Rome to the Emperor, and that two or three have gone, or will shortly go, to Rome from the French King. [*Two pages.*]

June 3. Antwerp. 163. Same to the Lord Protector. Acknowledges his Grace's letter as to payment of Cooke for the saltpetre and harquebuses, and begs to be informed in what mode payment is to be made. He has lately received for the King's use by order of his Grace and the Council of the account of Sharrington 1,050*l.*, and will receive more between this and August. Of this he has already made payments to Guevara, Schetz, &c., so that he has not above 200*l.* remaining; wherefore the more reason to know as to the payment of Cooke, and of the money due in September. [*One page.*]

June 11. Richmond. 164. The Council to William Dansell. The greater part of his letter of the 3d has been answered in letters presumed by this time to have been received. If Lazarus Tucker will not let the King have money except upon interest, leave it alone. If he can repay the money due in September with the commodities of England, so that the King may save the interest, he will do right good service; but if he cannot, let him endeavour to prevail that the amount may remain for another year at the same interest. Should they refuse, let him borrow the amount required at as low a rate as he can against the time, that he may be able to repay the same to save his Majesty's credit. Cooke is content to receive his money in London, so that need not be cared for. Are surprised that he should now offer to supply at a lower price than Cooke; ought to have seen to this in the first instance; beg him henceforward to espy where the King can be best and most cheaply served, as he knows his Majesty has need. [*One page. Draft.*]

June 13. Strasburg. 165. Christopher Mount to the Lord Protector. Since he wrote on the 16th of May has been informed by letters from Wittenberg, that, at a meeting of his own and his brother Augustus' subjects, Duke Maurice harangued the preachers, urging them to increased zeal in religion. His opinion of Maurice. Great anxiety in these parts as to the Emperor's movements. The Council of Mentz is ended, but its decisions are not yet published. Recently heard that the French King

1549.

was pressing Count Christopher of Oldenburg for the transmission thither of 10,000 foot in defence of Scotland, on account of the facilities afforded by the Weser. The Count is a brave and veteran soldier, much hated by the Emperor, because in the war he led 20 companies of foot and 1,000 horse on the Protestant side. Does not think he would forfeit his reputation by any act against England; nevertheless, as that class of men are for the most part mercenary and greedy, he will, should the Protector wish it, visit the Count, accompanied by Bernard de Mela, who is the Count's most intimate friend, and do his utmost to dissuade him from such a step. The general opinion is that a league will be effected between the Swiss and the French, but the people of Zurich and Berne will not consent unless those who profess the same religion with them are protected against persecution. The French King will doubtless promise everything, but will perform according to the Pope's pleasure and discretion. The aforesaid people of Zurich and Berne openly declare that they will not fight against the English. Many Spaniards go to Italy through Switzerland, discharged, as they say, by the Emperor for eight months. [*Two pages. Latin.*]

June 15. Antwerp. 166. William Dansell to Sir Thomas Smith. Having received no answer to his letters touching the offer by Lazarus Tucker and the payment of the money in September, is desirous of knowing the Lord Protector's pleasure thereon, especially as the time draweth on. The troops raised by Captain Hugford [Hackford] and Guevara have four days since been arrested at Bruges by command of the Emperor and the Queen. Those of Hugford are released, or shortly will be; but doubts as to those of Guevara, the matter being taken very grievously, because as he is informed, Guevara, who is presently in prison at Bruges, had allured some of the Emperor's retinue here, as well as five or six of the guard of the Duke of Saxony and other such, without licence, whereat the Emperor and Queen are much offended. Mr. Hoby has probably already advised more fully of this matter. Desires to know the Lord Protector's pleasure whether he shall forthwith call upon Guevara's securities for the 800 crowns advanced to him, or wait to see how they intend to proceed with him. [*Two pages.*]

June 23. Brussels. 167. Sir William Paget to the Lord Protector. Acknowledges the letters from his Grace and the Council, and, as instructed, will set forth that the French King reserves the greatest part of his forces at home in expectation of the Emperor's death, and will attend to the matter of the Count Rangone. [*One page.*]

June 24. Brussels. 168. Same to Sir William Petre, and in his absence to Sir Thomas Smith, the King's Majesty's two principal Secretaries. Requests minute and explicit directions on several points of the instructions given to him in regard of the confirmation of treaties with the States. Desires to have "a quick despatch for these folks here; as they use no delays, so they look for speedy answers." [*Two pages.*]

Copy of the preceding in modern hand.

June 24. Brussels. 169. Same and Sir Philip Hoby to the Lord Protector. The Comptroller (Paget) arrived on Wednesday the 19th. His agree-

1549.

able reception by the officers of state. Had with Hoby audience of the Emperor on Saturday the 22d, being escorted to Court by Mons. de Bossut, *le Grand Ecuyer*, with a large retinue. Details their conference with the Emperor, and that of the following day with Granvelle, at both of which many professions of continued amity; and gives very ample particulars of the conversation between Granvelle and Paget as to the suggested marriage between the Princess Mary and the Infanta of Portugal. Had also been with the Queen of Hungary and been equally well received. [*Sixteen pages. Autograph of Paget.*]

June 25. Copenhagen. 170. Francis Wegener, a native of Flensburger-Wick, to Christian King of Denmark. Complains that on three successive occasions he has been robbed by the English. First, a week before the Feast of St. John in 1548, his ship had been plundered of all its freight and provisions by the English at Rye, who treated his Majesty's letters of safe-conduct with contempt. Secondly, in the same year, a week before Michaelmas, when conveying some English soldiers from Hamburg to London, he requested from them permission to trade in England, and the English captain, Demack [Dymock], informed him and his crew that they might go whither they pleased. With this permission, and the safe-conduct of his Majesty, he sailed to Daveren and Boen [Dover and Boulogne?], and on his arriving there, his ship was thoroughly plundered by the Dover men, and one of his comrades slain by a gun-shot. Thirdly, after Whitsunday this year, being shipwrecked off Scotland, he purchased there a ship of a hundred lasts, as they term it, and making for Dantzic was a third time attacked by the English, who took the vessel and all its contents, together with his letters of safe-conduct, and more than fifty pieces of gold, turning him and his crew adrift almost naked. Implores his Majesty for assistance to obtain redress, without which he and his will be reduced to complete beggary. [*Latin. Two pages.*]

June 26. Brussels. 171. Sir William Paget to Sir Thomas Smith. William Dansell has been with him, much dismayed by the letters sent to him from England. Has thoroughly vindicated himself in the matter of the bullion. Much injustice has been done to him by the Council; such a letter as that written to Dansell was the death of one of the properest men that ever served the King abroad, as Lord Southampton knows right well, namely Hutton, whom the Lord Cromwell upon an untrue information stroke to the heart and killed him, that he lived not three days merrily after. Admonishes them to better treatment of their agents. "A kind heart meaning truly, is easily with unkindness undeserved soon despatched. Wherefore when Princes be in sudden heats, and specially without certain ground, we Secretaries must temporize the matter with terms convenient, for else no man can be able to serve abroad." [*Two pages.*]

June 27. Antwerp. 172. William Dansell to same. By order of his Grace has paid 250 French crowns of six shillings and fourpence each to Garret Fitzgarret, who says he will leave this for Calais next morning. Not having received the kerseys, lead, and bell-metal for which he had written, has been unable to bargain with them for

1549.

the 9,000*l.*, but shall in default of other remedy take it up for another year as profitably as possible. Complains energetically and at much length of the letters which he has received in regard to the bullion, giving very ample explanations thereon. Can have 120,000*l.* Flemish for 12 *per cent.*, taking with it 30,000 ballets of wood and other merchandise. If informed what munitions and artillery are wanted, doubts not to be able to supply his Majesty on as favourable terms as any other can do. [*Three pages and a half.*]

June 27. Paris. 173. Dr. Wotton to the Lord Protector. On Wednesday the 26th, dining with the other Ambassadors at the Duc d'Aumale's, had met the Constable who informed him that the King his master had appointed as commissioners for the conservation of amity Mons. de la Rochfort, M. de la Chastillon, and M. du Mortiers. Told the Constable that as the King of England would not nominate any of his ministers of the frontiers, he hoped the French King would in like manner name indifferent people. Details their conversation at length. Does not for certainty know the fate of M. du Biez, who has been taken back to Melun; some say he was brought to Paris to be degraded from the order, and that done, death to be commuted for perpetual imprisonment; others, that sentence is not yet given. [*Two pages and a half.*]

June 28. Copenhagen. 174. Christian King of Denmark to King Edward VI. Incloses the letter and complaint of Francis Wegener, and requests that justice may be done in his regard. Besides the losses specified by Wegener, the greater part of the property stolen belonged to George Rantzow, his Majesty's principal Sewer (*aulæ architrinus*). Remonstrates with dignity on the treatment experienced by his subjects and the contemptuous indifference shown to his letters of safe-conduct. [*Latin. Broadside.*]

June 30. Brussels. 175. Sir William Paget to Sir William Petre, or, in his absence, to Sir Thomas Smith. Requests their good services in procuring him speedy and certain replies from the Protector, and that they will return to him by the bearer (whose expenses to and fro are paid), a copy of his letter of the 24th inst. Has had news by Antwerp of great masteries by the English troops in Scotland, and from France, that Vervins has been beheaded and De Biez sentenced to be drawn in four quarters, but a pardon is hoped for. Also that 16,000 Swiss are being brought into France. The cipher wherein he writes is that of Hoby. [*One page.*]

June 30. Brussels. 176. Same to the Lord Protector. Desires to know his Grace's pleasure as to his manner of proceeding in his mission to the Emperor, which is divisible into two branches; the first to have the former treaty confirmed, the second to engage him with them in war with France. If the Emperor agrees to the former, his friendship may be relied upon; and if he will accept Boulogne into defence, as offered on terms of reasonable reciprocity, then, considering its present doubtful position in regard to an attack, and as he is apparently determined to fall out with the French in regard of his own affairs, he is sure to do so though England should not move therein. According to his conduct his Grace will know how to act.

1549.

It is enough if he agrees to defend Boulogne; there will be no need for moving a mutual invasion; but if he will not except upon condition of mutual invasion, rather consent than let slip the anchor hold. Desires to know his Grace's pleasure as to the matter of the marriage, since he notes "that hitherto they have given us leave to make all overtures in all points, and they only give never." As the Emperor is advancing now in age and desires to ride easily, suggests that his Grace should, by the Lord Cobham, present him on his coming to Gravelines with six hackneys of mean stature going safely, four in the King's name and four in that of his Grace, which will be very kindly taken. "Sometimes such trifles stir more occasions of friendships than greater matters or practices do." [*Three pages. Partly cipher, deciphered.*]

June 30. Brussels. 177. Sir William Paget and Sir Philip Hoby to the Lord Protector. Give an account of their conference on the 26th with Mons. d'Arras and S. Maurice and Viglius, the two Presidents of the Council, when they partly considered the former treaty and had animated discussion on several of the Articles, particularly in relation to the jurisdiction of the Privy Council and the Admiralty, and the ratification of treaties by Parliaments. [*Seven pages and a half.*]

Copy of the preceding in modern hand. [*Seven pages.*]

Another copy in the same hand. [*Six pages.*]

July 1. Louvain. 178. "The tryumphante and joyffoull income given and granted unto the Dukedome off Brabandt by the Lordes off the lande and confyrmed by thempereur Charles the ffyfthe, and by hys sonne Philippe Kynge off Spayne solempnellye sworne." A translation of the deed of formal recognition by the States of Philip as their future sovereign. [*Fifty-two pages.*]

Eod. temp. Extract of the preceding, being the 5th clause as to the Council and custody of the seal of Brabant.

July 3. Brussels. 179. Sir William Paget and Sir Philip Hoby to the Lord Protector. Introducing Signor Malatesta de Rimini, who has lately been put from his living and forced to forsake his country by the Bishop of Rome, and now desires to serve his Majesty with some convenient number of men. Although they have informed him that at present his services will not be required, yet being so near to England, after having come so far from home, he wishes at least to kiss his Majesty's hand. [*One page.*]

July 4. Richmond. 180. The Council to Sir William Paget. Had received his letters of the 24th and 30th ult. Commend him for having laid a good foundation and well entered the matter with the Emperor and his Council. Touching a joint invasion, they had only yesterday heard from France of the appointment of the Commissioners on the boundary question, and as although for all the fine words used, they think nothing will come out of it, they think he should forbear to move in the matter; but if the Emperor's Council should speak therein let him give ear thereto, and talk by such means and after such sort as he shall think best to feel and suck out their disposition. For sundry

1549.

causes also he will forbear pressing the comprehension of Boulogne. Could wish the covenant as to joint invasion reduced from 8,000 to 500 (*sic*) men. As the treaty on the King's part must be ratified by Parliament, which cannot be assembled before All Hallowtide at soonest, let him agree to Candlemas as the time for mutual confirmation of the treaties. In the matter of the marriage, he must regulate his offers by those made on the part of the Infanta of Portugal, but in no way to exceed 100,000 crowns; if they speak no more of it, let him pass it likewise over in silence. Instruct him closely to fish out their views in regard to a bargain of Boulogne. The late stirs in Essex, Kent, Hampshire, and Devonshire have been renewed, but are nearly suppressed; as the French are accustomed slanderously to divulge and spread these small tumults, think it right he should know the facts. During the absence of their ships and many of the men appointed to attend on Mr. Cotton on another exploit, the island of Inchkeith which he had captured has been retaken by the Scots, with all the ordnance planted thereon. Think good to signify this also to him, because the French will (after their accustomed manner) blow much abroad. [*Twelve pages. Draft.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in modern hand. [*Six pages.*]

July 5. Louvain. 181. "Coppie of the othe made by the Emperour Charles and King Philip at the investing and accepting of him in the Low Countries, contayned in the booke of theyr privileges, intituled *Den Blyen incompst*, which is to saye, The Joyfull Entrie, cap. 58." [*Two pages.*]

Eod. die. Another copy of the preceding. [*Two pages.*]

July 5. Copenhagen. 182. Albert Johansen, Consul of Calenberg, and others to [Christian King of Denmark]. Complaining of the repeated piratical attacks of the English and Scots, not only in British seas and ports, but in those of his Majesty,—of which, and their respective losses, they inclose a specific schedule; and requesting that his Majesty will take the necessary steps for protecting them and obtaining redress. Further, until such is obtained, requesting that his Majesty will cause all British ships in his ports to be detained, or permit them to adopt measures of retaliation. [*Latin. Three pages.*]

*Inclosing,*

182. 1. *Querelæ subditorum Daniæ." In this they state where, when, by whom, and of what they have been injured and plundered; and which they are ready to affirm by oath.* [*Latin. Three pages.*]

July 6. Lubeck. 183. The Magistrates of Lubeck and Deputies of the Hanse Towns to King Edward VI. Credentials of George Kemenor, procurator for the owners of the Mary of Lubeck, which had been plundered by Robert Sentleger, who proceeds to England in pursuit of justice. [*Latin. Broadside on vellum.*]

July 8. Antwerp. 184. William Dansell to Sir Thomas Smith. Since his last letter has had an offer of 100,000*l.* at 13 *per cent.* for one year, without taking merchandise. Desires to know whether he shall accept this offer; "doubts not but to get it better cheap." [*One page.*]

1549.

July 8. Brussels. 185. Sir William Paget to Sir William Petre. Received his letter by Francisco last night. Is like to have here but a cold journey, for although he has sent five times for a reply to the late conferences, he is put off with fair words, and the Emperor has gone to Louvain, whence he will return to-morrow, proceeding in a day or two to Ghent. Thinks to return shortly for any great matter he has to do here, but such as is likely to be soon concluded, namely the confirmation of the treaty, the other points of his instructions being defalked. Regrets being restrained from proceeding farther in the matter of Boulogne. Is much distressed by the rumour of things at home, which he hears in every man's mouth, and to which he knows not what to say, because he knows them to be true, and they are much better known here, he fears, than they are at the Court, "and that not by Frenchmen, but by these countrymen and our own good nation." Wishes to know whether he shall speak farther of Boulogne, and whether he shall, "on the conclusion of the confirmation return home if they speak nothing more, or else remain here still like a cipher in algorism." Requests a reply by the bearer his servant, or else by Fletcher, whom he has desired to return to him within two or three days. As to the appointment of judges for determining marine causes, he will follow the instructions already received, unless directed to the contrary in the next letter. Requests the Chancellor of the Duchy to be good to his servant Palmer, ranger of the chase for the maintenance of the King's game within his charge under that department. [*Two pages.*]

July 10. Copenhagen. 186. Christian King of Denmark to King Edward VI. The complaints of his subjects, in regard to the treatment which they experience from the English, increase daily more and more. Regrets to find that both by letter and legation he has brought these before his Majesty in vain. Incloses the representation of some of his subjects, and requests that satisfaction may be given and orders issued by proclamation or otherwise, to prevent similar outrages. The Scots have also been warned. Points out the consequences should such piratical acts be persisted in. [*Latin. Two pages and a half.*]

July 12. Aloste. 187. Sir William Paget and Sir Philip Hoby to the Lord Protector. Fifteen days having elapsed since their last conference with D'Arras, Paget sent last night to Granvelle intimating his intended departure, and desiring to know if he could be of any service to him in England. Granvelle being confined to bed, tormented with pains in his legs, requested him to visit him at eight o'clock this morning, at which interview he sought to explain the delay by the Emperor's having been much letted by matters of importance in settling his son in those countries, disclaiming all unkindness or indifference towards the King of England, and stating that the Emperor wished Paget to meet him at Ghent, whither he would be on Sunday night at farthest. Details at much length their conversation, in the course of which Granvelle emphatically assured him of the Emperor's regard for his Majesty, of the warning which he had given to the French, and sundry times recommended England to look to their affairs *this* year, and thereafter to doubt not to have assistance of friends. His talk was marvellously frank, but words cannot please except some

1549.

deeds follow. The rumours of doings in England are more and more. [*Nine pages.*]

Copies of the preceding and of the letters to the Protector of 24th and 30th June. [*Twelve pages.*]

July 12. Lubeck. 188. The Deputies of the Hanse Towns and Magistrates of Lubeck to King Edward VI. Acknowledge his Majesty's letter relative to complaints made by some of his subjects against those of Dantzic, to the Council of which city they had referred the whole subject. Joint commissioners will be sent to inquire into the matters. [*Latin. Broadside on vellum.*]

July 13. Ghent. 189. Sir William Paget to Sir William Petre, or, in his absence, to Sir Thomas Smith. Thanks him for his letter, and requests that as his own time may be occupied, he will cause his clerk to write of the doings in England; letters being sent to Masone will be forwarded by the ordinary post to Calais, between which and Ghent there is daily communication. Longs to hear that matters are appeased; which sentiment of anxiety is felt by the greatest here. Granvelle had touched on the subject and recommended to the Protector the same firmness exercised by the Emperor in these quarters with the sword of justice in his hand. Begs to hear how the enterprise at Aberlady goes on, having had an inkling that the enemy has either taken or has a design to take it. [*One page and a half. Quoted by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 183.]

July 14. 190. The Council to Comptroller Sir William Paget. If the question as to marine causes shall be mooted again, he is to covenant that such shall be judged not by two of the Privy Council, but generally two of the Council; for so may they be more easily heard and as well provided for as if two of the Privy Council were named to the same. Should they talk again of the comprehension of Boulogne, he may proceed in terms of his former instructions; but if the subject is not revived, he shall pass it over in silence, and as soon as he has concluded the satisfaction of the treaty return at his convenient leisure. [*One page and a half. Draft.*]

July 16. Copenhagen. 191. Christian King of Denmark to King Edward VI. Acknowledges his Majesty's letter of the 6th instant, wherein, professing amity, he complains that the Danish merchants supply his enemies with warlike subsidies. Refers to the treatment of his own subjects, who can obtain no redress: their charges are all duly and distinctly specified, those of the English are vague and indefinite. He has always maintained and desires to observe a strict neutrality, his merchants dealing alike with the Scots and the English. It is unreasonable to require that they should have no commercial dealings with the Scots, as the Scots might with equal propriety demand of them to have no dealings with the English. His Majesty refers to the difficulty of restraining the passions of soldiers in time of war; trusts that military discipline is not so relaxed in England, but if it is, his Majesty may consider how much more difficult it is to restrain those of the Danish subjects, who can get no legitimate compensation for the atrocities committed. Requires that

1549.

preventive measures shall be adopted. The complaint of the English merchants as to impositions is unfounded: each country has a right to levy its own dues; but while his subjects are charged three or four times more, those of Denmark cannot be found fault with. [*Latin. Six pages and a quarter.*]

Duplicate of the preceding. [*Seven pages.*]

July 22. Bruges. 192. Sir William Paget to Sir William Petre, or, in his absence, to Sir Thomas Smith. Thanks him for his letter and the gentleness shown to its bearer Fletcher, Paget's servant, in a suit wherein Mr. Thynne has shown himself so dishonest and covetous. Fears the covetous disposition of this man may do his Grace hurt: nothing his Grace requires so much to take heed of as that man's proceedings. His sentiments as to matters in England. He will return by the long seas, having need to purge himself well, being well farsed with Rhenish wine. The Emperor leaves on Friday for Hainault; is glad to be rid of him, being unprovided of all things, especially of money. The 200*l.* which he received at starting, and which was worth to him scant 150*l.*, being all spent, and 300*l.* more at the least. [*Two pages and a half. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 190.]

July 24. Antwerp. 193. William Dansell to the Lord Protector. Being unable to procure the 100,000*l.*, at 12 *per cent.*, has offered 12½, which is at present refused; and even if 13 is given, doubts as to the repayment are expressed, in consequence of rumours as to the state of England and the rebellion of the Commons. Desires to be informed whether he may agree to pay 13 *per cent.* John Dymock has asked him to pay an Easterling 150*l.*, or thereabouts, for 600 "yunghendallers," which he says he had to employ for the King's service. Wishes to know his Grace's pleasure hereon, else the bill will be protested for non-payment. [*One page and a half.*]

Aug. 15. Strasburg. 194. Christopher Mount to same. On the 16th of May had notified to his Grace that he had been shown a letter addressed to one in the French interest, wherein the possibility of peace between the French and the English was mooted; which letter appeared not to emanate from any person of eminence, but, as he believed, from Basse Fontaine or de Fresse. Had recommended the recipient to write to the Chancellor himself, by the person who brought the letter, that he should plainly show that the French sincerely desired and resolved firmly to maintain peace, when the King of England might accede to such, provided the French King assented to the marriage of his Majesty with the young Queen of Scots, the surrender of Boulogne on certain stipulated payments, &c. During all this period the messenger had remained at the French Court without receiving any reply, and had only sent the inclosed letter (to the effect that he could receive no answer either from the Chancellor or the Constable, as the King has another enterprise on hand, wishing to make vigorous war with England, and is bringing 20,000 men from Champagne). If his Grace desires to ascertain the real sentiments of the French, he will by means of this individual, and as if proceeding from him, continue to convey these conditions to those Frenchmen who desire a peace. [*Latin. Two pages.*]

1549.
Aug. 31. 195. The Council to Dr. Wotton, giving an account of the suppression of the insurrections in Devonshire, Cornwall, and Norfolk, with the capture of Kett and other ringleaders; also notifying the taking of Newhaven by the French through treason of the garrison, and of another small fort called Blackness [Blanc Nez], with their intention to do their uttermost against Boulogne. [*Nine pages. Draft, corrected by Secretary Petre.*]

Sept. 7. Westminster. 196. Same to Sir Philip Hoby. While the French King was before Newhaven, the English light horsemen slew a person bearing letters to the French Court, which declared the doings of Dragut Rey with the French and others. Thinking these of importance to the Emperor, they had first shown the originals to his Ambassador, and now send copies of them to be given by Hoby to the Emperor, should he desire to have them. The tumults at home are nearly suppressed in all parts. The French King having by treachery obtained the fort on the hill called the Almaine Camp, and consequently the main fort of Newhaven and Blackness, intended then to lay siege to Boulogne; but before he reached that town the Captain of Boulognebourg rased his fort, and with all his ordnance, stores, and men repaired thither, which is even now menaced by the French King. In consequence of the position of affairs at home his Majesty is unable to render the necessary aid and supplies; therefore beseeches the Emperor to keep secret this information, known only to a few of the Council, and to give him his fatherly counsel and advice. Francisco the courier, who arrived yesterday, has brought intelligence of the French King's dishonourable doings towards them; all of which are detailed in full. Desire him, as from himself, to urge the Emperor to stay the French galleys, by reason of the damages done in Italy and Spain by the pirates; and to endeavour to defer the adjudication of a cause relating to the capture of two French ships on the coast of Flanders, until Mons. Bieux goes to the frontiers. [*Nine pages. Draft.*]

Sept. 197. Same to same. (Not sent.) Refer to former letter. Newhaven stands at such point, as if present remedy be not provided the same is like to fall into some danger, whereby might ensue not only loss to the King, but discommodity to the Emperor. Therefore instruct him forthwith to solicit from the Emperor the services of 2,000 horse and 4,000 foot of his own troops, and the loan of money sufficient to pay them for two months. This, or whatever aid else the Emperor may incline to give, must be done out of hand. For his better warrant herein send him special letters of credence. [*Nine pages. Draft.*]

Sept. 11. 198. Note relating to the King's bond to Anthony Fugger and his nephews, 11th September 1549. [*Half a page.*]

Sept. 11. Westminster. 199. Bond by King Edward VI. to Anthony Fugger and his nephews of Augsburg, for repayment of 328,000 Caroline florins, on 15th August 1551. [*Six pages. Draft.*]

Sept. 200. Declaration of War with France. [*Ten pages. Draft.*]

Fair copy of the same. [*Thirteen pages.*]

1549.
Oct. 11. 201. "M. of the whole discourse of the Duke of Somerset's doings, to the Ambassadors." (Copy of circular sent to each of the Ambassadors informing them of the arrest of the Protector.) [*Six pages.*]

Oct. 22. [Westminster.] 202. Instructions by the Council to Sir Thomas Cheyne and Sir Philip Hoby, sent to acquaint the Emperor with the proceedings taken against the Duke of Somerset, and to renew their request for the loan of troops in aid of Boulogne. Chastillon had made some overtures for settling matters, but these have been so meagre and dishonourable that Lord Clinton, the deputy for his Majesty, could not entertain them. [*Sixteen pages. Draft.*]

Nov. Brussels. 203. Pragmatic by the Emperor Charles V., with the consent of the States, decreeing that thenceforth the succession shall be open to females as well as to males, so that no part of the Low Countries should at any time be severed from the rest. [*Four pages. Copy.*]

Dec. 23. 204. Reply of Marquis Albert of Brandenburg to the proposals submitted to him by Doctor Bruno on behalf of the King of England, as to the terms on which he would supply cavalry for defence of Boulogne. Refers to marriage with the Princess Mary. States the numbers, names of principal officers, wages, &c. [*French. Fourteen pages.*]

Dec. 24. Westminster. 205. Grant under the Privy Seal of 375*l.* annual pension to Otho Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburg. [*One page. Copy.*]

1549? [Lubeck.] 206. The Masters and Owners of the ship Mary of Lubeck, and the Merchants who had goods on board of that vessel, to the Magistrates of Lubeck. Complaining that although, in consequence of their letter to the Protector Somerset of 24th May, Robert Sentleger, who had plundered that ship the year before, had been condemned to imprisonment until restitution should be made, nevertheless such sentence was of no avail, not only because the said Robert was not strictly incarcerated, but allowed to go at liberty whithersoever he would, but because, in face of the sentence, his brother Anthony Sentleger had taken possession of all his property on the plea of its being hypothecated to him for a previous debt. Wherefore they entreat the magistrates to memorialize the King of England on their behalf. [*Latin. Four pages.*]

207. Bond by King Edward VI. to Anthony Fugger and his nephews for the sum of 328,800 florins, repayable on 15th August 1550. [*Seven pages. Draft.*]

Another draft of the above obligation. [*Five pages.*]

1549–50.
January 15. Brussels. 208. Christopher à Wrisberg to the Lord Protector. Sends Captain Arnold Boseke of Utrecht to inform him of his sentiments, and offers his services with 3,000 horsemen and 30 ensigns of foot. [*Three pages and a half.*]

1549–50.

January 16. London. 209. Volred Count Mansfeldt to the Lord Protector. Had been informed by the Archbishop of Canterbury of his Grace's sentiments. Would remain longer in London if he had any prospect of serving his Majesty; having none such, takes his leave. [*Latin. Two pages and a half.*]

January 27. Place torn away. 210. Count Ludovico Rangone to the Duke of Somerset. Returns thanks for renewed instructions to the Ambassador for the promoting of his affairs with the Emperor. [*Italian. Half a page.*]

January? 211. "Instructions drawn and not sent, touching communication with France." [*Draft. Corrected throughout by Secretary Petre. Twelve pages and a half.*]

March 24. 212 Copy of the treaty of peace at Boulogne. [*Fifteen pages. Printed by Rymer, Vol.* xv., *p.* 211, *ed.* 1728.]

1550.

April. [Before the 6th.] 213. "Memorandum of the Commission [to the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Cobham, and Sir John Wallop] for delivery and receipt of the hostages." [*Three pages. Draft.*]

June. 214. "The names of the French gentlemen." A list of the French Ambassadors Extraordinary, and those who accompanied them to England in May 1550, partly in the handwriting of Cecil. [*One page.*]

June 2. Westminster. 215. The Council to Sir John Masone. Narrates the reception of M. de Chastillon and others sent to England to receive the King's ratification of the treaty of Boulogne, with the entertainments provided for them. Mentions the discussion of matters connected with the peace; such as the liberation of prisoners, restoration of captured vessels, and the demolition of Roxburgh and Eymouth. Enumerates the presents made to them by the King. Refers to Bowes' proceedings with the Scots, and the encroachments made by the French at Calais. The King having pardoned some Frenchmen justly condemned to death, the Council hope that if any Englishmen are in similar case, the like clemency may be shown to them by the French monarch. [*Ten pages. Partly printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 284. *Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

June 3. Konigsberg. 216. Albert Marquis of Brandenburg to the Duke of Somerset, "*Lord Protector.*" Letters of credence for John Alasco. [*Latin. One page.*]

June 14. Paris. 217. Sir John Masone to the Council. Had received their letters on the 2d and 5th. The reception of the French Commissioners gave much satisfaction. Details his interview with the French King on preceding Thursday, in reference to the encroachments at Calais. Having had secret intelligence of the arrival at the French Court of George Paris, sent from Ireland by M'William with letters of credence, and of the despatch to Ireland of M. de Botte, a Breton, disguised as a merchant, mentions his conversation with the King as to these practices with the Irish. Had conferred with the Constable regarding the frontiers and the Scots at St. Andrew's. Recommends caution and preparation. Various reasons assigned for

1550.

the Emperor going to the diet at Augsburg. Expense of living in France. Stourton desires to return to England, but is afraid to do so without warrant of protection. Sends a cipher. [*Ten pages and a half. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. Partly printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 291.]

June 29. Poissy. 218. Sir John Masone to the Council. Since Francisco's departure has had one or two conferences with the Constable as to the frontiers, and had been again in hand with him touching Ireland, about which country there is some stir in the French Court worthy to be looked into. These Irish wild beasts should be hunted down. The Emperor is reported to have left Spires on the 13th, and is expected at Augsburg on the 20th. He has grown into a notable pensiveness, and is specially troubled that peace has been concluded between France and England without him, and that he cannot frame his son to such a sort as he much desires. Notable feud between Roygnac and De Nevers. The Bishop of Rome has made an old bawd of his Cardinal, having neither learning nor any other virtue or good quality, wherewith the Holy College are much offended. Has been requested to intercede for François Robin, formerly in the service of Sir Thomas Speke, now a prisoner in the Marshalsea on suspicion of being a spy. Stourton still importunes to obtain licence for him to return; his companion Horsemonden, than whom never was there a verier ruffian, and who to make himself a gentleman has fathered himself upon Pole's kindred, bragging the said Pole to be his uncle, has been commanded to avoid the Court. Great want of rain lately, but much fallen within the last three days. The French King has nominated Basse Fontaine and Erskine Ambassadors to the Regent for pacifying the matters of Scotland. On the 27th, between four and five in the morning, the Queen was delivered of a son, whom they call M. D'Angoulême. Various surmises who shall be the godfathers; they who know much say that the Queen is desirous the King of England should be one of them, and that for that purpose a gentleman will shortly be sent to England. [*Six pages and a half. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. Partly printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 301.]

June 30. Westminster. 219. The Council to Sir John Masone. Send further instructions how to act in the matter of the encroachments. Sundry requests as to prisoners had been preferred by the French Ambassador. Inform him of the prohibition against the exportation of horses from Scotland to France through England, in consequence of their great scarcity and high price. The French Ambassador had had appointed for his lodging the Lady Yardford's house,—one of the fairest in London,—but this he misliked, and as such as he wished were occupied by noblemen and others who cannot be dislodged, he seemed not altogether satisfied, although offered the best that could be had Scottish ships on the coasts of Cornwall, Devonshire, Essex, Sussex, and Suffolk, having not only pillaged the Emperor's subjects, and the Portuguese trading with the English, but also of late spoiled the King's subjects, proclamation had been made forbidding them to be supplied with provisions or other necessaries in any of his Majesty's ports. Send letter from Bowes of the 19th instant in

1550.

regard to the Scots. [*Five pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

July 11. Poissy. 220. Sir John Masone to the Council. Had received their letters on the 3d. In consequence of the French King's absence at the hunting, had been unable to have audience till the 6th. Narrates what passed between the King and him, in presence of the Constable, as to the encroachments, the appointment of Commissioners, and the demolition of the Scottish forts. All the English prisoners in the galleys have been liberated. Andrea Doria has lately taken Monasterio in Barbary, a place of much importance, and being hopeful to recover Africa out of the hands of Dragut Rey, has sent to Genoa for men and ships. The affair of Roygnac is in course of settlement. De Selva, lately French Ambassador in England, took his leave three or four days ago as Ambassador to Venice. Has only this day received the inclosed nomination of Commissioners from de L'Aubespine. The King leaves to-morrow for a house of the Duchess of Valentinois, and will be absent about 11 or 12 days. The Prior of Capua goes to Scotland shortly to bring the Queen to France. [*Ten pages. Copy Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

July 11. Westminster. 221. The Council to Sir John Masone. Gives an account of the detention of the Archbishop of Glasgow [James Beaton], because of his coming without letters of safe-conduct, a custom observed between the Scots and English these 500 years, "which deserved the rather to be put in execution upon this man, for that he came in so secretly, and would have so departed again, especially coming from Rome." Also the discussion relative thereto between the French Ambassador and the Council, when it was agreed that on the prelate's finding sureties for 20,000 crowns, he should be permitted to go about the city at his pleasure, and that as soon as the prisoners of St. Andrew's were at liberty to go where they pleased, he should be allowed to depart without ransom. Further discussion as to the Scottish hostages. Guidotti's claims had also been discussed. Letters have been received from Bowes stating that he has fully ruinated Roxburgh and Eymouth. Stourton may have liberty to return. François Robin had been set free prior to receipt of Masone's letter. Desires him to send to Marseilles for information as to the English prisoners, if he has not already done so. [*Seven pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

July 11. [Westminster.] 222. "A clause of a letter of the Lord Protector and Council to Sir John Masone, Ambassador in France, touching the staying of the Archbishop of Glasgow." [*One page. Copy.*]

The first portion of the preceding letter, with copies of the signatures of the Members of Council.

July 17. 223. The Council to Sir John Masone. The French Ambassador had signified the appointment of the French Commissioners for settling the boundaries, and Sir John Wallop, Mr. Hall, Sir Richard Rede, and Mr. Coke have been commissioned to act on part of his Majesty. On the Ambassador's representation, the Council have agreed to permit Frenchmen to export Scottish horses through England, on the condition that such horses be shown, and their number

1550.

reported to the King's officers on the frontiers; also, that although it had been necessary to prohibit the exportation of coals by reason of the dearth and scarcity, yet to gratify the French King the said restraint is released. [*Three pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

July 20. Poissy. 224. Sir John Masone to the Council. Complains of the French Ambassador's misrepresentation of him in regard to the Scottish hostages, and gives an account of his explanatory interview with the French King and the Constable, who said that the Ambassador had been mistaken, but that, under the impression of a promise of their liberty having been made by some of the Council in London, the King had released the Scots taken at St. Andrew's, who otherwise should have rotted in prison, so cruel was their offence, so cruel was their murder [of Cardinal Beaton]. The King refused to interfere for the Archbishop of Glasgow, who must "stand to his folly." Incloses memorial from de L'Aubespine as to liberation of the French prisoners in Jersey. After great suit by the French King, and considerable difficulty made therin, the Bishop of Rome has extended the jubilee to the French Court. One or two sons of Lord Stafford have lately passed through Paris towards Rome; knows not whether Horsemonden has gone with them, but here he appears no more. The Emperor's Ambassador and Nuncio from the Bishop of Rome have of late been twice or thrice at the Court together, it is supposed to persuade the King to agree to the Council. Intended exchange of the Emperor's Ambassadors at Rome and France. Roygnac's castle taken, and himself escaped to Flanders. No English prisoners now at Marseilles. In seven or eight days the Prior of Capua and suite go to England on their way to Scotland to bring the Queen. Having the grant of the keeping of the abbey of Abingdon by letters patent, requests the Council's aid against the recusancy of a previous occupant to vacate the same. M. de Humiez, who was the Dauphin's governor, is dead. Villebonne, who made the first payment of the money [conditioned in the surrender of Boulogne], is also to make the second; it is whispered at Court that his present at said first payment was very simple; if it were so, the Council have now occasion to make amends. [*Ten pages. Copy in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book.*]

July 26. 225. "Acta Conventus Augustani anni 1550 summatim et breviter expositis Ces. M. ac principum responsis confecta xxvj° Julii, ex Cæsa. Matis. propositione." Copy of the proceedings at the Diet of Augsburg, assembled professedly for terminating the difference between the Catholics and the Protestants. [*Latin. Twenty-one pages.*]

August 3. Poissy. 226. Sir John Masone to the Council. The Prior of Capua has altered his intention of going to Scotland by way of England, and has gone to Rouen, whence he will depart within three or four days. Has this day been to Court for redress of injury done to certain Englishmen in Brittany. Has been required to write for the good entreating of the Queen Dowager of Scotland, in case she should be driven by stress of weather into any English port, or require a passport for a hackney or two. It is said she is to be married to

1550.

the King of Navarre, whom the Lady Margaret has refused. Sends much general information relating to the Emperor's proceedings, and of those of the Bishop of Rome in regard of the French bishops. Has had an interview with Geoffrey Pole [younger brother of the Cardinal], who, being very desirous to return to England requested him to write for permission to do so. In consequence of Andelot not having returned from Spain, the King has deferred his journey to Rouen, whither he will not likely go till the 15th of next month. M. de Thermes comes from Scotland in the French King's company. [*Seven pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. Printed, except one paragraph, by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 308.]

August 11. Venice. 227. Francis Yaxley to Cecil. At Padua had met Mr. Stafford, who desired to be remembered to him. Gives an account of the honourable reception of the English Ambassador by the Doge and Senate that day. Cannot hear anything of Sir John Thynne's servant, who it is thought has returned to England. [*One page.*]

August 11. Windsor. 228. The Council to Sir John Masone. On Sunday the 3d inst. the French Ambassador had audience of his Majesty at Windsor, when he exonerated Masone in the matter of the Scottish hostages, and sought to transfer the blame to some of the Council, which they repudiated. He also presented letters from the French King, Queen Dowager of Scotland, and two from the Scottish Queen, requesting a safe conduct for the galleys that were to convey the said Queen Dowager and her suite, with permission to send 300 horses through England; which requests were acceded to, the number of horses being reduced to 200. A safe conduct for Henry Sinclair, Dean of Glasgow, and Thomas Menzies of Pitfoddels, with 24 men and horses, has also been granted. The Ambassador also intimated that the second payment for Boulogne was to be ready there on the 4th inst., and requested the sending of Commissioners to receive the same and set free the three remaining hostages. Farther, had arranged for an interview between the English Commissioners on the Scottish border and the Scottish Commissioners touching the castle of Edrington and a fishing place in the Tweed. Desired to communicate all the preceding to the French King at his next audience. Instructions for the protection of Somerset herald [Atkynson] from the effects of a liability for a prisoner in France six years before. [*Eight pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

August 18. 229. Instructions given by the Council to Sir Richard Morysine, sent Ambassador to the Emperor Charles V. in room of Sir Philip Hoby. [*One page and a half. Copy.*]

August 18. Guildford. 230. The Council to Sir John Masone. Had been informed by letters from Lord Dacre, Lord Warden of the West Marches, that the Scots intend to invade the debateable land, on account of the same being occupied by sundry English and Scottish fugitives, who continually molest and annoy the Scots. Had communicated this to the French Ambassador (already made aware of it by his brother Ambassador in Scotland), who at first contended that such would be no infraction of the treaty, but at length agreed to send

1550.

a special messenger to Scotland to endeavour to prevent such attempt. Direct Masone to communicate this to the French King, and insist upon his sending to Scotland to stay said enterprise, otherwise it shall be considefed as a breach of the treaty, and be met accordingly. [*Three pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

August 21. Oking. [Woking.] 231. The Council to Sir John Masone. Since despatching their last had received information of consequence from the borders, whereof they forward copies for his use and guidance in communicating with the French King and his Council. [*Eight lines. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

August 26. Poissy. 232. Sir John Masone to the Council. Had received their Lordships' letters, and communicated to the French King their concessions in regard of the Scottish Queen, as also the invasion of the debateable land by 2,000 Scots and 400 or 500 Frenchmen. His Majesty admitted that he had heard something of this previously, but supposed it to have been a mere private quarrel between an Englishman and a Scotchman concerning the erection of a border peel. Expressed his regret and would issue immediate orders for the prevention of such in future; and confidentially informed him of a design by the Emperor and Lady Regent to send Skipperus to the English coast to carry away the Lady Mary, and of the Emperor's hatred of England, in despite of which he had made this cruel inquisition for heresy in the Low Countries. Mentions his conference with the Constable as to the affair of Somerset herald. Great preparations are made for the reception of the Scottish Queen, for whose coming the christening has been deferred, the King desiring to have her as godmother. M. de Guise, with the flower of the nobility, has gone to Dieppe to meet her. Before going to Scotland the Prior of Capua provided for above 1,000 ells of white damask wherewith to apparel the slaves and mariners. Again applies in regard of liberating the French prisoners in Guernsey and Jersey. Has often been required to write on behalf of a merchant of Orleans, whose ship of wines had been seized at Dover long since by the late Admiral, but had positively refused to do so, the matter being so old; yet the same being so pitiful, he cannot hold his pen from recommending it to their Lordships, if there be any remedy. [*Seven pages and a half. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

August 28. Poissy. 233. Sir John Masone to the Council. Sends packet from the Constable for the French Ambassador in England. This day the Archduke's Master of the Horse, who acts as his Highness's proxy-godfather, came to the Court with the Emperor's Ambassador from Paris, and was met at St. Germain's by a number of gentlemen on horseback, who escorted him hither, where the King received him in the hall with very gladsome cheer. The christening is to be on Sunday next. Inquiries whether the Commissioners for the merchants' matters have been appointed. Is daily applied to by Scotsmen, chiefly scholars, for safe conducts to the English Court, there to procure passports for their own country, according, as they say, to former custom: being doubtful, since the case of the Archbishop of Glasgow, requests instructions hereon. The Prince of Melphi is

1550.

dead, and the command of his men of arms given to Marshal St. André. The Cardinal of Amboise is also dead, and is succeeded by the Cardinal of Vendôme in the Archbishopric of Rouen and his other promotions. Two gentlemen arrived yesterday from the King of Tunis, and presented to the French King two Morisco horses and three very fair mares. The King intends to leave this at the end of next week, and remaining some days at Anet, will probably not enter Rouen till the 24th. [*Two pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Sept. 2. Plassenberg. 234. Albert Marquis of Brandenburg to the Council. Incloses memorial by the commanding officers of certain troops raised for the service of the Crown of England under his authority, complaining of want of pay, and recommends the bearer, Count Castel, who will explain all circumstances, to the favourable consideration of the Council. [*German. Three pages.*]

Memorial inclosed, dated 23d June. [*German. Four pages.*]

Sept. (prior to 6th.) 235. Commission from Henry II., King of France, to certain Commissioners appointed to meet with those of the Emperor for the purpose of settling commercial disputes between their subjects in Flanders. [*Three pages. Copy.*]

Sept. 6. Oatlands. 236. The Council to Sir John Masone. Have frequently written as to the prisoners of Guernsey and Jersey, and are surprised that any should still be there. He may give letters of credence to the Scots *ex gratia*, but not by reason of former custom alleged, which was not so. Desire him to confer farther with André de Boses, merchant of Lyons, as to an alleged counterfeiting of the King's coin. The French Ambassador had applied for the names of those who were to be appointed Commissioners to meet those of France for deciding maritime causes: to this they had replied that while most Continental Courts acted upon the rules of the civil law, none but the Admiralty Court did so in England, and to its jurisdiction they proposed to commit the adjudication of such causes. Instead therefore of appointing Commissioners, they proposed that two of their own number should be nominated to act as permanent judges of appeal from the Admiralty Court, should its judgments prove unsatisfactory to the parties. The French Ambassador had also applied on behalf of his master for the release of the Archbishop of Glasgow, on the ground of his having merely omitted a formality; nevertheless though it is not so, but the thing very material, and though the Archbishop is a prisoner of good price, and should pay 20,000 crowns for his ransom, yet out of regard to the French King, his Majesty is pleased to let him go freely. Send copy of report of the Commissioners on the northern frontiers as to the conduct of the Scots and their views of the peace. [*Six pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Sept. 10. Poissy. 237. Sir John Masone to the Council. For the last 10 or 12 days the Queen of Scots has been so dangerously ill of the prevailing flux, that her recovery was doubted, but within the last two she is considered to be out of danger. On Sunday the Duke

1550.

of Angoulême was baptized by the name of Charles Maximilian, so given by the Deputy of the King of Bohemia (no longer called Archduke), who being godfather had place above the King of Navarre. The deputy godmother was the King's bastard daughter, who held the infant in place of the Duchess of Ferrara. Mentions the entertainment and presents given to the Deputy and his suite. The non-arrival of the Dowager Queen of Scotland had caused considerable alarm at the Court, lest the recent storms should have driven her to the coast of Flanders, but they have been relieved by hearing that she did not embark until last Saturday. Immediately on his return M. de Thermes is to go as Ambassador to Rome, and the present one there, M. d'Urfé, is to come to be governor of the Dauphin in room of the late M. de Humiez. Revision of the mintage. M. de Biez is released from close confinement, and it is thought will eventually be restored altogether, much to the disappointment of Chastillon. Three or four ships have lately arrived from England laden with images, which have been sold at Paris, Rouen, and other places, and being eagerly purchased, give to the ignorant people occasion to talk according to their notions; which needed not had their Lordships' command for defacing of them been observed. The Sherif had attempted to surprise Oran, but being chased by Don Bernardine de Mendoça, had gone to Argel [Algiers] to see if he could succeed better there. "This good fellow seemeth to be indifferent to all men, and careth not of what religion he be from whom he may catch any place to put his foot in." Dragut Rey lately had made a descent on the African coast. Urges the regular payment of his salary, to prevent the necessity of his borrowing, which he must do at 40 *per cent.* besides interest, in consequence of the depreciation of the currency, so that his daily allowance of five marks a day does not yield him 40 shillings, while his expenses amount to double that sum. The French King leaves this about Monday or Tuesday next week, and is to spend six or seven days at Anet, a residence of Madame de Valentinois, intending to enter Rouen on the 25th if no alteration in his plan. The Constable has had leave of absence till the King arrives at Anet, and has gone to his house called Chantilly. [*Three pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Sept. 14. Poissy. 238. Sir John Masone to the Council. Had their letters of the 6th, and on the 13th audience of the French King, who was attended by the Cardinal of Lorraine acting in absence of the Constable. The King returned thanks to his Majesty for the enlargement of the Archbishop of Glasgow, and was contented with the appointment of two Privy Councillors as Judges of Appeal from the Admiralty Court, of the delays and lack of justice in which he had heard many complaints. As to the Scots taken at St. Andrew's, he would defer the question of their full liberty till the arrival of the Queen Dowager, when that and all other matters connected with Scotland should be adjusted; but in the meanwhile would take steps to restrain the Scots on the borders. Has not lately seen De Boses, whom he believes to be attending on the Constable, but expects to see him at Rouen. The Emperor's Ambassador here has written to the one in England to get him two geldings, and has requested Masone to be the means of procuring a licence for exporting them, notwithstanding

1550.

the prohibition by reason of their great scarcity. "There is a little square between the Duchess of Valentinois, who ruleth the roast, and the Constable; a great many of the Court wisheth the increase thereof. He is very ill beloved, for that he is a hinderer of all men saving his own kinsfolks, whom he doth so advance as no man may have anything by his will but they, and for that also he feedeth every man with fair words, and performeth nothing." The King leaves for Rouen to-morrow, taking *en route* the Constable's houses, then Roche Guyon, and so to Anet. [*Five pages and a half. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Sept. 14. Poissy. 239. Sir John Masone to the Right Honourable Mr. William Cecil, one of the King's Highness's two principal Secretaries. Congratulating him upon his appointment, and eulogising the character of his Secretary, Lord. [*Two pages. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 319.]

Sept. 14. Poissy. 240. John Lord to Cecil. Return thanks for being continued in his service, and will return as soon as his lord can dispense with his attendance. [*One page.*]

Sept. 28. Oatlands. 241. The Council to Sir John Masone. Desiring him to endeavour to obtain redress for a poor Irishman who had been plundered of all his goods to the value of 200*l.* by some French seaman, he being unable to have recourse to the law by reason of his poverty. [*Half a page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Sept. 30. Oatlands. 242. Same to same. Inform him of what passed on the preceding day between them and the Master of Erskine, Ambassador from Scotland, touching the disputes concerning Edrington (called by the English Cawe Mill), the fishing of half the Tweed, another piece of ground on the middle marshes called the Threpeland, and the debateable land. Had referred him for any explanation of the treaty to the French King, and, as the said Erskine was going to France, they desire Masone to act according to the instructions previously given to him. Send copy of letter from Sir John Wallop, and a chart of the boundaries of the English possessions round Calais and Guisnes, to be used when necessary; with general directions for his conduct in the matter. [*Five pages and a half. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Sept. 30. Oatlands. 243. Draft of the latter half of the preceding letter, so far as relates to Sir John Wallop's letter. [*Four pages.*]

Oct. 6. Rouen. 244. Sir John Masone to the Council. Describes the entry of the French King into Rouen on the 1st of the month, the preparations in the city not having been completed by the 25th ult., in consequence whereof he had to reside in an abbey half a mile distant; but had kept the feast of St. Michael very solemnly within the city, when the order was conferred upon the Rhinegrave only, although there were four vacancies. Sets forth the various pageants exhibited. Has had communications with the Constable in regard to the Scots; the settlement of these matters is deferred until the arrival of the Master of Erskine, who is expected in three or four days. Has been spoken to on the subject of the commercial Commissioners, and had seen De Boses about the counterfeiting of the English money.

1550.

Has this day waited upon the Queen Dowager of Scotland, who arrived on the 25th ult. with a large retinue of Scottish gentlemen, and had been received with much honour. Africa had been carried by assault on the 20th ult. with great loss. The English merchants much alarmed at the prospect of a war with France. Sends the names of the principal Scots who are with the Queen Dowager, and who are squabbling greatly among themselves about their lodgings. The King will remain eight or ten days, and then visit Dieppe and his other fortresses on the sea coast. The Emperor is still hot about the Council. The Pope's Nuncio and the Venetian Ambassador have been frequently of late with the King. The Duke D'Aumale is very desirous to have a portrait of the King of England, which he says was promised to him by his Majesty on his leaving England; urges that it may be sent to him while he is here as he speaks very highly of the King and of the realm, and of the courtesy which he met with there. [*Six pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. Printed, with small omission, by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 325.]

Oct. 18. Antwerp. 245. Joachim Kundelfinger to the Council. He arrived here on the 3rd inst. with fifty master mine-workers, and applied to Sir Thomas Chamberlain, the Ambassador, and Mr. Dansell, the Agent for his Majesty, for such need as he had to do, as Doctor Brown shall more fully declare. But they made him answer, that for lack of commission from their Lordships they could not help him of his request. Wherefore requests they will make such expedition of his dispatch hence towards England with these workmen as may seem to them good. [*One page.*]

This letter was probably accompanied by the following:—

"Extraict des Instructions de Syre Thomas Chamberlain et Joachim Gondelfinger, Commiz vers Dennemarck et Scweden. L'an v. c. 49."—As soon as possible after the departure of Gondelfinger 1,000*l.* worth of good kersies, of such colour as he may wish, are to be consigned to Wolff Reytweiser, at Antwerp, to be forwarded to Nuremberg, for exchange with the Governor of Sibenburgen in Hungary, in order that by the exchange of these and other cloths such fair amount of gold or ducats of Hungary may be annually derived, as the said Gondelfinger shall to the best of his ability arrange for the benefit of his Majesty. As soon as these matters are arranged he is to return to the Court with as much expedition as possible to give an account of his proceedings, and settle with the Council, and to bring with him to England, on as reasonable terms as he can, the following persons for his Majesty's service:—

One of the most experienced and sworn master mining engineers. A good metal-founder. Two others for making shafts, tunnels, and trenches of mines, called in German *Schirpffer*. Two carpenters to descend into mines, and prop each side of such shafts, and passages: called in German, *Steyper*. One who thoroughly understands the art of draining and carrying off water. One who understands the assaying of all metals Two smiths for making the necessary tools for the pioneers and others. Two colliers to work the large coal of the mines. Two who understand the separation of the sulphur before melting. Twenty pioneers, good, strong, and

1550.

experienced, unmarried if possible: all who have harness and weapons to bring the same with them, and each to have a long harquebuse. One who understands the baking of rock alum. Two with the seed of the pine and deal, to sow the same according to the nature of the soil, to increase the forests both of England and Ireland. All these to be Germans, and brought to England by sea from Frankfort, the best way he can.

Inasmuch as the above-mentioned kersies have not been sent to Gondelfinger, and he has brought the said persons to Antwerp at his own expense, and these Germans will not cross the sea without money, and his own is all spent, and he cannot obtain any at Antwerp, he therefore begs the Lords of the Council will send him as soon as possible the sum of 400*l.* sterling. [*French. Two pages.*]

Oct. 19. Rouen. 246. Sir John Masone to the Council. Incloses a letter from the Constable to their Lordships in favour of Sir Anthony Guidotti, and requests their early and favourable attention to the business which takes him to England. [*One page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Oct. 19. Dieppe. 247. Same to same. Narrates his conferences with the Constable and the Council in reference to the merchants' complaints and the Scottish affairs, concerning which he can as yet have no satisfaction. It appears to him "that they would fain the Scots had their minds, and yet for that they see the treaty beareth not them therein, they cannot tell what to make of the matter." The Master of Erskine, who arrived on the 12th, is appointed to go to Flanders to conclude a peace, and they will probably defer reply to all matters until his return, shaping their proceedings upon the result of his mission. Much talk among the inferior members of the Court since the coming of the Scots, and specially of Erskine, that Ireland is theirs whenever the King shall give them a signal, that Calais is not a seven nights' work, and that the dissensions in England are great. Sees not that cheer in their countenance as he thinks he has seen heretofore. The Emperor's Ambassador haunts the Court much, on pretence of the Scottish matters. The French King makes great warlike preparations, and has increased his troops on the frontiers. "The gentleman of Brittany, named M. de Botte, and commonly called *Le Beau Breton*," who was sent to Ireland at the concluding of the peace. only returned within three days, and reports that the greater part of Ireland is subject to the Earl of Desmond. Has been visited by nearly all the Scots gentlemen, except the Earl of Huntly and George Douglas. Mentions the conversation of others, to whom he gave ear as to Scots, and framed his answers accordingly. The Earl of Glencairn complains grievously of the detention of his two sons, his father for whom they were hostages being dead, and especially of their treatment by the Archbishop, who kept them two years in his kitchen, and still keeps them without the increase either of learning or of any other good virtuous nurture. If such be the case, urges the amendment of it. Great excitement caused by a rumour of the slaying of the Vidame of Chartres. Much controversy between the French King and the Bishop of Rome as to ecclesiastical patronage in France, which the Cardinal Salmoneta has come to pacify, and

1550.

since his arrival has received two abbeys from the King. Chastillon, being disappointed in his expectations of great recompence for his service about Boulogne, has left the Court in displeasure, and has been in his house the last two months, willing not to return till the King expressly sends for him. Signor Horatio [Farnese], who it is thought is to marry the King's bastard daughter, a match long talked of, has left Rome for the Court. Had written thus far at Rouen, now concludes at Dieppe, where are four fine ships of war ready to be put to sea, one of 400, two of 250, and the fourth of 110 or 111 tons. The King arrived here yesterday with great solemnity. On Monday he goes to Havre de Grace, and thence continues his winter progress. Julian de Medicis, the Queen's cousin, having arrived here lately from England, expresses his sense of the great courtesy which he met with there from his Majesty and the Council. Having inquired as to the commissions touching depredations upon the sea, is informed that no farther proceedings shall be taken therein until they hear from the French Ambassador in England. [*Twelve pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Oct. 21. Dieppe. 248. Sir John Masone to the Council. Details at length his conference with the Constable, who had sent to inform him of the sudden termination of the proceedings of the Commissioners for defining the limits, and who requested that the English Commissioners should be instructed to return, as their departure might give rise to sentiments injurious to the friendship existing between the two countries. In the end the Constable proposed that either the Commissioners should return, of which he was very desirous, or that a special Commissioner should be sent to France, who with the Ambassador should settle the matter with the French Council. Should this alternative be adopted, suggests the appointment of Mr. Shelley as one fully qualified for it by his knowledge of the language and previous experience. Such a quantity of English money circulates in France, that there is in a measure no other gold to be seen, by reason of the great depreciation of the currency in England. The Irishman has been dispatched with the King's letter, the copy of which, herewith sent, shows that although the Commissioners be not yet out, summary order in such cases is taken. The French King is in high favour with the merchants by reason of his just paying of the interest: he is already indebted in more than 1,500,000 ducats, yet large sums come daily from Antwerp to the bank of Lyons for his use as he may need it. By such means the Emperor has carried on his wars for many years, and his example seems followed by the French King. A fort is in course of being erected at Dieppe, which it is thought will cost 100,000 crowns before it is completed. Engineers shortly go to Scotland to plan fortifications on the coast there. [*Seven pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Oct. 22. Dieppe. 249. Same to same. Has this morning been informed by a gentlemen straight from the Court that the French King has altered his intention of going to Blayse [Blois], and that immediately after Allhallow-tide he designs to go into Picardy with a small train. The reason assigned for this change in his plans is a report that

1550.

the Emperor is dangerously ill. [*One page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Oct. 27. Westminster. 250. The Council to Sir John Masone. Have received his last three letters, and commend his diligence. They are willing to entertain the Constable's proposition for a renewed negotiation by the same or other Commissioners, as he may prefer, but in the meanwhile require that the French troops quartered at Sandingfeld shall be withdrawn. Mention their subsequent interview with the French Ambassador on the same subject, and the right of the English to the disputed boundaries. Send memorial of certain depredations by the French on some natives of Jersey, transmitted to them by Sir Hugh Paulet, the Captain of said island; also another touching an Englishman, named Broughton, prisoner in the hands of Mons. de Brissac. [*Seven pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Oct. 251. Proposal, by medium of Dr. Bruno, from Albert Marquis of Brandenburg, to raise troops for the service of King Edward VI., for which he shall have a pension of 2,000*l. per ann.*, and the command of said troops. Refers to proposed marriage of the Marquis with the Princess Mary. Table showing descent of the Marquis from Frederick Burgrave of Nuremberg. [*French. Five pages. Indorsed by Cecil, "Doct. Brunonis et Alb. Brandb. mq. opinio."*]

Oct. 252. Discourse by Dr. Bruno, wherein enumerating the various Sovereigns and Princes of Europe favourable to Protestantism, he proposed that each should send learned men, such as Bucer, Melancthon, &c., to the next pretended Council, for the purpose of disputing with the Papists, and if they should be unable to prevail, then to form a general league, and invoking King Edward to take the initiative. [*Latin. Five pages. Indorsed by Cecil, "Discursus D. Brunonis."*]

Oct. ? 253. "Articles of the credence of the messenger from the Princes of Germany." With reference to forming a general league in defence of Protestantism; wherein is to be considered "the colour and craft whereby the war shall be dissembled not to be made for religion," and in such respect the league to be regulated by the terms of a "treaty of the Duke of Prussia with Mr. Alasco, had three years past." [*Four pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Nov. 2. Caudebec 254. Sir John Masone to Sir William Cecil. Refers to his letter to the Council for an account of his proceedings. "If words can make all things hot, here lacketh none of that stuff." The French profess much, but he doubts their sincerity: the thing that feareth him most being "that they know too well our estate, and thereby think they may ride upon our backs." Is at present confined to bed with the gout, and his body so droops that he fears he shall never see the end of winter, a great part whereof will be spent in journeying. Earnestly begs to be recalled, as he would gladly die, if it might be, amongst Christian men. Mons. D'Estrees, who has been appointed to join the other Commissioners, is esteemed a sober, wise gentleman; he was lately captain of the guard, and has since

1550.

been preferred to the office of the Ordnance, which is one both of more ease and reputation. Hopes the Council will select a person of like quality to answer him, and suggests Mr. Blount of the privy chamber, if he is sufficiently acquainted with the language, because having been long in these parts he knows the ground. Hears that their Lordships having found some fault with the rolls of Parliament, have determined to commit them to the Exchequer. If this is done in his absence, it may compromise him, and therefore begs it may be deferred until his return. [*Two pages.*]

Nov. 3. Caudebec. 255. Sir John Masone to the Council. On the 30th ult. had received their letters of the 27th thereof, and next day had audience of the French King, to whom he communicated their consent to the renewal of negotiations, and their wishes as to the withdrawal of the troops from Sandingfeld. With the former the King was well pleased, and promised to give immediate orders for the removal of the latter. Had thereafter a conference with the Constable on the same subject, and received equally satisfactory assurances of amity from him as from the King, the details whereof he gives at great length. Notwithstanding their apparent sincerity, is suspicious of them, and recommends caution in regard of Guisnes and Hampnes, especially the latter, "for the weakness thereof is like to be their first shot if they mean untruth," and "better are bestowed 500 to keep than 10,000 to recover." The Low Countries, that not long before could supply 300 able horsemen, are now unable to do so; the cause assigned being that the rents of the King's lands are so raised "as no man is able to live thereupon unless it be a sort of poor dryvels that must dig their living with their nails out of the ground, and be not able scarce to maintain a jade to carry their corn to market." How this might be remedied. The mistaken report of the King's going to Picardy had arisen out of a joke of his Majesty to the Duke of Vendôme, the Governor of that province, who is ordered thither to be stationed at L'Affre, near to St. Quintin, with 24 or 25 captains. Some 25 or 26 Spaniards, formerly in the English King's service, have been sent to join him; and as the Spaniards are chiefly famous at an assault, reiterates vigilance on Guisnes and Hampnes. The French have five ships at Newhaven, hitherto not unarmed (*sic*), and are building 20 more; of these four are almost ready at Dieppe, four at Havre de Grace, four in the river Seine, at Tucke [Touques] Castle, four at Brest, and four at Rochelle. The galleys at Marseilles are being fitted out, it is supposed to be to guard against the Imperialists' doings on Africa. There has been great consolation as to Scotland, the French desiring to keep the Queen Dowager in France, and to appoint a Frenchman there, to which the Scots will not agree. The recent death of the Duke of Orleans by small-pox has caused much heaviness at Court. His salary, due on the 1st of October, but not yet paid, has forced him to live awhile by borrowing and selling, but this cannot long continue; would lament his estate with many words, were he not in good hope their Lordships will shortly call his weak body home. [*Fourteen pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Nov. 9. Augsburg. 256. Philip Prince of Spain to King Edward VI. Much mutilated;—apparently recognizing the Ambassador sent in room of Sir

1550.

Philip Hoby. [*French. Broadside. Signed by the Prince, and countersigned "G. Perezius."*]

Nov. 9. Venice. 257. Peter Vannes to Francis Yaxley. Being aware of his regard and affection, he ought to have been fully informed of Yaxley's health, mode of living, lodgings, companions, and progress in Latin and Italian. Expects to have a longer and more satisfactory letter from him. [*Italian. Postcript in English.*] The matters of Scotland are in good quiet and well appeased. Commissioners on both sides will shortly meet, with every prospect of continuance of peace. [*Two pages. Inclosed, a sketch of the siege of Mirandola, mutilated.*]

Nov. 14. Westminster. 258. The Council to Sir John Masone. Since receipt of his letter of the 3rd, had seen the French Ambassador, who conveyed to them the like expressions of amity on part of his master, as the same had to Masone. As M. D'Estrees has been appointed an extra Commissioner on the part of France, Sir Thomas Wyat has been appointed on that of England. The commission as to depredations will forthwith be attended to. The French Ambassador had complained of the restraint on the exportation of lead, and of the detention of a Scottish ship of war which had come into Dover haven with a Flemish vessel which it had captured, laden with herrings; had explained to him that the restriction on the exportation of lead arose from its excessive scarcity, and affected not foreigners only, but the King's subjects, there not being sufficient for his Majesty's use; the detention of the Scottish ship was in consequence of its want of a safe-conduct, which by unfailing custom rendered it a lawful prize. Request him to keep a close eye to the naval preparations of the French, and endeavour to ascertain wherefore they are being made, and the precise meaning of certain expressions of the Constable. [*Four pages and a half. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Nov. 18. Westminster. 259. King Edward VI. to Herman, formerly Archbishop of Cologne, re-accrediting the bearer James Omphalius on his return to the Archbishop. [*Latin. Broadside. Signed by the Members of the Council. Indorsed "The King's Ma^tie^ to the old B. of Collen."*]

Nov. 18. Westminster. 260. Same to Christian King of Denmark. Recredentials of Albert Knoppert, lawyer, sent in reference to complaints of injuries done by the English to subjects of Denmark. He has been attentively heard, and reciprocity is expected on part of the King of Denmark in similar instances. Signed by Somerset, Wiltshire, Bedford, Northampton, Dorset, Huntingdon, Clinton, the Bishop of Ely, and Sir Thomas Cheyne. [*Latin. Broadside.*]

Nov. 22. Westminster. 261. Same to Otho Duke of Brunwick. Regrets that in consequence of the state of his own finances he cannot comply with the Duke's request for more money. [*Latin. Broadside. Signed by the Members of the Council.*]

Nov. 29. Westminster. 262. Commissions from the King to Sir John Wallop, Sir Richard Blunt, Sir Richard Rede, Dr. William Cooke, and Francis Hall, Esquire, to meet with the French Commissioners for settling the boundaries round Calais. Signed by his Majesty, and counter-

1550.

signed by the Lords of the Council. [*Latin. Broadside. Indorsed "Commission to treat with Commissioners of frontiers about bounding of the frontiers."*]

Nov. 30. Westminster. 263. The Council to Sir John Masone. Send copy of a commission for settling the question of depredations, wherein the Dean of St. Paul's and Dr. Glyn of the Arches are appointed to act during the absence of Rede and Cooke. Mention the argument between them and the French Ambassador as to jurisdiction, &c., and that Sir Richard Blount of the privy chamber was appointed a Commissioner of the boundaries in room of Sir Thomas Wyat, who is unwell and unable to act. [*Three pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Dec. 4. Blois. 264. Sir John Masone to the Council. He received their letter of the 30th ult. at Chartres, which the King having just left, he could not see the Constable until his Majesty's arrival here on the 28th. Reports at much length the conversation between them as to maintaining amity between the two nations. "The Scots bear a fell rout in this Court and be much made of all estates;" much flattering talk he has from them, but thinks that some do speak as they think, and do bear stronger will to the English than they do to the French. In one point they all agree, that the English shall not, by their will, have one foot more of ground in Scotland than they had before the war, unless they have the whole, "which some say by their false faith they do wish they had." Is very anxious about Ireland, which he has "every day in his dish;" the noblemen there, with the majority of the people, being ready to give themselves to a new master. Paris, who is again sent to Ireland with replies to the letters of McWilliam and others, has told his "friends that he doubteth not to see the French King shortly to bear the crown of Ireland," and that he hopes "to bring jolly news" when he returns at the end of Lent. This brag he hears every day. The ships which are being built were commenced during the late wars by private persons, who offered them to the King at a certain price, and now finding that they have been overshot in the bargain, are imploring the King to allow them a farther supply, as they have expended the amount and the ships are not half finished. Meanwhile the work goes very slowly on. There is a dispute in Piedmont between the Emperor and the French King, similar to that between the latter and the English in regard to Sandingfeld. Proclamations have been issued to restrain freedom of speech touching the French King and the Council. "They were wont in their farces to spare no man; but now they are bridled for that point." Desires that the like restriction were in England. The Duke of Nemours is to be married to Messire Robert de la Marche's daughter, niece to the Duchess of Valentinois, and Louis Monsieur to Madame de Touteville [d'Estouteville]. These marriages are to let the Emperor understand that they "are here as busy in that kind as he." The King of Bohemia is supposed to have gone by sea, and a great part of his train through France by land. Sends a book supposed to be written or abetted by some Scot, the lewdness of the device whereof he will declare to the Constable out of hand, and do his best to discover the author. Thanks them for

1550.

permitting him to return. Sends a proclamation received from the Constable relating to shipping. [*Eleven pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Dec. 4. Blois. 265. Sir John Masone to Sir William Cecil. Thanks him for assisting in obtaining his recall. Has written also to thank the Duke of Somerset and the Earl of Warwick, at whose good agreement he rejoices. There is much talk of the dissensions in England. Offers his opinion on the mistaken policy of a proclamation in England touching the price of cheese and butter. Desires the interference of the Council on behalf of Mr. Warner, who has been very ill handled at Winchester. As he has not heard who is to be his successor, has sent the names of some whom he considers fit. [*Two pages. The greater portion printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 340.]

Dec. 12. Westminster. 266. King Edward VI. to Christian King of Denmark. Refers to the mission of Albert Knoppert, mentioned in the previous letter of 18th November. Some of the English merchants complain that the dues exacted at Elsinore from all ships of whatever tonnage, which prior to 1548 never exceeded a Henrician noble, of the value of ten shillings, have been raised to one pound on every hundred of the value of the freight, both going and coming. Requests that the ancient customs may be restored, or reason for this modern innovation be given by letter from his Majesty. Signed by his Majesty. [*Latin. Broadside.*]

Duplicate, signed by the Council, viz.: Somerset, the Archbishop of Canterbury, Rich Lord Chancellor, Warwick, and Bedford. [*Latin. Broadside.*]

Copy of the preceding in modern writing.

Another copy.

Dec. 17. Westminster. 267. The Council to Sir John Masone. Mention their conference with the French Ambassador on the preceding Sunday, when he made various trifling objections to the Commission for settling depredations. Complain of the conduct of the French Commissioners for the boundaries in advancing groundless claims, and desire him to request an audience of the French King for the purpose of remonstrance. [*Five pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Eod. die. Draft of the preceding. [*Ten pages.*]

Dec. 17. 268. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. Complimentary and apologetic for the "toys" which he had introduced in his letters. In future will do on more gravity, and keep mirth where he has more need of it. [*Three pages. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 344.]

Dec. 29. Antwerp? 269. "These are the news sent by Courtpenynk from Hamburg." Giving an account of the military operations in Saxony, the sortie of the besieged in Magdeburg, and their defeat and capture of the Duke of Mecklenburg. The French Ambassadors are still in Denmark, but the object of their mission has not transpired. [*Two pages. Copy, apparently by Dymock.*]

1550.

Dec. 30. Blois. 270. Sir John Masone to the Council. Had received their letter of the 17th on Christmas eve, and on St. Stephen's day had audience of the French King. Details this conference, and a subsequent one with the Constable on the same points of remonstrance; at both of which amity was strongly professed and entreaty made for friendship between the English and the Scots. Erskine arrived this day with the conclusion of peace between the Emperor and the Scots. Warlike preparations both by sea and land are great, and the completion of the ships formerly mentioned is hastened. Lately at Court war against the English had been strongly urged, on the ground of their internal dissensions, want of supplies, &c. The galleys for re-conveyance of the Queen Dowager of Scots are still at Rouen. The Earl of Huntly is lodged at Court, and much called to secret conferences; he has been twice or thrice with Masone making profession of friendship to the English, explaining his escape, and his desire to have a safe conduct to return by land. The French King leaves soon after Twelfthtide for Tours, and is reported thereafter to go to Guienne. The Landgrave had nearly escaped from Mechlin; if he had "there would have been shortly a jolly revel in Allmaigne." The Rhinegrave and his brother are reconciled. Chastillon, after long absence, has returned to Court, bringing with him 30 or 40 captains, and above 100 great horses. Among other marriages "muttered," is that of the Dauphin with the Queen of Scots. "Wavering Dr. Smythe,"* who is presently reading at Paris, begs permission to return; his leaving England "was, he sayeth, for lack of living, being less ashamed to beg here than at home." States his own financial difficulties; he has exhausted his credit in England, sold all his own plate, "and shall shortly be driven for very extremity to do the like with the King's." "If the realm be in that poverty that the King's ministers of honour, who were wont to be served with the first, cannot be paid six months after the day, God help!" [*Fourteen pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Dec. 30. Augsburg. 271. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil.† In consequence of a post from Rouen to Flanders having been robbed of his packets last week, he essays cipher, which if Cecil be as weary with finding as he is of hiding what he writes, he will henceforth be plainer. Is weary both of writing, and that he can by none of his letters get his diets to come a day sooner than they should. Others might better shift than he can. If he is not helped soon, he shall borrow no more where he borrowed last. [*Two pages. Partly in cipher, undeciphered.*]

(Date torn off.) 272. John III., King of Portugal, to King Edward VI. Requiring justice to be done to John Barrilerius, merchant of Oporto, whose vessel, while at anchor in an Irish haven, had been attacked by three British ships commanded by Thomasinus of Calais and Frumantius Colli, and robbed of all its cargo and 8,000 pieces of gold. [*Latin. Broadside.*]

* Richard Smith, formerly Regius professor of divinity at Oxford. See Strype's Eccl. Memorials, II. i. 61. 8vo. edition.

† Although Cecil was not knighted until 11th October 1551, Morysine invariably from this date addresses him as "Sir W. Cecil."

1550–1.

Jan. 6. [Antwerp?] 273. Gaeret Harman, goldsmith, to Sir William Cecil. After a good passage he arrived at Antwerp on New-year's day, at 10 p.m. whence he proceeded to Master Channerly [Chamberlain], at Brussels, and delivered the message. Received for answer that they should have no need thereof, and it was hard to get it, because the Lady Regent is not at Brussels, and that if application were made to the Council for a passport, it might be thought suspicious; therefore bids him make the best shift he can to get a good ship or two as needs require and to get him to Zealand with Master Gondelfings [Kundelfinger] and his company, and with the first wind to sea. Requests Cecil to procure for him a passport, since without it he may be stayed. Having a bit of the ore in his bag, he gave it to Gondelfings and the Burgomaster, the latter of whom immediately assayed it, and found it so good that there is no doubt if he have ore enough the King shall receive such honest profit as will cause the Council to regret that it has been so long delayed. Has had no tidings of Dansell's coming, or of the money, which grieves him. [*Two pages.*]

Jan. 7. Augsburg. 274. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. Were well worthy blame, and unworthy either to receive long or short letters from Cecil, if he did not bid his shortest welcome and give most earnest thanks for them. Master Hales plieth him with precepts, and breeds a desire in him, as much as he can, to please them both. Ciphering is to him such a pain, as he had rather do any drudgery than fall to it, and yet will he lie no more so open as he has done. Winchester's fault he can no way better amend, than in doing as he did, to be most against him. Well likes Mr. Wotton's wariness, and where he can, does mean to follow it. He does but tell reports for the most part, which is, in his fancy, a good part of his service; as he can seldom come where he may know whether they be true or otherwise. If he does sometime say his conjecture, so it be thereafter hid under a cipher, his lack of judgment, in guessing otherwise than it is, may more justly be pitied than he shent for saying as he thinks. He had rather seem unwise than unwilling to further as much as he can; and what harm do councillors take, when he has said, which may think as they see cause and do what they best like? That he is so open, the fault is Fortune's, and many times not his. He sometimes hears news of importance when he has scarce time to write them; if he shall send them, they must go as they may; if he stays them for cipher, they may come thither by other means, and he be shent for leaving his duty undone. He supposes his letters come into England unseen; if they do not the Emperor is content men shall write the success of rebels as well as his good fortunes. He may be bold to favour that he ought, when W. made at his discourses to set up that he ought to have beaten down. Will follow him but when he is forced; learn to pardon faults, and he will make the fewer. Cecil will perceive what charges will grow newly to him; if the Emperor goes into Hungary, he must either send home his wife or keep at Argentine [Strasburg]; do which he will, he is half undone. Marvels that his diet money cometh not; if that will not serve with more, is it reason he lacks it? Prays Cecil will cry upon Mr. Hales to sell his western land; he left commission with him,

1550–1.

and writes every post to him for it. He would be able someways to entice some to bring him advertisements. His geldings have hitherto served, he must now seek other shifts. May no licence be granted to him but licence to want, and few to pity him? "Good Mr. Cecil, let me perceive that you have made my scuse of not writing, and that he hath as well a mind to help me out of this beggary as though I wrote daily. I wish you health, and my lady your wife sick of child."

P.S.—"You must in any wise help Christopher Mount to part of his money; if not to all. I know he wanteth; and, as little plenty as I have, I was driven to pity his needs more than mine own lacks. You shall at once do pleasure to twain." [*Three pages.*]

Jan. 8. [Antwerp?] 275. Gaeret Harman, goldsmith, to Sir William Cecil. Earnestly desires that this money may be paid, as these men heartily desire to serve the King. After the Burgomaster had twice or thrice repeated the assay of the ore, he was as merry as if the King had given him 100 pounds, and said that if he might have ore enough, the whole realm should have cause to thank God for it. Out of the 100 ounces would be got more than eight ounces of fine silver, and half a hundred of good lead. If Cecil will show this letter to the Council, they will see that he has always spoken the truth in regard to this matter, and it were pity that men of no experience should meddle in it, as they would lose the one half that God had given to them. [*One page.*]

Jan. 18. Greenwich. 276. The Council to Sir John Masone. Acknowledge his letter of the 30th December, and commend his diligence. Desire to be informed what he has done in regard to the lewd French book against the King, and that he may let the French King know that, however anxious they are to be on friendly terms with the Scots, the latter will always provoke a breach of the peace. Dr. Smith has farthered his own suit by printing at Paris a slanderous book against the Bishop of Canterbury. He has once deceived an Ambassador in Flanders, and by likelihood would deceive another in France; but indeed they know him too well to be deceived by him. Mr. Chamberlain having lately been denied the service of his religion in Flanders, they have caused the Emperor's Ambassador to procure him liberty on pain of his own restraint here. Wish to know how he is treated in this respect in France. Mr. Pickering's preparations are well advanced, and the time of his departure will shortly be made known. Orders have been issued for the payment of Masone's diets. [*Three pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Eod. die. Draft of the preceding. [*Four pages.*]

Jan. 19. Blois. 277. Henry II., King of France, to King Edward VI. In favour of Nicholas Guymonneau, a merchant of Orleans, whose vessel had been captured by the English in 1547, during the time of peace. [*Broadside. French. Countersigned by De l'Aubespine.*]

Jan. 20. Blois. 278. Sir John Masone to the Council. Introducing the merchant of Orleans mentioned in the preceding letter, and urging his suit,

1550-1.

the same being much made of by the French King and Court. [*One page and a half.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. [*One page and a half.*]

Jan. 20. Augsburg. 279. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. Is his land so increased since his coming out, or his substance so unknown, that men do think he may serve the King without his diets? He would he could, not that he cares, "if your intrade lasted no longer mine than I have to serve here." If all his doings be still misliked, he is able to do no better, is sorry for it, and wishes some wise men might shortly call a fool home. He has written so much, and to so many, that he must have a new matter ere he can write more, and come home to make more friends ere he can write to any more. Shall he continue at his cares where to have money, how to get his house found? What service can a mind thus distempered think upon? or if he chance to think upon any, how shall he do that he gladliest would? He prays God he come no more home, if he has not in this little while spent a thousand pounds within a fifty or three score. He does ask yet but his diets, and if Mr. Hales would make as good haste in selling his land as he does in entreating him to it, would spend his own first, and cry for his allowances after. Does think there be that owe him their help. If they be not able to pay presently, he will bear with them; if they be, and will not, they do him a good deal of wrong. He cannot serve without heart, nor live without money. Can less bear this his infelicity, that he must be where spending is necessary, where he must with unreasonable blushing borrow and still fail his day. Had rather write of other things, but sorrow guideth his heart, and his hand the pen. God send him once home, and he trusts he shall better indent ere he come forth again. Will stop, and let rage of his race, praying that by some means or other he may be holpen to his due. "And thus in frost, all out of temper, I wish you more than I care for myself, health. Yours in temper and out of temper." [*Two pages.*]

Jan. 22. Blois. 280. Sir John Masone to the Council. Requests passports for one year may be granted to Sir Hugh Campbell, Sheriff of Ayr, his son Matthew, their two wives, and eight servants, to go from and return to France through England; and as Sir Hugh intends to purchase here three or four curtalls, begs that they may be allowed to pass without staying, any restraint to the contrary, if such there be, notwithstanding. [*One page.*]

Jan. 22. Blois. 281. Same to same. Requesting passports for Mr. Hugh Kennedy and Mr. Ringan (Ninian) Cranstoun, two Scottish gentlemen, with seven or eight attendants, their horses and other necessaries, to go to Scotland through England; also that such stoned horses or curtalls as he might desire—one or two being at the most—shall pass without restraint. [*One page.*]

Jan. 23. Blois. 282. Same to same. Apprizes them of the departure of Mons. de Lansac, a native of Guienne and "gentleman for the mouth," who has been sent by the French King as a mediator for peace between

1550–1.

England and Scotland. Again refers to the case of the merchant of Orleans mentioned in his letter of the 20th. The military preparations are supposed to be against the Emperor. "This Court was never so secret, and therefore the harder it is to know any certainty of things but as time shall reveal them." The Chancellor of France has been recently dismissed, on the ground, as common report goes, that he was too slow for the office; but wise men think there was some other matter. "This Court is all set upon pastimes, and between Candlemas and Shrovetide shall the marriages go forward with much triumph." [*Four pages and a half.*]

Eod. die — Copy of the preceding in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. [*Four pages.*]

Jan. 24. Blois. — 283. Sir John Masone to the Council. Requesting letters of safe conduct for Sir James Douglas, of Donnelanerycke (Drumlanrig), with eight or ten servants, returning to Scotland through England, and that the same may be sent by John Douglas, who will wait upon their Lordships for Lord Maxwell's safe conduct. [*One page.*]

Jan. 28 Greenwich. — 284. The Council to Sir John Masone. Introducing to him a secret agent, "one that Balneys (Balneaves) the Scot hath committed of trust to be in France," and who will bring to him as much intelligence as the Scots have. They have given him 10*l.* towards his charge. [*Half a page. Noted by Masone to have been written in cipher. Copy in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Jan 29. Greenwich. — 285. Same to same. In consequence of intelligence received from France, Scotland, and elsewhere, that the great military preparations by the French are intended against England, they desire him to learn from the French King himself their meaning in these preparations. [*One page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Jan. 31. Greenwich. — 286. Same to same. Introducing the bearer, Mr. Dudley, who accompanies the Vidame to France, and requesting that the usual attentions and good services may be shown to him. [*Half a page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Feb. 3. Augsburg. — 287. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. Has now in all received three letters from him; as glad of these as sorry that any sent from him should come short. Was in his last letter, as by this is sure Cecil perceives, wonderfully cumbered for lack of money. At home he had not many that ever he durst open his lips to borrow of them any money; and here he would fain be taken for no beggar, not that he passes so much to be one, as that, being so counted, he shall be less able to do good service. The rest of his calling be able to lash and lay on, and he, poor soul, must oft lose his night's rest, for that he cannot day it as others do. Thanks him for his friendship and services. If he had heard of his money before, his warm letter, which he sent last of all, had frozen itself to nothing. "Let my lady, your wife, take heed she writes no Greek, for if she do, Joannes Sturmius is like to see it. Mr. Ascham hath already done her errand to him, and, I do believe, you and she shall shortly see their letters in print. I will not, for all my saying, do more than shall stand well with both your pleasures; and yet, lest she chide

1550–1.

me for some others' quarrel, it were my best to say I would show her letters to strangers; so I know she would be afraid to chide me. But, what she will, she can write to few that will give her more thanks for a curst letter than I. And yet, let her take heed, for I can, as you may see by my last, speak apace when I am angry." His wife sends her commendations to Cecil and his lady, wishing that when the former is at Court without her the latter were here. Is glad Mr. Pickering goeth into France, and hopes he shall easily maintain amity at the Court there. "Ωσπερ μὲν ἡ εἰρήνη τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τ'ἀγαθὰ παντὰ τίκτει, οὕτω δὲ πολλὰ τὰ λυπαρὰ, καὶ κακὰ ἐκ τοῦ πολέμου γίνεται. He means as he writes, and wishes they might for three years war with nobody. [*Three pages.*]

Feb. 7. Florence.

288. Francis Peyto to the Earl of Warwick. Hears nothing farther of the General Council proclaimed at Rome. Some doubt expressed as to its proceeding, as many things may fall before May-day to let the same. Favours have been offered to him of late, as, with the occasion of their so granting, the inclosure will show; to these his reply is deferred, because they be from Rome removed. It is such as may both well excuse the not accepting, and also still maintain him in his credit. The Pope gives himself good time in feasts and triumphs which have been made this carnival. He is liberal of his pardons, for in this city be many of his jubilees. He is known altogether to be imperial, and only favourer of that faction. He rather attendeth to enrich his own, than of Cardinals to augment the number; for hitherto there is but one that hath the hat, where many more were hoped. The Genoese are deceived in their vain hope, for at present Don Diego is there, and doth eftsoons return the labourers to the fortress, with whom it is there now matter of state that will with words gainsay the same. So is the liberty there enlarged! Spaniards keep them under awe, whose number daily increaseth in the country thereabouts, but in the city not yet received. On the 25th ult. Don Garcia, son to the Viceroy of Naples, and brother to the Duchess here, passed in post this way to Augsburg. He seeks from the Emperor the reversion of Prince Doria's room upon the seas. Hitherto he has only had charge of the Neapolitan galleys, with which he has so well behaved, especially in the late taking of Africa, that he is thought likely to obtain his object; and the rather because of his brother-in-law, the Duke, a man of whose help oftimes the Emperor is served, and maketh good stay in his affairs in Italy. He is also a Prince of wise and notable government, as by his proceedings daily is declared. It is thought that the Bishop of Rome and the Duke here will shortly raise some men to send to the service of the Emperor in Hungary, where he has recently gained from the Turk a strong fortress, with the death of many that were therein.

P.S. Has just received from Rome a letter of 31st January, copy of which he annexes to the inclosure. Is uncertain what may be the foundation of these conjectures, but will prove if he may learn the same. [*One page and a half.*] *Incloses,*

288. 1. *Copy letter from Rome of 17th January. Advises him to prevent Henry Stafford, who, at coming home, is likely*

1550–1.

*to do him small pleasure, with a wise letter to some of his friends. He may thank his Lord's Grace and his uncle, who has of late spoken to the former in his behalf, and obtained a promise of effectual recommendation of him to any Prince of Italy, where he thinks he may best be entertained, and like a gentleman, in case he would willingly forsake all that he has in England, and return to Christ's laws. Writer will communicate his mind more at length in next letter; meanwhile, let him consider which he should prefer of these four, the Duke of Florence, Duke of Urbino, Duke or Cardinal of Mantua, or Don Diego, all of whom are his Lord's entire friends. Were the writer to choose, he would select Urbino, for the quietness of that state, before the rest; he has a singular friend in good estimation both with the Duke and Duchess there to further Peyto in that behalf; but let him do as his heart likes best.*

288. II. *Letter of* 31*st January. Of his Lord of Sarum, and the writer's love and affection towards him, he needs never to doubt, for he shall find them always ready to his advancement. By a former letter he might perceive in what state Mr. Thomas Stafford, his Lord's nephew, stands with his Grace, whom writer takes to be of such grace and qualities that perchance the time may come that both he and Peyto may be glad, not only to serve him, but that he ever came into these parts. He is not a little affectionate to Peyto upon his uncle's report and that of the writer; so that Peyto, being little older than he, may be hereafter better able to serve him than the writer, whose good years be almost past. No man living knows what he may come to. Conjectures more things than may be thought on, and therefore writes this as a warning, that when the time comes, Peyto may say the writer prophesied this long before. Let him in the meanwhile proceed diligently in obtaining virtue, and serve God faithfully, and put not all his confidence and trust in a little plot of land he has at home, which every hour may be taken from him. Has been absent from Rome with his Lord's Grace for* 15 *days, for which reason he did not write last week.* [*One page.*]

Feb. 7. Blois. 289. Sir John Masone to the Council. Had received by Francisco their letter of the 29th January, on Monday, the 2d curt., at 7 p.m. Next morning requested audience, which was deferred for two days on account of the great pastimes invited. Gives an account of the King's and courtiers' tilting, the processions and masks, to which the Ambassadors were invited, and had places prepared for them; and of the grand banquet made by the Cardinal of Lorraine, at which the King himself was steward of the feast and the Constable clerk of the kitchen, "to which also were bade the Ambassadors, to see but not to feed." He "never saw a more goodly or a richer sight. A man would have thought that all the jewels in Christendom had been assembled together, so gorgeously were the dames

1505-1.

beset with great numbers of them, both their heads and bodies." On Friday had audience of the King after dinner. Details at much length their conversation, and a subsequent one with the Constable, in both of which the most positive assurances of friendship and disclaimer of any hostile intentions were given. The general belief is, that the preparations are designed against the Emperor, whose Ambassador "standeth in such doubt, as he hath already sent away his wife." Divers bands have been sent lately to Piedmont and some into Burgundy; and the Emperor, on the other side, makes himself strong in both places. The preparations made of soldiers are most in Gascoigne and Burgundy. The Swiss are, by all means, entertained, and so are all such states of Italy as these men make any account of. The strife between the Bishop of Rome and the King for the archbishopric of Marseilles is ended, and the Bishop for this time hath his mind. The harangue against the English made at Court was by the prothonotary Monluc, in presence of the King, the Queen of Scots, the Cardinal of Lorraine, and Mons. de Guise, assembled to discuss the pacification of matters in Scotland. "It should seem he brast out therewith *ex abundantia cordis*, and of his cankered malice towards us." Had brought the matter of the lewd book before the Council; states what occurred on the occasion. Has discovered that the author is Peter Hogue, "who hath long served in all practices between the subjects and the Prince against whom this King hath meant hostility. He was first Secretary to Rincon, and sithen to Poulin, and lastly he was joined with Monluc in Scotland and Ireland, and was at the commotion time in habit dissembled in England. But, finally being sent to the Emperor's countries to make some stir there, he is taken, and lieth by the feet in Riplemonde, like to have that that he hath long sithen deserved." This Peter wrote the book, but as far as he can learn it was published by the said malicious Monluc, who is now in Gascony, and to whom they have promised shortly to speak withal. Concerning the service of his religion, he has ever since his coming to the Court, used on the holidays, for the most part, the communion, and some time in the working days the common prayers, which he causes to be done in the open place where he dines and sups, and at such an hour as the end thereof, for the most part, meets with the beginning of his dinner, and hitherto never found any man fault therewith, and yet have a good number at Sunday times come to the God-speed of it, as well Frenchmen as Scots. Is informed that certain rovers have gone from these quarters to lie about the coast of Devonshire and Cornwall, among which, besides Scots and Frenc[illegible], are many Englishmen. The blind Scot, that nameth himself Archbishop of Armachan [Armagh], passed by this Court five or six days ago, and was very much made of; he has gone in post to Rome, being appointed to be one of the doers in the Council. Captain Poulin is restored to liberty. Chastillon is now in great credit. His heart is made to bleed by hearing the base sort of the Court, both Scots and French, who are glad to hear anything to the disadvantage of the English doctrine, talk of the buying and selling of offices in England, the decaying of grammar schools and the Universities, with many other enormities, which they show one

1550-1.

to another, printed in English books, and set forth by English preachers. Rolfe has come in his old age to be a student in Orleans. The Portuguese Ambassador, having a suit in England for certain plate and other things spoiled upon the sea, has requested him to write to their Lordships for favourable justice. He is a right honest man, therefore it were a good deed if he might be restored to some part of what he has lost. Desires to know what answer he shall give to the Earl of Huntly, who often sends to him touching his passport. [*Eleven pages.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. [*Eleven pages and a half.*]

Feb. 16. Westminster. 290. The Council to Sir John Masone. Acquaint him with the proceedings at their conferences with Mons. de Lansac on the subjects of his mission, viz., the settling of differences between them and the Scots as to boundaries, the ransom of prisoners, free traffic on sea and land between the English and Scots, &c. The main propositions had been agreed to, and what remained are to be arranged by Masone and Sir William Pickering, who is shortly to be sent to France on a special mission. The Bishop of Winchester was yesterday deprived of his bishopric, "and in his disobedience and obstinate refusing of the King's Majesty's mercy and favour, showed not only a wilful pride, but also a cankered heart of an evil subject." [*Six pages. Draft.*]

Eod. die. Contemporary copy of the preceding. [*Six pages.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book, with copy of the articles delivered by Mons. de Lansac, and extract from a treaty between Edward IV. and James III. of Scotland, referred to in the letter, and which are not in the drafts. [*Nine pages.*]

Feb. 17. Westminster. 291. Same to same. Sir William Pickering has departed with a joint commission for Masone and himself, as mentioned in their former letter; think that as Masone has more readiness in the French tongue, that he should take upon him the handling of the arguments contained in the instructions sent in their last. On the same day that Lansac had received his answer, news arrived from the Captain of Berwick and Sir Robert Bowes that the Governor was at Edinburgh with all the French troops in Scotland and the complement of five or six Scottish ships, for the purpose, as was reported, of going to the borders to punish certain thieves in Liddesdale, but in reality, as the Captain of Berwick was informed, to make a sudden attack upon that town. Of this they had apprized Lansac and the French Ambassador, who were immediately to despatch a messenger to Scotland to prevent hostilities. [*Three pages and a half. Draft.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. [*Two pages and a half.*]

Feb. 18. [Westminster.] 292. Instructions from the King and Council to Sir John Masone and Sir William Pickering, sent to the French King for the purpose of settling the mission of Mons. Lansac by an amicable arrangement of all the differences between England and Scotland. [*Eighteen pages. Draft.*]

1550–1.
Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. [*Eight pages.*]

Feb. 19. Antwerp ? 293. John Dymock to Cecil. Magdeburg is besieged by Duke Maurice, and within these 20 days the inhabitants have given him two or three hot skirmishes, and have taken the Earl of Anholt with 30 or 40 gentlemen prisoners. The citizens of Magdeburg are victualled for two years and are not minded to yield, unless that they may remain by their privileges and their religion. Duke Maurice's soldiers begin to murmur for want of pay. The King of Denmark has sent his Ambassador to the Emperor, and so have the six Wendish cities, to see if they can obtain peace for Magdeburg and Bremen, and if they cannot, then they will help them to the uttermost of their power. It is true that the Earl of Heydek and the company of the Earl of Mansfeldt, of which Walderdon was general, did disperse themselves, and of them Duke Maurice had five ensigns, and the rest do gather again in the land of Lunenburg. The two young Earls of Mansfeldt, with the Earl of Heydek, are now at Hamburg. All these news are confirmed by Courtpenynck's letter of the 5th curt. Sends the picture of the Prince of Denmark, which can be made more perfectly by Mr. William, the King's Majesty's painter. [*One page.*] *Annexed,*

293. 1. "*Intelligence from Cortpenny and others.*" *Loose notes and opinions.* [*Latin. Four pages.*]

Feb. 22. 294. The Council to Sir Richard Morysine. Thank him for his frequent letters. If they do not write to him as often as he could desire, he must think nevertheless that his labours are well liked. In his last letter he mentioned that he would speak to Mr. D'Arras for licence to have Collen cleves, lint, and certain lasts of powder, according to a minute which they had sent to him, although the terms of the same be strange and unknown as they must be to him who have not haunted the wars, neither is a master of ordnance, as his predecessor was. The Collen cleve is a staff commonly bought at the city of Cologne, whereof the lance or staff is made that a man of arms runneth withal; and if he yet doubts, then be they that the Latin men call *hastæ puræ*. He has judged right enough upon the lint. He may choose whether he will sue by the name of a last or of a rental. The Bishop of Winchester is deprived of his bishopric by ordinary judgment, in which process he has had as much liberty and help as the law could anywise give him. He had counsellors both on the ecclesiastical law and that of the realm, and, because they should not make any pretext of fear, they were required to give the Bishop what counsel they could for his just defence, and to speak themselves what they could by their learning. Notwithstanding this, the Bishop's fault was such, by his long continued contumacy, as no text could justly defend him; and to augment his own fault, in the very process of his defence he misused himself so much as if his crime to which he answered had not been sufficient to have taken his bishopric away. His lewd behaviour and disobedience in excusing of disobedience would not permit him to remain a Bishop at liberty which could not be an obedient subject at a bar. He railed upon his judges, sought to defame the whole estate of the realm, and in the whole showed himself a subject utterly given to disquiet. Of late

1550-1.

the Emperor's Ambassador has moved them that the Lady Mary might freely retain the ancient religion in such sort as her father left it in this realm, according to a promise made to the Emperor, until the King should be of more years. They denied such promise had been made, except to this extent, that the King was content to bear with her infirmity that she should for a season hear the mass in her closet or privy chamber only, whereat there should be present no more than they of her chamber, and no time appointed, but left to the King's pleasure. Such permission the Lord Treasurer and Lord Paget had made relation of to the Ambassador's predecessor at Bridewell. Although they positively assured the Ambassador that no such promise was ever made, yet these their answers he would nowise admit, but as he is a man much unbroken and rude, he still pressed them with the promise, and would not receive their flat denial. Therefore they bore with him so far as to agree that he should have a resolute answer in three days; and as he had alleged the promise was made to the Emperor himself by some of the envoys, the Lord Treasurer, Lord Paget, Sir William Petre, and Sir Philip Hoby went to him and showed that such had been made neither in the realm nor out of it; showing him also by divers reasons why such a reason could not be made, considering the example too perilous in any commonwealth to grant a subject licence to violate a law, and too dangerous for a Christian Prince to grant a liberty that one of his subjects should use a religion against the conscience of the Prince. In the end he still beat upon the promise without any other proof than his own affirmance. Wherefore they demanded from him what answer he had touching the privilege of Mr. Chamberlain in Flanders to use the manner of their church; and they now, as he says he has yet no answer, inform Morysine of these particulars for his guidance. [*Five pages. Draft.*]

Feb. 23. Blois. 295. Sir John Masone to the Council. Three or four days since was informed by a wise man and of practice, whom the French King uses often in his secret affairs in Germany, that notwithstanding all their fair words and specious appearance, the King and Court are bent upon war with England, and assuredly will if the Turk comes into Hungary. That this is prompted by Mons. de Guise and his house, in so much as it is already half concluded to send away the Queen of Scots with all convenient speed, and with her 300 or 400 men of arms, and 10,000 foot. His informant is much affected to the English religion, and having a great desire to go to England to see Bucer, may probably accompany Masone on his return, when their Lordships may learn more. Endeavouring subsequently to ascertain what ground there was for such assertions, had learned that lately the King was highly irritated by a letter from Lord Maxwell complaining of the refusal of his safe conduct; which feeling has been fomented by the Queen of Scots and her house, who bear in this Court the whole swing. "The Scottish Queen desireth as much our subversion, if it lay in her power, as she desireth the preservation of herself, whose service in Scotland is so highly taken here, as she is in this Court made a goddess. Mons. de Guise and M. d'Aumale, and the Cardinal of Lorraine, partly at her egging, and partly upon an ambitious desire to make their house great, be no hindrance of her malicious desire." The Constable, he thinks, would be content things proceeded otherwise. Recommends vigilance;

1550–1.

*Fistula dulce canit volucrem dum decipit auceps.* "The credit of the house of Guise in this Court passeth all others. For albeit the Constable hath the outward adminstration of all things, being for that service such a man as hard it were to find the like, yet have they as much credit as he with whom he is constrained to sail, and many times to take that course that he liketh never a whit." Francisco has arrived with their Lordships' letter announcing their intention to send Pickering: as it may be sometime before they can have speech with the King, who is abroad hunting, and will not be within eight miles of the town for five or six days, sends back Francisco, who will inform them of the precarious state of his health, which compels him for the most part to keep his bed. In case it shall please God in the mean season either to call for him, or to continue him in this weakness, their Lordships shall not do amiss to give Pickering commission to do the errand alone, wherein peradventure he will otherwise be scrupulous. The malapert glory of the Bishop of Winchester that was is in no place better known than in this Court. This day a great many Scottish gentlemen were despatched with commission to take shipping in Flanders. [*Six pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. [*Six pages and a half.*]

Feb. 24. Augsburg. 296. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. What should he look for Cecil's long letters, when the shortest be so comfortable to him? It is his comfort that all his doings do not displease. His trust is his time weareth fast away, and that some good chance or other will send him home. If ever he comes home again, and may do anything with those that do send him abroad, he thinks he can say so much for poor men tarrying at home, that he shall be the last that shall be sent with any great Court to shame himself. His continual fear to lack, or rather his own continual lacks, must needs grieve him, and yet do they not half as much as that he is forced still to weary the Lords with his beggarly complaints. He thinks they would reckon him worthy some help, if they knew how his things waste away. He could write of his beggary till to-morrow, and find matter plenty. If he goes to anything else, now the Lords' letters are done and he almost tired, Cecil sees *ægri hominis somnia* how they hang together. Makes suit that some clerk of the Council might write but this much to men that serve abroad, "your letters written such or such a day are received," &c. If Cecil were in this case, he would think it as necessary as anything can be. Unquietness beareth such a rule in men's heads, while they may doubt whether things come as they be sent or no, that he shall do nothing wisely that feeleth that trouble, if he be no wiser than the writer is. Cecil sees he is troubled, therefore will no longer trouble Cecil. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 25. 297. List of despatches sent this day to Sir John Masone and Sir William Pickering, viz.:—

1. Credentials for Sir William Pickering as Ambassador.
2. Instructions for Sir William Pickering.
3. Letter of revocation of Sir John Masone.
4. Letters from the Council to Sir John Masone.
5. Letters to Sir William Pickering to send Thomas Dannett.

[*Half a page. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

1550–1.

Feb. 25. Westminster. 298. Letter from King Edward VI. to Sir John Masone. Revoking his appointment as Ambassador, and notifying that of Sir William Pickering as his successor in office. [*One page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Feb. 26. Blois. 299. Sir John Masone to the Council. The secret agent bearing their letter of 28th January arrived on the 24th curt. "He took not so much leisure in his journey hitherward, as he seemed desirous to make haste to return again." Being afraid of his personal safety, he next evening brought as his substitute Lord Grange [Kirkaldy], who has promised to communicate to Masone all that he can learn, and tells him that the departing of the Queen of Scots, and the men of war had been talked of, but would not likely take place this year. In future correspondence Lord Grange will be named *Coraxe*. Hears nothing of Sir William Pickering's arrival. [*One page; noted by Masone to have been written in cipher. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Feb. 27. Westminster. 300. The Council to Sir John Masone and Sir William Pickering. Express his Majesty's and their own commendation of his services and regret for his illness, but request that, if he possibly can, he will remain and assist Sir W. Pickering at the commencement of his embassy, and thereafter return to England. Whereas they had intended Sir W. Pickering to return with answer, now desire him to send Mr. Dannet sufficiently instructed of their whole proceedings; and touching the offence taken at the refusal of Lord Maxwell's safe conduct, direct them to explain that the frequent passage of Scots and French through England is cumbrous and hurtful, and that twice as many of the French King's servants as of his Majesty's, pass through the realm. [*Two pages. Draft. Two rough drafts annexed.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book.

March. 7. Blois. 301. Sir John Masone and Sir William Pickering to the Council. Sir William Pickering arrived at Blois on the 26th ult., the King then being absent at the hunting, 22 English miles from that place. They had audience of him at Vendôme, on the afternoon of Wednesday the 3d inst. Report at great length the particulars of their conference, at which the King seemed willing to accede to the propositions of Pickering, and said that he had caused the Queen of Scots to repair to the Court from her house at Chateaudun, would speak with her that day, and as shortly as might be would give such a resolute answer as he doubted not would well content Pickering. Next morning the Constable sent to inform them that the King was going a hunting that day, and on the following to Chateau Renauld, there to remain till Sunday; wherefore recommended them to return to Blois, whither the King would come on Monday or Tuesday at the farthest, when they should have their answer. As soon as that is known, Pickering will return to England, for five or six days at the utmost, on most urgent private business, travelling by post; in the meantime send this by Francisco to apprize them how far matters have proceeded. [*Eight pages.*]

1550–1.
Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. [*Eight pages.*]

March 7. Blois. 302. Sir John Masone to Cecil. Is so feeble that he finds it a pain even to dictate to an amanuensis, but nevertheless, be he never so weak, he must bestow a few lines on the acknowledgment of Cecil's great friendship in procuring him his revocation so readily. "Master Pickering, with weeping eyes, hath so earnestly declared the necessity of his return into England, as I have adventured for him that that few would do for their friends, which is my life. And the rather have I done it, for that he hath laid his honesty to pledge to be here again within three weeks, which time I intend to pass in some village with mine ass, which I am enjoined to suck in mine old days. If the nurse's milk, as physicians say, do much to the nature of the child, you shall see me grow to a witty man." Trusts he shall have his friendship as much in the speedy sending back of Sir William Pickering. [*One page.*]

March 17. Blois. 303. Henry II., King of France, to King Edward VI. Acknowledging receipt of his letter by Sir William Pickering, and his concession of such points as had been urged by Lansac; for the completing of what remains will shortly despatch a gentleman who will pass through England to Scotland. [*Countersigned by Bochetel. One page. French.*]

March 17. Blois. 304. Sir John Masone to Cecil. Requests that there may be no delays in the business of Sir William Pickering, who has promised to return within 18 or 20 days. "These men sithen this last commission seem much altered in disposition towards us, and in all men's opinions we are like this year as the last to be friends. If they mean otherwise, they be devils and no men." The Master of Erskine, whom he takes to be a very honest man, and given to peace and unity, will, with M. de Lansac, within two days be in England. [*One page.*]

March 18. Blois. 305. Same to the Council. The French King, having been detained longer than he intended, did not return till late on Wednesday last. On Saturday Pickering and he dined with M. de Guise and the Constable, and thereafter had audience of the King, at which time they expected to have had answer; but that was deferred till this Tuesday, when the King sent M. de Lansac to Pickering with a fair chain of 700 crowns, very little lacking. Lansac mentioned that the French Ambassador in Scotland, the Master of Erskine, and himself were appointed to act as Commissioners on the affairs of the frontiers; but the fourth, who it is supposed will be a bishop, had not been determined upon. Lansac is to be despatched on Thursday, and is to visit the King of England and the Council on his way. The Constable and Masone have had much conversation on affairs in general, in the course of which the former desired that these visitations between the two Princes might be often, and that now and then the King of England would send to visit this King with some commodity of the realm, either with dogs, bows, or arrows, &c., and his master again would do the like with horse, harness, and other the commodities of this realm. Such, he said, had been the old manner of entertaining of friendship. The Constable afterwards alluded to their having suppressed the late lewd book entitled *La response du*

1550–1.

*peuple Anglois*, and wished that the English would contend with them in signs of amity. He then said that their Lordships, in denying him a safe conduct, which at the first bruit had not been most pleasantly taken, had done Lord Maxwell a better turn than they were aware of, for he was in Scotland in three days, and in case he had passed by England it would have cost him much more. The Constable farther complained of the tardiness of justice in England, instancing the case of a robbery of a French merchant at Dover; also complained that M. de Lansac's servant had been robbed on this side of Calais during his recent journey, notwithstanding he had a passport. M. d'Estrees, the Master of the Ordnance, has lately been to Brest for the purpose of shipping certain ordnance and munition under the charge of a Scottish gentleman. These are said to be for Scotland, but Masone is much afraid that they are intended for Ireland. The Scots begin to mislike very much their coming hither; and in case they were at home again, he thinks a great many of the best of them would hardly be allured out. The building of the forts in Scotland is also distasteful to them, as they fancy that these are meant more for the keeping short of them than for the safety of the country. Since her coming hither, the Queen has well provided for herself and her friends, having obtained 50,000 francs *per ann.* for the maintenance of her estate, and 50,000 more to bestow as she shall see cause. The intended disarmament of the galleys has been stayed, it is supposed, on account of some design against Parma. Some of Chastillon's captains have been sent to Provence to have 24 ensigns of soldiers in readiness to march at an hour's notice. Some think there is to be a sudden exploit upon Lorraine, whence Mons. de Vaudemont has lately arrived. Mr. Dudley had informed him that two of the English garrison of Berwick who had long and secret conference with the Vidame while at Edinburgh, are presently in France; having heard no more from him, presumes that Mr. Dudley has communicated with their Lordships thereon. The King goes to Brittany shortly after Easter. Hopes that Pickering will arrive ere then. [*Six pages.*] *Incloses,*

305. I. *Complaint by Jean Turquois, servant of M. de Lansac, that he had been robbed of* 41 *crowns of the sun near Calais, notwithstanding he had exhibited his passport.* [*In French. Half a page.*]

305. II. *Letter by John Watson to Masone, as to the suppressing of the book complained of; "and as that matter is well appeased, so the preachers of Paris this Lent speak their pleasure of us, and, forgetting all honesty, call us heretics and count us with the Lutherans by name; and Dr. Smyth's good furtherance lacks not thereunto in his letters."* [*Half a page. Both indorsed by Masone.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book, without the inclosures. [*Seven pages.*]

March 20. Blois. 306. Sir John Masone to the Council. Requesting a safe conduct for the Archbishop of Glasgow and his retinue, desiring to go to and return from Scotland through England. [*Half a page.*]

1550–1.

March 21. Blois. 307. Henry II., King of France, to King Edward VI. Re-credentials of the Sieur de Lansac, sent to England on the matters contained in the letter brought by Sir William Pickering [*Countersigned by Bochetel. One page. French.*]

March 23. Augsburg. 308. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. Perceives by Mr. Hales that his ciphering now doth as much cumber Cecil as his lying too open at the first gave occasion for warning him to play closer. Sees that *in vitium ducit culpæ fuga si caret arte,* and will from henceforth mean to hit the mean. Were Cecil in his place, believes that he would send few of those things open-faced that are now covered with cipher. Mr. Hales says he is too merry. He must answer and say they be *morosiores quam quibus morem gerere vel queat vel velit,* that cannot allow him more mirth than he at any times hitherto has used. Mr. Hales writes that he has spoken to Cecil to help that the Lords may license him to have his diets in leather. "If you think I could be content to put you in silk, see that you help to clad me in leather." It is a mean spur to service to be always wanting; but he dares not touch this string, it maketh him all day after out of temper. [*Three pages.*]

March 23. Blois. 309. Sir John Masone to the Council. Although the Master of Erskine and M. de Lansac were to have left last Thursday, they had been detained until this present Tuesday, "the occasion whereof is the far lying of the Chancellor from the Court, without whom, albeit he be removed from the seal, they conclude no great matter here; so much do they esteem a wise and a faithful servant, notwithstanding some displeasure taken with him upon a private matter. The Master of Erskine seems to be of a plainer sort than many are of that country, and to mean very much the sincere reconciliation of the two nations together. M. de Lansac has everywhere made honourable report of their Lordships' courteous handling of him. M. d'Estrees has returned, but the vessel mentioned in his letter of the 18th has been stayed. The Rhinegrave has returned from Denmark to a house of his wife in Gascony, albeit he was in sundry places by the way narrowly laid for. The Turk prepares 200 galleys for the recovery of Africa, to the great fear of all the coast of Italy, Sicily, and the islands in the Mediterranean. Much practice of late to make Parma hold of the French King in like manner as the state of Mirandola, and M. de Thermes, under pretence of going to Rome as Ambassador, has been some time there for that purpose, to the concluding whereof M. St. Pierre has very lately been despatched hence in post. The Bishop of Rome winks at this, and thereby has provoked the choler of the Emperor, who cannot but must much storm thereat, since it will give the French King a hold to do great harm in Italy when he pleases. There has been a great skirmish between Don Fernando and Signor Octavio touching the question of the frontiers of Parma and Piacenza, wherein many men are miscarried; and news have been received that Signor Octavio has beaten down all the Emperor's arms and crosses, and planted in their places the arms of France. Recommends the case of the French merchant at Dover, as one very evident, even by the deposi-

1550–1.

tions of the inhabitants of Dover, and demanding speedy justice. Begs them to hasten the return of Pickering. [*Three pages. Partly in cipher, deciphered.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. [*Three pages.*]

March 24. Blois. 310. Sir John Masone to Cecil. Supplies the lack of public materials by writing on his own affairs. "I hang here now altogether in the expectation of Mr. Pickering's return; and never looked the Jew so much for his Messias as I do for him, trusting nevertheless shortly to have better accompt of his coming than the Jew is like to have of Messias." The Commission will be brought to a better issue if they choose apt men for it. For the learned men would wish Dr. Bellasis to be one, who is grave, learned, languaged, and born not far from those parts where this assembly is likely to be. Thanks him for the matter of All Souls' College, and is sorry to understand that the world is come to that corruption that men of honest reputation can be content to be suborned in so lewd a matter. "Surely if colleges shall not be suffered to make the best of their lands, we must look shortly for the ruin of them, specially such as be not founded with any great dotation, of which number is this poor college, one which having not much above 400*l.* lands a year, is charged daily with above 80 persons." Has never sought preferment for his son, and would rather he should starve than by any unlawful means rob the livings of the poor. Again refers to the case of the French merchant at Dover. [*Two pages.*]

1551.

March 26. Blois. 311. Same to the Council. Requesting a passport for the Master of Erskine's father and son, with their retinue, and for Mr. Thomas Barclay, Scotsman, with six servants, all returning to Scotland through England. [*One page.*]

March 30. Cleves. 312. William Duke of Cleves, to King Edward VI. Letters of credence in favour of Herman Cruser, Doctor of Laws, who visits England on business of the Duke's sister. [*One page.*]

April 5. Venice. 313. Peter Vannes to the Council. Since his last letter to their Lordships of the 21st March, has received theirs of 26th Feb. by M. Bartholomew Compaigne. Has had various conversations with the Ambassadors and divers other gentlemen of the state in reference to the proceedings against the Bishop of Winchester. The French Ambassador said, that although he had judged the said Bishop to be a learned man, yet notwithstanding in France he was always taken for a man of great pertinacy in all his doings, and nothing their friend. Had also on Easter-day communicated to the Seigniory the whole matter, but it is little spoken of here, although perhaps some curious persons might suppose otherwise, for here it is thought most necessary, and exactly observed, that for the conservation of great estates, obediency and conformity of orders ought chiefly to be advanced and maintained. Has perceived their Lordships' remarks concerning Horsmaden [Horsmonden], and has already appointed a very discreet and wise friend, who is lately gone to Rome on private business, to bring himself by some feigned occasion in ac-

1551.

quaintance with such fugitives and wandering Englishmen as be there, allowing in some part their sayings, to the intent that the more boldly they may enlarge their communication, as Friar Peto, Pates, and a Scot, being Bishops *titulares et nulla tenentes* in England and Ireland. Horsmonden has divers kinds of bare shifts, using commonly one of them, appointing one way and taking another, not tarrying long in a place, shifting his journeys according to his wit. After secretly leaving Venice, he went to Milan, where he met a person, from whom, making his moan, as he was wont to do, that he was robbed of great sums of money, making himself of the King's blood, and going in great affairs, he borrowed 20 crowns and certain letters of favour. Thence he went to Lucca, having with him Winslow, showing secretly that he knew Vannes well in England, but saying nothing of his often dining with him in Venice, boasting that if some gentleman of Lucca who had for a while been Ambassador to the Emperor, should see him, he would speak with him cap in hand. For all this, being nothing set by, he went his way, wandering all his journey on foot for falling, though as he pretends, for his pleasure and exercise. So that wherever he may presently be, he is no doubt known for a light merchant. Such light wanderers, for all their devices and babbling words, can do no prejudice to England, as all the noblemen and gentlemen of Italy are greatly affectionate to the King's Majesty. As to what he had written to their Lordships respecting Englishmen repairing hither under the protest of studying languages and seeing countries, all he means to do is to ascertain after what sort they departed out of England, and as nigh as he can to have knowlege of their conversations and communications. Has publicly denied the report set forth by the Bishop of Rome's Legate, that a number of soldiers were going out of England into Ireland to defend that country and for rebellion. Has no certain knowledge of the Turk's preparations, but was informed by a friend that he heard the Cardinal of Trent say that there was likely to be no war in Hungary this year except defensive skirmishings on the frontiers. Nevertheless the Venetians prepare to send 300 or 400 men for the defence of Corfu. The Prince of Spain is expected in Italy, with a good number of horse and foot; some think he will go to Spain, others that he will spend the summer in Italy, and levy large contributions, for what use unknown.

P.S. Two days ago a young Scotsman of the name of John Bog, brother to Nichol Bog, of the Lohene [Lothian], servant to Lord Bothwell, visited him on his way from Rome to England through Germany. Was informed by this Bog that a certain Scottish friar, blind of both his eyes, named Archbishop of Armachan, accompanied with another Archbishop and Bishop of Ireland, being both Irishmen, was prepared to go to Ireland after Easter, the Bishop of Rome having granted to him divers kinds of faculties, as pardons, dispensations, and the like. He has got the palm which the Bishop of Rome carried last Palm Sunday, and has caused it to be dressed solemnly, to be taken with him into Ireland, there to make a relic of the same. Bog had travelled with this blind Bishop to Rome from France, the French King at his departing having given the Bishop a certain reward and letters of recommendation to the Bishop of Meryposey [Mirepoix]

1551.

beside Narbonne now at Rome, who should both bear his charge and farther his business there, and in whose house the same blind Bishop with two of his men resided. Bog also told him that, being in Genoa at the time of Andrew Doria's departing to Africa, he there met Horsmonden, whom he had well known previously both in Scotland and in France. Addressing him by the name of Horsmonden, he denied it, saying that it was a name given him for pleasure by the Scottish Queen, and that his real name was Stafford, being bastard son to the Duke of Buckingham, and that he did there labour to be retained on wages and to go with Doria into Barbary. Horsmonden, Bog described as a banished man from England, who being a servant of the Scottish Queen, passed into France, and while there always associated with one Stourton, till at length, by reason of his ill behaviour with certain Italians, he was compelled to leave the country. He told Bog that when at Milan he had met with a Dutch merchant belonging some time to the Duke of Suffolk, to whom he showed that he had coming out of England from the Lord Stafford his brother, by exchange into Antwerp, the sum of 100 crowns (doubtless a lie), the receipt whereof being far from his journey, he agreed with this Dutch merchant to receive of him upon his credit certain ready money, and had a bill unto Sardinia, there to receive certain harness to the value of 30 crowns and 70 crowns in ready money, for the repayment of which he had given to the Dutchman his letter of credit to Lord Stafford and the merchant in Antwerp. Bog thinks plainly that he has gone to Africa in the galleys. Thus their Lordships may see how this man shifts the world with lyings and crafty inventions. [*Eight pages.*] *Annexed,*

313. 1. "*Intelligence from Mr. Peter Vannes,*" *containing chiefly the incidents mentioned in subsequent letter of 26th April.* [*Italian. Two pages.*]

April 6. 314. Draft letter. The Council to Sir Richard Morysine. Have received his letters of the 10th, 16th, and 24th of March. Recommend him to reciprocate the great gentleness and familiarity of the French Ambassador and to use all such parts of friendship and good office towards him as may answer to the good amity which is between their masters. On the sending hither of a special gentleman, Sir William Pickering had been sent to the French King on the affairs of Scotland. The King's men of war have ever since these last wars kept a little house near the frontiers of Berwick, which the Scots call Edrington and the English Cawe Mill. They have also forbidden the Scots to fish upon any part of the river of Tweed, and have held in their private possession some part of the debateable ground adjoining to the West Marches, which before the wars lay waste and common to both the realms. These things, which are neither of any value nor indeed worth the keeping, are agreed to remain as they did before these wars. A few hostages, which have been remaining here for the ransom or re-entry of some of those prisoners that were taken at Solomoss [Solway Moss], are agreed to be restored; and it is agreed that their merchants and ships coming into any of the King's ports, by tempest or for want of victuals, shall be used as they have been before the wars, and English subjects and ships heretofore

1551.

in Scotland. For the full appeasing of these, which were all the differences between the Scots and them, the gentleman of France that before was here has returned, and goes straightway to Scotland with the Master of Erskine; and Commissioners for both realms are to meet out of hand upon the frontiers to end all these matters. The Emperor's Ambassador had been with them six or seven days before they heard what the Emperor had said to Morysine as to the matters of the Lady Mary and Mr. Chamberlain. He was very earnest to have a direct answer how the Lady Mary should be used touching her masses, and how he should be used himself. They told him that as they perceived Morysine's earnest talk in matters of religion had somewhat offended the Emperor, the King would forthwith send Doctor Wotton to his Majesty with such answer as should in honour and reason give good cause of contentment; and touching himself, he should continue his masses as he had done; but if thereafter, upon any necessary respect for the conservation of the policy of the realm, it should be otherwise ordered, he shall have reasonable warning thereof. Dr. Wotton is now almost in full order to go. The Ambassador said he thought the Emperor would be well enough contented to have an answer from Morysine, and would like his continuance so as he had advertisements hence not to attempt the Emperor in their matters of religion. The Ambassador seemed nothing so earnest at the doing of his message as he was before. [*Four pages.*]

[1551 ?]
April 6.
Rome.

315. "Advertisements from Rome." The French King had written to Cardinal Tournon, from Janville, on 25th of March, that he was much laboured by Duke Maurice and other confederates in Germany to hasten his journey. The confederates were very strong in the field, and had already passed Frankfort, meaning shortly to join with the French King. The Constable was at Tulle with the foreward. The French King will bring with him 13,000 Almains; 17,000 Gascons and Picards, footmen well exercised in the wars in the name of Venturers; 1,500 men of arms, most part barded; 2,000 light horsemen; and 60 pieces of ordnance. These have with them a bridge drawn with 800 horse, in such wise that there may pass at one time in the way of battle ordnance, horse and foot, and they are very willing to follow this enterprise. The French King's money had safely arrived in Strasburg. He has left in Picardy 500 men of arms, 600 light horsemen, 12 ensigns of foot, and 6,000 Swiss. He has revoked Cardinal Tournon. The said Cardinal has told the Bishop of Rome that the French King has no inclination to war with him and the Turk, but if the Bishop will make war, he shall always defend himself without any thought for offending the Church of Rome. At Rome it is thought for a destiny that the ruin thereof is nigh at hand. The rumour of Pietro Strozzi having lately been in Italy in disguise is untrue. Proposals had been made to the Bishop of Rome by the Frenchmen that he should withdraw his army from Mirandola: certain conditions made, of which the French are not likely to accept. The Parmese have lately taken some castles from the Imperialists, and destroyed some forts constructed by the Marquis of Marignano. The Bishop of Rome is in an evil

1551.

case on both sides. "The last of March, somewhat afore midnight, was seen at Rome, over Castle St. Angelo, a great fire in the air like a great round ball, giving a great light the space of one quarter of an hour, insomuch that for the time a man might have read any letter; and then the said fire brake in three pieces, the one towards the Bishop of Rome's palace, the second towards the people of Rome, and the third towards the River of Tiber; being these reckoned tokens of fearful signals." The Emperor does all he can to have in his hands the Prince of Solerno, who for his safety presently resides at Padua. He is a man of great credit and reputation in the realm of Naples, highly beloved there and elsewhere, and much esteemed by the banishment of the Emperor, into whose hands he seemeth nothing willing to come. The King of Romans endeavours to raise 3,000 or 4,000 footmen in Italy to be sent into Transylvania, but as yet few will venture that way, the rather for the daily advertisements from those quarters of the great preparations making by the Turk. [*One page and a half.*]

April 7. Augsburg. 316. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Hearing that the Lady Regent meant to make towards Flanders to-day, had on Saturday last requested an audience, which was granted the next morning at nine o'clock. Her Grace's professions of friendship on part of the Emperor and herself were great. Had told her that the news of this Court, which are that three French ships should be going into Ireland and drowned by the way, made him afraid the English should have good need of powder ere they should have leave to fetch it out of Flanders, if her Grace did not both help him to speak, and after help to speed such as should be appointed to fetch it. That the Emperor had given him a very gentle answer, showing a desire to furnish as much as could be conveniently spared; yet he saw the suit would finally be committed to her Grace's order, and therefore prayed her as her plenty might serve their need to help them. He had very good words, "if there were to spare, and we should have occasion to spend powder, we should," &c.; but his prayer is and shall be that there may be no more need of powder than they have will to afford it, and then it must either be wanted or fought hard for before it is had, or shortly after. M. D'Arras had been at Council with her Grace a great while before he came. Whatsoever the matter was, he saw by her countenance she was in dumps, although, smiling twice or thrice, she did what she could to keep cares in the dark. Here be more posting and little audience given to foreign matters. The Bishop of Jaen, as yet, has not spoken with the Emperor since his coming. Pigghinus would fain take his leave. The King of Sweden's men hitherto cannot get to his Majesty. The King of Poland's Ambassador has been there these two months upon taking his leave; he abideth his good hour. It is said that the Queen of Poland is either stark dead or not like to live, and that France will practise with him for a marriage. Has waited upon two Polish gentlemen that came to see the Lady Elizabeth's Grace. Knows that they both went home great praisers of her person and of her bringing up. The Frenchmen that were here have gone, as their Ambassador told Bernardine, towards Vienna. Cannot imagine why they should travel that way, unless it be that France may give from

1551.

thence better advices to the Turk. Rumours here that France meaneth a voyage into Ireland. Letters from their Ambassador at the Turk's Court had arrived at Venice late at night. In the morning they called a Council, and forthwith despatched 600 new soldiers to Corfu, with money and victuals for themselves and those already there. The Turk is said to have at Vallona, hard against Italy, 200 vessels to ship over horses, every vessel able well to carry little lack of 40 horses. To-day, Signor Gastaldo, who was Master of the Emperor's camp in his wars of Germany, goes towards Vienna. Some Spaniards lately slain by the Turks. Africa not thought to be the mark the Turk shooteth at. Italy and Sicily never fitter to be assaulted, both being so weary of the Spaniards that they care not who comes, so they may trudge away. Great dearth of corn and victuals in both. The General Council, it is said, will be prorogued to September; because of inconvenience to those that are called and are now on their way to it, supposes they will counterfeit a beginning, but there be few likelihoods that it should last any while. Germany is unquiet, and like to wax madder now that cold and snow have almost left. Two of these French gentlemen that came hither of late did communicate at the Protestants' church under both kinds. Duke of Oldenburg is said to have entered into Magdeburg with 300 men well horsed and well hearted. Will know more of the matters of that town by copy of a letter received from thence sent herewith (*missing*). Since then news have come that on the 25th March the inhabitants had given Duke Maurice's men another great overthrow, and taken prisoner his chief captain, Peter Pfefferkorn, with 200 more, whom, after disarming, they drove altogether before them into the town. Mutual complaints of the Emperor's Council and Duke Maurice; the former thinking that the Duke might have done more than he hath, and the latter that he was promised better aid than hath been sent to him. Men mutter that the Duke will procure himself no longer the hatred of Germany by farther offering displeasure to these men. The three Bishops-Electors and the Palsgrave, who have been always confederated, are, as it is said, together; some think for the *Coadjutoria*, others because the Emperor has taken into his hands *Superiorem Palatinum*, and the decease of this man doth make a claim *ad Inferiorem*. The Court will be but meanly furnished now King Maximilian has gone, the Queen going, and the Electors and Princes have left. The Prince of Spain is also ready to depart. The Emperor has here a guard of 2,000 foot, and it is said intends to bring 1,500 cavalry into the town; if so, the horses there, that now can hardly get meat, must starve, or seek victuals in other places, there being no hay within a dozen English miles round about. People supposed his Majesty would have removed hence, because wine and all kinds of victuals wax not only unreasonable for their price, but not to be had for their scarceness; yet now it is thought they shall lie here most part of the summer. Physicians think it perilous for his Majesty to remove till his health is stronger. Knows not whether it were better to be at the expense of removing where things may be had cheaper, or to remain here, dearth notwithstanding. Trusts their Lordships will devise, or rather have devised already, some help for him. [*Four pages. A few lines in cipher, deciphered.*]

1551.

April 10. 317. Draft instructions by King Edward VI., with the advice of his Council, to Dr. Wotton, Dean of Canterbury and York, sent to the Emperor as Ambassador. He is to explain that no offence was intended by his Majesty, and if any discontent has been caused by the over-earnest speaking of religion to M. D'Arras or the Emperor by the Ambassador now revoked, it is to be ascribed to the excessive zeal of the man. That his Majesty, on grounds of natural equity, expects that his Ambassador in Flanders shall have the same free exercise of his religion in Flanders as the Emperor's has in England. And in regard to the Lady Mary, that no promise of the exercise of religion had ever been made; that a prescribed form of common prayer has been established by Parliament, and that as a subject she is bound, as well as his Majesty, thereby, so should he not but do unjustly to violate it, or in any point to agree to the breaking of it. [*Ten pages.*]

Two copies of the above, with slight variations, attached.

April. 11. [Greenwich.] 318. Instructions by the King and Council to Sir William Pickering, sent to France to notify to the French King the appointment of the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry [Richard Sampson], Sir Robert Bowes, Sir Leonard Beckwith, and Sir Thomas Chaloner as Commissioners to meet with those of France, for settling the boundaries of Scotland and England, about the beginning of May next, and to commence his duties as Ambassador on the departure of Sir John Masone. [*Draft. Seven pages.*]

April 14. Augsburg. 319. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. So long as he hears not from their Lordships, he will pay no attention to the rumours that come abroad. And yet when it is reported that the French King meaneth to be busy in Ireland, and his Ambassador here says it is most false, he might both answer others, if he knew the state of matters at home, and believe the Ambassador as he should see cause. It is said to be very certain that the French King has 28 galleys at Marseilles, and has lately sent thither 140,000 crowns to do such things withal as are in hand; there is also much making of biscuits and such like provision. Further, that a Turkish galiot has arrived there, to solicit the French King to be in readiness, that both their forces may be abroad at the same time. The Emperor has also new ships and galleys at Barcelona. The Prince of Spain's departure is delayed, either because the French galleys may cumber his passage or because Andrew Doria has not yet returned from the succouring of Africa. Some say he means to seek out Dragut Rey, in hope to find him in certain straits where he must either fight or yield. Heard this day that Doria is very sick, and some think that by this time he is stark dead. Was told yesterday that letters from Venice mention the capture of a castle of the Duke of Ferrara by Ferrante Gonzaga; but heard to-day that it is a castle belonging to Parma, called Brusa. Whether it be the one or the other, it is thought that war will follow. Yesterday came from the Bishop of Rome one Dandino, a bishop, to commune with the Emperor in matters of Parma; so that the Bishop has three bishops here, who severally practise with M. D'Arras. Dandino, having risen by the house of Farnese, is like to favour Duke Octavio's desires, being thought to

1551.

be full Farnese, as the Bishop of Jaen is thought to be Imperial; but both, notwithstanding, use all their friendship to the service of a third. Some reckon that the Bishop of Rome, either to dash the Council or for some other reason, so mindeth to cause a jar between the two Princes, that he will give to the Emperor all the interest that Rome has in Parma, and suffer him after to deal with France for the recovery of it as best he can. Carolo Vic [Carlowicius], agent here for Duke Maurice, was sent four days ago to his master by the Emperor, with instructions, it is supposed, to agree those of Magdeburg, finding less hope now to do them harm than at the beginning. Their Lordships must take all these things as reports, and not as of his own certain knowledge. Hears that an old fellow with a long beard has gone from this Court to serve the Lady Mary; he was a good while servant to Chapuis, and after that to Dilphius, and he has letters, to whom Morysine wots not, from the French Ambassador, which he wrote with leisure and very diligently. Three days since the Admiral of Flanders wrote hither that the French King's naval preparations are great, and thought it convenient the Emperor should have a good eye to his doings. To-day or to-morrow the Emperor entereth into the Diet, and it is thought will not tarry in it past 10 or 12 days: if he means to accord with Magdeburg and Bremen, as some suppose, it is like enough other things are in hand. All men think certainly that war will be proclaimed ere May be quite expired. Pigghinus has taken leave of the Emperor, and goes, they say, to the Council. The Emperor has again written to all his, that they fail not to be at Trent on the day appointed. Thinks that the more show there is of a Council, the less it is meant; and that the Emperor's taking of guaiacum and writing of new letters is but to make men imagine that he thinks of nothing but of the Council; for if the Council were certainly meant, the first letters from the Emperor would serve well enough to command as many of his subjects as must and mean to obey. Yesterday heard that the Bishop of Rome has imprisoned two Bishops in the Castle of St. Angelo, because they have become Protestants: one of these is the Bishop of Bergamo, a Venetian of good house; the other's name he knows not. Paulus Vergerius has set them a goodly example; if these be come, more may follow. Vergerius has done a marvellous deal of good by leaving his bishopric and forsaking his hope of growing great in the world; but he has done much more good by printing daily of new books, which go in great numbers into Italy. Many of these are dedicated to the King's Majesty. The man has left all to follow Christ, and lives very hardly. Many there are can gladlier commend well doing, than provide that virtue go not a-begging. "Bucer's death has raised up again the bruit that was here, that we are become Jews. The tale is thus told: the King's Majesty asking Bucer how the Bishop of Rome's authority might be quite extinct? His answer was, 'Sir, Messias is not yet come, and therefore the authority that Christ hath given him is to be accounted as none.'" Their Lordships see what lust they have to lie, that lie thus, not so much as colouring it with some likelihood of truth. "Bucer is safely laid up, and our country not the worse of a mite that they, which know no more of Christ than his name and dwelling-place, do take us all for damned souls." Many Spaniards

1551.

and Italians this Lent past went to the Bishop of Rome's Nuncio to be absolved, for that they had served in the wars the King of England. Yesterday saw a letter from Ferdinando's Court that as yet little harm has been done on either part, but the Bassa of Buda has gathered a great power, rather to defend himself than annoy others, although some think he waits a larger force from Adrianople and Belgrade, and then, on all sides at once, to set upon Transylvania. Sends herewith a letter from Wittenberg to an honest man of this town, containing the matters which have been done at Magdeburg during the last month. [*Four pages.*] *Incloses,*

319. 1. *From Wittenberg, 23d March. Here they are building boats for making a bridge across the Elbe. They make frequent sallies, and beyond all expectation defeat Maurice's troops. They intercept ammunition and provisions and convey them into the city. So vigorously do they fight, that two days ago heavy firing was heard about* 12 *miles from this, and is still occasionally. All say that it is quite impossible they can take the city. The day before these letters were written many country people came to Wittenberg severely wounded, who said that they had saved their lives by concealing themselves behind the dead bodies. When Maurice's troops surrounded the gate to prevent issue from the city, these countrymen were told to leave or abide the consequences. While they delayed* 2,000 *soldiers rushed out of the city, slew about* 300 *of them, and attacking a large number of troops who were defending the trenches, killed some, dispersed others, captured several together with a standard, and took them to the city. These on the same night they dismissed, with white rods in their hands, after disarming them and writing down their names. John Margrave of Custrin desired to reconcile them to Maurice, and a convention was held at Corbet, but without results.* [*One page.*]

April 18. Amboise. 320. Sir John Masone to the Council. George Paris, the Irish agent, mentioned in previous letters, has arrived, in company with a great gentleman from Ireland, offering the service of the rebels, with their country, to the French King, if he will send troops thither. They have had very good countenance both of the King and of the Constable, and have been in communication with the Bishop of Rome's Ambassador; but it is understood that they have been informed they may look for no aid hence. Details the political intrigues and differences among the Scots at the Court. The Emperor is exceedingly displeased with the Pope, whom he believes to have been a worker in the affair of Parma; and it seems that he has no fancy to be doing with the French King, by whom he has been so pricked lately, as, if he had any mind thereunto, he could not have kept his patience. Rumours that the Emperor mindeth to have war with the English. The Scottish Queen's shipping is hasted very much, and it is supposed that she will embark a month sooner than was determined. General musters through France. No great haste

1551.

making there for sending to the General Council. The reports as to the Turk's intentions against Africa are dying away. The frontier of France upon Spain is very straitly kept. The King of Navarre has been dangerously ill, but is recovering. Lady Fleming departed hence with child by the French King, and it is thought that upon the arrival of the Queen Dowager in Scotland she shall come again to fetch another. States his objections to corporations. Complains of the long absence of Pickering, of his continued feeble health, want of money, and relative discomforts and inconveniences. [*Nine pages and a half.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the above in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. [*Nine pages. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 351.]

April 19. Brussels. 321. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to same. A Secretary of this Court, named Matthew Strick, leaves in four or five days for Scotland, in the capacity of Ambassador resident there, and a like Ambassador from Scotland is expected. Bremen and Hamburg are reported to have agreed with the Emperor, but Magdeburg still holds out. Great warlike preparations are made in Spain, and all the merchant-vessels are pressed into service: their destination is not known, but is supposed to be for another voyage to Algiers. [*One page.*]

April 20. Greenwich. 322. The Council to Sir John Masone. Sir William Pickering has been detained by them until the Scottish matter should be farther proceeded in. He now leaves, and they request he may be thoroughly instructed by Masone before he enters upon his official duties. [*Half a page. Copy.*]

April 21. Augsburg. 323. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Had received their letters of the 6th curt. on the 17th. With reference to their instructions how he shall behave himself to the French Ambassador, shall so follow their order as he shall be thought friendly enough. Touching the complaint elsewhere of his earnestness, having already communicated to them what had been said on either side, is content to leave the cause in their hands, feeling assured that he may upon good cause rather be blamed of them for saying too little, than worthy to be shent for saying anything too much. If Mr. Wotton comes to tarry (as he prays God he do), he hopes he shall be better able to warrant all his words spoken to the Emperor, than able to excuse himself if he be charged for that he said no more. The matters of Parma wax every day warmer, and there is much talk in the Consistory at Rome against Octavio. They say the Bishop means first to excommunicate, and thereafter, if there be any that dare trust him with money, to make war against Octavio. Dandino, his Secretary and Nuncio, has long conferences with Mons. D'Arras, and is much made of by the Emperor, with whom he has been twice. It is said that the Bishop would fain have the Emperor to win with him, and lend him money till he be better able to make wars. His friends say, his Holiness will not suffer unpunished that Octavio, confaloniere and captain of his Church, shall work this spite to the see apostolical. Dandino has been with the French Ambassador, charging the King his master with

1551.

lacks in amity that he should take Octavio's part against the Church. Mons. Marillac, as he says, willed him to give the Bishop counsel not to be too busy with Octavio, since if his master has taken him and his town in protection, he is sure he will do his best to protect him against all men; and the Ambassador thinks that neither the Emperor nor the Pope dare offer any harm to Octavio. Dandino looks hourly for his despatch from the Emperor, who wise men suppose is afraid to trust the Bishop of Rome, since in leaving so suddenly the French King, by whom he was made Pope, he has taught the Emperor that for a need he can deceive his best friend. Perhaps the Emperor thinks that if he lent the Bishop money there should be some hurry in Italy to disturb the General Council, and thereafter the Bishop would easily be entreated to leave Octavio and Parma alone. The French Ambassador says that he knows certainly the Electors will not come there till September; and there is much talk that his master has commanded every man of his bishops to remain in his diocese for six months. The French King has commanded his Ambassador at Rome to say that he has made no promise to send to the Council, and that he will wait to see whether the German, for whom it is called and Trent appointed, come thither or no. There is a muttering that in the Bishop of Treves' country soldiers are secretly appointed to be in readiness for the Emperor's service. Letters from Venice, received on the 19th, mention that the Turk has sent Dragut Rey to Constantinople: his army is very strong, and it is thought will shortly do much business in Hungary by land, and Africa by sea. Last night Francis, a Counsellor to Duke Maurice, came here and told Bernardine that he had orders from his master to visit Morysine, the English being the nation that he bare affection to. He also told him that Magdeburg is still besieged, but as the Emperor will lay out no money, it is no marvel that things go no faster forward. He confesses that many of the Duke's subjects refuse to go against Magdeburg, and will rather go to prison than obey. Duke Maurice has many disadvantages: 1, that he came by his dukedom as he did; 2, that he succeeds a man so loved and honoured of all people; 3, that he is thus occupied against Magdeburg. Francis much laments his master's infelicity, that for the service of the Emperor at this time he loses the good will of his country and subjects. He brought with him this paper (*missing*), containing three suns, and says that he saw them himself with many others. Had heard of it seven or eight days ago, and thought that they who see so oft more moons than they should, may sometimes find more suns than other men can; yet now thinks such a thing might be seen, and let astronomers divine the causes of such disorder in heaven. The opinions of Pliny on such wonders. Heard here that there were three tides in the Thames in nine hours; if so, their Lordships will see whether these tides there and these three suns here were about the same time or no. Duke Otho Henry, brother of Duke Philip, has written to him by his agent here, who in a long and earnest talk has besought him to request their Lordships to be suitors to the King for the Duke to have part of the pension due for a year and three quarters to Duke Philip, to whom as brother he becomes the right heir. The Duke makes no claim, but a suit, to which he is rather forced by necessity

1551.

than encouraged by title to challenge as due. The Emperor has taken away his land, more, according to his agent's statement, because he misliked Duke Philip's serving his Majesty than that any fault of his had made forfeiture thereof. Had informed the agent that he could not write to the Council, but would mention the matter to one or two of their Lordships, with whom he might be bolder. Perceives that his whole stay now is upon his brother the Count Palatine; a little, if it might be spared, would at such season be thought a great deal. If he would receive the *Interim*, it is supposed he might with favour save his lands again; but he is very constant in his religion, and knows that if he outlives the Emperor, he shall come by his own well enough; and if he dies before, he supposes he shall not long want it. His agent, Dr. Vitus Polandus, is a handsome man. Desires to know what answer he shall make. Has just heard that Dandino left this forenoon, but he cannot tell after what sort and with what conditions he was despatched. [*Four pages.*]

April 22. Amboise. 324. Sir John Masone to the Council. The name of the person who came with George Paris is Cormac O'Connor, the eldest, as he says, of nine brothers all alive; and he states that his father is the great worker of all this rebellion, and could never be induced to submit, notwithstanding the general coming in of the rest of the Irish nobility, in the time of King Henry VIII., although he has one house within a stone's cast of the English pale, and another within 20 miles of it. He charges the French King's messengers with causing the whole stir, and has requested from the Constable an aid of 5,000 men, which, with their own force, would suffice not only for defence but for offence. He has been put off with fair words, and is likely to receive nothing else; but the Queen Dowager of Scotland and the Vidame would fain have them helped. The Scots here are much discontented, and mislike the yoke that foolishly they have put their heads in. Mr. Dudley and Mr. Stukeley, who have been made very much of, return to England in seven or eight days. Schertel, the Protestant captain of Augsburg, despairing of pardon from the Emperor, has within these three days come to the Court and having offered his service to the French King, is very well entertained for the first coming. Hears nothing of Pickering, whose tarrying he can only impute to his own ill-luck. To-day news have arrived that the Queen of Bohemia has been brought to bed of a son, and that both her husband and the Prince of Spain were departing for Spain, the one to see his wife, and the other to keep the ordinary Courts held every fourth year in Castile, Aragon, and Catalonia, to the great advantage of the King. [*Two pages and a half.*]

Eod. die Copy of the preceding in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. [*Two pages and a half.*]

April 26. Venice. 325. Peter Vannes to the Council. Letters from Corfu of the 5th curt. state that at Lavallona great provision of stores, biscuits, and horsemen is being made for the Turk's army, which amount to the number of 150 galleys, including those under the command of Dragut. This intelligence is confirmed by another letter of the 10th, which farther mentions that a small galley was passed to Constantinople, sent, as supposed, by the French King. From Constantinople

1551.

letters of the 21st and 25th likewise speak of the active preparations of the Turk, who already has sent forth 60 galleys. In consequence of these movements the Senators of Venice have, notwithstanding their friendship with the Turk, sent divers provisions, with 700 or 800 men to Corfu; and on the next advertisement from thence intend to appoint a general providetor for the sea, and send out a competent number of galleys for defence of their places on the sea coast. The Prince of Spain and King of Bohemia said to leave for Italy by 1st of May, and to be met near Trent by Don Fernando Gonzaga, with a great number of horsemen, who shall escort them to Genoa, where the Prince shall take shipping for Spain; the King of Bohemia remaining in Italy to await the coming of his wife from Spain in the same fleet that conveys the Prince. Letters from Rome of the 18th state that the Bishop thereof being sore aggrieved with Duke Octavio for the agreement with the French King as to Parma, made without his consent, has cited him to appear within a month under pain of being denounced rebel to the Church; and that Cardinal Farnese has posted from Rome to endeavour to induce the Duke to annul the agreement and restore Parma to the Church, having in recompence therefor the dukedom of Camerino, with 10,000 crowns yearly. Some think that the Cardinal only goes to avoid the dangers of war, or to the French King in reference to these matters. The Bishop of Rome has lately sent to Ancona, Bologna, and elsewhere to raise 300 horse and 3,000 foot, as he says, for defence of his places on the coast against the Turk; but others think for the purpose of employing them against Duke Octavio for the recovery of Parma, aided by the Emperor. The Duke of Ferrara is reported to be about to confederate with the Venetians for the defence of their confines and in the meanwhile with diligence fortifies his holds. Notwithstanding all these rumours, letters from Rome assert that the Council shall be held as appointed, and Cardinal Crescentio being appointed president, has already left Bologna for Trent; and a friend informs him that by special messengers sent from the Emperor, the French King, and the Bishop of Rome jointly, King Edward shall be laboured and required for the sending unto said Council. This seems unlikely, the rather because he sees no hearty agreement between the French King and the Bishop of Rome. There is another rumour that the French King will not suffer the prelates of France to attend the Council, but rather to have a *Consilium Nationale* within his realm. If so, a schism and great disorder in the Church of Rome may be engendered, of which they are greatly afraid. The Bishop of Bergamo, a Venetian, of the house of Soranza, and kinsman of the Ambassador appointed for England, being a man of 50 years of age, well learned, a preacher, and keeping good order in the clergy of his diocese, has been imprisoned by the Bishop of Rome for matters of religion. Cardinal Pole had much spoken in his favour to the Bishop of Rome, and he answered that if his heart were well known touching these matters, perchance he should otherwise appear than he is known. [*Four pages.*]

April 26. Venice. 326. Peter Vannes to the Council. Since writing to them to-day, has learned that last night the Seigniory received letters from Con-

1551.

stantinople of the 29th ult., confirming all the previous reports of the Turk's preparations. His fleet is to consist of 150 galleys, and to be joined by all the pirates and robbers of the sea, of which sort Christendom is more afraid than of the Turk's own galleys. Although pretended for the recovery of Africa, yet being far beyond what such an enterprise requires, it is thought they will attack Naples and other places, and that there is a great intelligence between the Turk and the French King therein. Towards the cost of the Venetians' defence the Bishop of Rome has granted to them certain tenths or *dimes* to be levied from their clergy; and therein they have used the said Bishop's authority, rather for a ceremony than otherwise. This business of Parma is like to kindle a great fire. M. de Thermes has spoken very largely to the Bishop of Rome in his master's name, threatening that if the said Bishop should show himself against the French King and his friends, otherwise than right required, his Majesty would withdraw from the Church of Rome, and see his Church of France well ordered, for which purpose he shall not want good and well learned prelates and bishops within his realm. But the Bishop is in great fury, crying out against Duke Octavio for the having of Parma out of his hands, in all things proceeding as Signor Dondego [Don Diego] appoints him in the Emperor's name, and saying that rather than fail, he will go in his own person in that expedition. He has required the aid of Venice, as a member of the Church, but they will not meddle, intending only to mind their own affairs, and keeping of friendship with fair and loving words. The Duke of Ferrara, who always desires to live in peace, is, we understand, in great agony of mind, being importuned to join one side or other. He is rather French than Imperial. The war is likely to be commenced in his own confines, and he is supposed of late to have been here secretly, and to have conferred with the Seigniory of these matters. Some think that by his doings the Bishop of Rome will minister occasion to the Emperor to possess himself of Rome and other cities of the Church, and bring the Turk's army upon Ostia and Civita Vecchia, to the destruction of Christendom. The going about of such matters is greatly misliked, as an affair unmeet for the Bishop of Rome. Has sundry times desired to know their Lordships' pleasure as to his accompanying the other Kings' and Princes' Ambassadors in attendance upon the Duke and Seigniory at such solemn feasts to which he is formally invited, some five or six times a year, when the Senators take the same for great honour and kindness. Also, whether in such places he shall give or take the upper hand of the French Ambassador. Their Lordships shall understand that the resorting in such churches and places is not for the worshipping of idols or images, but rather for the Ambassadors to confer together familiarly of divers things, and observe what may stand there to their masters' behoof and advancement. By the English Ambassador being present, the King's authority, honour, and name would be better known and advanced. As for other secret and mutual visitations of Ambassadors, they are reckoned for a set course or purpose of encherching. A man absenting himself from these companies is not known, but rather reckoned an abject and derelict man, and of no manner of estimation, and less able to serve his master. In his own private house shall endeavour himself

1551.

according to his bounden duty. Touching the precedence of the French Ambassador, he is informed that both here and at the Emperor's Court, the French Ambassador has precedence not only of the Ambassador from England, but pre-eminence over the Ambassadors of all other Kings and Princes. Commonly the Bishop of Rome's Legate and the Emperor's Ambassador go together, and the English Ambassador goes jointly with the French King's Ambassador, giving him the right hand as time serves. Until he receives instructions from their Lordships, he shall for the reasons aforesaid, when solemnly required, be amongst them as he shall think good, and not sequester himself as an unknown person. [*Four pages.*]

April 27. Amboise. 327. Sir John Masone to the Council. The Irishmen mentioned in his last letter were on Friday willed to keep their lodgings, and to resort no more to the Court until they should be sent for. Supposes they will be despatched away very secretly, or that the object of their mission being so clearly known, it is not deemed expedient to entertain them so openly. The departure of the Scottish Queen is deferred again; some think because of a fancy that the French King has for one of her train; Mr. Dudley has behaved himself in this Court very honestly, and has communicated to Masone all that he could learn by haunting the company of the Vidame, than whom a more superstitious man is not in all this realm, and who has done all in his power to have the Irishmen aided. Longs to hear from England, having had no tidings from thence since the 26th of February. Begs to be informed if there is any alteration touching Pickering, in order that he may provide for such things as are necessary for his office, whereof, by too much trust, he is at this present so destitute as never was there in any Court a more miserable Ambassador. Yesterday arrived a Danish nobleman, called the Count D'Igles, who was brought up at this Court, and has come, as he alleges, to christen a son of Marshal St. André. A post from the Commissioners on the frontiers of Scotland has just arrived by sea, and two days ago the Baron de Courton was despatched thither. [*One page and a half.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. [*One page.*]

April 27. Augsburg. 328. John Hales to Cecil. Thanks him for sending the commendations which at his coming he received from the Ambassador. The news which he has learnt since he came hither are that every thing is excessively dear, the cause of which is assigned to the Emperor's long abode, the multitude that were at the Diet, and those that daily resort here. But the truth is, all the land hereabouts, and what he has seen by the way, albeit it is tilled to the uttermost, and where the plough cannot go digged with the spade and the mattock, is of nature sandy, and not to be compared with England for natural fertility. The diligent labour of the people far surmounts the English. Pastures several or common there be none; all saving meadows be turned into tillage or vineyards, which for the most part be on such steep hills, as would seem

1551.

impossible to be climbed or to bring forth any good thing. They make such stone walls to keep up the earth as are to be wondered at. Learns that for the keeping of an acre of vines they have after the rate of 40 shillings *per ann*, which when the worst year comes will bear a fodder of wine at the least, that is, a tun. Among the vines grow apple-trees, pears, peaches, and almonds; and the like in the corn-fields, besides great number of walnuts wherewith they make oil. In many places the meadows are also tilled, and in many they set and sow herbs. Their cattle be kept with straw for the most part in the house, and of the ground where they stand is made the great plenty of saltpetre which the English lack, and need not if they would take pains. The spear-shafts be rent out of the great fir-trees called *Abietes*, whereof the English may have plenty out of the east land, and need not to send or sue for them in Flanders, and so set a great many on work. Where religion is most favoured here, there also the *Interim* hath his place. In most places the Papists and Protestants have their service in one church, one after the other; but here and at Strasburg the Protestants have their own particular churches. Here, the Emperor being present, the people be so fervent and earnest in religion as he never saw; is sure yesterday there were in a little church of the Protestants, not so big as the Parliament house, about 6,000 persons, stages being purposely made round about, as be used in England at disguisings. Because things be so dear, prays Cecil to remember to move suit for the leather. Morysine both hath and shall have great need of it, or some other help, which it is believed neither will be so easily obtained nor may be so well spared. In good hope of success has caused his brother to bring a bill thereof ready drawn.

P.S. The Protestants prepare for the Council; and they of Strasburg have sent their pastor Marbachus to Wittenberg, to ascertain the intentions of those of Saxony. They be fully resolved all together to make their confession, and to take exceptions *contra judicem et judicium*, and so to depart; but it is thought that those that were most desirous of the Council will be the greatest hinderers of it. Apologizes for his blotted letter, the consequence of haste. [*Two pages; five lines in cipher, undeciphered. Attached to the following letter from Morysine of April* 28.]

April 27. 329. Abstracts of instructions from the Council to Sir John Masone and Sir William Pickering, and of letters from them to the Council, contained in the preceding documents of Feb. 25th and 27th; March 7th, 18th, and 23d; and April 18th, 22d, and 27th. [*Twenty pages. Imperfect.*]

April 28. Amboise. 330. Henry II., King of France, to King Edward VI. Has instructed his Ambassador, the Sieur de Chemault, to request that his Majesty will cause to be delivered up to him a Scotsman, named Stuard, implicated in a conspiracy against his grand-daughter the Queen of Scotland. [*French. One page.*]

April 28. Augsburg. 331. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. Though Germany cannot match England in sweet herbs, it can in nettles and such as have skill in stinging. He is a proof who wrote to the Council that

1551.

Morysine was a messenger (ἀπόστολος) rather than an Ambassador (πρέσβυς). Will not regard John Hales' complaints. Knows who says, it is strange if we can endure the cauteries of the physician, and not advice administered when we do wrong. Begs he will stand his friend, as he did by his attorney, when J. H. was there. Knows the thanks that good advice deserves. Gives a quotation in Greek to this effect, and adds, "My Lady Cecil can easily spy my theft, and so see what I might a-stolen more. I must say my Lady Cecil, and not change an opinion so imprest in me." Must stick to his opinions in that Court like his grandfather. "Knight it you when you can, I may no more unknight you than I can unlady my wife, and yet her ladyship on working-days is very well content to be wrapped in English clothes, and like shortly to mourn for silk if leather make me not able to barat with some shifting mercer." Thanks him for leather, as he expects to be baited when Wotton comes. Will be able to cast off the dog let loose upon him, if it be not the mastiff himself. Is sorry that Cecil would have him speak French, which he hardly understands; "Dieu vous garde, Mr. Buttes was wont to add, de bon jour." The French Ambassador has many advices that the two heads will not easily be reconciled. Cecil must induce him, for whose safety they are both most anxious, to yield a little of his state if the other cannot stoop. Their chief object must be the security of the King and kingdom. Considers he is writing not only to Cecil, but to the Duke of Somerset. Cecil's lady must kneel for him, and pay his compliments to the Duchess. "In earnest, if I have no leather my men will go barefooted." Has written to Northampton and Warwick, in whom is all his trust. [*Three pages. Holograph, partly in Greek, partly English in Greek characters.*]

April 29. Amboise. 332. Sir John Masone to the Council. A conspiracy to poison the young Queen of Scots has been detected. He that took the matter upon him is an archer of the guard, who has escaped into Ireland. Much search is made for him, and it is reported that he has been already stayed to be sent into Scotland, and so again into France. The old Queen is fallen suddenly sick upon the opening of these news unto her. The design is supposed to have been devised by some mis-contented Scots. The same post that brought these tidings also brought word that the Lady Fleming is brought a-bed of a man child, whereat the women here do not much rejoice. On Monday a French post arrived from England, and since then there has been much talking of dissensions among certain of the English nobility. These he deplores, and thinks that the Ambassador ought to be informed of the truth of occurrents at home so as to stop such rumours: as for himself, these 10 weeks he is more ignorant of any occurrents of England than is the worst pack of this Court. Is in continual hope of the return of Pickering. The Princess of Navarre is with child, to the great rejoicing of the whole house of Vendôme. The King of Navarre has settled 400 francs *per ann.* on the bearer who brought the news from his daughter, and on his heirs for ever. The Duke of Vendôme is still with his father-in-law, not far from the frontiers; and it is thought that if the Emperor is not encumbered with the Turk, there shall be some exploit attempted for the recovery of

1551.

Navarre. Has not heard from his doers in England touching the receipts of his diets, and beseeches their Lordships' aid herein. He has lived on credit these two months, not without great interest, and as all his plate and moveables have been sent off, he has no help for himself on this side. His diets are not much more than 37 shillings a day, which only defray his horses and house rent. [*Two pages.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. [*Two pages.*]

April 30. Venice. 333. Peter Vannes to the Council. Takes advantage of the departure of a courier extraordinary to inform them that the Turk's preparations are daily more and more certified to be great, and besides the 109 galleys which he has ready, he is providing 40 or 50 more. The doings of Andrew Doria are very prosperous to the Emperor's affairs, as will be seen by the inclosure communicated to him by the Emperor's Ambassador. The Bishop of Rome's demonstrations against Parma are like to turn into a calm, as it is reported that the Emperor is unwilling to kindle a war in Italy, and the Bishop of Rome is unable of himself to take any such enterprise in hand. The Venetians are very busy, and in eight or ten days their general with the galleys shall set forth. The Prince of Spain, it is said, defers his journey to Spain until the return of Andrew Doria. This day Signor Daniel Barbaro has had his first audience of the Seigniory, and is understood to have reported very honourably of the King's Majesty and their Lordships. [*One page and a half.*] *Inclosure,*

333. 1. *Merely elaborates the Turkish preparations, the efforts of Doria against Dragut Rey, and the Pope's attempt to gain Duke Octavio by the Dukedom of Camerino, as previously detailed.* [*Italian. Three pages.*]

April 30. Greenwich. 334. The Council to Sir John Masone. Six persons have committed a robbery in Jersey, and all escaped to Coutance, where they have been apprehended. The ancient custom of extradition between Normandy and Jersey, having been refused in this instance, desire that he will apply to the King or the Constable that these felons may be delivered up for execution to the officials of Jersey; the more earnestly that they have secret intelligence that these individuals are plotting for the betrayal of the castle of that island to the French.——A note, autograph of Masone, states that this was forthwith attended to by the Constable, who delivered to the bearer of the message (the son of Sir Hugh Paulet) the French King's letter to the Bailli of La Foi for speedy redress of that and some other robberies. [*One page and a half. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

May 1. Greenwich. 335. Same to same. Informing him that on last St. George's day the French King had been elected a Knight of the Garter, and that on the 18th of the present month the Marquis of Northampton, the Bishop of Ely [Thomas Goodrich], and others are to go to France to

1551.

invest his Majesty with the insignia of the Order, and requesting that he will remain to assist the deputation. [*One page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

May 1. Greenwich. 336. King Edward VI. to Henry II., King of France. Intimating to his Majesty his election as Knight of the Garter. [*One page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

May 5. Angsburg. 337. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. News have come to this Court that Prince Doria, having learnt by spies the intention of Dragut Rey to pursue him, in hope either of lighting on a straggler, or cutting off a piece of his tail, made no great haste to be distant from Dragut, but gave orders to his fleet to be ready to turn when he should do so, and make all sail in giving chase. This they had done so well as to drive Dragut into a gulf near Zerbi, where, it is said, he must either fly to land and lose his galleys, or show fight, and be killed or taken. The Prince has 25 well-appointed galleys, Dragut only 18, neither so well manned nor armed as Doria's. The land being friendly to Dragut, Doria has sent to Genoa, Naples, and Sicily for more vessels; and if they arrive in time, Dragut will be dashed for ever. Some think that the pirate came out rather to delay than to fight Doria, and to entice him into this gulf, into which galleys can only go by one or two at the most at one time; and as Doria expects vessels from the places before named, so Dragut looks for the Turk's navy to arrive there before Doria's departure, which may be if he waits for other aid. These news have stayed the Prince of Spain, who, five or six days ago, had sent off many of his train, and was ready to leave on the 2d curt. News from Venice confirm the report as to the extent of the Turk's navy, of which 48 or 50 are already abroad; and the appointment by the Venetians of a Providetor or General for their navy is the best token that the Turk cometh. Signor John Gastaldo writes from Hungary that the Bassa of Buda has entered Transylvania with 8,000 horse, and looks for many thousands more. Fra Giorgio does what he can to defend the country. Gastaldo has also gone thither with 7,000 men. Great mustering of troops daily throughout Hungary to meet the Turk. Advices from Constantinople mention the making of 8,000 barrels of biscuit, and more in preparation in all parts of the Turk's dominions; and orders are given to all his sangiacchi and captains to have their troops ready at small warning to put foot in stirrup. He sent his standard to the new King of the Tartars, who, in return, sent him a present, estimated at 30,000 ducats, and richly rewarded the bearers. The Turk may himself march to Hungary about the end of this summer. The Bishop of Rome has sent a brief monitory, summoning Duke Octavio to appear at Rome within 30 days, under pain of being held rebel with forfeiture of lands, offices, and all. Not content with this, he will also do him a worse turn, that is, he curseth him with book, bell, and candle. It is said that, in the hopes of it being intercepted, Duke Octavio had sent a packet to Rome, containing letters written to divers Cardinals, and many of his friends, to entreat for him, offering a will content to do as much as he could to recover the favour of his Holiness; his object being to stay the Bishop until the corn that

1551.

grows about Parma may be gathered into the town. Though Pietro Strozzi is not in Parma, as he last wrote to their Lordships, yet Mons. Sipier [St. Pierre], a man of no less, or rather of more, esteem in France than he, is there for the French King, and has paid the soldiers two pays, and taken their oath of faithful service to the French King. The Bishop has horsemen ready at Ancona, and also a good number of footmen at Bologna. It is thought he will require to occupy them or others about the sea-coast; and to this end has required the Venetian Ambassador to write to the Seigniory that their clergy may help him with tents, &c. It is also noised that Ferrante Gonzaga is secretly levying troops. Yesterday had merrily asked the French Ambassador how, since the Bishop of Rome had excommunicated Octavio, and all who give him aid, it fared with his master; was he, with all his, yea, and their horses, not excommunicated also? "*Ma foy*," saith he, "his words are very large, and perhaps he may stir hornets so long that the sting will stick when he shall not be well able to pull it out." Knows that the Ambassador understands the chief points of religion well, and thinks he would be glad it were lawful in France for bishops to be honest men. Is certain that he is not a little nettled that the Bishop should extend his excommunication so far. The French Ambassador in Flanders wrote hither how an English Protestant was taken in Flanders with books and letters, and that all the letters are sent hither to the Emperor. Cannot learn what there should be, but that there was a fardel of books, and many letters, with instructions to some in France. (*A portion torn away.*) Denmark begins to stir against Sweden, which was once parcel of Denmark, and perhaps may be again, if these fall out with Denmark and the Hanses. Hears that the Hanses are angry with the King of Sweden, for that he did last year practise with the King's Majesty to serve England with certain wares which were wont to be sold first to those of Lubeck, and afterwards to come to the English. Magdeburg still holds out, and is like enough to abide the worst that shall be done against it this summer. There is no certainty as to the General Council; none have gone thither from this town, nor have any as yet come to Trent; but letters from Rome state that even if war should break out of the affairs of Parma, the Council shall hold on. This is for many causes unlikely. A proclamation said to be issued in France that none shall speak evil of the English for their religion, and therefore many things may follow. "They, whose religion standeth only by sufferance and silence, cannot abide that it should come to the trial. Their doctrine hath no metal in it able long to abide the hammer of a learned disputation. God send it be as well meant in France, as it might do wonderful good to all Christendom! If any good be done there, as we call it, or evil as the Papists do misname it, your Lordships shall have the greatest part of the praise or blame thereof. If the French King may by any means be brought to the setting out of God's glory and to the licensing of true doctrine to be taught to the people, whether it be rightly meant or upon occasion done, yea, though it be to spite some others, as Paul sayeth he must rejoice and be glad, that Christ may, by any means, be set out to the people. The Papists are wonderfully afraid that

1551.

their doctrine must come to the bar in France, and be as well there found guilty of a marvellous sort of crimes as it hath been in England. God send that the sessions may quickly be kept, and that French prelates may be hereafter as willing rightly to teach as they have been glad hitherto frowardly to seduce!" Whether their Lordships mean that he shall remain here or return home, his humble suit is that he may be able to pay what he owes here ere he parts, which is as much as his next half-year's diet cometh to, and will be a good deal more before he leaves. Begs their Lordships may be pleased to bestow upon him the licence for dickers,* which he had already moved to them. [*Five pages.*]

May 5. Augsburg. 338. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, one of the gentlemen of his Majesty's privy chamber. His doings rightly reported can do him no harm, and he can in nowise warrant more than his doings. Pen and tongue are out of his reach, and may do as they are wont, and not as they ought. Minds to please in as many things as he safely may; farther he cannot vow. He will not willingly offend the bigger to please the meaner. Will do his best to do that he ought. More may be looked for, and he never a whit to blame, though they miss that they look for. Did little think some one would have made such a matter against him, but must plead guilty of no more than duty may well discharge him of. Entreats Throgmorton to cease not his labour for the leather licence. Such a licence given to the better service of the King needs be no precedent for others to challenge the like. It were evil done to give it him, if either he had of his own to help himself withal, or that there were not plenty of leather in England to serve his licence without loss to the commonwealth. Is about a couple of genetts, but he could have them in his stable if his leather would stretch so far. Knows where he is indebted, and it is some grief to him to be in such beggary, as he can make no demonstration thereof. His genetts must go towards England when he has leather to hide them in; for if they go in sight they may be stayed, unless leather jerkins, or some other things wringed forth of leather, entreat for the passage. Let Throgmorton make him able to come by genetts, and he shall see that Morysine knows whither to send them. Supposes that the French Ambassador here has been no evil mean of such news out of France as mentioned, but he likes not the coming hither of Dr. Wotton. For his own part, shall be very glad to return whosoever succeed him, and the sooner the better content. Knows Wotton to be a worthy man for wit, skill, and all the rest; yet perceives that it will breed some jealousy in France if he come to tarry. They have few less loved to the Frenchmen, therefore thinks he best served his country while he was there. Can but wonder at Lady Suffolk's heats. They have oft cumbered him, but never worse than at this time. It is a great pity that so goodly a wit waiteth upon so froward a will. Has often, but in vain, made the suit to her that will might wait upon wit another while. "Your brother needeth none of mine adhortations. I have, notwithstanding what I think, well said to him. To make an end, if

* Dicker, a quantity of 10 hides of leather. *Vide* Cowel *in voce.*

1551.

my Lord Marquis and my Lord of Warwick do not all to leather me, my wife and I shall weep for bread, and so not get it neither. If you help not, think me marred." [*Three pages. Conway Papers.*]

May 6. Greenwich. 339. The Earl of Warwick [John Dudley] to Sir John Masone. The delay in Sir William Pickering's return has been by occasion of this great Ambassade. Recommends his son Lord Lisle, who has been appointed *Attaché* to the Embassy. The Marquis of Northampton is to leave upon Monday in Whitsun-week. [*One page. Copy in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book.*]

May 7. Greenwich. 340. The Council to Sir John Masone. Sending therewith his Majesty's letter to the French King of the 1st inst., desiring him to present it officially, and to mention the appointment of the Marquis of Northampton and the Bishop of Ely as Ambassadors extraordinary for the ceremony of investiture. [*One page and a half. Draft.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. [*Half a page.*]

May 10. Tours. 341. Sir John Masone to the Council. Eight days since Mons. S[t] Pierre had come express from Rome and brought intelligence that the Bishop thereof had adjourned personally Sig. Octavio, and had levied troops towards an attempt to dispossess him of Parma. The French King immediately despatched troops to the frontiers, ordered his heavy horse to Paris and his light horse to Lyons, and made preparations with so much heat that it was currently rumoured he intended to take the field in person. Sig. Ascanio, nephew to the said Bishop, arrived yesterday, and was very well received. If the Bishop is obstinately in mind to recover the seigniory of Parma, war must ensue, "and in that case is the thing like to grow to a breach with other men; for all men may well know that the said Bishop is the poorest man that ever came into the place, and that of himself he is able to do nothing. So as it must be others that shall be the principal doers, albeit the said Bishop may have the open name thereof. Others think that this is but a colour of the said Bishop to blear the Emperor's eye, whereby he may be made believe that all this train was wrought without the said Bishop's advice." The excitement has somewhat abated; but meanwhile every man provides as if the war were proclaimed. "They have been so long in a readiness, and have their heads so full of hot young blood, as needs must they be doing, fall where it will." Immediately on these tidings Sig. Horatio, brother to the said Octavio, was affianced to the King's bastard daughter, and straightway with M. St. Pierre sent post into Italy. On Wednesday the 6th their Lordships' letters arrived by Francisco, who informed him that the reports which he had alluded to formerly were utterly false and in no part true. Believes that such arose of his own countrymen, who being a sort of vile runagates and desperate vagabonds, resort in numbers daily hither and make a place of receipt in the Vidame's house. Thinks he is now well harnessed for the defence and confutation of such speeches as before he wist not how to bear off. Yesterday communicated the coming Embassy to the Constable, who was much gratified thereby, and said that the King would probably be at Chateaubriand at the time of their arrival, and that it

1551.

was intended to send Marshal St. André to England on a corresponding Embassy. This Marshal is held in great estimation, and is in such special credit with the King as very few or none are in the like. Of late has been much consultation touching the marriage of the Dauphin to the Scottish Queen, which the Constable and the Chancellor would in any case to be deferred; during this debate there were some words between M. de Guise and the Constable. If matters proceed in Italy, M. de Guise will go there as Lieutenant-General. To-day they send despatches to their Ambassador, who will apprize their Lordships as to the receiving the Marquis of Northampton at Boulogne and other places. "The Dowager of Scotland maketh all this Court weary of her, from the high to the low, such an importunate beggar is she for herself and her chosen friends. The King would fain be rid of her, and she, as she pretendeth, would fain be gone." The "trucking" is about money matters: the King wishes her to go upon a promise of payment, but she wishes to have the money with her. Was yesterday informed by the Receiver General of Brittany, who wished that Scotland were in a fish-pool, that since the beginning 1,900,000 francs had been sent there out of his receipt and of the receipt of Guienne, and how much else had passed he knew not. Andrew Doria has driven Dragut Rey into a river on the coast of Gernes in Africa, and blockades its mouth, so that Dragut must either break through by force, or else escape by land, losing his galleys. Is informed that one Higgins, formerly servant to Sir John Luttrell, has become a spy for the French, and is at present here; his informant having once been a spy he knows not what to think, but recommends inquiry to be made of Sir John Luttrell. The Irishmen have not yet gone; they are much favoured by the Vidame, who had offered to take the island himself with a very small force; for this offer he is much laughed at and scorned by some wise men of the Court, he being but a young man of war. The King and Court leave to-morrow for Angers, and will take 14 or 15 days in the way. The Marshal St. André's coming will be notified to their Lordships by the Ambassador. Entreats them to take order for the payment of his diets, they being now two whole months due. "The Treasurer maketh none other answer but that he hath no money. I would to God I could be excused with the like answer to any steward here! Receive them when I shall, they are spent already." [*Six pages.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. [*Four pages and a half.*]

May 12. 342. Commission from King Edward VI. to William, Marquis of Northampton, to invest Henry II., King of France, with the Order of the Garter. [*Two pages. Indorsed by Cecil. Draft.*]

May 12. Augsburg. 343. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. According to their instructions of 18th April, received on the 8th inst., had offered to visit Mons. D'Arras, partly being glad that Joannes Leonis Nardi had the whole blame of the book, letters, and other devices taken in Flanders, and partly because M. D'Arras had expressed a wish to see him in reference to the complaints made against him. An interview had been appointed for one o'clock, prior to which hour the French

1551.

Ambassador called, and told him he had delivered the said book and letters to Mons. D'Arras, so that Morysine might peruse them when he would, and that he expected to have commission to burn both book and letters, having besought the Constable he might do so, because the one was nought, and for the sake of the gentlemen to whom the others were addressed. On coming to Mons. D'Arras, was met by him a chamber farther than wont, and conducted by him to his bed-chamber. Said to M. D'Arras, that he had heard what business Joannes Leonis *Asini* had made in Flanders, by sending letters and other fond writings, as he meant, into France, and as it happened into Flanders. Told him of the letters from their Lordships, wherein the man and his fond conditions were so set out, as if his doings were anything like himself, or like unto such copies as were found at home, there was no doubt but the readers might both have what to laught at, and what worthily to lament in him. Mentioned that he sometimes wrote himself *Servus Dei*, and sometimes was so familiar with God, and had such plenty of instructions from heaven, that he was altogether in his revelations a companion for angels, and but of his gentleness conversant with men. That he had large promises made unto him, but in the dark, such as to convert the Turk, bring all the infidels to the true Christian faith, and cause Jews be christened by his preaching. Morysine farther said, the person might be thought worthy much blame, that being in such favour with God, he made no suit that his man might go whither he sent him; and it was some loss of his credit that his man being sent into France, should be taken in Flanders, and so the purpose of the Holy Ghost be disappointed. If it were by force of wind, God being Lord of wind and weather may seem not to favour the purpose; if, for want of wit, the man sent is not so worthy to be blamed as he is that sent him. On this Mons. D'Arras was very merry, and added, "When God sendeth fools of his errand, yet he doth order the matter so, as they speed that He sendeth them for. If others serve Joannes Leonis' turn no better than this his apostle is like to do whom we have in Flanders, he must take a pain himself." Perceives that they take the matter as it is, and lay the blame only upon them that made the fault. Mons. D'Arras had said that if he or any other had gathered but the shadow of any suspicious practice on part of any of the English, he would have sent for Morysine; but finding no such matter, he had delivered the book and letters to the French Ambassador to be forwarded where they were meant. Notwithstanding, he said, Morysine might see, how the English jarring in religion with others brought such men into their country, where they dare be bolder than elsewhere. May not be bold to say much while Mr. Wotton has catechised him, but had replied, that if the man were not mad indeed, and so more deserving of pity than of punishment, he had by this time learned that the magistrates in England were as ready to punish strangers that do amiss, as they are ready to show favour to those who do well. Mons. D'Arras said, the book was full of heresies, and the man rather to be thought a counterfeit varlet than a fool indeed, as the book had shrewd matters in it and unhappily gathered together. Replied, that he had only heard of the book, but knowing the man, could think him able to do but small harm, and that also must be to fools; for

1551.

whoso buildeth upon revelations, that he winneth among the simple he loseth among the witty, with large usury. The man that brought the fardel into Flanders has been examined and the examinations sent hither, but M. D'Arras says, he was not so well handled as he should have been, and letters are gone to give him the rack if the Council there shall think anything hid in him that may by pain be brought to light. Mons. D'Arras took his coming in very good part, escorting him where his men tarried for him, which was farther than his wont, by a chamber. "I suppose he reckoneth I have but a while to be where he may bestow his gentleness upon me, and therefore he will for this little season cumber me with kindness." News have been received that Dragut has escaped without the loss of galleys or anything. As Doria has not written, it is thought that the worst of the tale is behind. They say that a great storm arose, and that Doria, seeking shelter for his navy, did harbour where hope appointed him, and in the mean season Dragut stole away. The vessels that left Italy in expectation of finding Doria dragging Dragut after him as a prisoner, will now meet Doria scarce able to hold up his head for shame, not of his evil government, but of his misfortune. Some also report that he comes home with fewer galleys than he carried out, the tempest having taken a double tithe of his vessels. Others says that Dragut has his part of them, and that Doria is either hardly escaped, or not escaped. Inclines to believe the worst, as the Imperialists themselves want countenance to forge good news at present. That that shall not be, will not be; thinks this is not the year in which the Imperialists have to triumph. Dragut is gone towards the Turk's navy, which meets him half way, and is, as the Venetian Ambassador has declared to the Emperor, a great and puissant army. The Venetians, who are but lookers on, arm 70 galleys. The Turk is not thought to be so fond as to mean but the enterprise of the town Africa. Spain, Sicily, and Italy lie in his way, and he is the liker to rove at some one of them, for that there may be good help promised him. All this year France has been suspected, but never so much as now, for every day casteth some new increase to this suspicion. The French lately practised to have taken a fair town in Piedmont, not far from Vercelli, called Ivrea, but failed; three hours more leisure might have put them in possession of it. It is reported that the King of Navarre is dead, and that Mons. Vendôme, husband to the daughter and heir of Navarre, means to seek possession of the whole kingdom, his father-in-law, during all his life, having had only a portion of it. The French Ambassador says that he has not heard of the King's death; but if he is, M. de Vendôme has as good title to the whole kingdom as the Emperor has to Flanders. Because, the King of Spain has no other title to Navarre, except that when the Bishop of Rome had excommunicated the King thereof, the King of Spain, as *Rex Catholicus*, entered upon the realm, which now, by curse of the Bishop, is not his that was the right owner, but his that by violence could catch it. Thus the old doctrine serves well, that a realm may be kept from the right owner, and no grudge of conscience in the matter. Cannot see what kind of robbery can carry men to hell, if it be lawful for any to steal kingdoms. This talk may be spread, to see what will be said of it, and perhaps if the King be not dead, things upon occasion may be attempted, which

1551.

now break out in talk. The castle of Brescello, belonging to the Cardinal of Ferrara, taken by Giovanni Castellan of Cremona, is being fortified; men suppose it may help much to annoy Parma. Ferrante Gonzaga, it is said, has made great provision for scythes, meaning to mow the corn about Parma. If he can do so, the soldiers within are like to want bread, but there is likely to be breaking of heads ere harvest be all had into the barn. The Bishop has sent Cardinal Medicis to Parma to spend the last and peremptory talk with Octavio. His bull monitory is abroad, eternally cursing him, if he do not as the Bishop bids him. Sends copy of it (*missing*). On the 16th of April the French Ambassador's letters were taken from the post at Constance, looked in, and returned to the post. The King, not a little offended, has sent a new cypher to the Ambassador. It is said to have been done without authority, and if the persons are discovered they will be punished. Yesterday came letters from Rome to the Emperor, who thereupon sent for the French Ambassador. Has been unable to extract the subject from the Ambassador, who is not so cheerful as he was wont to be. The other Ambassadors have a great advantage over Morysine, since they may freely talk with the Bishop's Nuncio, of whom more is for the most part to be learned than of all the rest of this Court. The Bishop sails in all ships, and must warrant and assure his wares at all hands, else he may chance one day to make bankrupt. Supposes the disadvantage small, for if he might go to the Nuncio, he were like to have as little help at his hands as any that served here these 20 years. The French Ambassador in Flanders wrote to M. Marsillac that Sir Geoffrey Pole was practising sedition and stir in England; had informed Marsillac the rumour must be false, because Sir Geoffrey Pole was with the Bishop of Liege in Germany, and was not gone into England, so far as he knew. Trusts they have some abroad to hearken and advertise them if any such mischief be meant. The Protestants here say that the King of the Romans suffers the gospel to be preached in certain churches of Vienna: this is not likely, yet not impossible to be true. Maximilian knows there is no way so good to make him great, nor no such mean to keep the Prince from the *Coadjutoria*. Many of the King's Council daily went to the Protestants' churches here, and communicated in both kinds. Men suppose the Emperor will do what he can so to abase the King as he may work his will for the *Coadjutoria*. The Prince is still going, and men may think him already gone, for after Maximilian went, he came never out of his lodgings, but when he went with the Queen to christen the Duke of Bavaria's child. "As touching the General Council, it is begun thus: A few Italian Bishops were there, and invited the Holy Ghost to a mass, which done, he had leave to go whither he would. Wise men say the Holy Ghost knew they meant either no Council, or one to oppugn the truth and to establish wickedness and error, and therefore he came no more to mass than he meaneth to be at their Council. It had been much to have brought him to mass, that never was at none since he was the Holy Ghost, more to have made him wait upon Bishops that send him away ere he be come to them." The Council is prorogued to September, and so he thinks it will begin the day after Nevermass. "France may be some impediment, scarcity of victuals some let; the business of

1551.

Parma is of more importance than the Council; better a good many in this blind *Interim* lose their souls than the Bishop his town of Parma." Has just been informed that the Emperor has given notice to the gentlemen of his chamber to be in readiness for his leaving on the 28th of this month for Flanders, meaning not to tarry much by the way till he reaches Brussels. It is thought he has some suspicion of France. Thanks their Lordships that his diets are ready to make hitherwards: shall but receive them to pay them, and so be driven to borrow anew; but there are thanks behind, which he trusts they will shortly force him to give to them: he means, for his licence of dickers, which once obtained, he will cumber them with no more suits, till either he may bear no longer, or they shall think somewhat not amiss bestowed upon him. [*Seven pages.*]

May 14. 344. King Edward VI. to Henry II., King of France, accrediting the Marquis of Northampton and Bishop of Ely for the investiture of his Majesty with the Order of the Garter. [*Two pages. Draft.*]

May 14. Tours. 345. Sir John Masone to the Constable Montmorency. Acquaints him that he has received letters for the King of France, which by some great carelessness had been left out of his last packet, delivered eight or nine days ago, and requests to know when he may have audience to present them to his Majesty. [*Half a page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

May 15. Chinon. 346. The Constable Montmorency to Sir John Masone. In reply to the preceding, informs him that the King goes on the following day to Champigny, two leagues and a half from Chinon, where Masone can have access when he pleases. [*Half a page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

May 19. Chinon. 347. Sir John Masone to the Council. Had received their letters of the 7th upon Thursday the 14th inst., and had ascribed the blame of their late despatch to the negligence of the courier or some inferior minister. On Monday, in Whitsun week, he waited upon the King, and presented the letter from the King his master. The French King was exceedingly delighted. "I have not seen him more jocund, neither at any other time have I noted in him either a more pleasant or gentle countenance, either friendlier or more amiable words, which I could not guess but that they proceeded even from the bottom of his stomach." Marshal St. André seems to rejoice very much of these outward signs of the increase of this amity. Is informed that he takes with him either two or three ships laden with wheat, and intends not to make too much haste to return, being desirous to have some experience of the English hunting, wherein they do exceed other nations. He also, it is said, brings with him a great number of the young gentlemen of the French Court. If so, their Lordships doubtless will not let them lack convenient entertainment. Signor Ascanio has returned with certain overtures devised for the pacification of the matter of Parma, which it is thought will not take effect so soon, the less because that Don Fernando, on hearing of the revolt of Parma, had seized a town called Bozzelis [Bossolo], not far from thence, belonging to the Cardinal of

1551.

Ferrara, and is now fortifying it. Its position being such as to impede supplies from Mirandola, marvellously troubles the French. The Emperor is again reported to be dying. Has seen a letter from Rome, in which it is said that the Bishop of Armachan is thoroughly and very well despatched touching the matters of Ireland. What this may be he can rather conjecture than know certainly, but either is it some cursing, or giving the said realm *in predam*, or some mischief or other, which he trusts shall take the same effect as have other malicious practices which have hitherto been meant against England from that see. The French King's ordinance, that all ecclesiastics shall reside half the year on their benefices, has given much offence to the Bishop of Rome. Monluc is likely to be sent thither concerning this. Congratulates them on their taking measures for the reformation of the coinage in England, which will be gladly appreciated both at home and abroad. Marshal St. André will not leave until he hears that the Marquis of Northampton has crossed the sea. [*Three pages.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. [*Four pages.*]

May 20. Brussels. 348. Dr. Wotton to the Council. Arrived at Brussels on Monday in Whitsun-week, having tarried some days at Antwerp for sundry preparations necessary. Next morning Sir Thomas Chaloner and he sent notice of his arrival to the President de Mombarry, otherwise called de Saint Maurice, desiring audience of the Queen Regent. Her Majesty did not return from hunting until late, but to-day (Wednesday), about 10 a.m., the President came and brought them to the Queen, to whom Wotton delivered the King's letter. She used herself gently enough, made much expression of amity, and mentioned that the Emperor would leave Augsburg in the beginning of next month to come downwards. After leaving her they waited upon the French Queen, and did like commendations from the King to her; who also seemed to take it very well and used very gentle words to them. Intends to depart to-morrow, thinking to find the Emperor at Worms, where it is understood his Majesty will only wait for ships and boats convenient for him and his train. Wherefore, had he not feared to offend the King, he could have been content to spare this journey to Augsburg or Worms, and have tarried for the Emperor here, knowing how little pleasure it is for strangers to travel in that barbarous country of Germany. "As I passed through Mechlin a servant of mine told me that one in a velvet coat asked him whether he were an Englishman? My man said, 'Yea,' The t'other asked him whether he were my servant? My man said, 'Yea.' 'Then,' quod the t'other, 'I pray you show your master that I would fain speak with him.' 'What is your name?' quod my man. 'Marry, Geoffrey Pole,' quod the other. When I heard this I told my man I would not speak with him, he having used himself as he had done. Likewise here at Brussels, two gentlemen, the one called Kempe, the other Walgrave, would fain have spoken with me. I caused answer to be made to them that if they could make it appear to me that they had leave either to come out of England or to tarry here, I would be glad to speak with them, and else not.

1551.

And so they went their ways." Desires to know his Majesty's pleasure whether he should have any communication with them, or other persons, if again sued for an interview. [*Two pages.*]

May 20. Greenwich. 349. Commission from King Edward VI. to William Marquis of Northampton, Thomas Bishop of Ely, Sir John Masone, Sir Philip Hoby, Sir William Pickering, Sir Thomas Smith, and Dr. John Oliver, to conclude a treaty of marriage between his Majesty and the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of Henry II., King of France. [*Three pages. Latin. Copy in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Eod. die. First draught (entirely autograph of Sir William Cecil) of the preceding commission. [*Six pages. Printed by Rymer, Vol.* XV., *p.* 279, *2d edition,* 1728.]

May 20. Greenwich. 350. Commission from King Edward VI. to the same Commissioners to arrange a treaty of strict alliance and defence between France and England. [*Three pages. Latin. Copy in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding commission, corrected by Cecil. [*Six pages and a half. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

May 20. Greenwich. 351. Instructions from King Edward VI. to the Marquis of Northampton and the other Commissioners aforesaid,—proceeding to France to invest Henry II. with the Order of the Garter,—to demand the Queen of Scots in marriage with the King of England; and in the event of that being refused, to solicit the hand of the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of the French monarch. With the various stipulations as to dowry, time for solemnization of the marriage, &c. [*Nine pages. Copy in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book.*]

The treaty of marriage following upon the preceding commission has been printed by Rymer, Vol. xv., p. 273, 2d edition, 1728.

First draft of the preceding (*Eighteen pages*), and fair copy thereof (*Eight pages, indorsed by Cecil*), without the three additional clauses contained in Masone's copy.

May 20. 352. "A memoriall of such things as be to be considered for the instructions of the Lord Marquis" (Northampton). "An estimat of the enterteynement of the Lords that went over with my Lord Marquis." "A memorie for the enterteynement of my Lord Marquis and his treyne." In the first of these documents it is settled that there shall be no book of statutes (of the Order of the Garter), as hath been accustomed. [*Five pages.*]

May *c.*20or21. Greenwich. 353. King Edward VI. to Henry II., King of France. Informs him of the appointment of Commissioners to meet M. Lansac for settling the question of the Scottish boundaries, and giving credence to Sir William Pickering, who has been appointed resident Ambassador in France. [*One page. Indorsed by Cecil. French. Copy.*]

May 23. Venice. 354. Peter Vannes to the Council. Acknowledges receipt of their letter of the 19th ult. from Greenwich, and congratulates them on

1551.

the prosperous estate of his Majesty and the realm as therein set forth. Had communicated its contents to the Seigniory and the other Ambassadors, and especially declared the friendship with France and other continental powers, which kind of communication he did somewhat extend of himself, the rather for to quench a certain suspicious and untrue rumour here that in England should be little agreement amongst noblemen, and likelihood of war from outward parts, and seditions within the realm. The French Ambassador had previously in his master's name affirmed the Seigniory of the amity, and the exchange of the Orders of the Garter and of St. Michael. Trusts they will be nothing aggrieved by his going to solemn places when formally invited. Little news here in addition to what he had before written to them. Matters are in the same state in regard to Parma, likely to end in words merely. The Bishop of Rome is reckoned of a wavering mind, for the French, beside the unkindness, do judge and openly speak of his unfriendly doings. The Imperialists have him in a jealousy, and that he does nothing but for fear of the Emperor; and so sitting between two stools, he is not long like to sit upright. For if by any chance he should lose the friendship of France, he shall lose the best flower of his garland; and on the other side, if he doth displease the Emperor, undoubtedly he shall put his temporal estate in danger. The Duke of Ferrara makes precautionary defences: many suppose he has a leaning towards France. Nothing is spoken of the Council, or any good expected from it. The second session is put off till September, and many judge it is rather appointed for the advancing of Princes' affairs, than for any good order to be established in religion, according to God's law and his honour. The news in his last letter of the victories of Andrew Doria over Dragut Rey, as set forth by the Imperialists, prove to be clean contrary to the truth; since, notwithstanding Doria's force, he has got safely away with all his own vessels, and has taken one of Doria's best galleys, called the Corona, and two other ships laden with biscuits; while Doria was going towards Naples somewhat sick in body and mind, being a man of great age and well wearied in worldly labour. A seditious treatise had lately been discovered at Genoa, and a gentleman of the family of Spinola, keeping a great bank at Lyons, has been imprisoned for the same. As he hears nothing of Horsmonden in Rome or Italy, supposes that he went to Barbary as formerly mentioned. Four Englishmen have come to Rome. Two of these, Thomas Crew, a Cheshire man, and John Badger, a native of Worcestershire, naming themselves gentlemen of a low degree (as he supposes), have got into the service of Cardinal Pole. The other two are placed at Sienna as soldiers, with two ducats and a half *per* month. One of them is a son of Winslow the Cornish traitor; and what with his playing upon his harp, they wander their lives without any superfluity of victuals or ease. An English gentleman, George Throgmorton, has arrived here, for the purpose of learning the language and gaining worldly experience. As his uncle is chief man about Cardinal Pole, Vannes has given him advice how to comfort himself; he seems of a very gentle nature and honest conditions, and of a true heart towards his country, willing to do well and haunt honest company. Since writing thus far has heard from a friend at Naples, to whom he had written about William Hors-

1551.

monden, that the latter bore a true heart to England, and that his sudden and suspicious departure only proceeded from necessity and from no other cause. Incloses three letters. Perceives that betwixt the Imperialists and Frenchmen here there are burning hearts; each side watching time and opportunity. For further news refers to writing inclosed. [*Five pages.*] *Annexed,*

354. 1. *Some notes of foreign intelligence, containing news of the capture of Duke Horatio, the Prior of Lombardy, and others, whose vessels had been driven by stress of weather into Pietra Santa, within the territory of the Duke of Florence, and their friendly treatment and liberation by the Duke.* [*Italian. Four pages. See Morysine's letter of May* 26, *postea.*]

May 23. Venice. 355. Peter Vannes to Sir William Petre and Cecil. A note of complimentary courtesy, inclosing the preceding letter for the Council. [*Half a page.*]

May 25. Greenwich. 356. The Council to Sir John Masone. The French Ambassador has this day informed them that the French Commissioners in Scotland complain that the English ones are very strait, and allege lack of instructions to accord what Pickering and Masone had agreed to the French King. They have now received full instructions. A dispute has again arisen in regard to the French boundaries, Senarpont having caused to be impounded 60 English cattle which were pasturing upon Sandingfeld, called by them St. Engelbert's, and notwithstanding the Ambassador had written to him, he yet, as it were to maintain the pique, retains one cow, and very quickly has both written to Lord Willoughby, and also sent him answer by a trumpeter. Desire him to see the Constable as to this. They have also heard that Senarpont has obtained the lands of Sandingfeld to his own use, which is not to be liked, since being a man of charge upon the frontier, he may thereby be the rather provoked to pick a quarrel for his own commodity. The Marquis of Northampton has left, and will probably be at Calais to-morrow. [*One page and a half. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

May 26. Saumur. 357. Henry II., King of France, to the Marquis of Northampton. Congratulates him on his arrival, and sends the bearer, the Sieur de Mandosse, gentleman of the chamber, to escort him to the Court. [*One page. Countersigned by De l'Aubespine, and indorsed by Cecil. Addressed "A Mons. le Marquis de Noranthon." French.*]

May 26. Augsburg. 358. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Signor Ascanio della Cornia having returned to Rome with a flat answer from the French King that he will not cast off those whom with gage of his honour he has taken into his protection, makes men think that the next letters will show whether large sayings and lusty doings dwell together, or whether *the hollow Father* can chide a good, and after do but a little harm. The person who brought the last letters states that 2,000 guastatori, with horse and foot, are ready to go to Parma, and mean, the Bishop having a mind still to mar that which God makes, to destroy such corn as else might do good. His curse is running in great storm; would God his soldiers' swords could do

1551.

no more hurt to bodies than this his excommunication will do harm to souls! It is said the Emperor has sent 12 captains from Milan and elsewhere in Italy to levy men against Octavio; and that Signor Giovan Baptista de Monte, nephew to the Bishop, and like to be confaloniere of the Church in room of Octavio, if he behaves stoutly in the enterprise, is ready to do the Bishop's business at Parma when ordered thereto. The French, on their part, are not idle, but labour as men who mean; the more earnestly, perhaps, of a report that their king was like to lay the whole family of the Farneses in the dust. Pietro Strozzi, with 12 others, is levying men throughout Italy, and is said to be now in Parma; he and Duke Horatio will probably keep abroad, to be the rescue of such as else may be mured up. Letters from Florence confirm the news that Duke Horatio with some French gentlemen, coming from France with two galleys, had by stress of weather been driven to land at Pietra Santa, a haven of the Duke of Florence, whose officers, aware of the little good will between their master and the house of Farnese, had stayed the galleys, and fell to rifling of them. But the Duke hearing of this, sent orders that they should be honourably entertained, and their property restored to them. Others say that Horatio made shift and escaped, untalked with and unseen. Some think that if he could help himself otherwise, though with some peril, he would rather give the adventure thereof than come into the hands of the Duke of Florence. Paul III. did Cosmo de Medicis many displeasures, at which time the Farneses, his nephews, thought it their part to show enmity where their grandfather had so bestowed his hatred. Besides, as the Emperor had made him Duke of Florence, men think that where he might have gratified the Emperor and the Bishop of Rome by the stay of his own enemy, whom God had put in his hands unsought for, he would not so suddenly have let him away. Had he been kept, war might have been stayed. Others say the Duke acted wisely, both from a desire to be neutral, and because of the intermarriage of the French King with the house of Medicis. Horatio is said to be now safe in Parma. The best of the house of Bentivoglio, who long were Lords of Bologna till Julius II. drove them out, have come to Italy, practising to see what they may do against Julius III., with small hope of recovering what they have lost, but some pleasure to annoy him whom they would fain undo. Shartley is looked for; if he come, Germans will swarm towards Italy, if the French King have his troops got ready made for them. Men of experience think that war has got full possession of Italy for a year or two, if want of victuals breed not the atonement a long while before good will make them friends. The French seek as many delays as they can, in order to have their naval and military operations in hand at once. Octavio has requested of the Bishop of Rome,—1, that he may give up the captainship of the Church; 2, that he may serve what and whom he listeth; 3, that the Bishop will stay his excommunication. The Bishop replies to the first, it should have been granted without suit; to the second, he has acted without licence; to the third, he must look for it, unless he comes home to his mother Church. The Turk's armata is already about Negroponte. The French say the Turk cannot be long of coming; the Imperialists that the Sophy

1551.

will find enough of work for him at home: but those who have been in these countries assert that the Sophy can better withstand the Turk in his own country than by invading him. The son of Barbarossa, King of Algiers, has been busy with Hereph, King of Tremecen, and has killed one of his sons, and taken another prisoner. Duke Maurice's agent here gives out that those of Magdeburg desire to be reconciled, making much suit for peace, and ask but any reasonable conditions, willing to bear some pain for their stubborn withstanding of the Emperor; also that conferences are being held to that end. On the other hand, it is said that they are perfectly indifferent to peace or war, being determined to maintain liberty of conscience; and that the sea cities, Hamburg, Bremen, Lunenburg, and others have sent them great supplies of provisions, and by this open show of their friendship have so increased these men's hearts that they can no skill of fear. Some suppose Duke Maurice is at this Diet, endeavouring by his clergy to win back to him the foolish Protestants; a sort of men as apt to be deceived, as the others be glad when they are so. Duke John Frederick's son may, in this time of his father's captivity, be persuaded to do many things that, as he may be made to believe, will do his father good. Whatsoever the Assembly means, if the sea cities have gone thus far, it is like they will need small entreaty to go farther. France has his practices in all places. Yesterday at eight o'clock, before dinner, the Prince of Spain left this for Genoa. The Prince of Piedmont on his right hand, and the Duke of Holstein on his left, almost cheek by cheek, escorted him out of the town. The Duke of Alva and Mons. D'Arras brought his Highness a mile or two of his way, and at parting both dismounted, and kissing his hand, with great reverence and much ceremony, took their leave on foot. About 2 p.m. on same day, the Emperor left for Monaco, either to essay himself how he might abide his horse, or that he felt as fathers do, and would be away from that house a season, where his son and he had been so long and now were sundered. His Majesty chose the hottest of the day to travel in, gladdest to be abroad when the sun heateth most. Both Prince and Emperor went by the Duke of Saxony, who bareheaded made low obeisance to them. The Prince put off his cap; the Emperor cast up his eye, and put his hand towards his cap. The Court, that is, Foulkers' [Fugger's] house and all Ambassadors, remain until his Majesty's return, about 10 days hence, when, if there be no let or change of will he proceeds to Flanders. His greatest errand is to make France not too lusty in Italy, and send too many from home, lest he be doing with him whilst his captains be elsewhere occupied. Will say little of his own troubles occasioned by this removing, as their Lordships can guess them by his wants, and the place in which they have put him. He is beholden to the Schores, who lend him a good deal more money than he wots where to borrow at home.

P.S. At the sealing of this a friend brought him letters from Trent, which he sends herewith (*missing*). [*Six pages.*]

May 28. Angers. 359. Sir John Masone to the Marquis of Northampton. Congratulates him on his arrival in France. The King is at present within three leagues of Angers. Recommends his Lordship for the

1551.

more ease to come by water from Orleans, as the Loire is much greater than in times past at this season it hath been wont to be. M. de Boisdaulphin, a gentleman of much estimation and chief maître d'hôtel to the King, is to accompany M. de St. André to England and remain as Ambassador there. Has just been informed that the King will be here on Tuesday next, will not remain beyond three days, but will go to Chateaubriand, 15 or 16 leagues hence. [*One page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

May 31. Paris. 360. The Marquis of Northampton to Sir John Masone. Thanks him for his letter, and informs him that his entertainment hitherto by the way has been so gentle and friendly that he is put out of care for needing of anything while he shall be in these parts. M. de Mandosse had met him at Boulogne, and M. de Villebon at Montreuil, and made him right good cheer, continuing their escort of him hither. Had been visited by the Mayor and principal men of every town through which he passed, with such presents as they use. If Masone sees the King or the Constable, requests that he will express the Marquis's grateful sense of the attentions paid to him and his suite. Was informed yesterday by M. de Mandosse that the King would receive him at Nantes. Will leave Paris about Wednesday next, and spend three days in journey between that city and Orleans, whence he will take the water as Masone recommends him. Sends his compliments to Lady Masone. [*One page and a half. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

May 31. Venice. 361. Peter Vannes to the Council. The Seigniory have delayed sending their General, in daily expectation of some certain intelligence of the Turk's army. A rumour of the Turk's death had spread in Constantinople, and the people being almost in a tumult, the Ambassadors and Christians there were in some danger and prevented from sending any despatches. The report had been quenched by the Turk's very solemn and pompous entry into that city from Adrianople, to the great comfort of his subjects. Letters from thence of the 28th ult. state that the whole Turkish fleet does not exceed 110 galleys, besides several pirates, and 50 of them provided with all things necessary were ready to sail. Whereupon on the 26th curt. the Seigniory solemnly delivered his standard to their General, in token of absolute authority, his power being so great that he can do and undo all things, and so cannot the Duke. Describes the ceremonial of the delivery of the standard to Maestro Stephano Teypolo the General, a man of the age of 70 years, goodly, grave, and witty, in presence of the Duke and about 300 gentlemen of Venice, all clothed in crimson velvet, damask, and satin, together with the Ambassadors. The General was clothed with a train of crimson velvet to the ground, and his under garment down to his foot was of crimson satin, his uppermost garment being open on the right side, with buttons of gold on his shoulder as big as hens' eggs, much after the Parliament robes. After a solemn mass of the Holy Ghost the same great standard, as peradventure some men thought rather for the alluring of the rude people, not without suspicion of superstition, was consecrated there even with like ceremonies as the font and paschal was wont to be hallowed on Easter-even, and then

1551.

delivered by the Duke to the General kneeling. The standard being carried by his Admiral, the General was accompanied to his galley by the Duke and the rest of the company, with trumpets, drums, and shot of ordnance. This galley was gorgeously appointed, having on each side 25 banks, every bank of four oars, and a piece of ordnance between every bank, beside other great pieces couched in the fore part and other places, bravely furnished with all things thereunto belonging. Supposes about 20,000 people were present, whose respectful and cheerful demeanour towards their superiors was chiefly to be noted, which, as the General informs him, is to be ascribed to their education when young, and by reason thereof all the Government here proceeds with an incredible quiet and good order. The General told him that Dragut Rey had in the Gulf of Venice attacked two of their vessels laden with troops, provisions, and arms for Corfu; but they were so gallantly defended, that they saved all things, save that one of the ships was so sore bowged with Dragut's ordnance, that she sank immediately after the discharge of her burden. The Providetor being 10 miles off, and hearing the gunshot, immediately directed sail towards them with a good wind, and chased Dragut into a strait. The Emperor's Ambassador tells him that the Viceroy of Naples has already furnished certain places upon the sea coast in these quarters with 10,500 horse and foot, sufficient ordnance, munitions, and victual. There is a rumour, which he believes to be absurd, that certain gentlemen of good families of Genoa are cited there to answer upon a practice detected, with agreement of the Prince of Spain, for the destruction of Andrew Doria and to bring the city unto the Imperial satisfaction. Cannot suppose that a Prince of such honour would in anywise consent thereto. Conflicting reports of the proceedings of Parma are daily spread, as their Lordships will perceive by the inclosed news received from Rome of the 21st curt. (*missing.*) [*Four pages. Much defaced by damp.*]

May. Greenwich. 362. King Edward VI. to Henry II., King of France. Informing him of his election to the Order of the Garter at a Chapter held at Greenwich on the 24th of April last. [*French. One page. Copy.*]

June 2. Augsburg. 363. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Men think that the Bishop's war and the Bishop's council, being of one nature, will both end or either of them do fully begin. The Guastatori have learned better manners than in this time of dearth to fall to cutting of corn ere it be ripe. His *Hollowness* and the Emperor thought France would have been entreated to let Octavio be plucked out of his town, and, contrary to promise, have given him no aid, or merely temporary assistance. The French preparations of men, money, and all other things have undeceived them, and they seem to repent what is past, and nothing hasty to make any new faults. The Emperor seldom sets upon any great enterprise, but very slowly and with much wariness: happy that hitherto the luck of his time has bent itself much unto his nature, he stealing upon opportunities, while other Princes had no leisure to look to his hands. He had seemed fully minded to aid the Bishop against Octavio, and by his preparations to make men understand he had good will to have him

1551.

removed; but of late it is supposed he has cast up the enterprise, and counsels the Bishop to let war alone for some better season. He is considered not to use the best policy thus at present to increase the French courage, and people say that if he will no war, this is a wrong way long to enjoy peace. He has by many evident tokens declared his will to blemish the French King's honour as much as to injure Octavio. Must not power and courage grow great on the other side, while they thus fail and faint on their part? A Bishop of Rome to yield part of his right, where no cause forceth him to do so, is to make such as be greedy not so well content with that that is given, as desirous of some greater portion of that that remaineth behind. Soft and slow proceedings have carried the Emperor *plus ultra* than hope could be his guide; but the French may perhaps overtake *plus ultra*, and all to beshent him for going too fast afore. For all this, the Bishop's Nuncio says the war will forward, and there is plenty of time yet to destroy the corn and do the enemy harm at will; and, but that there is good hope that Cardinals Fiore and Santo Angelo should bring Octavio to some good accord, they of Parma ere this had felt the Bishop is able to come by his own when he listeth. He adds that there are 8,000 foot in Bologna; that Don Ferrante has 3,000 foot and 1,000 horse; and that 3,000 Germans are ready to be sent thither. There is much talk in this Court of the amity between England and France. Two or three have been with Morysine, sent, as he guesses, by Mons. D'Arras, to marvel why there should be such friendship between him and the French Ambassador. Showed himself as much surprised that any should take notice of their doings, they meeting not past once in a week, seldom any while together. Of these persons were the Duke of Savoy's and the Venetian Ambassador. Had inquired of the latter if they did not also note *their* intercourse; and said, he thought where leagues were between their masters, the servants ought to love one another and none marvel at it, but such that think leagues may be where small amity is. If there were that would complain and show why their meetings were misliked, he was sure the weakest of them both had enough to content any reasonable complaint. This conversation was about three weeks ago, he making no more of it than he knew there was cause. Well, they be jealous and feed upon light occasions; so their Lordships may guess what they now think, and how they be now grieved that the Marquis goes into France with such a goodly company. They have a list of all their names, and talk of entreaty of marriage. Their heads are so full of bees, that they can neither hold their peace nor tell what to say. Many in this Court think the English amity with France is one of the best stays, that neither the Emperor nor the Bishop of Rome dare be too busy with Octavio, and that the Emperor is afraid, though he would sit still he should not. "God send them their bellies full, so we may have a time to breathe us in!" Strozzi has 20 Captains in Mirandola, to whom men flock out of all parts of Italy. So many are there for France that something is likely to follow. If the Turk comes towards Italy, as men suppose he does, these may work no mean feat at present, rumours being already cast abroad that Italy means this summer to make a jail delivery of as many Spaniards as are among them;

1551.

indeed there were news that those of Sienna were up to kill the Spaniards. It was not so indeed; but those that scatter these news would fain it were so. The Emperor is between this town and Monaco, and has found, they say, a new water to drink, wherein he finds more ease. Is expected here next week to tarry but a while, and so forthwith to Flanders. If he goes there, supposes there will be business in Italy; if no war in Italy, supposes he will remain here. If wars be there, he means either to make France look to his confines, or else to take heed that France do him not more harm in the low parts than he can in Italy. If Italy be quiet, he can be no where better than here, where he may know what is done in various quarters; but his chapel has gone to Flanders before him, and therefore sure account is made that his Majesty will follow shortly after. It is even now reported that 150 horse have departed from the siege of Magdeburg, and that daily men steal away as they can, wherewith Duke Maurice is wonderfully dismayed. Besides this, the country there much flock together and confer among themselves how they may no longer be troubled with these wars against Magdeburg. Should this be so, there is like shortly to be great business in these parts. If he wanted money a good while since, trusts their Lordships will think he can be by this time but meanly furnished for the charges of such a voyage as this is. [*Five pages; a few lines in cipher, deciphered.*]

June 2. 364. King Edward VI. to the Duke of Cleves. Re-credentials of Herman Cruser. Trusts that the answer conveyed by the bearer will appear just and reasonable. [*Draft. One page.*]

June 4. Paris. 365. The Marquis of Northampton to the Council. Informs them of his honourable entertainment on his way to Paris and of his reception there. Will leave to-morrow, intending on Sunday to be at Orleans, whence he proceeds by water to Nantes, where the King willed him to arrive about the 15th. The Marshal St. André will bring with him to England a very brave company, and M. de Beaudaulphin, who is to remain there as Ambassador. Yesterday Sir Anthony Guidotti showed him a letter from Florence, which mentioned that Horatio Farnese, who had left Marseilles with two French galleys, intending to land on some part of the Italian coast, wherefrom he might best reach his brother at Parma, was by force of tempest driven into one of the Duke of Florence's ports called Vireg, near Pietra Santa, where, having with difficulty landed in a small boat, he was discovered and conveyed to the Duke then at Pietra Santa. Whether he will be detained or set at liberty by the Duke is not known. [*Three pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

June 4. Paris. 366. Same to the Earl of Warwick, Lord Great Master of the King's Majesty's most honourable household. Sir William Pickering has been informed by Francis, a servant of the Vidame, who speaks good English, and in respect of having been educated there says he will at all times discover what he hears to be prejudicial to England, that one John Hutchins, an Englishman, formerly a tamborine under a lieutenant with Mr. Luttrell, has lately been at the French Court offering his service to the King, and to

1551.

bring the Scilly Islands and some parts of Ireland into his hands. The King gave small ear to his large promises, and licensed him to depart. He had thereafter seen the Vidame, and offered to send him intelligence from England, with *plats*, both of Jersey and Guernsey, and all the ports and coasts of England, desiring the company of some trusty Frenchman to deliver these things to him. Francis has been appointed very shortly to go to him in England, and he has promised from time to time to communicate Hutchins' proceedings to their Lordships, advising that no steps be taken against him until he has commenced his enterprise, when they may both be arrested, and Francis put to gentle ward that the discovery may not seem to proceed from him. Has also been told by Sir William Pickering, that having had certain letters delivered to him by a Scottish herald, to be conveyed to the French Court, he contrived to open them, and amongst others discovered one from the Master of Erskine to his wife, stating that when he last passed through England he had privily spoken with the Earl Bothwell, not mentioning the special matter, and requiring her to advertise him with all speed what the Scottish Queen's pleasure should be touching that mater. Refers to the preceding letter for particulars of his embassy. [*Two pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

June 4. Angers. 367. Sir John Masone to the Marquis of Northampton. Has received his letter of the 31st May. The Constable, reckoning that his Lordship will reach Nantes about Thursday or Friday next week has arranged for his coming to Chateaubriand, the Constable's own house and seigniory, and has left this morning to prepare for his reception there ; whither, the King, who arrived here on Wednesday, goes to-morrow. Desires to be informed of the number and qualities of his suite, concerning which the harbingers inquire daily. His Lordship's lodging was appointed in this town with the rest of his train to the number of 100 beds. The Constable being desirous to feast M. St. André at Chateaubriand before his departure for England, hopes it may be agreeable to his Lordship. Touching the conduct of Senarpont on the frontiers, the Constable has therein written out of hand, seeming not well contented with the matter. M. de Chastillon goes in post to Picardy with 10 or 12 experienced captains to set an order upon the frontiers, and would have gone sooner but for his desire to see the Marquis here. Thinks the cause of his going is the coming of the Emperor to the Low Countries. Horatio Farnese has been, contrary to his expectation, very well received by the Duke of Florence, and after good and friendly handling by the said Duke is departed safely and freely. [*Two pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

June 4. Paris. 368. The Marquis of Northampton to Sir John Masone. M. de Mandosse has informed him that, because of the preparations for his reception, the French King wills that in nowise should he arrive at Nantes before the 15th inst. This he regrets, and writes to let Masone understand the cause of his training upon the way. To-morrow he intends to leave this, and to be at Orleans by Sunday night at the farthest. [*Half a page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

1551.
June 6. Plessis Macé.

369. Henry II., King of France, to King Edward VI. Informing his Majesty of his election into the Order of St. Michael. [*Broadside. Countersigned by De l'Aubespine. French.*]

June 6. Florence.

370. Francis Peyto to the Earl of Warwick. With his last of the 23d May, had sent to his Lordship the plot of Dragut's escape, and divers occurrents of these parts. Since then nothing is heard but the daily increasement of Parma's matters. Don Ferrante Gonzaga is ordered to Castello Guelfo, eight miles from the city, there to attend and waste the country. The Pope wages many soldiers and commands them all to Bologna. The Duke here gave licence for 3,000 of his subjects, who have already departed, and it is said he will forthwith despatch 2,000 foot and 200 horse under the conduct of Signor Radulpho Baglione, one of his chiefest captains. No man passes through his dominions unsearched of letters and whither he repairs. He is a Prince who wisely governs himself in all occasions. Good store of ammunition is sent to Bologna. Hard shift has been made of the Pope to have money; besides good surety, he gives two *per cent.*, and so he takes one half-year at this interest; nevertheless he should be but simple furnished, were not the Emperor more his aid. Yesterday arrived some Frenchmen from Rome, who say that M. de Thermes looks for his licence daily, and goes to Parma, and Cardinal Tournon to Venice. The French in Rome are but homely welcome. Dondego [Don Diego], the Emperor's Ambassador, singularly serves his master with the Pope. M. de Monluc, who is sent to the Pope from the French King, passed this way two days ago. The Spanish Prince is daily expected in Italy, and to embark at Lerizzi [Lerice], not trusting to come to Genoa for the business that has been lately in these parts. A plot to give the town into the Emperor's hands had been discovered there, and Spinola, one of the chief actors therein, taken and imprisoned. It is reported that Dragut has taken two galleys off Sicily, and that for fear of the Turk's navy many soldiers are sent to the river of Apulia. Sends herewith the news from Rome, whereby his Lordship will see whether they be truly advertised. If Stafford comes this way his Lordship shall have knowledge. Returns thanks for his reward, the receipt of which he had acknowledged in his last letter. [*One page and a half.*] *Annexed,*

370. 1. "*From Rome of the 23d of May.*" *Latest news from Flanders bear that betwixt the noblemen of the realm (of England) is like to be great sedition, especially in the north, by reason of changes among the wardens; that the Marquis of Dorset with a great company is sent thitherward, and to be immediately followed by the Earl of Warwick with all his power. The Earl of Shrewsbury is put out of his office; and the Earl of Derby commanded to renounce his title of the Isle of Man to the King, which he has plainly denied, and prepares himself. All men out of wages are taken up, but whereunto it is not known.* 500 *or* 600 *men waited on the Mayor and Aldermen of London, complaining of the late influx of strangers, and that by reason of the great dearth theg cannot live for these*

1551.

*strangers, whom they were determined to kill up through the realm, if they found no remedy. To pacify them the Mayor and Aldermen caused an* esteame *to be made of all strangers in London, which showed an amount of* 40,000, *besides women and children, for the most part heretics fled out of other countries. Details of precautionary and restrictive orders issued by the municipal authorities accordingly. The war proceeds against Ireland. The Scots molest England on the north. A ship laden by the English at Antwerp with harness, weapons, and much gold, had been arrested for the Emperor: they are likely to lose all and many of their men be imprisoned. They play bankrupt many of them in Flanders. There is chopping and changing of them of the Council. The gentry are obliged to fortify themselves in their houses, except those who are obliged to go to the wars, and the common people die for hunger. The Emperor has sent to the King and Council that he would have his nephew* (sic) *Lady Mary to marry with the King of Polonia, whose wife died lately: the answer thereto not yet known. The French take their time, but as yet they keep peace with them. There be of their knot Lord Shrewsbury, Lord Dacre, the Constables, Mr. Bowes, knight, and all their retinue, and the Earl of Derby. The end of this heavy tragedy of that realm, with the ruin of the King, will be shortly seen, as it was never other like with this Government. Morysine has left the Emperor's Court with great rebuke and shame, and is replaced by Dr. Wotton. As they fear sore the Emperor in this travail within the realm, it is thought they will consent to the sending of the Lady Mary. The fourth of September shall be the first sitting of the Council.*

370. II. *"In letters of the 29th of May." News concerning Parma are clean contrary to what he formerly wrote. The Pope and French King are at utter defiance. Don Ferrante Gonzaga has already wasted Campania with* 800 *horse and* 6,000 *foot. The Emperor has lent the Pope* 3,000,000 *crowns, and says he shall lack neither men nor money to defend the Church. The Pope is marvellously offended with the message brought by his nephew Sig. Ascanio della Cornia from the French King, that he swears he will lay his triple crown with all the rest to pledge, but he will have Parma. Imminent danger of great wars. The Emperor and his son the King of Spain reported to be very sick. News from France of the embassy for marriage of the King of England with the French King's daughter, and of the exchange of the Orders of the Garter and St. Michael. If the marriage goes forward, it is thought the Pope will excommunicate both. Two days ago here was taken and put in prison Sig. Aurelio Fregoso, a Genoese, a great captain of the French party, who came privily from Duke Octavio.*

1551.

Note on back: "*Mr. Thomas Stafford, my Lord's nephew, will pass by you shortly, and perchance move you for a certain Partito, wherein take heed what you do, nor in nowise disclose to him of the matter I wrote you of the hospital. And as for all other things you may talk at large, he hath good fancy towards you.*" [*Three pages.*]

June 6. Angers. 371. Sir John Masone to the Council. In consequence of the receipt of their letter of the 25th May, he had a conference with the Constable relative to the conduct of Senarpont at Sandingfeld, and was assured by him that the King had so written his mind to the former that they should hear no more of it, and that the ground had not been given to Senarpont, or was by any means so meant. M. de Chastillon moreover was shortly to go to these frontiers, and if he found anything there out of square, should have commission to see a full redress therein. This evening M. de Chastillon came to him on part of the King to notify the election of King Edward into the Order of St. Michael on the preceding day, and that M. de St. André was to repair forthwith to England for the purpose of investing his Majesty. Chastillon goes to Picardy shortly. The affair of Parma still hangs upon the answer looked for from the Bishop of Rome; but it is thought the end thereof shall not be so unquiet as it was feared. The Scottish Queen makes as though she would gladly be in Scotland, but he believes she will make no such haste, being desirous of bringing all the forts in Scotland into the hands of the French, which as yet has not been obtained, and were the Scottish noblemen at home again, she knows there would be no possibility in the matter. The Scot that should have poisoned the (young) Scottish Queen arrived here yesterday. The King left for Chateaubriand to-day. About Thursday or Friday next the Marquis of Northampton will be at Nantes, and if no alteration is made in the plan will come from thence to Chateaubriand. By this time he is probably within a day's journey from Orleans. [*Four pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Eod die. Copy of the preceding in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. [*Three pages.*]

June 6. Angers. 372. Same to the Marquis of Northampton. On the evening of Thursday last, the King, their master, was elected into the Order of St. Michael. M. de Chastillon, who officially communicated the fact, informed him that such election had been for some time contemplated, but deferred till a suitable number of Knights could be assembled. The King left this day, and on the morrow or Sunday he intends to follow his Majesty, and to leave Chateaubriand for Nantes when he thinks his Lordship shall have arrived there. [*Half a page. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

June 7. Orleans. 373. The Marquis of Northampton to the Council. Communicates to them the receipt of the preceding letter from Sir John Masone, and recapitulates its contents, with his reply thereto. He has been wonderfully well entertained all the way, and specially in this city of Orleans, where he has divers boats ready prepared and trained for him and his company to pass down the Loire. [*Three pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

1551.
June 7. Brussels. 374. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. Has received their letter of the 26th ult. Knows not what to make of the talk of the King's marriage, considering his right and title to the daughter of Scotland and that realm. The French Ambassador once spoke to him on the subject, wishing that it should be, as a means of uniting the two Kings in straiter amity, although generally it was not much liked. Active preparations for war go on here. At present only four ships are being rigged in Zealand, the least of 250 tons, but many more are pressed for service when required, and some say that D'Aremberg has engaged men in Friesland to man them. Twelve ships are reported as being built in Holland. In Antwerp there is a rumour of a strict alliance having been concluded between the Kings of England, France, and Denmark. Notices the position of Gonzaga in Italy, and the great and unexampled provision of culinary utensils, among other warlike munitions, at Mechlin. The Bishop of Rome had assigned as a reason for letting Parma slip into the French King's hands, that he had no money wherewith to make war. The outlying population on the frontiers towards France begin to remove themselves and chattels into the towns and fortified places. Twenty or twenty-five Anabaptists have been captured in a wood near Ghent; but for the strict laws here, the country would be much troubled with such. Fears too many of them run into England, and thanks God that the Council have taken good order in respect of them, seeing that people say England is at this day the harbour for all infidelity. Effects of calling down the money of England upon the Exchange and trading operations. It is said that the Emperor's departure from Augsburg is retarded until the 12th curt.

P.S. Skyperius, who is lame and scarcely able to move on two crutches, was sent to Zealand three days ago in great haste. Men are being pressed at Bois-le-Duc. Trusts Skyperius has not the like voyage to England that he had a year ago, and wishes him in such a case to speed no better than he did then. During the last fortnight there have been every second day terrible tempests, which have wrought great devastation. Last Friday the Queen took refuge in a cloister, and on Saturday an express arrived from the Emperor, whose letters were immediately forwarded to her Majesty. On receiving them she retired to her chamber, and no news can be had at the post's hands. She has since returned, and has gone to Tournehault for five or six days, to see the effects of the storm there, which are reported to be wonderful. [*Eight pages and a half; partly in cipher, deciphered. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 375.]

June 8. Orleans. 375. The Marquis of Northampton to Sir John Masone. Thanks him for his letters of the 4th and 6th inst., and proposes that instead of Masone going to Nantes, they shall meet at his last loading between this and Nantes, called Engrand, where he intends to be on Sunday or Monday night at farthest, considering that coming down the water they shall be in more quiet and have better time for conference. Refers to the discretion of Masone his reply to the Constable's wish for Marshal St. André's tarrying, but he should be reminded of the mutual understanding that there was to be no

1551.

delays in the reciprocal departure of the Ambassadors. Sends list of those who compose the embassy with the number of their servants, as follows :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Marquis of Northampton, | with | 62 | servants. |
| The Bishop of Ely | ,, | 21 | ,, |
| Sir Philip Hoby | ,, | 30 | ,, |
| Sir William Pickering | ,, | 30 | ,, |
| Sir Thomas Smith | ,, | 7 | ,, |
| Dr. Oliver | ,, | 4 | ,, |
| William Thomas, Secretary | ,, | 2 | ,, |
| The Earl of Worcester | ,, | 8 | ,, |
| The Earl of Rutland | ,, | 9 | ,, |
| The Earl of Ormond | ,, | 3 | ,, |
| Lord Fitzwalter | ,, | 4 | ,, |
| Lord Lisle | ,, | 8 | ,, |
| Lord Abergavenny | ,, | 7 | ,, |
| Lord Braye | ,, | 3 | ,, |
| Lord Rivers | ,, | 4 | ,, |
| Mr. Throgmorton | ,, | 4 | ,, |
| Mr. Sydney | ,, | 4 | ,, |
| Sir William Cobham | ,, | 2 | ,, |
| Sir Joseph Cutts | ,, | 2 | ,, |
| Sir John Perrott | ,, | 4 | ,, |
| Sir Anthony Guidotti | ,, | 3 | ,, |
| Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter King of Arms | ,, | 4 | ,, |
| Mr. Fitzwilliams | ,, | 3 | ,, |
| Mr. Cary | ,, | 4 | ,, |
| Mr. Knolles | ,, | 1 | ,, |
| Mr. Edmund Vernay | ,, | 2 | ,, |
| Mr. Francis Vernay | ,, | 2 | ,, |
| Mr. Young | ,, | 4 | ,, |
| Mr. Nicholas Alexander | ,, | 2 | ,, |
| Chester Herald at Arms, [William Flower] | ,, | 2 | ,, |
| Rouge Dragon poursuivant [Martin Maroffe] | ,, | 1 | ,, |
| Lucas Fringer | ,, | 1 | ,, |

[*Two pages and a half. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

June 9. Augsburg. 376. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. Where little matter is to write of, and plenty of good will able to pick such a somewhat out of nothing, he must acknowledge Love's labour, and give him and Cecil hearty thanks for both their pains, blaming yet Love, as he may and dare, for changing the latter's style. Did like much better Cecil's needful admonitions, than he can brook undeserved praises; sorry that the sour Chancellor is not where he might continue his office. But he is now angry with them both; with Cecil, for giving Morysine occasion, by not chiding of him, to think that while he was in office more came from his crabbed and froward nature than from Cecil's mild and friendly advices. "And he is angry with me that I wish him where he might be a Momus to Morysine's doings; for so might I at the last do my best to content whom I cannot please."

1551.

Shall he think his doings well taken, when they that see him go barefoot will stick with him for a little leather? Does not see what slander it is to his Majesty to bestow a licence of leather upon his own service, upon one that doth not ask it but so that he may otherwise be able to do that he cannot leave undone. No; he does think it a more slander that lousy beggary should thus hang upon his Majesty's Ambassador, and none to put her off, none to drive her out of sight for a season. She for lack of leather, treadeth upon tenderer places than upon his bare heels. He bears all, and would do, but that shame is got up upon his burden, and maketh his pack too heavy. He can better lack leather, whatsoever his necessities are or shall be, than he can allow slander for a good excuse. He would say they did him hurt that set him upon so endless a suit, but that they meant him good and are sorry he cannot come by it. To what purpose so many thanks for his diligent advertisements, and not to allow him any leather to lay them up in? Thanks come in good array, when they come half in words and half in deeds. If there were not covenants of duty that lace him straiter than leather is able, he would give up his lease of waiting where he does, and not become farmer to so many sorrows for ten times so many dickers. His friends would have him sue for 4,000 French crowns in prest. He would rather pay those he owes than fall to borrowing of more, and means to know what he may speed in, ere he ventures any new way, the old being so hard to digest. Beggary may be better borne than can despair of help. Prays Cecil to help that he may have his diets paid in French crowns after a reasonable value; or if he cannot, changes the suit, and prays him let it alone. Hopes shortly to come home, and then he is sure lands sold will salve harms past; and mice that eat in corners may be sufficed with a few scraps. His wife would fain bestow her ladyship upon some lusty squire's wife, thinking it were as good reason she should be a lady and her husband a squire, as Morysine a Knight and his wife no lady. They say the Emperor will have the inquisition to be in his Court, and that order was yesterday taken that men should order themselves after the *Interim*, and none so hardy. The Court is not now great, and either they that be in it need to be overlooked or no. If they need it not, then have they a wrong to be suspected; and if they be entered, and have after the sour of the one tasted the sweet of the other, commandment will serve but as it can. "My wife hath her commended most heartily to you and to my lady, your bed-fellow, that should or would write, you said, but hitherto *ne gry*. I pray you let her send me word my leather is granted, and then Greek, English, or Latin, so they come leathered, will come, I can tell you, and so can you tell her, very grateful." [*Three pages.*] *Annexed,*

376. 1. *List of "men in a readiness to defend the sea coasts against the Turk's navy." The names of officers with number of men under their command, and where stationed; the whole force amounting to "Soldati,* 10,500; *Lanci,* 1,300."

June 9. Augsburg. 377. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Their letters of the 24th May to Dr. Wotton and him arrived on the 6th inst. Wotton as yet is neither come, nor any man or letter sent before him.

1551.

Being uncertain when he will come, but supposing something might be required to be done in his absence, has opened the letter directed to both of them, but finds he can do nothing till Wotton's arrival. His knowledge of its contents, however, will enable him the better to act when talked to regarding the amity between France and England. Instances various reasonings which he has already made use of in reference to this amity, the exchange of the orders and intended marriage. Alludes to their jealousy. "Certainly, if they measure our love by their own, it will be hard for me to put into their heads that our good will needeth no reparations, when theirs being utterly decayed may better pray an allowance in a corner, than challenge it where the auditor sitteth in open court." Letters from Italy of 29th ult. that the Bishop's 500 horse and 8,000 foot were to join on the 6th inst. with 6,000 foot and 1,000 horse, that Ferrante Gonzaga, or his deputy the Marquis Marignano, brings against Parma. It is thought they have already gone about to destroy the corn: if so, some shall be heard of shortly, that might have fought less for corn, seeing they shall need no more bread. The Baron of Sezen and Count of Nuce [Nuys], the one an Almaine, the other an Italian, are here, ordered by the Emperor to take up 6,000 Almaines, some think to be sent to Parma, others to go to Spires with the Emperor, and so to Flanders, thereafter to France, where other troops now in preparation can join them. The French in Mirandola makes frequent predatious sallies into the ports of Bologna. The Duke of Ferrara fortifies Reggio, and has 4,000 men in arms. The Duke of Florence has also many soldiers. The Swiss held a diet, supposed to have been convened by France. It is reported that at Genoa has been discovered a foul practice by some of the inhabitants to spoil Prince Doria of his galleys, take the town by treason, and give them both to the Prince of Spain at his coming thither. One P. Lazagna is said to be already beheaded. Bernardo Spinola, P. Spinola, and Scipione Flesco are in prison and likely to suffer, because Bernabo Adorni, by force of torture, has disclosed all. Comments thereon as to presumed complicity of the Emperor and probable effect upon Doria's conduct if the details come to his knowledge. For a good while the Spaniards have used much evil talk against Doria, for spending so much time and doing so little harm to Dragut Rey, even charging him with intent, by his long tarrying abroad, to deceive the Prince of his return, leaving too little time for him safely to enter into the seas. If Doria be as testy as he has been, and can as well upon great causes leave the Emperor as he can upon light occasions forsake the French King, revolting at this present from whence he fled, he might easily annoy whom he has well served, and largely make France amends for all faults. M. Brissac, lieutenant in Piedmont for the French King, wrote that some of the imprisoned in Genoa have confessed that they meant to kill Doria. If these news be well conveyed to him Doria perhaps may seek to serve a new master. Speculations as to the consequences of Spain being invaded by the Turk and French King simultaneously by sea and land. The fleet of the former has been seen not far from Candia. The Prince only left Trent yesterday, the Cardinal thereof having made him great cheer, and so caused him to lose a day or two there more than he thought; wherefore it

1551.

is doubtful, whether under the most favourable circumstances, by making no more haste than he has done, he shall have time to get out of the Turk's way. The Assembly at Trent seems rather a privy conspiracy of a few in a corner, than anything like a General Council. There whisper together a few Bishops with a few Spanish friars, devising how they, when time cometh, may [lie] a good and blush but a little. It is said in this Court that a Scot made offer to their Lordships to poison the young Scottish Queen, and that they forthwith sent the French King word thereof; whereupon the man is committed to prison, and the young lady is out of danger. Commends them for this their noble fact, as teaching the King in these his young years to abhor foul practices. On Saturday last the Emperor returned here, very well able to abide riding, and will, as some say, shortly go to Flanders, though others hold no farther than Spires. Secretary Gerardo hath been sent for from Brussels, some think to go on a third message to the Turk, from whom the Emperor had a letter on Sunday. This he has only heard, and cannot speak with certainty, still less know its contents. It is reported that Count Landi, one of the three who killed Piero Luice, upon warning given him by Ferrante Gonzaga, has killed 300 or 400 Italians that were going to Parma by the mountains of Genoa, and taken their captain, who with torment has confessed as much as he can. His confessions have come to Mons. D'Arras. Letters state that Magdeburg has recently given a lusty overthrow to Duke Maurice, whose soldiers taking to scaling, were many of them slain when they had nearly got up, by those within letting fall large pieces of timber upon them. The Duke has sent a *plat* of Magdeburg to the Emperor, with a letter declaring that unless he has more men and money, he shall lose men and spend money with small damage or fear to the town. This talk of money may perhaps cause their Lordships to think that he must also put *his* soldiers away, if some help be not granted to him the sooner. To their goodness and wisdom need's talk may suffice, and so he may hold his peace, only beseeching them, till they may think some better thing not evil bestowed upon him, that he may now have his diets in French crowns at some convenient rate. [*Six pages.*]

June 10. 378. The Council to Peter Vannes. Commend him for his diligence. In his learning his Majesty excels, and in other feats of manhood and arms, as in shooting, riding, running all manner of ways with his horse and armour, his Majesty daily shows himself to the world the towardest Prince that ever England had to be her King. The estate of the realm is in good ease and quiet. The Commissioners on the frontiers of Scotland have concluded a peace with the Scots. Ireland grows towards good policy: at this present divers goodly havens are possessed quietly and fortified for the King's Majesty. The new deputy, Sir James Crofts, is in the remote parts, beginning to set justice and law in good hand where they were unknown. The base money has been called down, and commercial exchange reformed. Divers Englishmen are travelling in Italy, some for learning, some otherwise; amongst these is one Dudgeon, a prebendary of Wells, at study either in Padua or some other university, who also has become a doctor in divinity there. Desire to ascertain the truth thereof, as they know that whoever

1551.

takes such degree in that country maketh his oath to the Bishop of Rome. Direct him to make secret inquisition as to this, so that the person may not be aware, and to inform them in his next letter, Approve of his accompanying the other Ambassadors to public assemblies. [*Three pages. Draft. By Vannes' letter of 13th July, it appears to have been dispatched on the 16th June.*]

June 11. Venice. 379. Peter Vannes to the Council. The preparations for kindling of war between the Emperor and the French King daily continues, and the assembly on both sides increases more and more, although as yet they be not come into plain field and to hand-strokes. The Bishop of Rome is the cause thereof, being so stirred partly by the Emperor and partly by his own lust, having a desire to edify the Church of God upon his own blood and kinsmen. Duke Octavio has in Parma 5,500 men, and Pietro Strozzi has at Mirandola about 4,000, all well chosen, and goes about between him and Duke Octavio to increase it unto the number of 10,000, if need be, for the defence of Parma. The Bishop of Rome full godly makes his army at Bologna. His vacillating conduct. Aurelio Fregoso, a captain of the French King, recruiting men for Duke Octavio, being taken prisoner by the Papists, and by the Bishop of Rome's commandment brought to Ravenna; Mons. de Thermes, Cardinal Tournon, and the Cardinal of Ferrara interceded for his liberation, but were denied with many high words. It is said that Fregoso has escaped out of the said Bishop's hands, sore against his will. The Prince of Spain is shortly expected in Italy, and as men say comes armed. The incredible rumour of a practice against Andrew Doria still prevails. Letters to the Seigniory from Constantinople of the 6th ult. mention that the Turk's fleet will sail about the 21st curt.; in each of the galleys, beside rowers, are 80 soldiers. The Venetian Ambassador lately sent to the Turk had been very well received, with strongest assurances of friendship; nevertheless the Venetians prepare some additional galleys—seven in Dalmatia and three here, and have resolved to have 20 more in readiness. For these they have appointed 20 captains, among whom is Cavalier Bernardo. Letters from Rome of the 6th state that on the same day M. de Thermes left that city for Parma, having the Bishop of Rome's safe conduct, and on his departing openly said that if the Bishop should take the dukedom of Castro from Duke Horatio, the French King would take away his jurisdiction in Avignon; and if he should deprive the Cardinal Farnese and other friends of their revenues, perhaps his Majesty would forsake obedience to the Church of Rome, and govern his Church of France by some other ways as should be thought convenient. This, however, is not thought to be very probable. Advices from Bologna of the 8th inst. inclosed, show that the Bishop of Rome's army assembled there on the 10th to begin its march towards Parma with 13 pieces of artillery and 1,000 pioneers. The Duke of Florence had sent to the Pope's army a large supply of powder and shot. Large quantities of grain and provisions have been taken into Parma. [*Four pages.*] *Annexed,*

379 1. *Letter from Rome and advices from Bologna referred to.* [*Italian. Five pages.*]

1551.

June 11. Chateaubriand. 380. Sir John Masone to the Council. Marshal St. André left this day, with a very great train, amounting to between 400 and 500 horses; the whole of these, however, he does not intend to cross the seas, but the substance of them he will leave about Bologna till his return. They who accompany him to England are many and of right good sort. Incloses a schedule of the chief of them (*missing, but the names supplied below from the copy in Masone's Letter-Book*), who are men of very great livings and of no mean estimation in this Court. He "carrieth with him divers kinds of instruments, and men skilful in the handling of them; he hath also with him the best musicians that appertain unto this King." The Marquis of Northampton's journey has been "slowed" by the King's appointment somewhat longer than his Lordship would have wished; either on account of some ceremony in preparation for his reception, or because Marshal St. André could not be got ready sooner. Touching Parma, matters, instead of mending, seem to grow from ill to worse. When Sig. Ascanio was in France the King seemed to accept his proposals that Parma should return again to the see of Rome, and that as recompence Duke Octavio should have the duchy of Camayne [Camerino] and 10,000 crowns *per ann.* in lands pertaining to the Church as they call it, and be captain-general of the said Church. To this, it is said, Duke Octavio is now not inclined, and therefore that the Bishop of Rome has levied between 7,000 and 8,000 foot wherewith to waste the country about Parma. On hearing this the French King intended to send troops from Piedmont to Mirandola, with other forces to be levied there, for the purpose of resisting the Bishop's enterprise; but these men are stayed by the way in the straits, and driven back with some abatement of their company. Upon these tidings the King has despatched Monluc to Rome with instructions to his Ambassadors there, the Cardinals of Ferrara and Tournon, and Mons. de Thermes, to require the Bishop to desist from his attempts; and, in the event of his refusal, to declare war against him and his allies, and thereafter to retire,—the Cardinal of Ferrara to Ferrara, the Cardinal of Tournon to Venice, and M. de Thermes to Venice. Under the pretext of fortifying Sienna, the Emperor has sent thither 130,000 crowns, of which it is said here that 50,000 go to the said Bishop. M. de Chastillon is to receive the Marquis of Northampton at Nantes and conduct him to Chateaubriand; thereafter he will proceed to Picardy as General during the absence of M. de Vendôme, who is at present with his father-in law in Berne The blind Scot that nameth himself Bishop of Armachan is departed with his despatch to Ireland: "Would to God my Lord-deputy might by some mean give him some honest welcome into the country!" To-morrow leaves to meet the Marquis of Northampton in his way to Nantes.

P.S. Nantes, 17th June. Has met the Marquis here. News have arrived that the Bishop of Rome's army is in the field and marching towards the wasting of Parma. The trains of the Prince of Spain and the King of Bohemia have safe conduct to pass through France to Spain. [*Three pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

1551.

"The names of the French gentlemen" inclosed in the preceding letter:—

"Mons. de Gye.
Le Comte de la Rochefoucault et son frère.
Mons. d'Acon.
„ de Jarnacq.
„ de Vieilleville.
„ de Beaudolphin.
„ d'Alegre.
Le Comte de Montgomery
„ de Creance.
Mons. de Clerevaulx.
M. de la Rone.
M. de Stevailles.
M. de Seneterre.
M. de la Salle.
L'Evesque de Perigeux, son frère.
Mons. de Morveiller.
Bourdin, Sécrétaire du Roy."

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book, without the postscript. [*Three pages.*]

June 16. 381. The Council to the Marquis of Northampton. Had received his letter of the 6th. On Sunday last the French Ambassador notified to his Majesty his election into the Order of St. Michael, and yesterday requested audience again that he might receive an official acceptation thereof in order to certify the King his master of the same; wherein, as they can conjecture, he is a very precise and circumspect man, intending to write even the same words that he should receive. Desire him to explain to the French King the high gratification of their master, which was perhaps not so apparent to the Ambassador. "The King's Majesty's young nature being of such modesty that in his most gladness hath not much outward show thereof, and besides that his Majesty's French speech being not natural to him, cannot so abundantly express the joy of his heart as if he should have answered in his natural speech as the French King did in his." Are informed that the English Commissioners and the Scots have agreed upon a treaty, the particulars of which in writing they expect to receive by Sir Thomas Chaloner in four days, and request him to notify this to the French King. [*Three pages. Draft.*]

June 16. Nantes. 382. The Marquis of Northampton to the Council. When he reached Blois, Mandosse invited him to visit the King's children, then in the castle. Next morning, horses being sent for him and his company, they rode to the castle, where they were received by the Governor with great ceremony, and being brought to the Dauphin's presence, were embraced of him, the Duke of Orleans, and the two young ladies, their sisters, as amiably as could be imagined. On Saturday night he lodged at Saumur, and after supper was visited by Marshal St. André, who told him that he intended to be at Boulogne about the end of the month, whence he would proceed by sea direct to London, minding to return by land to Dover and

1551.

thence to Calais. The Marshal again called next morning before starting: he takes with him a train of 700 horse at the least. The same day a "fond part happened in Saumur. A lewd priest had been with his pix to minister after their manner to some sick person;" and passing by the lodgings of the Marquis, the most of whose company were in the streets, and "seeing that none of them would stoop to his idol, he fell in such a rage as were too long to rehearse." This had been evil taken by the authorities, who committed the priest to ward, and sent to apologise for "the priest's lewdness, whom they would see punished as his folly deserved." He thanked them, and interceded for the priest, desiring no man's hurt, the rather that the fault had been found by themselves, no complaint having been made on the part of the English. He arrived here yesterday, and was welcomed with a solemn peal of gunshot out of the castle. On his landing the President, Provost, and chief men of the town met him and welcomed him with an oration. Was attended to his lodging by the lieutenant of the castle with the guard, and immediately thereafter M. de Chastillon also arrived, and, booted and spurred, visited him with many congratulations, telling him that the King would be glad to see him at Chateaubriand next Friday. Believes that next Sunday the King determines to receive the Order. Requests that if Sir William Pickering's credentials and instructions have not been despatched, they may be forwarded in time; and that they will send back Francis the bearer immediately, as he is so necessary a man for divers good services that few of his sort can handle so well as he. [*Four pages and a half. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

June 20. Rome. 383. Intelligence from Rome. On Sunday night Matthew della Porte, sent by his Holiness to Parma with a brief of peace, returned with the same unperused. This highly enraged his Holiness, who considered himself excessively insulted, because on Monday previous, the 8th inst., Duke Octavio had written to him from Reggio, being there with the Duke of Ferrara and Cardinal de Medicis, of his inclination to return to obedience, giving up Parma in exchange for Camerino, and submitting almost to his Holiness' pleasure. The refusal of the Duke to receive the brief is by many attributed to Don Diego having early intelligence of its publication and sending to Don Ferrante, who by the time it arrived in Parma had so employed his troops there as to make the Duke wish no more such communications. Sig. Astor Baglione was arrested on Sunday, and next day taken to a castle of Julio Duffalino; and on the previous night the officers went to the house of the Count Pittigliano, but did not find him there. Last Monday there was a consistory. His Holiness made vacant the legation of Viterbo, which was St. Angelo's and gave it to Carpi, who left on the following Monday to take possession, and on the same day Sig. Rodolpho Baglione was sent with 3,000 foot and 300 horse to take Castro, and being restored in all that Pope Paul had taken from him, on Thursday left Rome for the said enterprise. On Wednesday there was a congregation of Cardinals, at which his Holiness was present, where it was resolved that Sig. Juliano Cesarini, Sig. Alessandro Colonna, and Sig. Giovan. Anto, di Gravina should raise infantry and horse for de-

1551.

fence of the city, as well as to patrol the coast, if necessary, in regard of the Turk's fleet; and to raise money for this and other matters besides the sums payable to all the officers, to levy a fresh house-tax on the city, payable by landlord and tenant, at the rate of a *giulio per scudo* on the rental; and the same day it seems his Holiness sent his master of the household to Cardinal Farnese, wishing him to give up the whole armoury, which it is said will supply more than 800 men. On Thursday there was another congregation, where it was resolved to send a brief to the two Cardinals Farnese exhorting them to return to Rome. The same day his Holiness gave permission to the Cardinals of Tournon and Ferrara to leave Rome, but conditionally that neither the one nor the other should go beyond Ferrara and Venice under pain of privation of the hat. There is a probability of peace between Duke Octavio and his Holiness. It is said there is to be a creation of Cardinals for the purpose of raising money. [*Italian. Two pages.*]

June 21. Venice. 384. Peter Vannes to the Council. Letters from Rome of the 14th curt. mention that the Duke of Ferrara had been mediating between the Bishop of Rome and Duke Octavio at the instance of the former, and that the Duke had agreed to restore Parma on condition of receiving the estate of Camerino, with 8,000 crowns *per annum*, and the life-possession of Civitas Nova [Città Nuova]. The Bishop was therewith well pleased; caused it to be propounded in the consistory, and despatched a brief to the Duke. Cardinals Tournon and Farnese refused to be present at the consistory, and M. Monluc said that the Bishop of Rome and others going about this kind of peace did as they that reckon beside their host. On the other hand the Emperor had offered to the Bishop, that in case Parma were restored to him, he would be content to deliver into his hands such part of the country as at present he occupies. The news from Lombardy are that Don Fernando has entered the country of Parma, devastating the smaller towns and destroying the crops. In like manner Pietro Strozzi had left Mirandola and entered the territory of Bologna, spoiling the country and taking several towns and castles belonging to the Bishop of Rome, the custody of some of these castles being committed to Sig. Cornelio Bentivoglio. Wherefore the Bishop's army was fain to return from the attempt on Parma, thinking it more expedient to defend their own than to offend others. It is said that at Mirandola much preparation was being made of ladders, both of wood and of cord, and various kinds of vessels to serve upon the Po, for what intent not known. The Emperor sends into Italy 8,000 Almains and 1,000 horsemen. Letters from the Duke of Ferrara to his Ambassador here of the 25th inst. mention that on its march to join Don Fernando the Bishop of Rome's army had encountered three companies of Duke Octavio's infantry, in number 5,000 or 6,000, with some horse, going to Mirandola, and being of larger force had defeated them with much slaughter on both sides. The Duke's horse saved themselves towards Mirandola, and the chief captains of the Bishop, sorely wounded, were conveyed to Modena for recovery. On the same afternoon went towards a great bridge called Lenza, whither Don Fernando had sent to meet them 200 light horse and 100 hagbuts mounted. Many think and wish,

1551.

for the pulling down of the Bishop of Rome's ungodly proceedings, that the French King should shortly strengthen his army here. The Venetians and other princes of Italy preserve neutrality towards the different parties, each looking to the conservation of his own estates. No further intelligence of the Turk's army. [*Two pages.*]
*Annexed,*

384. I. *The information detailed in the preceding letter.* [*Italian. Two pages and a half.*]

June 22. Bologna. 385. Intelligence from Bologna. The enemy's cavalry daily scours the country, making great booty of the cattle, besides feeding their horses with the crops in the ear, and so alarming every one, that the terrified husbandmen, instead of reaping and thrashing the grain, take refuge in the city, with their families, chattels, and cattle, and there is only wheat and meat sufficient for 15 days. If matters go on so, they who wish to live will require to reap the corn themselves with arms in their hands; and if they delay too long, what the enemy threaten, that they will burn the whole harvest, is likely to come to pass; and it must happen if they take Crevacuore, round which are encamped 2,000 of the enemy's infantry and 500 *Celate*, with many pieces of artillery, that maintain a constant fire on two very strong towers of the castle; these are gallantly defended by 800 infantry, but who are in great want of provisions, there being only enough for three days. And what is no good sign, 100 *Celate* ordered hither by Don Ferrante at the request of Sig. Giovanni Battista in defence of these places, would have wished to come within the city last night, fearing some great attack by the enemy. Three days ago our cavalry rescued M. Annibale Albergato, who had been captured by the enemy's cavalry; besides him there are four of them prisoners in Bologna, and other three were brought in yesterday, who were deprived of their arms and horses and allowed to go free. But this is a poor set-off for the numerous cattle they have captured, and of which our horsemen have recovered very few.

P.S. Crevacuore is taken, and the enemy have already arrived at San Giovanni. [*Italian. Two pages.*]

June 23. Augsburg. 386. Dr. Wotton to the Council. Arrived here on the 19th inst., having been longer on the way, partly by reason of the great heat, and partly for the words which the Queen Regent and the President de Saint Maurice showed him at Brussels. For, being persuaded that the Emperor would leave Augsburg on the 2d, and that he would be unable in time to meet his Majesty there; and knowing that the Emperor's fashion of old was to give no audiences while travelling, but only when he rests anywhere by the way, had thought none could be had till he came to Worms, where the Queen and President said he would remain some time. As it would take eight or nine days for the Court to come from Augsburg to Worms, no great haste was necessary; but on arriving at that place, and finding no likelihood of the Emperor's coming, although he had met divers of the Court, and amongst others the Chapel, going down, he proceeded hither, and on the morrow after his arrival notified the same to Mons. D'Arras, requesting audience. One had been appointed for

1551.

last evening, but postponed until this afternoon by reason of the Emperor having received letters which required attention. As the ordinary post leaves in the afternoon, he shall be unable to write further, but will as soon as he conveniently may after he has done with the Emperor. [*One page and a half.*]

June 23. Chateaubriand. 387. The Marquis of Northampton and the other Ambassadors to the Council. Mentioning their arrival at Chateaubriand about 4 p.m. last Friday, and the occurrences of that evening and three following days, including the ceremonial of investiture, the entertainments, and coursing. Also the conferences respecting the proposed marriage of King Edward with the Queen of Scots—declined in consequence of her being affianced to the Dauphin—and then with the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of King Henry II. [*Sixteen pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book. [*Ten pages. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 385.]

Portion of a more modern copy of the preceding. [*Two pages.*]

June 24. Chateaubriand. 388. Sir Philip Hoby to Cecil. In reference to some private affairs, which he requests Cecil will urge on and send the necessary legal document for Masone's seal and signature. Their proceedings with the French stand in good terms, and he hopes are like to proceed to better. Requests to be informed of any intelligence received from the Emperor's Court, as such may be of use to the Ambassadors in their treating of the weighty matters whereon they were engaged. [*One page.*]

June 26. Chateaubriand. 389. The Marquis of Northampton and the other Ambassadors to the Council. On Wednesday last, after dinner, they had another conference with the French Commissioners respecting the amount of dowry to be settled on the Princess Elizabeth in the event of her marriage with his Majesty, the particulars of which are minutely detailed. After long discussion they reduced their original demand of 1,500,000 crowns to 800,000; and the French raised their offer of 100,000 to 200,000 crowns. Desire to have farther instructions, and that they may be sent speedily by the bearer, William Thomas, as the King leaves for Nantes on Monday next, minding to tarry on the way, and there not above eight or ten days, intending to conduct the Queen where she shall be brought to bed. Such removings greatly add to their charges, and they have already troubled the country so much with the furniture of their numerous horses, that if they have to wait till the King's removing from Nantes, they believe it shall not be possible for them to be supplied, the train of the Court being so great as it is. "Garter's reward was a chain weighing 200 crowns and somewhat more, and the gown which the King wore that morning, which was of damask, set with agletts esteemed between 20 and 30 pounds." Have received the reply of the French Commissioners in writing, and send it herewith. [*Six pages.*]

Annexed to this letter is the reply referred to. [*French. Two pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

1551.
Eod. die. Copy of the preceding, without the reply, in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. [*Five pages.*]

The reply entered separately thereafter. [*Two pages.*]

Extracts from the preceding letters of the 23d and 26th June [*Three pages.*]

June 26. Chateaubriand. 390. The Marquis of Northampton to the Earl of Warwick. Their proceedings stay only upon the sum of the dote, wherein they have gone as far as their instructions lead. Requests speedy and complete instructions. The bearer will communicate fully his private opinions to him. [*One page and a half.*]

June 27. Venice. 391. Peter Vannes to the Council. After Don Fernando Gonzaga had joined the Bishop of Rome's army, he marched towards Parma for the impeachment of the harvest there, and partly upon a mistaken trust of some rebellion in that city. Meanwhile Pietro Strozzi, with 5,000 foot and 600 horse, daily hurts and damnifies with spoiling and wasting the territory of Bologna and other possessions of the Bishop of Rome. Wherefore Don Fernando had intended to go towards him, but changed his mind, returning to Parma and pursuing the like course of devastation. M. Brissac, the French King's lieutenant of Piedmont, has written to Don Octavio to be of good cheer, as he has ready to aid him 4,000 foot and 800 horse, and that 15,000 Swiss shall shortly follow; the French King being resolved to leave nothing undone that may stand for the defence of the Farnese family, whom the Bishop of Rome is wholly bent to destroy, levying for that purpose both men and money. The Duke of Florence has lent the said Bishop 100,000 crowns, having his assurance upon the traffic of the alums in Italy, which remains in the Bishop's hands; and the Bishop is about to make 16 or 17 new Cardinals, all to the intent he may make money that way. With great difficulty he permitted Cardinals Tournon and Ferrara to leave Rome, upon condition and pain of deprivation that the latter should remain at Ferrara and the former here. He has also written briefs commanding under pains Cardinal Farnese and his brethren to return to Rome, and is offended with the Duke of Urbino for entertaining the said Cardinal, notwithstanding the Farneses are his own brothers-in-law. These proceedings are greatly misliked by the Seigniory and other princes of Italy. They write from the Imperial Court that the French Ambassador there, having inquired of the Emperor why he made war against Duke Octavio, received for answer, to assist the right of the Bishop of Rome, whom he would serve and obey to the most of his power. The Ambassador rejoined, that his master would not fail to do the like for his friends. The French here say that their King has been more slack in making of necessary provisions, trusting that motions of peace, as the Bishop of Rome had promised, had been at a point. Of the Turk's fleet since it sailed from Constantinople no certain news have been heard, whereat they much marvel here. Many think they will land on some part of the realm of Naples. It is said the Prince of Spain will go to Spain, and the King of Bohemia remain in Italy, who being so great a personage is nothing allowed in the secret hearts of great men of this country. [*Two pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

1551.
June 30. Augsburg. 392. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Because Wotton writes at large what answer the Emperor makes to the requests moved for, and has no leisure as yet to learn the news of the Court, Morysine is again driven to do as well as he can, because the one that can do better is, by greater affairs, otherwise occupied. Letters from Italy confirm the skirmish for the passage, and most of them agree that the slain on both sides are much fewer than were reported at first to have been on the one. Matters of Parma had been nearly agreed upon between the Bishop and Octavio, but Ferrante Gonzaga, enemy to this atonement, while they were on the point of settlement, fell to the spoiling of certain villages; whereupon Octavio tore the writing in pieces, and will hearken to no more accord. So solicitous for peace is the Duke of Ferrara, that he left not to offer to Octavio his son in hostage and his fortresses in pledge, that the Bishop, or he for the Bishop, would see performed whatsoever was promised; but Octavio, now past trusting the Bishop, means to trust himself, and such as he hopes will not deceive him. Ferrante has done no more harm about Parma than Strozzi and Octavio have done about Bologna. Ferrante is battering Colorno and Peu, two castles now in the hands of Octavio. Strozzi has sacked Crevacuore, not far from Bologna, and has taken Castel St. Agatha, in which he has left a garrison. Horatio has taken Castel St. Giovanni, and left in it as guardian Sig. Cornelio Bentivoglio. Camillo Orsino was opposed to Baptista di Monte leaving Bologna without a garrison of 2,000 men; but the Bishop's nephew, furious and headlong, not much unlike his uncle, uses haste and heats for his councillors, and by leaving Bologna thus unprovided, has put it in great hazard, if Bentivoglio has any friends alive that dare help him home. It were not amiss that Julius III. did render by force to this man's family what Julius II. took from them by violence. Speculates on certain possibilities of those wars. The French say there are men in readiness among the Swiss who but tarry the sound of the drum. The Duke of Florence has sent Sig. Atto da Monte Aguto with 2,000 foot to the Bishop, and Sig. Rodolpho Baglione is coming from the same Duke against Octavio with a good number of horse. The Emperor has sent to Italy Baron Zesnicke with 4,000 landsknechts and 600 heavy armed horse. Gentlemen of his chamber report that the French Ambassador has been of late with the Emperor, who used very quick language to him, saying, "Mons., in France and in Almaine, I am dead once in a fortnight, or once in three weeks. True it is, I am oft sick, and could many times, in my pains, be content it were God's will to take me from this painful life. But when my pains do cease, and I hear that in France it hath been noised I was dead, or could not live, I pluck a good heart to me again, and think I find no physic that doth me more good than this my mind and desire to disappoint others that so fain would have me gone. Mons. Ambassador, I am, as you see, alive; and see that you tell your master, if he will not let me alone, I am like enough to live to put him to farther trouble than ever I did his father." The Ambassador told Wotton and him a piece of the tale; but, taking them for his friends, bestowed only the sweet upon them, keeping the sour for himself. Wotton says D'Arras told him a good

1551.

piece of the tale, all but the threats; notwithstanding divers of the chamber tell the tale out as has been written. Subsequent to this interview with the Emperor, the Ambassador forthwith despatched his cousin Mons. de Formes to his master. Speculates on the results of the double dealings of "the Bishop that trotteth up and down from French to Imperials, from Imperials to French, who hath gain for his God and loss for his greatest evil." The Turk's navy seems to him to have the Jews' Messias for their lodesman, so is it still a-coming and never cometh. One of the best proofs that it is abroad is that on the 1st inst. the Venetians sent out their General to see their sea towns safe, as well from Christians as from Turks, and who will not return till foreign galleys be where they may do the Venetians no harm. It may serve as a likelihood of his coming that the Bishop of Rome gathers money to provide against his navy at all his sea towns, Terracina, Ostia, Civita Vecchia, and Spiaggia. The Bishop disburses 10,000 crowns, his Cardinals among them 5,000. the clergy, his officers, and the people of Rome 50,000. The scholars have been sent away from Pavia until the wars be at an end. There are news from Hungary that Ambassadors have come to Sig. Castaldo, saying that Fra Georgio and the rest of the realm, unless it be the Queen, Count Petrovitz, with a few others, would be glad that Ferdinando had the Vaivode's part, and so the whole realm of Hungary, so that he did provide some honourable recompence for the son and heir of the Vaivode. Supposed that the best is written to the Court and bettered in the telling, to give stomach to the Imperials, and abuse such as could better bear the contrary news. "Here is within these two days much noise of seven millions of gold come, if God will, from Peru into Spain. Two millions are for the Emperor's part, the other five millions are to be parted among a great sort of venturers such as could, what chance soever had happened, have lost no more than others do gain that bide no adventure at all. This massy treasure hath been too long a-coming, to come now so quickly. Princes are not wont to trust the seas so long with so much gold; much less merchants are to be entreated to leave such sums these many months out of their hands, not only without any usury, but with a continual hazard of the principal." If the gold were come, men think the Prince would make more haste homeward. He is still in Italy, and it is not known where or when he will embark. Hears that Melancthon has drawn up a confession for the churches in Germany; that Brentius and other learned men do the same; the whole to be afterwards gathered and confirmed by consent of the learned men in Germany. This is to be exhibited to the Council, if any, protesting thereby to the world present and to the time to come their faith which they profess toward God. If the Bishop will needs have his partial and private assembly to be taken for a General Council, then they will use such means of defence as right and law offer them against an unrighteous judge in his own cause. Trusts their Lordships will now either let both Wotton and him come home, or, if they shall alter purposes, send him his despatch and Wotton his abode. Most humbly beseeches them that he may come home if they mean (which he trusts in God they do not) to suffer the Emperor's massing Ambassador, by foul

1551.

and hateful idolatry, to provoke God's wrath upon the realm, and shall not be able to provide at the Emperor's hands that the King's Ambassador may rightly serve God abroad. "Whatsoever he saith of me, how gentle soever his answer is, I must pray your honours to remember what he writeth of me, and not what he saith to Mr. Wotton of me. I suspect his gentleness a good deal worse than I was afraid of his testiness. I am in no better favour with him than any in my case can be; neither do I desire to buy his love upon such price, as both he holdeth it, and I am certain hereafter I shall not be able to live of it. I trust your Lordships do perceive the fault was in the matter, and not in me, that I sped no better. Mr. Wotton hath a more mannerly nay than I had, but even as flat a nay as mine was, the Emperor's choler spent upon me, hath taught him to use others with more gentleness." [*Four pages and a half.*]

June 30. Augsburg. 393. Dr. Wotton to the Council. . . . . Had informed the Emperor of his Majesty's desire to be supplied with 20 lasts of powder, and other things, as contained in a schedule delivered to Mons. D'Arras. The Emperor expressed himself glad to gratify his Majesty if there were sufficient powder in the Low Countries to serve necessities at home and friends abroad, and turned Wotton over again to M. D'Arras, who prayed him for the passion of God to bear with him three or four days till the King of the Romans be gone. He then begun to speak of the friar, and of the report of the naming of England to be all Jewish, when the Emperor by signs and nods willed those of his chamber to depart so as to leave them alone. . . . . (*illegible*). The Emperor continued, "Ought it not to suffice you that ye spill your own souls, but that ye have a mind to force others to lose theirs too? My cousin, the Princess, is evil handled among you; her servants plucked from her, and she still cried upon to leave mass, to forsake her religion, in which her mother, her grandmother, and all our family have lived and died." Said to his Majesty that when he left England she was honourably entertained in her own house, with such about her as she herself best liked, and thought she must be so still, since not hearing to the contrary he was driven to think there is no change. "Yes, by St. Mary, saith he, of late they handle her evil, and therefore say you hardly to them, I will not suffer her to be evil handled by them. I will not suffer it. Is it not enough that mine aunt, her mother, was evil entreated by the King that dead is, but my cousin must be worse ordered by councillors now? I had rather she died a thousand deaths, than that she should forsake her faith and mine. The King's Majesty is too young to skill of such matters." Professing that it became him not to dispute with his Majesty, yet was forced somewhat to answer him, said he knew the King's Majesty was young in years, but yet, the Lord be praised for his gifts poured upon him, as able to give an account of his faith as is any Prince in Christendom being of thrice his years; and as for the Lady Mary, though she had a king to her father, hath a king to her brother, and is akin to the Emperor; yet in England there is but one king, and the king hath but one law to rule all his subjects by. The Lady Mary being no king, must content herself to be a subject. "A gentle law, I tell you, said he,

1551.

that is made, the King's Majesty being no" . . . . (*illegible*). Wotton appears then to have sought permission for Chamberlain to have the English service in his own house, without access of strangers. "English service in Flanders! quoth he; speak not of it. I will suffer none to use any doctrine or service in Flanders that is not allowed of the Church." . . . . Said, that "if his cousin the Lady Mary might not have her masses, he would provide for her a remedy, and in case his Ambassador were restrained from serving of God, he had already given him order if the restraint come to-day that he should to morrow depart." . . . . While he was writing the French Ambassador called and mentioned that two days since he had letters from France, and that there never was greater hope of amity between his country and England than at present. . . . Many think France will break with the Emperor. Venice arms 50 galleys, which is considered a sign that the Turk will come. The Emperor is amended very suddenly, and looketh meetly well of it. Upon Saturday last he invested his son in the Dukedom of Burgundy. Men much wonder that the Prince was not invested while the Electors were here, more that he neither tarried to do this while the King of the Romans was gone, nor brought it to pass that the King of Romans, being the next door to him, came to this solemnity. Their houses stand so that the King of the Romans at pleasure may come to the Emperor unseen. Most true it is that neither the King of the Romans, nor Maximilian, nor the Archduke came thither, and yet the Emperor came out of his chamber and did his son this honour in the chamber of presence. To-day or to-morrow the King of the Romans departs. On Friday last took leave of him; he sends his Majesty most hearty commendations with offer of perpetual amity. The King is much fallen away since he saw him last. . . . . There is great dearth in Italy, especially in Rome; many dead there for hunger. Bread in Rome is in wonderful scarcity: their corn was wont to come from Sicily, Naples, and Spain, and now in all these places restraint is made that none go abroad. Magdeburg does well. "If your Lordships shall think well the Ambassador to be restrained . . . . doubt but ye will also . . . . away, for I may happen to meet with a mess of foul play ere I get home. I think to do me pleasure he himself would witness that I am very fit for the fire that is God's angel. If your Lordships keep this there till I be past the places of peril, I will think I have great wrong if he be not in his grave when I shall be out of the fire." [*Eight pages. Imperfect draft. Mutilated, and almost illegible; the document being destroyed by the injudicious application of galls.*]

Along with the preceding, in handwriting of the early part of last century, is the following *précis* either of the original letter, now missing, or of the lost portions of the draft.

"Mr. Nicholas Wotton, Ambassador with the Emperor at Augsburg, had audience of him, and having declared his instructions unto the Emperor, his answers were:—

"1. That my Lady Mary's matter concerning mass was of importance, and therefore he said he would think of it and speak with D'Arras, of whom he should know his answer in it.

1551.

" 2. That as for the request for the King's Highness' Ambassador to have the communion secretly, &c., he knowing in his conscience that the communion, used as it is in England, is not good, but contrary to the order used by all the Church so many hundred years, he should offend God if he permitted it, and that therefore he may not and would not do it.

" 3. That as for the arrests made in the Low Countries, the Emperor made strong at it, and said he knew nothing of it. 'Marry,' quoth he, 'the French at Dieppe had staid some of my subjects' ships, whereupon the French ships were staid again in the Low Countries; and unless there were some of the English merchantmen's goods in their ships, he knew not what it should mean.' He could say no more to it at this time, but he said he would write to the Queen his sister of it, who shall certify and satisfy the English Ambassador there in this point.

" 4. That the Emperor did remit Mr. Wotton for an answer for the licence for the powder to Mons. D'Arras, whereupon he was earnest with Mons. D'Arras for it. His excuses were, that the King of England had no need at that time of it; that the Emperor had need of it, and should lack for himself, for now the Turk hath opened the war again."

June 30. [Greenwich.] 394. King Edward VI. to Sir John Masone, recalling him from his embassy in France. [*One page. Draft.*]

June 30. [Greenwich.] 395. Same to Sir William Pickering, intimating his appointment as resident Ambassador in France. [*One page. Draft.*]

June 30. [Greenwich.] 396. Instructions from King Edward VI. to Sir William Pickering, to be observed by him on entering upon his duties as Ambassador after the departure of Sir John Masone. [*Five pages. Indorsed by Cecil. Draft.*]

June 30. Greenwich. 397. Second instructions given by the King and Council to the Marquis of Northampton and his colleagues. They may accept of 600,000 crowns, but no less; shall agree to no relinquishment of his Majesty's titles, rights, or claims to anything in France or Scotland; shall decline any offensive and defensive war treaty; and shall listen to no alterations of religion in England, that "perchance may be moved by the practices of the Romans and their adherents." [*Two pages. Copy in Sir J. Masone's Letter-Book.*]

June 30. Greenwich. 398. Letter from the Council to the Marquis of Northampton and his colleagues. Have received their letter of the 23d by Sir William Cobham, and highly approve of their proceedings. The suite of the Marquis de St. André had been ordered to take shipping at Boulogne, and on the 1st or 2d of July the Marquis himself would embark at Dieppe. Send farther instructions. By letter from Morysine of the 9th inst. learn that Dr. Wotton was at Ulm and would in two days be at the Emperor's Court. In Flanders the Regent waxeth very gentle to English merchants, has granted the requests of the merchants that made the forfeiture there, and farther offers by their Ambassador in England to cause the penal laws of Flanders touching the punishment of not tolled merchandise to be qualified and made

1551.

easier. The gentleness is more than has been wont, the cause whereof may be conjectured. Hear that there is preparation of ships to the seas, and Skipperus appointed thereto; and that the frontiers of Flanders are full of men of war and upon good guard. Inclose the letters and instructions of Sir W. Pickering. [*Nine pages. Indorsed by Cecil. Draft.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. [*Three pages.*]

July 2. Greenwich. 399. The Council to the Marquis of Northampton and his colleagues. Have received their letter of the 26th June. Commend their diligence and refer to instructions sent herewith, which is conveyed by Sir William Cobham, who is now well rested. [*Two pages. Draft.*]

July 2. Greenwich. 400. Third instructions from King Edward VI. and the Council to the Marquis of Northampton and his colleagues. They shall ask 400,000 crowns, and may agree to take 200,000, with the transportation at charges of the French King, rather than break off the treaty. [*Six pages. Draft.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in the Letter-Book of Sir John Masone, who thus annotates it: "Upon these instructions the conclusion ensued." [*Two pages.*]

July 3. Brussels. 401. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. Details a conversation which he had this evening with the French Ambassador in relation to the ceremony used by the Marquis of Northampton in investing the French King with the Order of the Garter, and the treaty of marriage between King Edward and the Princess Elizabeth, god-child of his father King Henry VIII., now only seven years of age, which is concluded, and the Marquis on the eve of returning. The Emperor is not expected here for two months, although one of the Council a few days since said that he was to leave Augsburg for this place on the 10th inst. It is reported that the Turk does nothing as yet in Transylvania, and that the inhabitants of that country are treating upon articles to be wholly at the devotion of the King of the Romans. The Prince of Spain has not yet embarked, and it is now said he will take shipping at Spezzia, beside Leghorn, under the Duke of Florence, for that at Genoa they have but little mind at this time to him and his train. The States of Brabant are here assembled. The Duke of Arschot has been slain by one of his own gentlemen through folly. The Prince of Orange now marries the daughter of Count Buren. Hears that four or five ships of war have left Zealand, said to be for the conducting of the herring fleet. Still great military preparations are being made. [*Four pages. Partly in cipher, deciphered.*]

July 7. Augsburg. 402. Dr. Wotton and Sir Richard Morysine to the same. On Thursday last the Bishop of Rome sent hither in post his Treasurer, the Archbishop of Monte Politian [Pulciano]; a man, for his wit and diligence, much in his favour, and not like to come but of some great errand. Next morning he had audience of the Emperor a large hour and more, and since then has been sundry times with D'Arras; but

1551.

matters of importance are managed here so secretly, that guess as people may, little else can be learnt but the name of a comer and when he arrives. But the position of the individual, and the fact that wars require more money than a Bishop newly come to his office can have, gives them to understand that there is little left in the coffers at home, when Treasurers thus post so far abroad. Yet it is said the Bishop beseeches the Emperor not to go farther from Italy as things stand, and the Turk's army is looked for every day. It was reported that the Emperor lent the Bishop not long since 200,000 crowns, but not in such haste as he had not sureties in Rome bound for the money. If all was then delivered, and now is almost spent, the recovery of Parma will cost him more than his predecessors paid for its purchase. Some think that the Emperor. having some of the Bishop's strong fortresses in gage, will not stick to borrow for him more than in his time he will be able to repay ; and will lend him such captains and soldiers as are like enough to keep for the Emperor what they recover in the Bishop's wages. If France can but keep Parma this summer from him, there is much chance that he may lose Bologna and other towns ere Parma be gotten again. The world is a witness of the Bishop's lightness, all men knowing that he can be French ere night, be he never so much Imperial at noon. The Germans have set him out in a garment all full of eagles on the outside, and full of fleurs-de-lis in the inside. The lining being much nigher his heart than the external eagles, which have their wings so spread and so ready to the flight, that the Bishop is like enough to see them fly, if France bring him where plenty of game is. But hitherto, however pourtrayed, he keeps his garments close before, and wears in sight nothing but eagles. Don Diego, Signor Rodolpho Baglione, and Signor Ascanio Colonna have gone to Castro, to see if any of the stolen treasure is there to be recovered. Diego has with him as many Spaniards as can be spared out of Sienna and Naples. Rumours were spread on the arrival of the last courier that Castro had surrendered ; but those reports have not been confirmed and the truth questioned, the castle being very strong, and able to hold out any force a good season. If it be indeed given up, men think that Don Diego and the Spaniards having already taken so many pains, will take a few more to seek out this hidden treasure—better still hidden than found out by these spaniels. If no money is found, Diego may make it be brought to pass that some of his Spaniards may be keepers of Castro; and then who shall keep the keepers? It is to-day reported that Don Ferrante has forced Colorno to surrender after a battery of seven or eight hours, and has also taken Finale, a castle belonging to the Duke of Ferrara, between Ferrara and Modena. Men stick not to say that the French King is too slow in sending his men to Italy the other side hitherto being far too big for his to offer to cope with them. Horatio and Strozzi are fain to keep within Mirandola. If the Grisons and Swiss come not soon, the French side will lose a good piece of their stomachs, and yet hardly find whereupon to feed. If Castro be gone the King may, when he lusteth, lay upon Avignon, and make Duke Horatio lord thereof ; for though the name be less, there is a good deal of gain in the change. If the Bishop begins now to lack money, and the Emperor to huck at the lending, they think

1551.

France may come time enough. Signor Giovan Baptista di Monte has gone with his men to Bologna, to see that all be safe there; his wound, by hasty healing, is less whole than when it was first hurt. He feels pains, and is not without some peril. His soldiers are said to be commanded by one Alessandro Vitelli, a man both skilful and courageous, who has been at Mirandola once or twice to offer battle to Strozzi; but want of men, not lack of stomach, makes Strozzi a town's man. The French here say that their King has a number of Grisons on the way, who will be in Italy much sooner than the landsknechts commanded by Baron Zesnicke, who linger on the way, and have not so much as made their musters, being so kept without money that 50 of them shall not now need to go into Italy to be slain. They have been committing robberies, and some have been slain in the act, others beheaded, and others in prison ready for the axe when convicted. The people of Lansburg [Landsperg], whose villages they have been rifling, behead instead of hang them, because they are soldiers of the Emperor, thus giving honour where life may not be spared. The Duke of Florence is the busier, because Pietro Strozzi, his greatest enemy, is in the field, and is the more willing to aid the Bishop, because the French King has married the sister of the Duke of Florence that was, who died slain, without brother or daughter left behind him, he base born, and this the daughter of Laurentius Medicis gotten in lawful marriage. Merchants' letters report that 10 of the Turk's galleys encountered so violent a storm that four of them sank, and the remaining six are so shattered that they can hardly be brought where they may be repaired. But even if 10 be lost, the rest cannot be matched by any number here that are ready to go against them. One having lately asked Mons. D'Arras if they were full 150 galleys, as reported, "They are," saith he, "the devil give them evil speed! within a very little of 200." The Prince is yet scarce on the sea, or if he is, he embarks but to-day, or did yesterday. Maximilian goes with him to Spain to fetch his lady and wife to Bohemia. Whether he go or not, there is equal peril from the Turk. A report that one of the ships laden with gold from Peru is, by mishap, burnt on the way; the Imperialists say it is not one of those which conveys the Emperor's part, but one of those that the merchants' millions be in; and that the Emperor has for his part but a million of gold at this voyage. [*Four pages and a half.*]

July 9. Venice.

403. Peter Vannes to the Council. Letters to the Seigniory from Constantinople of the 6th ult., mention that the Turkish galleys, in number 112, had sailed from thence on the 23d of May. Of these, seven were appointed for the keeping of the Archipelago, and the General sailed with a sealed commission, not to be opened until he should reach certain places named to him. Since these letters the Seigniory had heard from their General at Corfu, of date 30th June, that the Turkish fleet, augmented by other smaller vessels to about 130, had visited Zante, and conducted themselves in a most friendly manner, having issued a proclamation that no one should show any hostility to the Venetians on pain of impalement. They had again sailed, but their destination is not known. By letters from Mirandola of the 2d inst., it is understood that Don Fernando, with 200

1551.

horse, had gone to reconnoitre the town and castle of Colorno, a place of some importance, within 12 miles of Parma, kept by the troops of Duke Octavio. About this town 2,000 Spaniards were encamped, who had twice tried to scale the walls, but were repulsed with the loss of 60 men. At the same time some horsemen came from Parma to Colorno, and took a captain and 10 Spaniards prisoners. Wherefore Don Fernando, seeing that such attempts were fruitless, sent thither seven pieces of ordnance, and the battering of the town, as they have since heard, commenced on the 3d inst. This continued so briskly, that those in the castle, about 130 in number, were unable to resist, and surrendered on condition of their lives being spared. The town being thus occupied by the Spaniards, all the soldiers were spoiled, and their captain, Signor Amerigo Antenori, a Florentine, formerly the King's servant at Boulogne, was put to his ransom for 10,000 crowns. The Imperialists are supposed now to have gone to besiege the castles of Fontenella and Terricella, near Parma. On the 5th inst. the Bishop of Rome's army had defeated Pietro Strozzi's troops, and taken possession of some strong entrenchments two miles from Mirandola. Sipier and Pietro Strozzi have gone to Parma with 1,500 foot and 300 horse; the rest of their force, being as many more, have gone to Mirandola. These proceedings induce a belief that the French King will not attempt any great enterprise in Italy this year, and all think that he will little prevail against the Emperor, without a large and puissant army set forth with diligence. Letters from the Emperor's Court of the 27th ult. state that on the 10th inst. 4,000 Almains and 1,000 horse were to muster there and be sent to Italy, and that 4,000 more are to be raised when occasion shall require them. "The Bishop of Rome is reckoned here to be a man of very heady mind, sudden and unadvised in his determinations, and begins to find himself aggrieved, and complaining that all promises made on the Emperor's part unto him be not observed. On the other side, Don Fernando demandeth on him great sums of money for the harm, damage, and great charges sustained for the defending of his right. The which money as he is not able to disburse, so many one thinketh he shall be constrained at one time or other to forego some of his towns, under the pretence of suretyship for the same money to be paid *ad Calendas Græcas*, and that shortly he to be in that case that shall wish the French King's friendship. This is the opinion of certain wise men." [*Three pages.*] *Annexed,*

403. 1. "*The duplicate of the advertisements countersigned in the Council's letter,*" *being the information detailed in the preceding letter.* [*Italian. Two pages.*]

July 11. Brussels. 404. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. Had received their letters of the 28th ult. on the 9th. On the same day Skyperus returned from Zealand, and has been visited by the Council, because of his inability to go to them. What he has done there Chamberlain cannot learn. The arrival and entertainment of the Marquis of Northampton at the French Court has been much talked of here, and nothing at all liked. The common people talk much thereof and of the marriage, which perhaps may divert some of the

1551.

Emperor's purposes, and make him a better neighbour. Has heard nothing of the Lady Mary's chaplain; if he does, now knows how to answer him. Neither has he heard more of Bucholt's complaint, which the President said bare neither head nor tail. If he should go to their Lordships, which is unlikely, there is in Chamberlain's house in London sufficient quittance under his hand and seal to declare that he has received 16,000 or 20,000 guilders more than he ought to have had, although he should be allowed for three months' service, having indeed done no service at all. Mons. de Bushot, the Emperor's master of the horse, arrived on Wednesday; cannot yet learn his news or the cause of his errand. There is a mutiny in the Bishop of Liege's land, arising from the circumstance that about four years ago the Bishop's Chancellor practised with France, whereupon the Emperor confiscated his promotions and goods, and made one of the brothers of the Marquis of Berghes coadjutor, with right of succession, to the Bishop, which is misliked by the people, who have no great devotion either to him or the Bishop, but would be under the French King. The Chancellor resides in France, continuing this practice, and the Bishop has retired to one of his castles, having written to the Emperor thereof. If the mutiny continues, it is thought that the Bishop will surrender to the Emperor for a pension, as the Bishop of Utrecht was fain to do 12 or 14 years ago. For some months the Emperor has had two or three troops of horse hovering thereabouts, and divers cannon and other pieces have passed in that direction towards Luxembourg, which men had thought should have turned their noses to the walls of Liege, by the way. Understands that the Estates sit for devising to redeem a rent upon the Emperor's domains, which his Majesty made about four years ago, and to appoint learned men to go to the Council, with other things necessary for the country. [*Five pages.*]

July 14. Nuremberg.

405. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. After this long inquiry, standing, as his trust is, upon his despatch hence (most ready to return, most unwilling to tarry), be thought it good, as did Mr. Wotton, that he should consume seven or eight days in viewing Nuremberg, Ingoldstadt, and other cities while he had an opportunity for doing so. He absented himself from Augsburg the readier that his service was not needed there at the time, and Wotton would attend to any business. Hopes they will take this his little gadding in good part, as he had not used it when full forced thereunto. He is but a green Ambassador scarce well weighed; Wotton has served out his years and may be warden of his occupation. Nuremberg is one of the fairest and best governed cities he has seen; the people much more civil and more honestly appareled than the Germans are in any place where it has been his luck to come. Shortly after his arrival there came to his inn two senators, grave and well-learned persons, who welcomed him in the name of the Senate, praying to accept their poor present as a token of their good will and benevolence towards the King. Their present was two long vessels full of fish, pikes, trouts, and he wot not what. Besides honest citizens, there came with them 15 serjeants of the town, every serjeant bringing with him two long-necked pots, he is sure a gallon a-piece; so he had wine and fish in plenty. The two senators dined with

1551.

him: they were men of good entertainment, brought up in France and Italy, doctors, and worthy their names. After taking his thanks to the Senate, they returned with orders to escort him over the town. They did so; showing him their artillery, which is very fair; and their store of corn, which is incredible for the plenty and the years thereof. He saw a house 360 feet long, of six stories on each side, and on every story above 2,000 quarters of corn, not one grain of which that hath not been there upwards of 200 years, as they swore unto him and their writings testify. He has sent to Mr. Cecil wheat of that age, and peason that have been kept above 100 years. They have 18 of these houses; so much plenty that their poverty never feeleth any dearth, the price within a shilling a quarter being always one as concerning the poor. After he had been there two days the children of two men who had been banished—the one for manslaughter, the other for speaking foul words to one of the magistrates—besought his intercession. Had requested the Senate for them, and his request was granted for sake of his Majesty, for whom these men and their children will pray during their lives. Since that other supplications have been brought to him for some banished for advoutry and others for wilful murder, but he has declined, considering the Senate had already granted him enough. Suggests that the Council should solicit a short letter of some 10 or 12 lines from his Majesty to the Senate, thanking them for their courtesy to his Ambassador. Finds great favour borne to his Majesty's noble virtues in all places. It is reported concerning Magdeburg, that three Electors, the Palsgrave, and Bishops of Cologne and Treves, meet at Mentz, being desired by the Emperor to take to them the Bishop of Mentz, and travail with those of Magdeburg by all possible means to bring the matter to some good pass. By leaving all to the content of these four Electors, the Emperor would seem not to mean to have too many irons in the fire at once. Has heard from Augsburg that a post had arrived from France, when the French Ambassador had speedy access to the Emperor, and stated to him that although the Emperor had sent such supply of troops to Italy, his master was aware that he did so merely to aid the Bishop, whom he might not see unaided, and for no other purpose, and that he was resolved utterly to conserve amity with the French King. That though he had sent into Piedmont 12 ensigns of Gascons who had served him at Boulogne, they were only sent there in case any unlooked for occasions should happen, and he was much sorry that the Bishop of Rome had given them both such matter of stir and trouble. The Emperor had replied that he had done what he could to breed a quietness to all parts, and that he would do so still, glad if it may take place. Heard on leaving Augsburg that there was some discord between Pietro Strozzi and the Count of Mirandola. Hears that Duke Octavio and his wife are both sore sick, men much doubting lest poison have bred their disease. This their sickness may work some alteration. The Emperor shows himself very lusty, and has been twice a-hunting this week. Beseeches them to bear with this his present desire to see things, which else he were like never to see; years and weight of body will make him fitter for home than for travel hereafter. Trusts

1551.

his task is done, his stint is passed, this that he has in hand being once well ended. [*Five pages.*]

July 17. Nantes. 406. The Marquis of Northampton and his colleagues to the Council. On Saturday the * inst. had received their letters of 30th June by Sir William Cobham. Next day the King arrived, and on Monday they had conference with the Constable and the French Commissioners, who were anxious to get matters terminated; "concluding that the time went away apace, and that the King must perforce out of hand enter his journey towards Blois or else to Fontainebleau, there to appoint the Queen to her chamber, who had so long gone about with her belly as it was high time to look thereunto; for the which purpose he would in any wise depart the next Wednesday." Much discussion ensued. The French would not consent to more than their original proposition of 200,000 crowns; and to this the English Commissioners at last acceded. Thereafter some differences arose as to the relative value of French and English money and the repayment of the dower in the event of his Majesty predeceasing without issue by the Princess; but these were finally arranged and "the books of this treaty be now a-penning." Immediately on the conclusion of the conference the King departed towards Angers, about 50 English miles off, where he will be on Saturday, and on Sunday they trust to be there to make an end of their business and take leave. The Marquis has all this time been entertained very lovingly, and has had still his chamber in the Court, and two messes of meat bountifully furnished, with as much gentle handling as can be devised, the particular report whereof is committed to Mr. Henry Sydney, the bearer of this despatch. To prevent erroneous reports, they have thought fit to apprize the Emperor's Ambassador that in their proceedings they have had due regard to the ancient amity between the two houses. [*Eleven pages.*]

Eod. die. Copy of the preceding in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. [*Eight pages and a half.*]

July 17. Nantes. 407. Sir John Masone to Sir William Herbert, master of the horse. Will perceive by their common letters that they have concluded a more honourable bargain, all things duly weighed, than has yet been heretofore. The Lord Marquis has so used himself at all times during this ambassade with such grave and temperate wisdom, as to give great likelihood of him in time to come. Albeit at all times Masone had of him an opinion as of a noble man right well furnished with sundry good qualities, and likely to prove to a great perfection; yet never durst he till this time promise himself so much of the Marquis as he has found since his coming hither. With God's assistance, he is like to prove such a one as in this corrupt time they stand much in need of. Parma is assieged by the armies of the Emperor and Bishop of Rome, to the number of 26,000. The French have in Mirandola and its vicinity 15,000 or 16,000. They have lately had a great defeat, in which St. Pierre, one of the notablest of the French King's captains, was slain. Fontanello, another notable captain, is hurt to death, and Pietro Strozzi stricken with a harquebuse, but not very dangerously. Louis Alemanni, steward of

* Blank in original, but may be supplied by 11th.

1551.

the Queen's house, is sent to Genoa to endeavour to excite a revolt there, and put into the head of Andrew Doria that the Emperor intends to seize his galleys and make himself master of the town. Poulin is despatched to Turkey to expedite the coming of the Turk's army. Andelot is gone to Switzerland to see how many men he can raise if need be. Thanks him for granting his request touching Herbert's house; he and his wife desire to be commended to Lady Herbert. [*Two pages. Conway Papers.*]

July 17. Nantes. 408. The Marquis of Northampton to Cecil. The inclosed packet is from a Scot in the French Court, who seems to bear good will to the English, and has written to some of his friends to apprize the Marquis from time to time of what happens in Scotland. Requests Cecil to read them, and if he thinks good to forward them to Berwick for delivery. [*Half a page.*]

July 18. Venice. 409. Peter Vannes to the Council. On the 12th instant had received their letter of the 16th ult., dated from Greenwich. Thanks their Lordships for their good will towards him, and felicitates them on the good estate of his Majesty and the realm. Had communicated the contents to the Seigniory, who received them in very loving part, and said that their Ambassador in England had "advertised them in most ample manner in such wise as the virtues in so young and noble a prince, being far above his age and any worldly expectation, do only proceed of the infinite mercy of God, who only is to be thanked as the giver of all goodness." "The said Ambassador, as I perceive by them, had largely written with what gravity and attention the King's Majesty most nobly accompanied gave them audience; and how wittily his own self, as though he had been these 20 years exercised in worldly affairs, divided the said Ambassadors' sayings in parts, making answer to every one of them; in so much that the whole Seigniory, with a great admiration and rejoicing, allowed and confirmed my saying with a serene hope and trust that hereafter, *crescentibus annis*, they shall have a firm and assured friendship of so noble and godly a Prince." Recommends them to let the Ambassador have some knowledge that they are aware how worthily he has written of the King and the realm. While the French are retired to Parma and Mirandola, Don Fernando, with 2,000 or 3,000 men, goes to take certain holds about Parma of no great importance. Concerning the report that some Swiss were to come to Italy in the French King's name, and pass through a portion of the Venetian territories, Don Fernando had signified to the Seigniory that whereas being the Emperor's servant, and bound to do his best for the advancement of his master's affairs, if he should encounter the said Swiss in their country they must not impute it to any unfriendliness. The Seigniory reply, that being on amicable terms with the Emperor and the French King, and entirely neutral, they cannot refuse the French to pass through their country, or to supply them with provisions on their march, they paying honestly for what they take; and if Don Fernando should take any such authority within their dominions (as they think he will not), they will devise such remedies as shall be thought most expedient. Of these matters they have written to the Emperor, and have put

1551.

2,000 men in garrison about Bergamo and other places on their confines most requiring defence, making, nevertheless, divers other pretences. Several Italians here wish and look for the French King withdrawing his obedience from the Church of Rome, or at least from the Bishop there, being by him with so many injuries provoked. Verily and generally the said Bishop's doings be blamed and judged only to be a direct way to his destruction howsoever the gain goes. Has been to visit Cardinal Tournon, a man both grave and witty, who is here at present. The Cardinal takes it very unkind, that after the French King, his master, had gently asked for his departing, the Bishop of Rome should have prescribed to him to sojourn in Venice, saying that great timidity and unadvised hastiness in determination of things causes the Bishop to do as he doth. He greatly rejoices in the friendship between England and France; inquired much of the noblemen of England and of Lord Warwick with divers communications in the time of his Admiralty; and at Vannes' departing would needs for the King's honour accompany him to the stair-head. The greater number of the landsknechts sent by the Emperor into Italy take their journey by Milan, a way towards Piedmont, a place as well by reason of titles as for provision of victuals most ready for the beginning of war when any such shall earnestly begin. John de Salerno, formerly a captain in Boulogne and a pensioner of the King, has of late been slain with a harquebuse by the Bishop of Rome's means. Concerning the precedency, &c., shall order himself with God's grace according to their Lordships' commandments therein. Requests to know their pleasure as to his going for five or six weeks to Lucca, where the decayment of his poor things there doth chiefly provoke him; and if he shall be licensed for that season thither, that they will give letters of credence to the Seigniory there. Sends herewith divers advertisements as well of the matters of Italy as news of the Turk's army, as most part thereof is contained herein. It is recently written from Rome that the Turk's army have arrived in a place named Otranto, not far from Calabria. Incloses a letter from Mr. Barnes, son of the King's Majesty's auditor, concerning Horsmonden and Winslow. [*Five pages.*] *Annexed,*

409. 1. *Private note autograph of Vannes, "touching Mr. Degyon his case."* Transagardus, a young gentleman of Padua, by virtue of a special privilege granted to his family by the Emperor Sigismund, has conferred the degree of Doctor of Divinity upon two Englishmen there, named George Dudgeon and Hugo Turnbull, who refused to take the oath of allegiance to the Bishop of Rome, "for the danger that else at home should incur in it." Turnbull is very studious in divinity and in divers other sciences, and he and Dudgeon keep much company together. He has several young gentlemen studying with him, some in civil law and some in humanity, and, as far as can be seen by them, honestly brought up. Dudgeon has with him one Herbert and Saint Clow [Sinclair?] He has been*

* See letter from the Council of 16th June, *antea.*

1551.

*very sick of a strange disease in his ribs, and not yet better, and intends in the latering of the year to return to England, where, after Vannes' judgment, learning of all sorts is to be had at Cambridge and Oxford as plentifully as here, and with as good manner, saving for the sight of countries and obtaining of language. If he can get to the knowledge of the specialties of the oath in the Emperor Sigismund's privilege, he will send the same to their Lordships.* [*Three pages.*]

409. II. *Letter from William Barnes to Vannes, dated from Sienna, June* 30, 1551. *Does not wish to defend Horsmonden in his naughtiness and untruth, although Mr. Arnold and he, at Horsmonden's earnest request, seeming very sorry for his misuses, and desirous to return home and to come to his answer, did promise so to advertise him in that they might, how he was taken in his and their country, as that such advice were not prejudicial to the same or dangerous unto themselves. And for his aid in this his vehemently, and to the sword's point, affirmed truth, they gave him, considering his extreme necessity, two crowns between them, not thinking it evil bestowed, if, according to his promise, bound with oaths at his departure, he seeks to clear himself and to come to his answer. Here at Sienna has sprung up a new matter between Winslade* [*Winslow*] *the traitor, who by the Cardinal's means is placed here for a soldier, and another Englishman named Richard Knight, sometime serving in Boulogne under Captain Lytton, and now also a soldier here. This Winslade, as he is of a very traitorous heart to his country, is in the daily habit of speaking evil of the King's Majesty and the Council, calling them Lutherans, and saying there is no justice, with such like; which Knight hearing, and being impelled by natural loyalty, and also because Winslade had spoken falsely by him behind his back, defied him, gave him the lie, and in maintenance of his just quarrel (as the order is) cast him his glove; which he receiving, would not since that time demand the camp as his part had been. Wherefore Knight has sought the camp of him. Arnold and Barnes have sought to farther his suit with Don Diego, who would fain have agreed them, but, as Knight will not condescend, had meanwhile ordered a truce for four days. This expires to-night, but camp he thinks will not be granted, as according to Don Diego his commission extends not so far.* [*Three pages.*]

409. III. *"Diversi avisi da piu bande." The General having sent a frigate to look for the Turk's fleet, it had accidently run down four pinnaces, which sank with all on board; but it was unknown whether these belonged to the Turk's squadron or to the Moors. Other affairs of the Turks. Pietro Strozzi had retired being unable to relieve Colorno,*

1551.

*which had fallen into the hands of Don Fernando prior to his arrival there. More details of the proceedings relative to Parma and Bologna. M. Monluc is here on his way from Rome, where, with considerable difficulty, he had obtained the archbishopric of Bordeaux, and expects to leave shortly for France.* [*Italian. Two pages.*]

July 19. Angers. 410. Treaty of marriage between King Edward VI. and Elizabeth, daughter of Henry II., King of France. [*Twenty pages. Latin. Copy in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book. Printed by Rymer, Vol.* xv., *p.* 273, *edition of* 1712.]

Imperfect copy of the preceding in General Treaty-Book, i. p. 167.

Another imperfect copy, ibid. ii. p. 84.

Another imperfect copy. [*Fourteen pages.*]

Abstract and copy of the same. [*Five pages.*] The abstracts in English.

July 20. Angers. 411. The Marquis of Northampton and his colleagues to the Council. By the King's appointment arrived here on the evening of Saturday the 18th inst. Next morning very early the treaty was signed and sealed. About nine o'clock they were sent for, when Sir William Pickering was presented as Ambassador-Resident, and Sir John Masone and the rest took leave. Touching the restitution of the Scottish gentlemen, the King would do his best therein. His Majesty informed them of the defeat of the Emperor's and the Pope's troops, and that "now he was able to say boldly Parma was his; adding, that spite of both the armies of the enemies, such corn as grew about the town was gathered and brought in, so as the same was now victualled in such sort as it was able to tarry the malice of the enemies for a great time." Incloses their answer to the demand of the Scottish Queen. The Marquis intends to begin his journey homeward to-morrow morning. The Constable is created Duc de Montmorency and Peer of France. Have informed the Emperor's Ambassador of their proceedings; suggest similar communication by their Lordships to the Imperial Resident in England. [*Three pages. Copy in Sir John Masone's Letter-Book.*]

July 20. Beaufort. 412. Henry II., King of France, to King Edward VI. Re-credentials of the Marquis of Northampton and his colleagues, and expressive of his Majesty's satisfaction at the conclusion of the treaty. [*Countersigned by De l'Aubespine. Broadside. French.*]

July 20. Beaufort. 413. Same to same. Re-credentials of Sir John Masone, approving of his conduct while Ambassador, and expressive of his Majesty's pleasure at the appointment of Sir William Pickering as successor. [*Countersigned by De l'Aubespine. Broadside. French.*]

July 20. 414. Inventory of silver and gilt plate delivered to Sir William Pickering on entering upon his duties as Ambassador-Resident in France, amounting to 2,697 ounces. [*Two pages.*]

Check copy of the preceding. [*Two pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

July 21. Augsburg. 415. Dr. Wotton and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Letters from Italy do much disagree; some say that the Bishop, having spent with his treasure a good piece of his credit, waxeth weary of

1551.

war ; others that his men never made better skirmishes than they do now. In such contradictory reports, they are glad to receive from Mr. Vannes a packet of letters, which they trust will convey to their Lordships authentic intelligence of these Italian stirs, the Turk's army, and other occurrents in his vicinity. Camillo Orsino and Alessandro Vitelli are said to do what they can to make the peasants of Mirandola as weary of the abode of their French guests as they were glad of their coming. The Bishop's band is fully as able to keep the field as the French are to defend the town, and is much about Mirandola, considering it good policy towards settling matters to keep Octavio and the French as far from each other as possible. Lately they fell to burning the house of Sigismondo Tenzano, a captain of the French part, and sacked some villages belonging to Mirandola, which called forth a remonstrance from M. de Thermes, who sent to Orsino and Vitelli, saying that if they had orders from the Bishop to burn any part of Mirandola, they did well to obey their master ; but he begged to remind him that Mirandola was not Parma, and no part of it belonged to Octavio, but had long been the property of the French King, with whom, if the Bishop meant to war, his men then might stoutly follow that they had so lustily begun ; and he thought that the burning of vile cottages about Mirandola would elsewhere set fair palaces afire, if they did not forthwith leave off. They replied, that they merely retaliated the injuries done to the Bishop's tenants upon Bologna by Pietro Strozzi ; and if Strozzi's soldiers were sent out of Mirandola, they would eftsoons go their way, having come not to harm Mirandola, but to see that Mirandola did no harm to them. M. de Thermes will remove none of his soldiers, wherefore Camillo and Vitelli mean to tarry where they are. Strozzi is said to have dismissed some of his band, finding them too few to keep the field, and too many to be fed within the towns. Notwithstanding they write from Italy that about the 5th inst. Strozzi had his soldiers abroad more then two miles from Mirandola, knowing that the Bishop's men lay not far off from them ; but the truth is, that he went where his soldiers were skirmishing with the Bishop's as good as three hours' space, and at last got into their trenches under the walls of Mirandola, having hurt a good number of their adversaries. After this, it is said, Sipier and Strozzi, with 1,500 foot and 300 horse, went to Parma, and would have put Frenchmen into the citadel; but Octavio would not allow it, content that they should all be truly sworn to serve the French King there. This must needs breed suspicion on both sides. Certain friars who have fled from Parma say that the Duke has disarmed the inhabitants, forbidding them under pain of death to come at any time to the walls or to talk with any soldiers in the night. In this he is thought to do amiss, to mistrust strangers and after not to trust his own ; for if there be cause to mistrust both, it is high time to think any conditions of peace better than war. It may be friars doing this, as they are wont to do in the rest ; that is, say that may best serve their master, and not that that is most true. They say wine will not last till new come, and that provender for the horses is wanting. Howsoever it may be in Parma, Mirandola is well victualled, the inhabitants being forced to lay much corn in the great

1551.

church of Mary Magdalen. Letters say that Parma has enough for this year. There are rumours that Ferrante complains of a sciatica, and beseeches the Emperor that the Marquis of Marignano, or some other, may take the charge, as his pain will not suffer him to travail longer; and they say here that he loves not to fight but when he may himself make the match. The 12,000 Gascons come into Piedmont, with the other 8,000 reported to be on their way thither, are able to make a man feel the pain of a sciatica a good while before the sciatica comes. There is a murmuring in this Court that now the French King has concluded with the English, he is coming to Paris, and so to Lyons; meaning either a full falling out with the Bishop, or an open breach with the Emperor. Already in France he is said to have proclaimed war against the former. It is farther said that Mons. Raimond, lately French Ambassador with the Turk, left Marseilles seven or eight days ago with two galleys to meet the Turk's army. A friend of theirs has this day received letters which state that part of the Turk's navy has now entered the port of Telamona under the promontory of Hercules, belonging to Sienna, and part are about Ostia, which leads to Rome. He could land in no place, either where he should be better welcome, or where he might with greater help do more harm. The Bishop has either fled or removed to Viterbo; removed, if the Turk be not come; fled, if his galleys be at Ostia. The landsknechts which were appointed to Parma are now said to go towards Naples. Signor Giovanni Castaldo writes from Hungary that the King of the Romans is almost at a good point with the Vaivode's late wife and queen, and that she makes great entreaty to Castaldo to come where she may commune with him. But he thinks, under present circumstances, it is not good for him to go with an army, or safe to go with a few, so there are but shows of agreement hitherto. If the Turk comes by land the Queen will none accord; if he comes not, and she be forced to allow that she cannot will, it may be, she will accept such offers as she must. She has sent Castaldo a silver cup, with many old coins in it. A Turkish shower marreth all this fair weather. [*Five pages.*]

July 24. Brussels. 416. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. Has this day received a closed letter from the Queen to the rulers of Antwerp, which the President informs him contains commands to let all English ships depart when they will. This letter he has sent straight in post to the merchants to put in execution out of hand. [*One page.*]

July 24. Venice. 417. Peter Vannes to same. Since he wrote to them on the 18th, news have come from the Emperor's camp that M. d'Andelot and Skyperus, with other gentlemen, 60 celates, and a good number of harquebuters a horseback, having left Parma to go to San Segondo, a castle belonging to Duke Octavio, encountered in an ambush a large number of Imperialists, and after long fighting were all taken prisoners, with the exception of about 25 who were slain. On hearing this Pietro Strozzi went with 200 horse to attempt a rescue, but he also having been received with another imbushment, was defeated with the loss of many of his company. Duke Horatio,

1551.

with upwards of 200 horse and sundry foot, proceeding from Mirandola towards Parma, had been waylaid and attacked in a pass by Alessandro Vitelli, chief captain of the Pope's army, who routed them with the loss of several prisoners; but Duke Horatio contrived to escape by the help of his horse, which at that time did him very good service. Various officers and others here, who have been lately in the French King's service, say that the Frenchmen lack both provision, men, and good order, to do any good against the Papists' and Imperialists' arms. 400 horsemen have come to Don Fernando within the last few days, coming from towards Milan, and troops of landsknechts daily come from Germany thitherward. Parma and Mirandola are said to be barely supplied. As the Imperialists and Papists are strong in the field and lord of the victuals, it will be hard for the French to raise any great army here, unless a way were devised to divert the Emperor's strength out of these parts otherways. [*Two pages.*] *Annexed,*

417. I. "*Advertisements written in English in the Council's letter,*" *to which are added further news. Letters from Rome of the* 18*th mention that Anthony Doria going to Africa with* 15 *galleys laden with munitions, victuals, and Spanish soldiers, had been overtaken at night by a great storm, when believing they were on the broad ocean, they found themselves driven on the Island of Lampedusa, where eight of the vessels, with all their cargo and the majority of those on board, were lost. The rest, having with great difficulty resisted the storm, reached Africa safely. The same letters say that advices from France of the* 1*st inst. state that the King was resolved to send to Italy* 27,000 *French, Gascons, and Picards, with a large number of cavalry and* 15,000 *Swiss, and that M. de Thermes was to have the command of all this army. If this is true it will light such a fire in Italy as will with difficulty be extinguished.* [*Italian. Three pages.*]

July 25. Venice. 418. Peter Vannes to Francis Yaxley. [*One page. Having been torn perpendicularly, and one half only remaining, the subject of this letter cannot be made out.*]

July 28. Venice. 419. Same to the Council. Since his letter of the 24th some disagreements have chanced between Don Fernando and the Seigniory; the former having demanded, if there should be occasion hereafter, to be permitted to do an exploit of arms against the French within their dominion and jurisdiction. Also that he might station a company of soldiers in their countries upon the confines of the Grisons, to impede the passage of any troops in the French King's name; and farther, that they should not allow the French King to levy men in any part of their territories. All this the Seigniory have boldly denied to him, preserving most strict neutrality. Since the last discomfiture of Duke Horatio's band going from Mirandola to Parma, a number of infantry remaining in a fort there were suffered without hurt to depart. The Bishop of Rome's army have made two forts near Mirandola for besieging the same, and have already planted

1551.

some ordnance there; but many think, unless he can do injury to the walls and houses, the battery will little prosper, by reason that the ditches around the town are very big and deep. Don Fernando being much diseased of a sciatica has retired to Piacenza. Incloses news from Naples and Rome of the Turk's army; also copy of a letter from Anthony Doria concerning the loss which he has had of nine galleys, men, and munitions from tempests (*both missing*). [*One page and a half.*]

July 28. Augsburg. 420. Dr. Wotton and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. The long looked for Turkish navy is now in the Straits of Scylla and Charybdis, bringing no mean terror to those who have passed, or shall pass by. D'Arras says there are 90 galleys, with other vessels; but others that there are upwards of 130 galleys, besides ships of carriage. The Court here sets a better countenance on it than might be supposed, saying that when Barbarossa, another manner of captain than Rustan Bassa's brother, was last in these parts with a far larger power and better skilled men, he went his way with no great harm done. Others that know what counsel Dragut Rey can give the Turk's General, think the army and men big enough to make the greatest hereaway full afraid; and when it is considered that the French are also, doubtless, bound by covenants to be doing as fast as the other, they stick not to say that the Emperor shall have more to do than he can well overcome. They have two months to be doing; if they can get any new haven to harbour in this winter, they are like to tarry in it, in case time do not serve to get that may be their own. Toulon, not far from Marseilles, is said to be already in order for them; but if the Bassa is as ready to hearken to mischievous advices as Dragut is ready to give them, it is supposed they have time enough to provide their own lodging ere winter force them to leave the seas. Of late the Emperor has had better luck on land than on sea. Ferrante has, at sundry skirmishes, taken various Frenchmen, as D'Andelot, the Constable's nephew, M. Sipier, Conte di Col' Alto, Conte d'Etienne, Captain Corso, and others of good families;—Horatio, while others were hard at it, with great difficulty recovering Parma. It is thought that the Constable will be pricked with the taking of his well-beloved nephew, and that he will shortly see Ferrante better matched. This good chance has been much appalled by a post from Genoa, that arrived on Saturday last the 25th inst., bringing news that eight vessels sent by the Emperor to succour Africa have all been lost by tempest; their captain, Antonio Doria, escaping almost alone, his own galley having perished with the others. They were all well manned with Italians, and provided with artillery. The arrival of the Turk's army and this unlucky loss have bred as great dump among the Imperialists, as stirred up talk and courage to the French. Because mishaps love to come together, a messenger has arrived from the King of the Romans, beseeching the Emperor's aid out of hand, else it will come when it cannot serve. Castaldo's great promises are suddenly fallen to decay and every one is likely to prove vain; for the Turk has already sent 60,000 horse towards Transylvania, and Petrovitz, fellow-governor with Fra Georgio, has 13,000 horse ready to join the Turk against the King of the Romans. The Emperor makes 15 ensigns, intending in all

1551.

haste to send them to help his brother; but new men will come too late, if the old are discomfited before they can arrive. Castaldo writes that he will stop the passages; but considering the disparity of numbers and the many ways of access, his friends reckon that he will do better to keep himself than to keep the straits. It is said that the French King has lately sent as his Ambassador to Genoa, one Louis Alemanni, a Florentine, who being banished his country by the Emperor, at this time serves France with better will. He came there in a galley, which, on his landing, he immediately sent off again. There were troubles in Genoa, and some are in prison, and others banished, for practices in hand. Part of Alemanni's commission was to require the city of Genoa to provide victuals for the Turk's army against it should pass by them. They would pay for what victuals they took, and if they were not victualled for their money as friends, they would come as enemies. The Genoese, it is said, will neither have to do with the Turk nor with victualling his galleys, and to-day it was reported that they send away the Emperor's Ambassador, meaning to be lookers on, and to have to do neither with the Emperor nor France. The King of Denmark and the Duke of Brunswick levy troops. They two are like to try it, by fire and sword, whether the Holy Ghost will that the King's youngest brother be Bishop of Bremen, or a son of the Duke. The matter is this: Some time since, by consent of the Bishop, the chapter chose the King's youngest brother to be coadjutor to the Bishop of Bremen. The Duke, angry that such a lump of living has fallen from his family, has been so long in hand with his brother the Bishop, that he would now gladly undo as much as by the chapter and his consent has been done in this matter. The Bishop knows that the King's brother is a very earnest Protestant, and therefore repents of his facility, and would gladly gratify his own brother and benefit his nephew. The strife, therefore, lies between the King's brother and the Duke's son. The Emperor has sent to Denmark and used great entreaty in persuading him to make no new stirs in Germany, like enough thinking there are too many there already; and he has commanded the Duke *sub pœna banni* not to meddle in the matter; but the thing is too weighty to be lightly given over. The city and chapter show all their favour to the King's brother. The Emperor has his cumbers on all sides, and begins to look to his friends for aid, as appears by the conversation of D'Arras with Wotton. His son, the Prince, arrived in Spain on the 11th inst., and Andrew Doria returned on the 25th. Those of Magdeburg be still, as they have been, lusty; and will yield to no one thing that they have hitherto stuck in. [*Four pages.*]

July 28. Citadel of Thaun. 421. Philip-Francis Count-Palatine and Dr. Mount to the Council. On the 11th of June Mount had written to them of the friendly feeling expressed by Frederick the Elector-Palatine during their conference at Strasburg. Since then the Prince-Palatine and he had met by appointment, when the Prince informed him of the Elector's great affection and sentiments of amity towards the King and the Council, which he desired should be communicated to them by the Prince and Mount. The Elector, of all the other princes of the Empire at the present time, is the worthiest and best, and by virtue of his prudence and long experience, gifted with more fore-

1551.

sight of events than most people. The vain hope and weariness of deferred promise of acquiring the kingdom of Denmark seems to lead him to seek foreign advice. But in this he is likely to attempt nothing except by the intervention of mutual friends. [*Latin. One page.*]

July 29. Brussels. 422. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. Having heard nothing farther from Antwerp as to the ships, supposes there be no more stay. Letters state that almost all Transylvania is at the King of the Romans' devotion. Hears that Duke Octavio either mislikes his bargain with the French King, or trusteth not much unto him, for of late he has refused to receive Pietro Strozzi's troops into the castle of Parma, although all these soldiers have made oath to the French King. Some say, that on the 12th inst. the French King declared war against the Bishop of Rome and all that would assist him, and is sending to Italy 10,000 Swiss, 3,000 Gascons, and 2,000 horse. The Emperor has also sent a good number of men out of Germany into Italy. Skiperus, impotent as he is, is every day either with the Councillors or they with him, and Mons. de Bure amongst them, consulting, as it is thought, either about naval preparations or fortifying the sea-coast. It is said that several Frenchmen have lately been taken in Holland, going from place to place viewing the strength thereof. The Prince of Spain sailed from Genoa on the 6th inst. Heard from the French Ambassador yesterday that the Marquis of Northampton and the other Commissioners had taken leave of the French King on the 16th inst. [*Two pages.*]

July 30. Strasburg. 423. Dr. Mount to Secretaries Sir William Petre and Sir* William Cecil. Refers to his letter to the Council of 11th June, and the joint letter by the Prince-Palatine and him of 28th inst., regarding the friendly feelings of the Elector-Palatine. Sees no reason for doubting his sincerity, since, in addition to his natural kindliness of disposition, two principal causes he thinks may be assigned for this good will of the Elector. The first of these is this: the Elector long ago had large promises of having the Kingdom of Denmark as dowry of his wife Dorothea, the eldest child of King Christian; and as he now sees that this hope is deferred, and the Emperor, from whom he looked for assistance in procuring this dowered kingdom, is too much occupied at present (and it is probable his wife urges her aged husband to have the matter settled quickly), therefore Mount thinks he may desire his Majesty's interest for obtaining something out of his long expectations; and because he has no children by his wife (nor by reason of his advanced years is likely to have any), he may very wisely wish to surrender what he has in right of his wife for a pecuniary consideration. Thinks the other cause may be his grateful recollection of the magnificent pension formerly bestowed on Duke Philip, his fraternal nephew, by King Henry VIII., and his belief, that as he not only in dignity and honour, but in deeds, far excels Philip, he may not be considered unworthy of his Majesty's grace and favour. Thinks this friendship should be fostered by honourable and kindly expressions, until Germany shall enjoy a clearer atmosphere. Magdeburg is still

* *Sic*, but Cecil was not knighted till 11th October following.

1551.

besieged, but it is hoped that an honourable peace will be concluded soon, for all Saxony, and especially the neighbouring places, is much oppressed and exhausted by this war. There is nothing new from Switzerland; from this part of Germany volunteer soldiers secretly go to France, the Emperor in vain forbidding any German soldier to serve under foreign Princes. [*Latin. One page.*]

Aug. 4. Augsburg. 424. Dr. Wotton and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Either news come not so thick, or they are kept much more secret than heretofore. Perhaps little or nothing has been done recently, as the Imperialists and soldiers of the Bishop are lords of the field, the French at last being taught not to be too busy until either they are more, or their enemies fewer. Here is a plain still, "an husht;" no noise of anything done of either side. Some say the Bishop has sent again into France, to see if the broil may yet be taken up; but the continuance of the jar is so provided for, that Octavio is not likely to be brought to any agreement. It is reported that the Turk's navy is gone to Africa: on their way they set upon a town in Sicily, called l'Agosta Nova; no strong thing, and therefore won the sooner. The Spaniards who kept the castle are slain, and the inhabitants either killed or carried off prisoners. Whether they have left any garrison there is unknown. The Viceroy there has long entreated the Emperor to fortify it. Some think the Turks will go to Malta; others to Tripoli, a strong place, not far from Malta, Africa, or Zerbi. Men talk according to their bias; some imagining that there is conference between France and the Turk, the one having no army on the land to succour sea-beaten men, and the other going about enterprises of his own farther off. Others think the Turk came too soon, and has advice to be doing elsewhere till work is made readier to his hand. It has lately been rumoured here that the French should practise to get Avesnes in Hainault by treason. Two days since the French Ambassador had access to the Emperor; they were loud, and some of the Chamber think it was about this matter. After this talk, the Ambassador forthwith despatched a servant in post to the French King. Letters from Rome mention that the French King gathers for Italy 27,000 foot, under command of Mons. de Thermes, as shall more plainly appear by the inclosure. The French Ambassador has letters from his master mentioning the marriage concluded between the King and the daughter of France, with commission to signify not only that to the Emperor, but whatsoever else told may serve practices. Think the Emperor did much more look to hear by them how things went than by the French Ambassador. Though the time be past for telling him these news, yet they cannot want time to make the Council's excuse, which perhaps will much better content him than unpleasant news told. "For this Court so frowneth at the towardness of this affinity, that we do not think they mean to dance at the day of the marriage." Trust Mr. Vannes' letters come in season. The Emperor is said to be going towards Flanders; but they must see him a good part of his way, ere they can think he mindeth to do as is said. [*Two pages.*] *Inclosure,*

424. I. "*From Rome, 18th July 1551.*" *Letters from Otranto mention that the Turkish navy took in water at Porto*

1551.

*Cesareo, near Otranto, and then sailed for the Straits of Messina, perhaps for the enterprise of Africa. Antonio Doria having sailed on the 3d inst. with* 15 *galleys, with men and provisions, for Africa, from the island of Gozza, was overtaken during the night by a tempest of wind and rain, which drove him on the Island of Lampedusa, where eight of the galleys sank. Of these, three belonged to Doria, viz., La Capitanea, La Speranza, and L'Amicitia; two to the Marquis of Terranova, one to the Lord of Monaco, one to Sicily, and one to Captain Cicada. They say that a great number of the soldiers are lost, the rest saved. From France on the* 1*st inst. they write that the King collects for Italy* 27,000 *foot, of whom M. de Thermes is General. M. D'Aumale will command* 15,000 *foot, consisting of French, Gascons, and Picards; M. D'Andelot,* 15,000 *Swiss; M. de Sattiglione,* 1,500 *men-at-arms, and* 2,000 *light horse. Pietri Strozzi will command the Italian infantry, and Duke Horatio the cavalry. Duke Octavio has given up the fortress entirely to the French, and goes into France. Yesterday Signor Astorre Baglione was released, and it seems that Signor Adriano, his brother, has been liberated in exchange for the Prince of Macedonia, whom the Parmese had captured.* [*Italian. One page.*]

August 5. Venice. 425. Peter Vannes to the Council. Cardinal Tournon, Mons. Monluc, and the French Ambassador here have several times been with the Seigniory, representing the great friendship of the French King, how necessary the preservation of Parma and Mirandola is for the welfare of Venice, and how injurious it were should they fall into the power of the Emperor, and requiring the Seigniory to help the furniture of these towns with victuals. Also that they should make a mass of victuals, munitions, and other provisions requisite therefor in some place of their countries, and that all French soldiers should have free passage. The Seigniory replied that, fully appreciating the friendship of the French King and the Emperor, they were resolved to preserve neutrality; that they could not assist Parma and Mirandola with victuals, as they are compelled to make provision from far countries for their own use, and the furniture of divers of their places; that to suffer any store of provisions and munitions to be made would give offence to the Emperor, to whom they have refused a similar request; but that the soldiers may freely pass, and shall be supplied with what victuals or necessaries they may need, paying for them honestly in the same manner as do those of the Emperor. Various opinions are expressed as to the tenability of Parma and Mirandola. The French King has lately sent Signor Aluiso Allemayne [Louis Alemanni], a gentleman of Florence, to the Seigniory of Genoa, thanking them for divers kindnesses shown to some of his men lately passing through their territories, and requiring permission for such other soldiers as might be necessary to pass that way. Also that the said Signor Aluiso should remain as his Ambassador at Genoa, as that being known to the French King's friends, the Genoese might be more friendly handled of the Turk's army. The passage of the

1551.

soldiers, on certain days to be appointed, was conceded; but as the residence there of an Ambassador from France was a new thing not used afore, and that erroneous suspicions might be engendered, they required Aluiso with many loving and gentle words to return home again. Paying a private visit to the French Ambassador to-day, was congratulated by him on the increase of friendship between France and England. The Ambassador had heard from his master of the conclusion of the marriage between King Edward and his daughter, and of the honourable behaviour at the French Court of the Marquis, whose qualities in all other things that belong unto a nobleman the King much esteemed. The said Ambassador had received letters from Pietro Strozzi yesterday, informing him that Mirandola, wherein is M. de Thermes, and Parma are well provisioned for one year; and that the former place feareth nothing although besieged by the Bishop of Rome's army. Since the taking of Mons. D'Andelot and others, Strozzi has several times made a *sortie* from Parma, doing much hurt to Don Fernando's camp, and has captured Signor Camillo, a valiant knight of high trust with Don Fernando, on his way to the Bishop of Rome with secret despatches. Strozzi had also encountered a great band of Spaniards, both horse and foot, going from Milan to Don Fernando, killing and taking prisoner a great number, and putting to rout the rest, of whom many were killed by the villains of the country. Great hopes and wishes that the French King may withdraw his allegiance from the Bishop of Rome's Court and laws. [*Four pages.*]

August 10. Augsburg. 426. Dr. Wotton to the Council. When he was first sent hither, as it was thought that he would not remain, the warrant for his diets was made only for five months aforehand in prest. These expire to-morrow, and he can henceforth receive no more in advance by the same warrant, without which nevertheless he is unable to live here. Since, therefore, he cannot be at home within the five months, beseeches them to let him have another warrant to receive his diets in prest, for as long time as they think it will be ere he can conveniently be at home: the warrant to begin from the 11th of this month. And whereas his first warrant was directed to Mr. Cavendish, where, as their Lordships know, is no money to be had, begs the new warrant may be directed to such other place, as he may have the money without any long delay. He could wish some of their Lordships to have been of late Ambassadors in this country, for then they should well know how impossible it is for him to live here with the diets appointed him. Trusts they will so order him herein, as he may be able to bear the charges of this journey. As he understands that it is forbidden to carry any money out of the realm, or to exchange any—from which prohibition none, as far as he can hear, are excepted—unless they shall provide that it may be lawful to him to cause money to be sent to him, or to make exchange with such English or Foreign merchants as he shall think meet, he must needs shortly eat his horses, and when they are eaten, die for hunger; which he trusts their Lordships will not suffer. [*One page.*]

August 11. Augsburg. 427. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. Most unapt to write long letters at this time, he must desire short and witless be taken in

1551.

good part. Both at once! Who can lodge such sorrows with so small a warning? But the Lord's will is the rule that they must go by; the line that man's felicity is met and marred withal when it pleaseth him. Trusts God's wrath for this time hath his fare, and will tarry for no more. Cecil is where he may comfort the poor mother. Lady Somerset doth less than due is, if at this time she do not visit the sorrowful. He has lost two sisters, and could have been very glad to have found them alive. But they could never have gone so little bewailed. Public loss dulleth the sense of private damage, and calleth his tears another way. He would not advise his son Charles to go now, for that he should scarce do *justa* to him, being elsewhere too too much encumbered. His brother Stephen Hales doth sue for his diets, seeing they are already spent, and twice as much more. Thinks it maketh no matter whether they come, or tarry till better aid may come with them. He cries to Hales to sell land; leather is dainty, no meat for poor Ambassadors. Thinks Wotton will one day complain; and then if men do weigh complaints aright, Morysine may hold his peace. If Wotton cannot abide his charges, his own reckoning is soon cast. But not knowing where to speak, or how to speed, he will keep all for cries at his home coming. No great honour can it be to others, if it be his shame to come home in debt. Wishes Cecil wealth, or never to be Ambassador, which he thinks the worst occupation under the sun, and wills Charles to be anything else rather than it. [*Three pages.*]

August 15. Venice. 428. Peter Vannes to the Council. The Turk's army was at Malta four days, and battered it both by sea and land. They landed a considerable number of men, against whom the Knights of Rhodes, with some of those who kept the suburbs, made a sortie, and defeated the Turks, killing and taking prisoner many of their assailants. Seeing that the place was stronger and better defended than it had been represented to him by Dragut, the Turkish General departed and took the island of Gozo, belonging to the aforesaid Knights, destroying, burning, and slaying, and carrying off 3,000 persons. Thence, as is said, he sailed towards Africa. Letters from Malta mention that some of the Turkish prisoners have confessed that their General had orders to attack Corfu, but perceiving how well it was fortified, he durst not meddle therewith. He blames Dragut, upon whose representation that it was easy to be had, he attacked Malta. Letters from Vienna of the 1st inst. mention that the Turks had made several incursions on the frontiers of Hungary, and killed and taken prisoner 8,000 Christians, with a loss of only 200 Turks. The King of the Romans made as great provision as he could of horse and foot out of Hungary, Bohemia, and other parts for defence on that side. The Queen of Transylvania and Petro Vicchi [Petrovitz] were resolved to surrender that kingdom, crown and sceptre, to Signor John Baptista Gastaldo for the King of Hungary; which done, the said Gastaldo was to draw himself to the defence of certain passages of Transylvania from the Turk's displeasure, highly conceived for the said surrender. To save expense the Bishop of Rome had licensed the greater part of his army to depart from Mirandola, excepting his horse and 3,000 foot, which are stationed in three forts near the town, which he intends to hold in siege all winter; but

1551.

the inhabitants being well provisioned and defended have no fear. Four thousand landsknechts have arrived in Don Fernando's camp beside Parma. Much talking here of the marriage between his Majesty and the French King's daughter: had been asked many questions concerning this and the treaty of peace, but had replied that he had no certain intelligence as the sudden sickness of sweating had let the despatch of many matters. Requests information from England. Incloses the advertisements contained in this letter, written in Italian. [*Two pages.*]

Inclosure. [*Italian. Three pages.*]

August 15. [Hampton Court.] 429. The Council to Dr. Wotton and Sir Richard Morysine. Acknowledge Wotton's letters of 29th June, and 14th, 21st, and 28th July. Instruct him to refute the rumours spread by the French party in Italy that the treaty between France and England is in express derogation of his Majesty's treaty with the Emperor. Think it very strange that the Emperor, notwithstanding the repeated contradictions and testimony to the contrary by the Lord Treasurer and Lord Paget, should persist in maintaining the permanency of the grant to the Lady Mary for use of her religion. Such grant his Majesty had allowed for a time only, upon the hope that by this forbearing his sister might be reduced to that order of her own good disposition which was universally received of the whole realm. But now of late his Majesty sees, that this long sufferance of her and her family to do manifestly against the laws and common order of the realm, not only works not in her that obedient conformity that his Majesty wished and looked for, but also has of long time been, and yet is, a great occasion of much strife and contention, and a very ill example of disobedience to the rest of the realm. Therefore his Majesty will no longer suffer such, and has sent for the officers of the Lady Mary's house to give them in commandment to see the laws from henceforth sufficiently executed in her house accordingly. And if any chaplain of hers, or any other whatsoever, shall presume after this warning to use the mass, or any other ceremony or service contrary to the laws, they must look to feel the punishment of the laws according to justice. His Majesty also considers the Emperor's demand for his Ambassador in England to use the mass, and his denial to suffer his Majesty's Ambassador within his dominions to use the communion, too much unequal and unreasonable; and therefore doubts not the Emperor will otherwise consider this matter. Wotton shall farther understand that all the ships of his Majesty's subjects, or which were freighted with any of his subjects' goods, have lately been twice stayed at Antwerp; and besides that certain edicts there set forth declare sweet wines, spices, and sugars to be comprehended under the term of victuals. Upon which pretence, the export of victuals being prohibited, the said ships were stayed. Desire him to remonstrate with the Emperor thereon, that the ships be no longer stayed and the traffic be continued with like liberty as heretofore. Also to move him again for licence for the export of powder to the King's use. Farther to declare that as the Emperor is well contented Morysine should remain as Ambassador resident, his Majesty determines that he shall so remain, and minding to employ

1551.

Wotton otherwise, revokes him accordingly. Thank Morysine for his several advertisements, notify the recall of Wotton, and his Majesty's will that Morysine shall continue Ambassador resident, requiring him to take patience for a while for the supply of that room, which his Majesty says shall not be long. [*Draft. Ten pages.*]

Two extracts from the preceding in modern writing. [*Four pages.*]

Aug. 25. Augsburg. 430. Dr. Wotton and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. They received on the 22d inst. their Lordships' letters of the 16th, written from Hampton Court, perceiving thereby whom his Majesty willeth forthwith to return home, and whom they leave in good hope that he shall shortly follow: the one as sorry to stay as the other is glad to depart. Wotton expects hourly to have access to the Emperor; and Morysine beseeches that if the Emperor's Ambassador be driven by ship to sail for new masses, he may not be left where the communion, else made for the increase of quietness, may breed in him some new troubles. He has already met with his part, and may well spare any new coming troubles. They hear from Italy that Alessandro Vitelli, with 50 of his horse, has been taken at Mirandola in an ambush, into which he was led by a false spy, whom he was accustomed to trust, but who was employed by M. de Thermes to mislead him. Detail the particulars. Much talk in Italy of the marriage concluded between his Majesty and France. They that would the French to seem big, say the league is offensive and defensive, and embraces Scotland and Sweden, with great hope that Denmark will follow. They say M. de Tournon practises with the Venetians, and that the French King has sent the Duke of Ferrara's Ambassador back to his master, not in displeasure, but to make certain offers. "They also add, that one of the covenants between France and England is, that we must return to the true faith of holy Church, as they call it, that is, as we know it, to the blind Romish synagogue. Would God the French King were as like to become a right Protestant, as our master is unlike to become a blundering Popistant! They do what they can, poor honest men, to comfort the side, saving your Lordships' honours, with well-devised lies, by which they laid their first foundation, by which they set up their pillars, they made their walls, and covered their roofs; by which only, these many years, they have stayed the fabric of their whole state. It may be some friend to France bleareth the Bishop's eye, in scattering these grateful news in Rome." The Turk's navy has taken Gozo, an island near Malta, and is either returned to Malta or gone to Tripoli. They landed at Gozo nine great pieces of artillery, and battered the castle for three days continually. At their first shot it is reported they killed the Governor, a Spaniard of Valentia, and Knight of Rhodes. They have carried off 5,000 Christians, with loss of a very few Turks. All men are afraid lest the Turk shall this year get a great piece of Transylvania. The men of Magdeburg were never stouter, skirmishing with great disadvantage to the Mauritians. This month they have been often at it, and slain on one day above 1,000, and on another above 500, with small loss on their side. Duke Maurice is more in love with diets

1551.

than skirmishes, and has called a new one to treat on conditions of peace. The winter is nigh, which is likely to do great harm to the besiegers and little to the besieged. Send a chart of Malta, with Gozo and the adjacent islands (*missing*). [*Four pages.*]

Aug. 28. Venice. 431. Peter Vannes to the Council. The Imperial army, consisting of 4,000 Germans, 2,500 Spaniards, and certain Italians, daily spend and waste all the countries about Parma, so that though the land is fertile, there is likely to be small harvest next year, by reason of such destruction and no preparation of saving being in hand. The Bishop of Rome begins to be weary of his proceedings, as they add nothing to his profit and do not answer his expectations. Sends herewith certain advertisements, which the hasty departing of the courier prevents him from translating. The Seigniory make efforts to bring about peace between the parties, and hearing that the Turk's army intends to remain all winter in the parts of Christendom, have appointed their General, with 48 galleys, to be abroad in their Gulf during the winter for the defence of their places, which will be to them no small cost. [*One page.*] *Inclosure,*

431. I. *The Turk's army had arrived at Tripoli and summoned the Governor of the castle to surrender, promising to respect life and property, but were informed that it should be defended to the utmost in the name of the Grand Master of Rhodes. Whereupon the Turks landed several pieces of artillery and commenced to batter the fort, with what success was not yet known, but there is much fear that, by reason of the strength of the Turks and the weakness of the place, it will be lost, which will be very serious both to Sicily and all Italy. Letters from France mention that the King had dismissed the Pope's Nuncio, having offered to him with friendly expressions both money and intercourse as Archbishop of Toulon and as member of the house of Triulsi* [*Trivulci*] *so attached to his crown, but as Nuncio he must leave, because he would give him no farther audience. Also that in two Councils held in France, the power of the Pope to interfere with ecclesiastical matters there had been taken away, although his agents might collect as usual; but no remittance was to be made to him while this war lasted, to the end that the King should not be combated with his own money. The King likewise was said to be raising* 4,000 *men-at-arms, and* 50,000 *infantry, intending to go in person to the relief of Parma. Between the King of France and the close vicinity of the Turk's army, the Pope was in a sad plight and knew not what to do. The Duke of Ferrara was exerting himself to restore peace between the two Princes; and for this end were to be sent to Venice on part of the Pope, De Crassis, the lately created Bishop of Monte Fiascone, and on the part of the King of France, the Prior of Rome. The ecclesiastical electors, viz., of Treves, Mayence, and Cologne, were to go to Trent to the Council.* [*Italian. Two pages.*]

1551.
Aug. 29. 432. John Dominic Panizonus, the Emperor's Secretary, to King Edward VI. Informing his Majesty of the death of William Panizonus, and requesting that his sons Constantine and Christopher, whom on his death-bed he had recommended to his Majesty, may be taken into his service. Two of the same family,—Francis, a physician, and John Baptist, a valet (*domicellus*),—had previously died while serving the Crown of England. [*Latin. One page.*]

Aug. 30. Fontainebleau. 433. Sir Anthony Guidotti to the Earl of Warwick. Last Wednesday the 26th inst., in a private interview, the Duke of Guise suggested that, during the trouble between the French and the Emperor, England should arm by sea for the defence of her coast; whereby the Emperor might be put in some doubt, and yet could have no occasion to be offended. And thus England keeping one side, and the French having a strength on the other, the Emperor would not be too hasty to adventure into the canal between both. If he may offer an opinion, it would be well to do this, even though they should expend 50,000 or 60,000 crowns, as by such a step they would secure for ever the good will of France. The Duke also mooted a marriage between the Duke of Ferrara's son, who is one of the goodliest young men of all Italy, and the Princess Elizabeth. The Duke of Florence's son is 11 years old. If this party were liked, it were an easy matter to be concluded without any excessive dote. [*Two pages and a half.*]

Contemporary translation of the above. [*Two pages and a half.*]

Aug. 31. Hamburg. 434. Colonel William Wallerthum to King Edward VI. Requesting his Majesty's interference towards procuring payment from Henry and John Albert, Princes of Magdeburg, and John Margrave of Brandenburg, for a body of cavalry which he had raised for their service; and begging his Majesty to recommend him to the King of France for employment. [*Latin. Three pages.*]

Sept. 1. Augsburg. 435. Dr. Wotton and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. On the 26th ult. Mons. D'Arras, taking to him Malvenda, Dr. Colt, Dr. Hansy, and other men no better learned in law than utterly to set light true religion, summoned before them all the Protestant preachers of this town, and charged them with disobedience to the Emperor's commands in preaching against the *Interim*. These men requested specific individual charges, as they had all, according to their belief, preached true doctrine, and if any one of them had done otherwise, the rest might be able to clear themselves. Malvenda laid unto them they said no masses in their churches. They replied, they durst say none, being more loth to offend God whom they ought not, than ready to please men where they may not; that there was good scripture for their communion, and also the use of the Apostles, who neither said mass nor heard of any; and that this was no new fault, for they had used no masses for 14 years. Farther, that they were ready to stand to it, that at no time they ought to use any. D'Arras told them he and his companions did not sit there for disputation, but to obey the Emperor, whose order was that they should leave the town in two days, and as soon as they could thereafter leave the empire. Mocardus, one of the stoutest of those preachers,

1551.

said they were free citizens, and desired to appeal to their magistrates. This D'Arras refused; and as they perceived that in consequence of the Emperor having so handled matters, that in the room of old Protestants, new Papists filled the magistracy, they were like to have mean help at their hands, they were compelled to make oath to depart from the city in two days, and from the empire as soon as convenient thereafter, and never to preach in either. They have all gone, in number seven preachers and three deacons. Animadverts upon the Emperor's conduct and his political relations with the Pope. The town is sorely troubled by this event; men and women in a marvellous dump. There are few shops wherein people may not be seen in tears; few streets without men in plumps, looking as if they had rather do worse than suffer this thraldom. Last Friday there were about 100 women at the Emperor's gates, howling and asking in their outcries where they should christen their children, or whether their children not christened should be taken as heathen dogs? Where they should marry? They would have gone into the Emperor's house, but the Catholic Spaniards kept them out, so reviling and treating them, as they would rather send than come again. Eighty of them went to the residence of the Duke of Wirtemberg, who came the day before to town, with six or seven score men all in harness. The Emperor has doubled his night-watch. For all this, the Papist churches have no more customers than they had; not 10 of the townsmen in some of their greatest synagogues. The churches where Protestants did by thousands at once communicate are locked up, and the people, being robbed of all their godly exercises, sit weeping and wailing at home, and say they will beg among Protestants, rather than live in wealth where they must be Papists. Three couples, who on Thursday last meant to be married at Mocardus' church, have to go to Strasburg to be joined together according to the Protestants' fashion. Christening will perhaps set this town out of time, if some other order be not taken; there be many babes newly born that lie unchristened, and shall do so till they meet with such as christen in Dutch. The people will have no Latin christening, as they say, till they can understand Latin themselves. In this D'Arras seems to have sought a sacrifice to his father's soul; for he banished the preachers in the forenoon, and at afternoon had a dirge for his father, it being then a just year since he died. Somewhat he has obtained of the people; for they that were glad the father went, weep now that his son lives. The Turk's army by land is said to be divided into two parts of 30,000 horse each, on either side of the Danube; so his Bassa, called Beglier bey, who rules almost all the Turk's dominions in Europe, is like to do harm enough ere this summer is finished. His navy has summoned Tripoli to surrender; letters say the inhabitants have prayed a respite till they may send to the Grand Master of Malta, and have sent out two ships laden with women, children, and old folks, which are reported to have fallen into the Turk's hands. The Grand Master writes that three French galleys have gone to the Turk's army; if so, the French here say they have gone to entreat the Turk's General to be good to Malta; but they guess nigher the truth who guess quite the contrary to this. The French Ambassador at Venice writes that the Bishop of Rome weepeth water with his eyes, because he has almost as much as he can

1551.

borrow and has lost his revenues in France. "Ah!" saith he, "in Clement's time Rome lost England, and shall it be said that in Julie the Third's days Rome lost the realm of France?" He is thought ready to incline to the French King upon any reasonable talk, and this many suppose is the greatest cause of the expulsion of the preachers. Farther meaning to gratify the Bishop, the Emperor commands all the villages hereabouts to do the like, and they seeing Augsburg has suffered hers to be banished, think it not convenient to stand on terms with the Emperor. Schoolmasters are also called and must appear very shortly; it is reckoned a deformation is to be made in them too. The Emperor has written to Strasburg, but, as informed by Christopher Mount, although they answered two of his letters, they neither do as he wishes them to do, nor intend to reply to his last one. He has also written to Nuremberg, but they have told their preachers to proceed as usual, and they will either tarry or be banished together. The people of Augsburg must do as force compels them; for the Emperor and his brother are said to have in their hands all the money which the city can lend, and so the lenders must either do as D'Arras bids them, or they may perhaps forbear their money, with small gain, longer than they would. He has had 1,500 gunners and pikes in the town all this year, and has now ordered in six ensigns of Spaniards,—two of horse and two of foot. It is thought that the Germans shall away, as they talk madly about the banishment of the preachers. Strasburg and Nuremberg are likely to follow the example of Magdeburg and resist. England may judge hereby what amity she might expect from the Emperor if occasion served him. It is reported that Sedan and Lumeq, two borderers not far from Mezieres, the one French, the other Imperial, have given occasion of some stir. The French Ambassador has advices from Flanders, that there be a good sort of men up on both sides. As they will play so long at war, it may perhaps at the last follow in good earnest. [*Six pages and a half. Partly in cipher, deciphered.*]

Sept. 1. Augsburg.

436. Dr. Wotton to the Council. On the 27th ult. had audience of the Emperor and declared his instructions. The Emperor said in reference to the Lady Mary's matter, that as it was of importance he would think on it and speak with D'Arras, who should communicate his reply. As to the request for the King's Ambassador to have the communion secretly, the Emperor gave a resolute refusal thereto, and a theological discussion ensued between him and Wotton. The Emperor insisted upon the antiquity and universality of the mass and its divine institution; Wotton that the use of the communion which they had in England was the old and ancient use of Christ's Church, even as they used from the time of the Apostles, and denounced the service of the mass as but a modern thing, altered and changed by man's devices from the first institution of it. The Emperor said, he did not wonder they thought so in England now, for they had called to them, and received daily, all the greatest heretics of the time, as Bernardine, Bucer, and such others who were able to seduce any man. Wotton replied, that the Emperor might call Bernardine and Bucer, as it pleased him, but in England they were known for great, wise, learned men, notwithstanding which

1551.

neither they nor a hundred such could have caused England to alter anything in those matters, unless the truth itself had very plainly appeared to them. What truth, said the Emperor, can appear to the English, that does not appear to the number of learned men of other nations, who are as learned as they; or what truth can appear to them that the Church of Christ could not see all this while? Finally, after much argument on both sides, whatsoever Wotton could say, the Emperor would by no means suffer what he felt to be against his conscience and would offend God. Concerning the arrest of English vessels in the Low Countries, the Emperor said he knew nothing about it; that the French had stayed some of his subjects' ships at Dieppe, whereupon the French ships were stayed in Flanders; and unless some English merchants' goods were in these ships, he knew not what it should mean. Wherefore for this, as well as for licence of the powder, he remitted him to D'Arras for reply, being, as it seemed, either weary of giving audience, having given several that day, or peradventure being somewhat moved with the Lady Mary's matter. Wotton then announced his revocation and the continuance of Morysine as Ambassador resident. On taking leave the Emperor desired his hearty recommendations to the King, with professions of amity. Next morning Wotton sent to D'Arras, but had answer from him only yesterday. They had a long debate as to the alleged promise made to Dilphius by the Lord Treasurer and Lord Paget touching the Lady Mary, for whom to be permitted to have the use of her religion, the Emperor requires Wotton to request his Majesty. As for the staying of the ships, D'Arras made as strange at it as the Emperor, who, however, will write to his sister the Regent about it. Cannot obtain licence for the powder, notwithstanding all his earnestness for it with D'Arras, whose excuses are that the King has at present no need of it, and that the Emperor has great need and shall lack for himself, the Turk having opened the war again. That the matters of Parma go still forward, and the Emperor must provide powder for all his frontiers, for Milan, Naples, Sicily, Spain, the Indies, Africa, the Rhodians, Hungary, and for his galleys. On this Wotton observed that if all these countries were to be supplied from the Low Countries, some of them would lack ere it came to them; and that he thought powder was made in the countries mentioned. D'Arras said it was, but not so good as in Germany and Flanders. Farther parley was wound up by D'Arras declaring that the Emperor, the Duke of Alva, and he had long debated the matter on the preceding day, and found that the Emperor could not spare the powder. Such was the answer appointed to be given to Wotton, who intends in a very few days to take his journey homewards. [*Six pages.*]

Extract from the preceding in modern writing. [*Four pages.*]

Sept. 1. Augsburg.

437. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. Is it not possible, that seeing dickers will not be granted, somewhat else, as able to stretch to the payment of his debts as dickers, may be obtained? Still to sue, and never to speed, is a life for hope and not fit for an Ambassador, that must have and not still hope to have. He must else make his men learn to hope for meat, and to miss of it. If they bar the Ambassador of massings, and thereupon the Emperor calls for

1551.

him home, prays that he may be called for too, or else they may hope to call when he shall be where he cannot hear them. Thought it would have been his turn to come home first, but he must do as he is commanded, because he cannot do as he could have desired. Yet he does think his abode short here, and Cecil by the next shall do him pleasure to give him some light. He might send his wife a piece of the way, while fair weather lasts. [*One page.*]

Sept. 3. Augsburg. 438. The Emperor Charles V. to King Edward VI. Re-credentials of Dr. Wotton. Countersigned by Bavé. [*Broadside. Indorsed erroneously* 13*th.*]

Sept. 4. Brussels. 439. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. It is reported that the Bishop of Rome and the Farneses are in communication will small hope of agreement. What the Turk's army has done at Tripoli is not yet known, but it is believed it will winter at Tolne. News have arrived that the French have captured 17 great hulks going to Spain, richly laden, to the extent of 800,000 ducats; which news hath dashed the talk of Parma, Magdeburg, and all others. Six ships are lately sent out of Holland to waft the herring fleet, it is said. Letters from Rouen state that the French King appoints a parliament at Paris to determine upon the supremacy of the Church within his own realm. The Prince of Spain is reported to have been in Navarre, where they have sworn and done homage to him. [*One page.*]

Sept. 4. Melun. 440. Sir William Pickering to the same. Last Tuesday the 1st instant had received their letters of the 28th July, which thus had been a month on the way. Next day had an interview with the King, and thereafter with the Constable; of which the details, chiefly on the affairs of the Continent, are minutely narrated. Requests an increase of salary, not having half enough to defray his ordinary expenses, inasmuch as, one day with another, he spends 13 or 14 French crowns, and all that he receives does not amount to seven. [*Fourteen pages and a half. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 408.]

Sept. 5. Venice. 441. Peter Vannes to Francis Yaxley. [*One page. Torn perpendicularly, like the letter from Vannes to the same party of* 25*th July* 1551, *so as to be unintelligible.*]

Sept. 5. Strasburg. 442. Christopher Mount to the Council. The continuation of the Council summoned for the 1st of September at Trent is deferred by the efforts of the Emperor. The Bishops of Treves and Mentz have arrived there; those of Cologne, Strasburg, Besançon, and Constance are daily expected; and almost all the German Bishops are forced to go to them by Imperial mandate. On the other hand, Duke Maurice and the Elector of Brandenburg and their theologians, with some learned in the law. The theologians of Wittenberg have lately drawn up a confession of faith, which has been received and authorized by a great number of Saxon theologians and preachers. In Upper Germany, Brentzen, with the assent of the divines of Tubingen and Strasburg, has also prepared a confession, which has been signed and approved by the Duke of

1551.

Wirtemberg and the community of Strasburg, and now theologians on both sides in the dominions of Duke Maurice agree that out of both one confession shall be formed, to be exhibited to the Council and defended to their utmost. The Duke of Wirtemberg, and Strasburg take up the subject warmly, but Nuremberg, Augsburg, and Ulm are very remiss and cool on the matter. De Fresne is said to be sent by the French King to the maritime cities, and Maurice to have interceded for easier conditions of peace to the people of Magdeburg. But the Emperor holds to his first determination. The treaty between England and France will produce much good if persisted in. The question of the Duchy of Wirtemberg is still unknown, but the result, it is feared, will be very grievous to the Duke. [*Latin. One page and a half.*]

Sept. 8. Augsburg. 443. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Last Sunday Wotton departed for England. Tarries his good hour, still looking for the delightful letters that shall call him to follow; meanwhile will most willingly carry hods in Egypt, till it shall seem to their wisdoms time to call him into the land of promise. Beseeches them to remember that though the skies in these parts afford plenty of frost, cold, and snow, yet there falls no manna whereon to feed, but such as ready money fetches out of the market; a cater that had been out of his service seven months agone, but that he finds such as will lend, and he is afraid they shall be driven to seek such as be able to pay. Their Lordships must pardon need; he has so oft put his suits in the latter end of his letters, and seen them speed so evil, that he has now changed their place, and hopes their honours at the last will help to change his luck. The Emperor sends Don Giovanni Manricha [Manrique], master of his household, to Rome; some think to keep the Bishop that he start not, as one weary of the wars, others to reply to a letter which the Nuncio would deliver into the Emperor's own hands. Some think the Emperor has been the Bishop's broker, and doth appoint round chapmen for a good sort of his hats. Friday next, if there be no new lets, the Duke of Alva leaves this for Spain. The Duke of Wirtemberg was nearly at a point for his fine, but when all was agreed upon, D'Arras, from the Emperor, wished him to expel from his duchy Brentius and all others who preached against the *Interim*. The Duke replied that even were he as willing as the Emperor to expel them, it was not in his power to do so, unless he could expel all his subjects with them; and that if the preachers had not stayed his country from rebellion better than the Spaniards who were garrisoned there, it had been wrong with the Spaniards ere this time. Last week the magistrates here ordered that all christenings and marriages should be celebrated at the parish church, and the parties thereafter hear a mass; and during the last three days five or six marriages have taken place by a species of compromise on either side. The priests obtain licence for parties to marry without massing, contrary to the magistrates' order; and then the priest wins this again, and those who have to marry wait at the church door till the priest fetch them in, and as he casts on them at their entry holy water, so they wipe it off as if it were horse-dashings. They that marry are content he cast his water, and he that casts it

1551.

is content they wipe it away. At first he much mistrusted lest haste in marrying would cause many here divorce from right religion; but a good number of their English priests have come to the sweet of the gospel, content to eat flesh on fish days, and taking pain to marry with their heart. But these will no mass as yet, and since the magistrates already dispense with men, mass is like to be heard of no more than were wont to hear it. Libels against the Emperor, D'Arras, and the magistrates have been posted on the door of the Council house, and 1,000 crowns reward has been offered for the discovery of the makers of these pasquils. Some horsemen quartered at Frankfort are reported to be making towards Italy; but because the landsknechts have made foul work in the Venetian territories, for which no redress can be had, it is thought that the Venetians will not allow them to pass. The Bishops of Treves and Mentz have come to Trent, and find the Council deferred until the 11th of October. The French King has sent his Ambassador thither to protest that none of his shall come to this Council. There is much talk of 16 Flanders ships taken by the French on the coasts of Britain; at which the Emperor smoketh, the prize being reported to be worth to the French as good as 800,000 crowns. The matters of Lumeq grow greater every day. Prince Doria, who was sent to Spain, as they would make men believe, to fetch Maximilian and his wife, was by tempest driven to strike at Nice, after at Villafranca, then at Savona, and is now returned to Genoa. They say he has come for more military ammunition, and retired not so much from tempest as to avoid the French galleys that were abroad and seemed inclined to show fight. His mission is said by some not to be to Spain, but to see that the French ships land no Gascons in Italy; and then Maximilian has a time either to play or complain him in, being kept in Spain when his father's state and his whole inheritance is beset with perils on all sides. Suspicious men guess worse than he hopes there is cause, and much mislike as well that Gastaldo, the darling of Mons. D'Arras, should be all the doer for Ferdinando, as that now Maximilian is so far from his father. The Turk's army is before Tripoli, wherein are 50 Knights of Rhodes and soldiers, as many, it is said, as the place can well hold, and threaten to give no quarter, if they have to take it by force. Various speculations as to the Turk's proceedings in respect to Transylvania and Christendom: his numbers are five to one. Some of the soldiers going from the Tyrol to the King of the Romans have been drowned in the Danube. From Italy it is written that Strozzi, mistrusting that Octavio and Horatio should wax weary of the wars, and afraid of the murmuring of the Parmese for want of better help, had advertised the French King thereof, who immediately wrote most gentle letters to the brethren, stating that aid was at hand. The Duke of Ferrara labours his utmost to bring matters to an accord; but the King by his letters has hindered more in a moment than the Duke has wrought in a month. He wrote similar letters to the inhabitants of Parma and Mirandola, which were read in the market places with sound of trumpet, and have made the people content to abide the chances of the war. Alessandro Vitelli was not taken, but a nephew of his was slain. He and Camillo Orsino are at variance, and both are gone to Rome. For six months

1551.

there has been practising for a truce: Camillo furthereth it as far as he can; Vitelli will have the war continue. The former is suspected to favour France; the latter is known to be wholly Imperial. During their absence at Rome the French have oftened skirmished successfully. The Bishop's men are ill paid their wages; of late on his side was slain the only son and heir of Count Guido Rangone, not more than 16 years old. His young cousin, who now serves the King's Majesty [Pallavicino], has a good turn by it, as he will succeed to all the Count's goods and lands, the latter of which is counted better than 5,000 or 6,000 crowns *per ann.* A friend sent Ferrante a fine horse, valued at 300 or 400 crowns. Captain Goyto met the person who had charge of it, and sent him to Ferrante without the horse, with a message that as the animal was young and unwayed, he intended to break him for Ferrante. Ferrante, enraged, sent for the horse, and was answered that as the horse was better than he took it for, Goyto meant to keep it for his own saddle. Ferrante again sent, saying that if the horse was kept from him, he would sent Goyto's nephew, whom he had in prison, to the galleys. Goyto bid him take heed he did not so, for if he did the 90 Spaniards whom Goyto held prisoners should be all hanged in fair array upon the walls of Parma. Spaniards in detachments of 30 and 70, more or less, come hither apace: for although the people are as quiet as any people can be, these are afraid of stirs. A friend has just informed him that letters have arrived from Andrew Doria mentioning that the French King has proclaimed war against Spain at Marseilles. The Court is full of these news, which God send to be true! Had sent to the French Ambassador, who says he has no letters from France, and knows nothing of the matter beyond this report. [*Seven pages. A few words in cipher, deciphered.*]

Sept. 12. Venice. 444. Peter Vannes to the Council. Had received their two several letters in favour of Captain Spinola and Sebastian Cabot, and as regarded the former had declared unto the Seigniory at length his honest qualities and good service done to the King's Majesty, whereby he has deserved his Majesty's good will, opinion, and estimation, and also that his service had not been unrecompensed. The Seigniory for his Majesty's sake will at all times, as occasion shall serve, show to him any friendship or favour in any his affairs and honest requests. Spinola is well esteemed here amongst divers gentlemen and men of reputation, and makes very good report, and that worthily, of England. Touching Sebastian Cabot's matter, concerning which the Venetian Ambassador had also written, he has recommended the same to the Seigniory, and in their presence delivered to one of their secretaries, Baptista Ramusio, whom Cabot put in trust, such evidences as came into his hands. The Seigniory were well pleased that one of their subjects by service and virtue should deserve the Council's good will and favour; and although this matter is above 50 years old, and by the death of men, decaying of houses, and perishings of writings, as well as his own absence, it were hard to come to any assured knowledge thereof, they have commanded Ramusio to ensearch with diligence any way and knowledge possible that may stand to the said Sebastian's profit and obtaining of right. By the inclosure their Lordships shall perceive such occurrents as be

1551.

known here. The Bishop of Rome endeavours to make peace by means of the Venetians and the Dukes of Florence and Ferrara; but he has kindled more fire than he at this time can well quench. Andrew Doria, on his way to Barcelona with 20 galleys slenderly accompanied, was encountered with 33 galleys of the French King, and constrained to retire to Nysa, being protected by the ordnance of the castle from the French galleys; which, it was said, made sail towards Narbonne. Doria diligently seeks by means of the Viceroy of Naples and the Duke of Florence to increase his fleet and proceed on his voyage; but it is thought that, rather than expose himself and his company to the danger of the Turks and French, the King of Bohemia would take the pains to go about and pass over to Flanders by the Spanish seas by England away. The war being commenced in Piedmont, Don Fernando has proceeded thither, leaving the Marquis of Marignano and the landsknechts about Parma. The Seigniory had desired their Ambassador to offer congratulations on the alliance between France and England. The Turks daily send men and money to Hungary. Can say no more respecting Dudgeon, who will shortly make answer himself, being towards his journey, if his long sickness and weakness do not let him of the same. Desires to know their pleasure as to his going to Lucca, being thereunto provoked by the ruin and decayment of his poor inheritance there. [*Four pages.*] *Annexed,*

444. 1. "*Advertisements from sundry places.*" *Letters from Rome of 5th September mention the formal protest of the King of France against the proceedings of the Council. Letters from the Grand Master announce the surrender at discretion of Tripoli; that M. D'Aramon had saved* 200 *men of note, besides knights and other people, and sent them in safety to Malta; that the rest of the soldiers, in number about* 500, *were put in chains, and others fit for the oar impressed. The Turkish fleet had gone to Zerbi, whence they had despatched a frigate, some say to Toulon. The French King is reported to bring many from Normandy in* 20 *new galleys, and the King of Algiers to have offered to the said King his* 12 *great ships. From Mantua on the 6th they write that in Piedmont the French have occupied S. Damian in the territory of Montferrat, as well as Brusasco* [*Bricherasco*], *Salugea* [*Saluzzo*], *Monteglio, and two other places; they have also attempted to carry Cherasco by assault, but have been repelled with great loss.* [*Italian. Three pages.*]

Sept. 15. Augsburg.

445. Sir Richard Morysine to Secretary Sir (*sic*) William Cecil. More than he has said to Cecil and others, he cannot devise what he should say. It is small reason that because his diets are scarce able to bear half his charges, that he shall by no suit be able to get them. May it be possible that he who could not live his chosen mean life at home without yearly running farther and farther into debt, can live here like a King's Ambassador of his own revenues? This matter is too testy for him quietly to write of it. Let him not be every way ashamed; let him be able either to follow the Emperor,

1551.

seeing he was sent to wait upon him, or else let him be called home. It is now thought certainly he will go into Flanders; all men are warned to be ready by the 24th of this month. It is well that they warn not Ambassadors, for he thinks if he were warned he should scarce be ready to go, if he went not before he had made even with his creditors before Easter. For in that space he may chance sell as much land as will pay others all, and leave him nothing. His brother Stephen has made Cecil a fault; desire to do things well forced him to it, knowing none more willing to speed Morysine's matters than Cecil. There was time enough between his sisters' death and Stephen's coming to Cecil, or if there were not, prays for his sake Cecil will pardon the fault. *Malit eum culpam deprecari quam patrocinari.* Prays he may have his diets shortly, else will think that Cecil is also angry with him.

Oct. 6. P.S. These letters have been at Venice, and so have those that he sent, or at least meant to send to the Council. Is glad, seeing it was evil, that it happened no worse. Thought they had been taken up by the way. Now they shall to Inspruck, and so, if the Emperor continues his purpose, into Italy. He may not neglect his things there; they are too great to be lost without fighting. France has the hand, hold it if he can. The Emperor seems to mean an earnest war and a lasting enmity. Shall Morysine go into Italy with neither money nor credit? Entreats Cecil to obtain from the Council letters to Schore, or to whom they will, that he may freely borrow as much always as double his diets come to, for he is past the single already, and that will not serve. If he does not pay what he has borrowed shortly, he must seek new creditors. Can Cecil and all his friends devise no ways to keep him above the hatches? He would send his wife home, but he has neither to keep her here, nor to send her from him. His friends shall have much ado to seem so to her, if his life and hers continue in this pickle that it has been in these six months. [*Three pages.*]

Sept. 15. Brussels. 446. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. Does not think that the report of the Emperor's coming hither shortly is likely to be true, since by his having expelled the Protestant preachers lately, whereby all Germany is stirred, he will not probably be well received. Inclines to believe it has been set afloat in the hope of inducing the French King to withdraw his forces from Piedmont, where they are said to have taken two castles, and are about a town called Asti. Some say war is already proclaimed at Marseilles. The Emperor is reported to have sent the Duke of Alva to Spain, and Don John Manrique, one of his stewards, goes to the Bishop of Rome. The garrison of Magdeburg, he is informed, has lately made a victorious sortie on their enemies; but the people here say the garrison had the worst of it. Little is said of Parma and Mirandola. Skiperus is still in Zealand and Holland, and it is said that he and M. de Bure have already sent 10 ships of war to the sea to conduct the herring fleet home; but some report that the French have been before and taken 40 vessels laden with herrings. Other 12 ships of war are rigging out of Holland. This forenoon about 11 o'clock the French Ambassador was arrested, and is confined to his

1551.

residence under the charge of the Queen's guard. [*Two pages. Directed, "Haste, post haste, haste, haste, haste for thy life. Cito, cito, cito."*]

Sept. 20. Strasburg. 447. Christopher Mount to Secretaries Sir William Petre or Sir (*sic*) William Cecil. Is aware that they have been informed by Morysine of the banishment of the preachers from Augsburg and its neighbourhood. This has caused great dissatisfaction among the people. Its probable effects on the Council and future results. [*Latin. Half a page. Mutilated, and injured by damp.*]

Sept. 20. Lunenburg. 448. John Brigantyne to the Council. The report that Lazarus Von Schuendi, colonel and commissary of the camp before Magdeburg, had been taken prisoner by the citizens, is incorrect. The Marquis of Nuremberg, or Anspach, has been ordered by the Emperor to have no communication with the enemy, or to receive any writings from them, and to avoid their skirmish unless forced thereto. They have mounted several large pieces of artillery on a church in the new city or suburbs, which does much injury to the city, because they flank the chief streets longwise. Their Lordships shall shortly better understand this by a plat, or description of the city and camp, which Cortpfening by means of his acquaintance has achieved, and intends to present to his Majesty and them. This and the adjacent cities have received two strict injunctions from the Emperor to obey the *Interim*, published at Augsburg in 1548. This they must either embrace, or defend themselves and their neighbours before Magdeburg, and, as he understands, they will utterly refuse obedience; wherefore on Monday next, the 21st, one of the principal persons of each city will meet at Lubeck. There is sharp sickness in the camp before Magdeburg; they are three months unpaid, so that among them is much misery. There are 24 ensigns, and in each not 200 able persons. Count Mansfeldt's two ships, mentioned in his letter of 27th ult., have sailed from Hamburg; each of 100 tons, thoroughly furnished for the wars. [*One page.*]

Sept. 20. 449. The Council to Sir William Pickering. Although to avoid precedent it is not considered expedient to increase his allowance, yet it is intended that he shall be looked upon otherwise. Desire him to ascertain in what manner and at what time the French Ministers propose the ratifications of the late treaty shall be exchanged. Also to inform the Constable that the King has granted permission to the Queen Dowager of Scotland to land in any of his ports, and to pass through the realm to Scotland. His Majesty is in good health, and the kingdom in good order, and so likely to continue with good heed taken thereto. A new and just coinage will shortly be issued. [*Three pages. Draft.*]

Sept. 22. Augsburg. 450. Sir Richard Morysine to Cecil. If Cecil has leisure, prays shortly to have some inkling what he shall do; whether he has to tarry any long time, or shortly to come away. Does he think, though dickers do not come, anything else may be sued for? Can Cecil help his friend to nothing? Is sorry if he cannot, knowing his good will. Money is shrunk in this town; those that make the wars will let men of peace enjoy but that they have already bor-

1551.

rowed. Money is now at 25 on the 100 better than himself. Must have his own sent him in season, else it may chance to do him but a little pleasure. Thinks they reckon at home that he has found some treasure, that they think he can live without his diets. Has prayed Cotton to take some pains to solicit; hopes small suit will serve, and yet he that has so long sued, and still must, may fall in error in thinking due easy to be come by. Is sure Cecil might in a month steal one quarter of an hour to write a few lines this way. Are all his desires so great that he is to be barred of them all? Neither dickers, nor diets, nor letters, nor any kind of comfort? He still looks for Francis; if he does not come, prays he may hear somewhat from Cecil. Mr. Cheke, Mr. Wrothe, and everybody has so much to do with themselves, that he can be no man's care but his own. Beseeches he may see that he has some one that thinketh him, for pity's sake, worthy to be comforted. [*Two pages.*]

Sept. 29. Hampton Court. 451. The Council to Sir William Pickering. His Majesty having resolved in compliment to the French King to hold the Feast of St. Michael, had invited the French Ambassador, who came here last night, and has been very well entertained both by the King and the Council. "This day he was present in the chapel at the whole service of the communion, where he saw the King's Majesty reverently with us of his Council communicate the sacrament, wherein as we perceive he seeth and understandeth great difference betwixt our reverence in our religion and the slanders thereof usually spread by evil men." He dined with his Majesty in the privy chamber, and at a Council held thereafter preferred a request from his master touching regulations to be made for the trade in wines between France and England, which would serve to the mutual advantage of these countries. Inform him of the points thereof to enable him to confer with the Constable thereon. [*Three pages and a half. Draft.*]

Sept. 452. Notes of "Occurrents out of the French Court" by Sir Anthony Guidotti. The greater portion of the French nobility and members of the clergy, including four Cardinals, are presently at the Court, consulting as to the affairs of Rome. The Duke of Ferrara, his brother the Cardinal, and the Cardinal of Tournon, have endeavoured by favour of the Venetians to make an agreement between the Pope and the French King; their success is doubtful. Mirandola and Parma are besieged; the former very closely. Both are well provisioned till May. The Vidame of Chartres is appointed Captain of the light horse, and M. de Thermes captain-general of the infantry, 25,000 in number. The Turk has abandoned the siege of Malta, finding its castle impregnable. His troops are now before Tripoli, and their future movements are uncertain, but it is commonly supposed they will not return to Constantinople this year. Poulin [De la Garde] has beat the Flemings at sea, and captured 19 large ships laden with brass ordnance, sent by the Emperor from Germany for the defence of Spain. A person of note is hourly expected here from the Emperor; his name and the object of his mission unknown. The Burgundians have ravaged the frontiers of Picardy, to the great offence of the French King, whom, if the war proceeds, it is said

1551.

the Emperor intends to invade by Flanders, Burgundy, Narbonne, and Piedmont. In 15 or 20 days the French King is able to bring into the field 50,000 men, and 14,000 or 15,000 cavalry in defence of France; and he is in no want of troops for Italy. The Parmese have taken prisoner Count Camillo Castiglione, whom Don Fernando had sent as Ambassador to the Pope with instructions of great importance. The Romans have already built three or four forts in the vicinity of Mirandola. The Regent makes great warlike preparations in Flanders. [*Five pages. Italian two; French three.*]

Contemporary abstract of the above in English. [*Two pages and a half.*]

Oct. 3. Rome. 453. "Intelligence from Italy." Doria and the Duke of Alva left Genoa on the 24th ult. with 30 galleys well appointed, resolved to give battle to the French if they shall meet them. Strozzi has left the King's service, owing to the Constable's son having been appointed Admiral, and has gone to Corsica, on his way to Malta to serve his religion. Here is Don Giovanni Manrique with Don Diego, sent by the Emperor to apprize his Holiness of the causes which have induced him to leave Germany and go to Flanders, to urge the affairs of the Council, and the promotion of Spaniards to the Cardinalate for the advancement of his interests. Cardinal Veralli goes to France. A great skirmish at Mirandola has been attended with loss to the Papal forces. The Swiss Guard is to be removed. John Baptista is battering Mirandola. [*Italian. Two pages.*]

Oct. 6. Venice. 454. Giovanni Francisco Agatone to Peter Vannes (?). Parma is free from siege in consequence of the departure of Don Fernando to Piedmont. Pietro Strozzi left this for France on Sunday, in order, it is said, that the Duke of Florence may entertain no jealousy of his being here. Letters from Genoa state that the Prior of Capua, feeling aggrieved by the Grand Constable appointing his nephew General of the fleet, had departed with two galleys, and gone to Malta. The Turk has ordered his fleet to return to Constantinople and disarm, which has induced the Seigniory to recal their fleet also. [*Italian. One page. Indorsed by Cecil, "Advertisement of Italie."*]

Oct. 8. Melun. 455. Sir William Pickering to Cecil. Writes to him both in French and English, hoping to induce Cecil to write; if neither of these two languages can purchase two lines from his hand, will think himself little in his grace. Has detained Francis, the courier, three days to no avail, expecting to have had some news of this Cardinal Verallo * Romano, on whom he invokes *la Verole Française* for not having yet arrived. Desires that he may remember the money due for the post, and the passport for John Lord Erskine, with a train of 20 persons, concerning which he had written. Had been honourably entertained by the King and the Constable at the recent feast of St. Michael, which was held at Bois de Vincennes, and "endured for three days, very solemnly celebrated with the presence of many Popish prelates, and consecrated with a company of un-

* Jerome Veralli, a Roman, Bishop of Porto, promoted in 1549; ob. 1555.

1551.

comely Cardinals, seeming by their countenances to care more for the custom than for their *corpus Domini*. At last with divers benedictions and many cumbersome courtesies this pageant was played; and the matter ended with a masking mass of Romish regimen." [*One page and a half. The first portion in French. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Oct. 9. Brussels. 456. Copy proclamation by the Emperor Charles V. prohibiting commercial intercourse with France and her allies. [*French. Nine pages.*]

Oct. 10. Venice. 457. Peter Vannes to the Council. Letters from Genoa of 30th September state that the Prior of Capua, brother to Pietro Strozzi, and General of the French King's army, considering himself dishonoured by the said King sending to Marseilles the Grand Constable's son to occupy the room of General held by the Prior, had left the King's service, and gone to Malta with only two of his galleys. An additional cause is assigned for his departure, especially in this time of service; viz., that he had discovered a conspiracy against his person by a gentleman of France and one Captain John Baptista Corso, whom he caused to be slain, and for self-preservation had gone to Malta. Hearing of this Pietro Strozzi has left Parma and gone with all diligence to the French King, for the purpose, it is supposed, of having his brother recalled to his room and the conspirators against him punished. Sends herewith copy of a letter from the Prior to his brother Pietro Strozzi. Letters of the same date from Asti, in Piedmont, mention that the French troops there are increased to 12,000 infantry, that 250 celates had lately arrived, and a considerable number of horsemen were daily making incursions greatly to the damage of the Imperialists. Don Fernando is at Asti, somewhat evil disposed of his health and travail of mind, by reason that he is not so well furnished of men as is necessary, and a number of the Spaniards are diseased with sickness, seeing on the other side the daily increase of the French and the fortifications made by them upon Chieri and St. Damian and other places. Taking advantage of the departure of some of the Imperialists to Piedmont, and the temporary absence of the rest, the Parmese have laid in large quantities of corn, wine, and other necessaries. The Pope's men are still about in Mirandola, divided into three or four forts. The Seigniory have recently heard from Zante that the Turk's navy, constrained by tempest, had left and made for Constantinople, having with them the pirate Dragut. The "gross galleys" of the Seigniory going to the Levant had met the Turk's navy and presented to them divers silks to the value of 2,000 crowns, and so friendly were suffered to depart in their voyage. The Venetian Ambassador writes from Constantinople of the 3d ult., that the Turk has given them licence to export from his jurisdiction as much wheat as they wish, and for the furniture of their estate therewith is all their desire. The Steward of the Emperor's household is at Rome, and much cherished by the Bishop thereof, whom in the Emperor's name he labours for a new mutual league, defensive and offensive, generally against all Princes. To this the Bishop is likely to agree. He also labours that the Bishop should with all diligence set forth

1551.

the matters of the Council, to which the Emperor has already sent divers great personages, and also that he should create such a number of Imperial Cardinals as should be always superior to the French part in anything that should happen to be done in that Court, or else in making of a new Bishop *sede vacante*. Touching this last point the Bishop is not wholly resolved. He sends 1,000 more men to the siege of Mirandola. Don Diego prepares 2,000 Spaniards to be sent to Parma, and Mons. de Thermes is understood to have gone there from Ferrara, in consequence of Pietro Strozzi's departure previously mentioned. The Emperor lately told the Venetian Ambassador that by the latter end of this month he will have in Italy 35,000 foot and 2,000 horse, with other great words; and for that purpose the Cardinal of Trent's brother has begun to levy men in the Tyrol. The Venetians will persist in their neutrality. [*Three pages.*] *Annexed,*

457. I. *Copy of letter from the Prior of Capua to his brother,* 18*th September. Has been obliged to quit the French King's service for the reasons to be given by the bearer, Giovanni Capponi. Leaves with his own galley and another vessel which he had captured at the beginning of the war and was given to him by the King. Has regard to his own honour and that of his family. Takes with him Captain Moretto, and his intention is to make war against the Infidels in the service of his religion.* [*Italian. One page.*]

457. II. "*Diversi Avisi;*" *containing the information detailed in the letter from Vannes, with the addition that the Duke of Alva had sailed from Genoa on the* 24*th of September with* 30 *galleys very well armed, and more than usually so, in expectation of having to engage the French fleet, which was supposed to be fitting out at Marseilles for the purpose of attacking him.* [*Italian. Three pages.*]

Oct. 13. Augsburg. 458. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. This day, or tomorrow at latest, the Emperor was expected to go towards Inspruck, the rather because the greater part of his stud, with his harness and pavilions, are on their way thither, and the Marshal and harbingers left five days ago. Notwithstanding his departure is prolonged for six days, when he will indeed go if there are no more lets. It is supposed that he intends once more to attempt the coadjutorship, and is in great hope to bring it to pass. The Turks are reported to have taken a town in Hungary called Beghe, and cut in pieces the most whom they found in it. It is also said that the Russiani, a people who were under the Vaivode, and had promised obedience to the King of the Romans, have rebelled and taken part with the stronger. It is feared those of Transylvania, who were thought to be the King's, will also turn them to the Turks. The King stands in need of great help, and great help will not be granted to him, unless first he grants that that he has hitherto so stuck in. The absence of Maximilian, who always did what he could to stay his father's grant, great force on one side and strong entreaty on the other, are thought to be instruments at this opportunity of time to

1551.

wind a cumbered King to what the Emperor will draw him to. For as the last Diet was either expressly or chiefly made for the matter of the coadjutorship, so this Council of Trent and coming of the three Electors is thought to be intended for no other purpose than to entitle the Prince of Spain to the empire. The French King has lately landed 4,000 footmen at Spezzia, a port not far from Genoa. The Imperialists, if they may be suffered, seem more willing to keep what is not lost, than in any readiness, especially while winter lasts, to win again what the French have lately gotten. Yet all the watch here, all the soldiers who have attended upon the Emperor's person, with those Spaniards that so long have been in the Duke of Wirtemberg's land, shall shortly go towards Italy. These, however, are few in comparison with the French newly arrived in that country. A gentleman from Gonzaga reports, that Ferrante is so troubled with a giddiness or megrim in his head, that he thinks, unless some remedy be soon found for it, he shall be unable to serve the Emperor or himself. Some suppose him to have been chafed by some letters from the Emperor, which have brought his head out of temper, in reference to the breaking of the nearly completed accord with Octavio, by reason of Ferrante's sacking of villages. France is raising troops in Switzerland for service in Italy. It is thought that the Emperor will go to Boulogne, where peradventure the Bishop and he mean to hatch a few foul birds, if France do not tumble some of the eggs out of their nest. Five days ago Cesare Caraffa, who has been these three months a prisoner in his own lodgings for matters of religion, was set at liberty, and so were three others, no recantation being required at their hands, or any likelihood in them of changing their opinions. There is a report that a number of English gentlemen, some say 100, others 400, have fled the realm, in mind to serve the Emperor against the French King; has been asked about this, but can give no reply. Complains of their neglect in supplying him with intelligence from England, which places him at a disadvantage. The Lady Mary's men are said to be in the Tower, upon great violence done to them. Entreats them for money as he is in much need. [*Two pages and a half. Very much injured and defaced.*]

Oct. 15. Strasburg. 459. Christopher Mount to the Council. The majority of the German Bishops have gone to the Council at Trent, the Emperor so willing it; and the first session is understood to have been adjourned to the 11th of October. In the meantime Duke Maurice has written to the Emperor requiring fuller assurance of safety to such of his divines as adhere to the confession of Augsburg, and intend to go to the Council, with perfect freedom of action when there. He has reminded the Emperor of his private promise that the discussion should be perfectly free. He also asks that the same assurance shall be given by the Council to those who are termed Lutherans, as at that of Basle was given to the Bohemians, lest afterwards calumnies should be spread by the debaters on the plea of the precedent of the Council of Constance, that promise is not to be kept to heretics. Although this letter of the Duke is in all respects proper, yet he has written it without consulting any of the evangelical Princes or cities, notwithstanding his having been applied to by them on more than one occasion

1551.

for that purpose. This has given rise to suspicions. Had previously written that the Emperor thinks Duke Maurice is not sufficiently active in his operations against Magdeburg; the Duke is dissatisfied with Ferdinand and the Emperor. The former demands, as belonging to Bohemia, that part of the duchy contiguous thereto, wherein are copper mines that yield a considerable sum to the Duke annually; the latter wishes Maurice to deliver Magdeburg into his hands, and yet supplies him with no money. The captivity of his father-in-law he also takes seriously, as may be inferred by his having arranged that the Kings of Denmark and Poland, the Dukes of Prussia, Pomerania, Mecklenburg, and Wirtemberg, the Electors Palatine of Brandenburg and himself, shall intercede for the freedom of the Landgrave; and this intercession is daily expected. Is induced on various grounds to believe that Maurice has an understanding with France, Denmark, and Poland. Knows that the King of Denmark has written to France that they ought not to distrust Maurice. The siege of Magdeburg has been discontinued for a whole month; there is talk of reconciliation, but the terms proposed by the Emperor are too stringent to be accepted. Perhaps his wars elsewhere may bring them peace. The Duke of Wirtemberg has sent a certain nobleman, a doctor of laws, and a secretary to the Council at Trent, to submit to it the confession drawn up by Brentzen and the other ministers, and subscribed by many other theologians of Saxony and this part of Germany. Whether Maurice has sent his thither is not yet known. The Emperor will very probably assemble the States this winter, with reference to war with France, and to raise money, as the siege of Magdeburg has exhausted his treasury. He lately sent hither the Steward of his household, to excite the Senate against the French King, and urge them not to allow any soldiers to serve him. [*Latin. Two pages.*]

Oct. 16. Westminster. 460. King Edward VI. to the Senators and Magistrates of Lucca. Credentials in favour of Peter Vannes, native of that city, and Latin Secretary to his Majesty. [*Latin. Broadside. Indorsed by Cecil. Copy.*]

Oct. 16. 461. The Council to Sir Richard Morysine. In consequence of the Emperor persisting to Dr. Wotton, that Lord Paget had promised on behalf of his Majesty that the Lady Mary should hear mass privately, although the same has utterly denied that he ever spoke to the Emperor on the subject, and they are disposed to believe him, they have secluded Lord Paget from the Council and the Court, and committed him to his house, where he has remained these 14 days, prohibited to speak or confer with any but those of his own family. Instruct Morysine to take an opportunity of apprizing the Emperor hereof, that he may see the respect paid to his assertion, and at the same time how far from truth it is that his Majesty and they were ever parties to such alleged promise. [*Copy. Two pages.*]

Oct. 20. Augsburg. 462. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Their days of removing are so often deferred, that although the Emperor is expected to be on horseback on Thursday next, he must see him gone before he believes. He must go shortly, as all, except what is absolutely

1551.

necessary for his immediate use, has been sent forward to Inspruck. For his own part he could wish still new causes to delay the Emperor here, until new-come money make him able to travel with his Majesty. Rumours of a battle in Transylvania between the troops of Ferdinando and the Turk, and those of the former victorious; but others, that the Turks have taken two castles belonging to Petrovitz, and are about the third. Yesterday Duke Maurice's men, who have been hitherto at Tonevert, came to town. They say the others wait for the King of Denmark's Ambassador, who probably comes about the matter of the bishopric of Bremen. Yesterday a gentleman of the Bishop of Rome's chamber arrived. He is said to talk very stoutly, as if the Bishop were like to do what he means against France; and reports that the Bishop raises 8,000 foot at Rome, and 2,000 more in Bologna. The Spaniards at Sienna, in number 1,500, go to Parma by orders of the Emperor, who at present raises 1,500 horse hereabouts. The 2,000 that are being raised at Bologna, go to Sienna in place of the Spaniards. By this time Cardinal Veralli is almost in France. The Bishop is said to be in hand with the Venetians to borrow money of them, upon one or two of his towns of Imola, Faenza, Ravenna, or Cervia, which 40 years since were possessed by the Venetians. It is thought the French King makes them a better offer, namely, to help them to all their towns, and more, without their disbursing such sums as the Bishop would require for one of them. Those at Trent have replied to the French King's protest. The Imperialists say the Turk's navy is gone towards Constantinople, and will winter at home. There was a report of the death of the young Scottish Queen; but since then a post has come from Flanders to tell the Emperor that his sister, the French Queen, is like to die. He has sent Workern, a gentleman of his chamber, to visit her. The Prior of Capua is thought to have indeed left the French King's service, on the plea that his life is menaced by the Constable. Mirandola is said to be in great danger, if the French King does not soon levy the siege. Their great want mentioned. Sends an Italian letter, which tells wonders of great companies of wolves about Pistoja and Florence; a like company of wolves was seen in Italy in 1525, when the French King was taken at Pavia. Has often heard that Francisco Sforza, Duke of Milan, offered a reward of four crowns for every wolf brought to him: he found the cost so heavy, that he gradually reduced the price to a testoon, and then they brought him no more wolves and he gave them no more money. At this moment hears that the Duke of Saxony has orders to leave with his Spaniards to-morrow for Inspruck, and that the Emperor will also leave to-morrow. Sends certain articles gathered out of the Emperor's proclamation here, and three other schedules in Italian, of advices out of Italy just received. Beseeches them, if his diets be not already on the way, that they may be sent after him, with as convenient speed as may, he being now brought into greater necessity than he can well express. [*Three pages. Printed by Tytler, with a few lines omitted, Vol.* ii., *p.* 79.] *Incloses,*

462. 1. *Intelligence from Italy—Florence, Sept.* 18. *Since July some parts of Tuscany have been so infested with wolves,*

1551.

*that the country is a hell. But what is more marvellous, his Excellency having ordered a very great hunt, in which he participated with about* 3,000 *men, and beat the country for eight days, with* 500 *dogs, having netted it all round, they have been unable to find more than one wolf, in spite of their number. These wolves approaching a fold of cattle, leave them and assail the shepherds, whose* viscera *they alone devour, leaving the rest of the body, without doing the smallest injury to the flocks. Since July, among the Pistolese, they have destroyed* 250 *persons, men, women, and children. They go into the cottages, and take the children out of the cradles; and these animals have this peculiarity, that they so alarm those who see them, as to deprive them, in a manner, of consciousness.* [*Italian. One page.*]

462. II. *Intelligence from Rome, Sept.* 26. *This afternoon the Emperor's man met with Don Diego of the household of his Holiness. It is not known what he brings, chiefly on account of information of a new commission issued after the success of affairs in Piedmont, and Don Diego had been detained at Florence waiting for the man sent by him to his Majesty. It is true the Cardinal of Burgos says for certain that he does not bring the resolution of the Cardinals at present; but it is not thought his coming will produce any good, at least the certainty of that blessed journey to Bologna, which by so many is considered uncertain,—and by his Holiness affirmed as most true, although the harbingers ordered to go were detained—shall be known. Four days will not pass before all about it is known. This morning his Holiness rose from bed and walked a little through the rooms, having been for six days confined by the gout in his arm and knee. The successes in Piedmont are as before written, except that it was not true that the French had pillaged Alba. They fortify Chieri, and remain in the places which they have taken and their own forts, until the arrival of Mons. de Guise with the Swiss and cavalry, which will be in Piedmont at the end of the month. The French wished to fortify La Force, a place upon the river on the way to Veroli, and the troops of Don Ferrante prevented them. The sortie of Strozzi, Duke Horatio, and Signor Paulo from Parma is probably known; they put to flight the Marquis, who was in the town of Carignano, threw his troops into disorder, and took his artillery with fully* 80 *pipes of wine; the Marquis saved himself at Borgo San Donino. Such is contained in letters from Bologna, which were intercepted by his Holiness for three days. From Mantua they write that the said Marquis having collected his forces and sailed from Borgo, in pursuit of the Parmese, had been encountered by Montecchio and Bressell, who being beat back withdrew into Parma. This evening couriers have arrived, and are*

1551.

*detained by his Holiness, so that nothing is known, but it is muttered that Alessandro Vitelli has had a smart tussle with those of Mirandola. The navy is at Tripoli, and part is being rigged there and part at Zerbi, at least so letters from Sicily import; so that the ships seen towards Prevesa, of which the Admiral wrote, are said to be the* 20 *galleys which left Tripoli with prisoners for the Levant. It is said that the Duke of Florence has sent one of his chamberlains to complain of the want of respect shown by Don Diego in detaining a courier with letters from the Duke of Ferrara in his States, and intercepting these letters. One of the Emperor's men who had been sent to admonish his Excellency, or as it is said here, to denounce him, is reported to be dead in Mantua. News from Genoa say that it is certain the Duke of Alva will sail with* 33 *galleys, and perhaps will be attacked. At Marseilles they are arming with much haste; the French have* 31 *galleys, and seven were to be ready on the* 15*th of this month. The Legates await the resolution; one of them, Carpi, has the quartan. Veralli is in readiness, expecting the man who was sent to France; next week enough will be known.* [*Italian. Two pages.*]

462. III. *Intelligence from Italy—Rome, Oct.* 3. *Prince Doria and the Duke of Alva left Genoa on* 24*th September with* 30 *galleys fully equipped, resolved to show fight if they found any of the French at l'Isole; and letters of the* 28*th, from Genoa, mention that the Prior Strozzi had left the King's service, returned his flag, and gone with two galleys to Corsica, on his way to Malta to serve his religion; and in consequence of the King having made the Constable's son Admiral, had sent one of his officers to Genoa with the frigate, and written to the Prince for a safe conduct. Here are Don Giovanni Manrique and Don Diego, sent by his Majesty to explain to his Holiness the causes which have induced him to leave Germany and to go to Flanders, to hasten the matters of the Council and urge the promotion of Spaniards to the cardinalate, so that his Majesty may be secure of being served in event of any* sede vacante, *and they use every effort to prevent his Holiness from withdrawing from the proposed league, and other things; and if God does not interpose there will be great evil. Cardinal Veralli leaves for France the day after to-morrow, in the hope of being able to produce some fruit, in which may God speed him! There has been a sharp skirmish at Mirandola, with loss on side of the Pope, and the Parmese having made an assault on Saragna were repulsed with a loss of* 200 *men; the honour of this is given to Count Caiazzo. The Swiss guard is to be changed, and the Court will be well. The French say that the order made in France is only intended to prevent the issue of money from the kingdom. They say that at Mirandola Signor Giovanni*

1551.

*Battista has raised a mound from which he batters the houses in the town, and that* 1,500 *infantry are going to Mirandola to relieve the troops there.* [*Italian. Two pages.*]

462. IV. *Intelligence from Rome, Oct.* 13. *Comprises matters already contained in various former letters, relating to the Prior of Capua's leaving France, the affairs of Parma and Mirandola, the Pope's proceedings, the election of new Cardinals, &c.* [*Italian. Three pages.*]

462. V. "*Articles out of the Emperor's proclamation, wherein he declareth the injuries done to him by France.*" *These are, in the matter of Parma,—*

1. *He complains of the erroneous statements propagated, and in order that the truth may be known, briefly explains.*

2. *Shortly before the death of Pope Paul III. the city of Parma came under the dominion of Rome.*

3. *But when after the death of Paul III., Julius III. succeeded, Octavio, by means of some Cardinals and his friends, earnestly besought the restitution of Parma, which Julius, out of pure kindness, fully restored to him.*

4. *Now he complains of the perfidy of Octavio, who, without the consent of his Holiness, has confederated with foreign Princes.*

5. *For this conduct Octavio can only allege the fear of his life from the machinations of the Emperor and his general Don Fernando de Gonzaga.*

6. *He then mentions the tyranny of Peter Aloysius over the people of Placentia, and how he was murdered by them.*

7. *From this nothing is to be gathered, except that the French King now, as formerly he did Mirandola, occupies Parma as a den of thieves, and hence the property of many is seized and despoiled; among these are Strozzi, Fregosi, and Bentivoglio.*

8. *Mentions the French Ambassador, who was not less the cause of this surrender or betrayal than was the captain of the city and fortress of Tripoli, in Barbary. For the principal inhabitant was a Frenchman, and so the population was miserably delivered into the hands of the Turks.*

9. *For these reasons his Holiness has by his edicts prohibited all and sundry from entering the service of Octavio on pain of confiscation of property.*

10. *His Holiness now implores the assistance of the Emperor, as supreme defender of the Church of Rome, that these Italian tumults may be the more speedily quieted.*

11. *Now some of the French King's subjects are in the habit of asserting that their sovereign seeks nothing from his Holiness except an assurance that Parma shall not be delivered to Charles V.*

1551.

12. *Lastly mentions the capture of certain ships, and by what stratagems the King's captain, named Poulin, deceived the ships of Lower Germany.*

13. *Then speaks of other vessels captured in the Mediterranean, belonging to Maximilian, King of Bohemia; and unless Andrew Doria had been detained by storms, he doubtless would have fallen into the hands of the French.* [*Latin. Three pages.*]

Oct. 23. Brussels. 463. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. Upon receipt of their two letters of the 16th by Lucas Frynger, on Wednesday the 21st inst., he immediately applied for audience of her Majesty, which, because of urgent business and the illness of her sister the French Queen, was deferred until this day, Friday, at 5 p.m. On this occasion he informed her Majesty of the King's fortunate escape and of the Duke's apprehension, when she expressed her great pleasure that the King had avoided this present peril, and her surprise that the Duke, whose whole fortune depended upon his sovereign's favour, should have been a conspirator against him; inquiring minutely into all the circumstances of the attempt. Thereafter he addressed her Majesty on the subject of the restraints placed upon the commercial intercourse of the two countries, with particular reference to her recent placard, of which a copy is inclosed (See No. 56 *antea*), and her refusing to allow some English ships, which had arrived laden with prunes and other wares from France 10 days ago, to discharge their cargoes. In this her Majesty replied that she had issued these placards by desire of the Emperor, upon whom the French King had made war without cause given; and that the object was to injure the French and not the English. Upon his urging the hitherto established intercourse between the two countries, with which he felt sure neither the Emperor nor her Majesty desired to interfere, whatever difference they might have with the French; her Majesty replied that she well remembered the intercourse, but she was merely a servant, and must do as her lord and master commanded; desiring that a statement of this restraint on the English ships should be submitted for her consideration. To obtain redress he thinks application will require to be made to the Emperor direct. It is reported that the Emperor intended to leave Augsburg yesterday for Inspruck, there to winter for the purpose, it is thought, of being near to the Council and not far from Italy, where in the spring more is likely to be done than in this quarter. Of Magdeburg and Parma almost nothing is said. [*Seven pages.*]

Oct. 25. 464. Memorandum of letter from the Council to Sir William Pickering, informing him that Sir Jacques Granado is to be sent to France to present some geldings from his Majesty to the French King, the Dauphin, the Princess Elizabeth,* and the Constable, and desiring that he will instruct Granado as to the forms of presentation. [*Half a page.*]

* It will appear by the subsequent papers that no horses were sent to the Princess Elizabeth.

1551.
Oct. 25. 465. Instructions given by King Edward VI. to Sir Jacques Granado, Knight, one of the Esquires of the stable, sent by appointment of the Earl of Pembroke, master of the King's Majesty's horse, to convey to the French Court certain geldings and hackneys with their apparelling and furniture, presented by his Majesty to the French King and others. [*Two pages. Draft.*]

Oct. 26. Westminster. 466. King Edward VI. to Henry II., King of France, requesting his acceptance of some horses sent by Sir Jacques Granado. [*One page. Indorsed by Cecil. Copy.*]

Oct. 26. [Augsburg.] 467. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Lucas Phringer has this day brought their two letters for himself, and one for Mr. Peter Vannes. Has taken order that the letter shall be forwarded with all convenient speed, and will as shortly as he can attend to their commands addressed to himself. The Emperor left this on Wednesday last about noon, and dining by the way, went 18 miles to his bed, arriving at his lodgings after 10 o'clock at night; thereby men reckon he means to seem lusty, and able enough to pass the mountains by day, that can in such cold nights travel at that hour. Thought that he would have given audience at Monaco to the Ambassadors who thus long at Tonevert have sued for licence to come nearer. Yesterday he left Monaco: Morysine will the nearer way, and so shall easily overtake him, although he looks for no audience until the Emperor reaches his destination; but he will see whether his Majesty shall have any occasion to tarry in the way, and so any leisure to admit him. While the Emperor remained at Monaco, Morysine was nearer to him by two days' journey than he should have been, being at Inspruck. But if he must have been farther off, it was necessity that forced him to tarry—a better excuse than he could wish to have. Had it not been for the Schores, he must have tarried longer. They have shown him great friendship, and would reckon it well bestowed upon him, if they might shortly have part of their money again, and a letter of thanks from some of their honours to their eldest brother, Mr. Giusto Schore, who hitherto at all times has relieved his wants. He had a letter of credit to them from Mr. Yorke, upon which they have acted, and require part payment of the sum lent. Trusting that their honours will pity his state, he has promised them 600*l.* sterling at Mr. Yorke's hands. Perhaps they mean to see whether they may be bold to lend him hereafter upon this letter or not. Intreats their Lordships either that Mr. Yorke may help him to his diets that are due to him on the 1st of January, or else help him to some extraordinary aid whereby his credit may be kept up. For the diets lately paid, he had waited four months beyond the time they were due, therefore hopes he may have these two months before they are payable, although he would rather wait till they were due, so their Lordships could in some other way provide Mr. Yorke with the means of paying the 600*l.* out of hand. He has as good a mind to mules as the rest of the Ambassadors, his place now being chief, save that the Bishop's Nuncio usurps upon him, as his master is wont where he should not. He has as much need of them as they; but they are able to buy mules and he is not. Yet, whatsoever shift he make, he must

1551.

buy four; and if they go to the field, he shall lack as many things as be needful for him who must be there. Is forced to leave his wife three miles out of Augsburg; and so he that is unable to keep half a house must keep two. They go where things are in great scarcity and twice as dear as they are in Augsburg. Had told Schore he would wax a good husband at Inspruck, as he would have but 18 in his house, his wife and a dozen more remaining behind; but Schore said that 10 would spend him more there than 20 did at Augsburg. Fearing here that the people will be scarce content to lack all their accustomed exercises in the Church, they are taking order for 200 soldiers which may stay stirs They keep great watch at the gates to see that no soldiers come into the town, most of the gates being kept shut since the Emperor left. [*Three pages.*]

Oct. 27. Paris. 468. Sir William Pickering to the Council. Acknowledges receipt of their letters of 29th September and 16th inst. Between these dates had seen the Constable, who assured him that the objectionable regulations of the Bordeaux merchants relative to the wine trade should instantly be cancelled. On receiving their last letter had instantly set off to Paris, for the purpose of congratulating the French King on the birth of the young Prince, [Duc d'Angoulême, afterwards Henri III.], and notifying the appointment of Lord Clinton, the Lord High Admiral, to act as King Edward's representative in the capacity of godfather at the baptism. His conversations with the King and the Constable on the affair of the Duke of Somerset. [*Sixteen pages. Printed by Tytler, except the page relating to the wine trade. Vol.* ii., *p.* 86.]

Oct. 27. Paris. 469. Same to Sir William Cecil. Congratulates him on his "good fortune to be found undefiled with the folly of this unfortunate Duke" of Somerset. [*One page. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* ii., *p.* 67.]

Oct. 30. Castle of Koningsburg. 470. Albert, Marquis of Brandenburg, to King Edward VI. Sends him a present of eight falcons, his Majesty having been gratified with those which he had sent in the preceding year. [*Latin. Broadside.*]

Oct. 30. Venice. 471. Peter Vannes to the Council. Relating to the Turk's proceedings in Transylvania and the siege of Mirandola. [*One page and a half. Much mutilated.*] *Incloses,*

471. 1. *A plan of the siege of Mirandola engraved on wood, "L'Assedio della Mirandola con gli Abbrusciamente et ruine del Paese, fatte del esercito di Papa Giulio III.; col sito d'essa Mirandola et vero disegno d'i forti fatti gli intorno per lo Illustrissimo Signor Camillo Orsino. Stampato in Mantoua ad instantia di Giacopo Ruffinelli. L'Anno MDLI. del Mese d'Agosto."*

[Oct.] 472. Portion of letter to King Edward VI. by certain individuals sent from the Elector of Saxony and other German Princes to congratulate his Majesty upon the treaty entered into between him and the French King. [*French. Two pages. Copy.*]

See his Majesty's Journal for October 1551 in "Literary Remains of K. Ed. VI.," printed for the Roxburghe Club, ii., p. 357, note 2.

1551.
Nov. 1. Brussels. 473. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. On Monday last he was advised by the Governor of the English merchants at Antwerp, that the last published placard tended more to their prejudice than the former, or any other similar one in time of war; and that for fear of increasing the penalties of said placard, they could not permit four ships to sail, the more so as no officer was appointed to whom they might apply for despatch, according to the terms of said placard. Whereupon in the evening of the same day he had access to the Queen Regent, and laid before her Majesty the memorial of the members, a copy of which is inclosed, seeking to impress upon her that even were such prohibition considered necessary, it ought not to be made applicable retrospectively to these vessels which had been laden before the placard was issued. Her Majesty replied that she would consult with her Council thereon. Having waited all Tuesday without hearing anything, but knowing that the two Presidents were together, he waited upon them unexpectedly in the evening, on pretence of inquiring for the one who had been confined to his chamber 14 or 15 days by gout. They denied having had any communication with the Regent, but this their subsequent conversation refuted. Details the conversation, and their quibbling on the meaning of certain words in the existing commercial treaty; his application to the Regent for another audience on Thursday (his memorial of the preceding day having been returned with an unsatisfactory *apostil*), which was deferred by her absence at hunting all that day, put off on Friday on plea of her being evil at ease, although she had sat in Council that day, and then on same evening her referring of him to the President of the Council for reply. Describes their interview, and his presenting the case of another poor merchant molested in Zealand. This Saturday evening has received such "appointments" on these matters as he wots not well what to make of them, but has, under protestation, forwarded them to the merchants that they may agree as well as they can with the proper officer. Hears that another impost of one *per cent.* is to be proclaimed, and suggests that their Lordships should suffer no more vessels to come until these have sailed and reached England. In his communication with the President had contrasted the present line of conduct with that pursued by the same people during the wars of 1536. Recommends that the English merchants should endeavour to direct their enterprises in other quarters until the wars are at an end, "for truly these people will never know what they have of us until they lack us; and by the merchant's means things were most quickliest to be redrest, whom no man could well forbid to go where they find best intreatment." Thanks their Lordships for the good consideration which they have had towards him for his diets at this time, without which he could not have served in this degree. [*Eight pages.*]

Memorial of the merchants, and of Henry Mey, merchant of London. [*Six pages.*]

Nov. 2. Strasburg. 474. Christopher Mount to the same. The report as to the deliverance of Magdeburg increases daily. Some of the Senate of that city are seen at Leipsic treating of peace with Maurice, and every one has facility of meeting and conversing with them. The

1551.

conditions are not yet known here for certain, because they have been sent to the Emperor for confirmation and ratification. But progress has so far been made, that whether the Emperor approves or not, the siege will speedily be raised. The soldiers only remain there that the arrears of their wages may be paid, and many think that the clergy of Magdeburg, who are the authors of this war, will at length pay the outstanding wages. Maurice by his conduct shows that he will not be so subservient to the Emperor as was supposed with regard to the giving up of the county of Catzenellobogen to Nassau. His proceeding in this matter and the liberation of Magdeburg will highly incense the Emperor against Maurice. France is considered not to be ignorant of these matters. Germany is likely to be disturbed after the departure of the Emperor for Italy. In several places of the Grisons the Imperial Commissioners are appointing new magistrates and displacing the old ones; the most superstitious are deemed to be the most worthy. What answer will be given to the petitioners for John Frederick and the Landgrave is not known, but the petition is not likely to be very acceptable. It is supposed that a Diet will be held shortly, chiefly to induce the Germans to aid Ferdinand against the Turk. The Emperor and the Pope will carry on war against France. The French King's envoy prevailed so far with the Swiss that neither party will send to Trent, and now they deliberate whether they should assist the King against the Pope. The Emperor has sent to the Saxon cities, admonishing them to remain faithful: he seems to fear new counsels in that quarter. As yet nothing certain regarding the proceedings at Trent. This city has sent thither John Sleidan, who formerly was sent by the Protestants to England. He is ordered to do nothing till the arrival of the Saxons, and on their coming to make common cause with them in terms of the confession lately drawn up in Saxony. [*Latin. One page and a half.*]

Nov. 4. Hamburg.

475. John Brigantyne to the Council. Has received their letters of 29th September from Hampton Court. The Bishop of Rome has written to the clergy of Bremen and Hellisame [Hildesheim] forbidding them to receive Duke Frederick, brother to the King of Denmark, as Bishop, pronouncing him and all his assistants sacrilegious and usurpers of the benefices of the Church. Nevertheless, the Duke is received by the clergy of Hellisame, partly by procurement of the Emperor, although Duke Henry of Brunswick uses all means to prevent the Duke and place his son, to whom the Bishop of Rome has granted the see. The Emperor has recently written to the Duke of Lunenburg and other Princes whose territories border on the bishopric, that it shall be lawful for them to invade the same, and expel or subdue the Bishop, for that he has been condemned by the Chamber of the empire. The cause for this he had mentioned in his letter of November last year. The city of Magdeburg have been successful in their treaty, and have a joyful peace. Duke Maurice is their defender, and has taken into his service all the soldiers of the city and the camp. He levies more horse and foot. The Emperor has desired him to deliver Sarcerius, the Superintendent of Leipsic, to appear at Augsburg; this the Duke has refused. Ferdinand has

1551.

sent artillery and great store of ammunition to the frontiers of Misnia, which belongs to the Duke, to recover, as it is thought, the Duke's mines. The Duke has taxed the clergy in all his provinces at 800,000 guilders.

P.S. For the better direction of their letters, he came hither from Brunswick; and these being despatched, he intends to repair towards Magdeburg, to understand whither that army intendeth. Of this they shall shortly have advertisements. [*One page and a half.*]

Nov. 4. Hamburg. 476. John Brigantyne to the Duke of Northumberland. The like information, and in almost precisely similar words, as transmitted in his previous letter to the Council, except that the cause of offence given to the Emperor by Sarcerius is stated to be "for that he hath newly inveighed against the Papists." [*One page.*]

Nov. 5. 477. The Council to Sir William Pickering. On the 22d ult. the Queen Dowager of Scotland arrived at Portsmouth, being escorted thither by the Baron de la Garde, with 10 ships of war. As soon as her arrival was known, orders were given to Sir Richard Wingfield, the captain there, to wait upon her Majesty and ascertain whether she intended to continue her journey by sea or land. Presuming she would adopt the latter course, orders were given to Sir Richard Cotton, Mr. Paulett, brother to the Marquis of Winchester, with the county gentlemen, to wait upon her and her retinue. Thereafter she despatched a messenger to the King notifying her coming, to which his Majesty immediately responded by congratulations, and giving directions for her honourable entertainment. Her progress hither was from Portsmouth to Southwick, a house of one Mr. White, where she remained two days; next to Warblington, the residence of Sir Richard Cotton, where she lodged; next day to dinner at the Earl of Arundel's house, called Stanstead, and to her lodging at Cowdray, Sir Anthony Browne's house; and on the following day to Guildford; to all which places she was conducted by the noblemen and gentlemen of the respective counties in great state. At Guildford she was met by Lord William Howard, with the nobility and gentry of Surrey, who conducted her to Hampton Court, at a mile from which the Marquis of Northampton, with other nobles, came on part of his Majesty to congratulate her, and at the house she was received by the Marchioness of Northampton and other ladies. There she abode Allhallow-day, and on the following went by water, accompanied by numerous barges, to London, where she was lodged at the Bishop of London's palace. Next day the Duke of Suffolk, the Earl of Huntingdon, and others visited her from his Majesty, and on the following, which was yesterday, the 4th inst., her Grace, accompanied by Lady Margaret Douglas, the Duchesses of Northumberland and Suffolk, and others, came to the Court, where, being met by the Lord Chamberlain and other officers of the household, she was most honourably and princely received and welcomed by the King's Majesty in the hall, and led up to her chamber on the Queen's side, where his Majesty dined with her, and in the afternoon departed; she taking her leave of him with most hearty and earnest thanks for the kingly usage of her and

1551.

hers. To-day she rests herself, and to-morrow departs northward. His Majesty has written to the Sheriffs of the various counties through which she will pass that due honours may be paid to her, and Mr. Edward Dudley and Mr. Shelley are appointed to attend on her through her whole journey, to see things conveniently and agreeably served. The French King having by medium of his Ambassador applied for the delivery of a murderer who had escaped to England, the malefactor has been apprehended, and is sent to Calais to be handed over to the proper authorities. The ratifications of the late treaty are to be mutually received during the Lord High Admiral's visit to France, whither he purposes to go shortly, and about the 20th or 22d inst. be in Paris. [*Eight pages. Draft.*]

Nov. 6. Brussels. 478. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Thanks him for his continued attention in soliciting his private affairs, and requests him to command reciprocal good offices. [*One page.*]

Nov. 7. Venice. 479. Peter Vannes to the Council. Parma, in the absence of Don Fernando, is well furnished with victuals. They in Mirandola show no manner of fear, and in consequence of the country being low and miry, the Papists' army are not able to do any hurt. As the weather serves they have occasional skirmishes. The Emperor, it is said, intends to take all manner of occasions to bring these towns to his purpose this winter, so that they shall not interfere with his plans next summer; but many suppose that he shall have much to do before he can bring that to pass. They of Mirandola have informed the French King that they want nothing but money. A number of the 4,000 landsknechts, intended for service in Italy, have arrived. Here men of all sorts, as well temporal as spiritual, charge the Bishop of Rome as author of all the mischief, and men judge this to be the time that he shall be scourged with his own rod. Letters to the Seigniory from Constantinople of 26th September mention the arrival there of Mons. de Raimond, Ambassador for the French King, with two galleys. The Turk was going to Adrianople, both for health's sake and to be nearer the occurrents of Hungary. Friar George of Transylvania, although he was confederate with the King of the Romans, has sent an Ambassador to the Turk with such a tribute as yearly he was wont to pay. The Turk has caused a large quantity of timber to be cut for the building of galleys this winter. He has ordered the General of his army to return to Constantinople and bring with him the pirate Dragut, and to have in the island of Prenice a captain of his, named Sala Reis, with 40 galleys. In consequence of this the Seigniory have revoked their General and army, leaving only 35 galleys in their gulf, under the command of their providetor there. The Prior of Capua, as a Knight of that order, was going from the French King's service with his two galleys to Malta, to serve there; but the Grand Master has not accepted his service, on the ground that he did not wish by receiving him to offend such mighty Princes as the Emperor and the French, with whom the Prior is in disfavour. Wherefore it is said that the Prior has set up the sails of his galleys, seeming to become a rover of the sea. The Emperor arrived at Isborroughe

1551.

[Inspruck] on the 31st of October, and his navy, with the King of Bohemia, and other Spaniards, had already arrived at Villa Franca, not far from Genoa.

P.S. Since writing this news has arrived that the Emperor's navy, which was at Villa Franca, in number 18 or 19 ships, were assaulted by the French, and a great number of them taken, and the rest destroyed and put to flight. [*Two pages.*]

Nov. 10. Trent. 480. Copy letter from Dr. Wlman Bernaert to Michael Drivius, "Officiali *Lerdiensi.*" * Thanks him for his letter, and for the care which he takes of his grandson. Gives him an account of the order of proceedings at the Council. He has not yet spoken. The work of reformation goes on coldly. Their Abbot of St. Bertin has a tenth voice in the Council, not without great honour to him. The Dean of Liege and a certain Dominican, sent hither by their Bishop of Liege, have not a tenth voice in the Council, but are only admitted that they may hear the opinions of the theologians. The number of Bishops increases daily, and there are now about 60 there. Other bishops are expected daily from Spain, but when they will arrive is uncertain. From all nations representatives are expected. It does not appear to him necessary that others skilled in the law should be sent, because their assistance is required in few if any points. He himself seems to be alone, with one Spanish doctor, who is here as promoter or fiscal of the Council. Last week about 4,000 German soldiers passed through Trent, and also 2,000 or 3,000 Spaniards, who have been garrisoned in the Duchy of Wirtemberg; it is reported that these soldiers are going to the siege of Parma. Here likewise is a troop of the Emperor's soldiers for the protection of the Council and the city. [*Latin. Four pages.*]

Nov. 13. Venice. 481. Peter Vannes to the Council. On the 11th had received their letters of the 15th and 16th ult., the former by medium of Mr. Morysine. Congratulates them on the prosperity of his Majesty and of the realm, and their discretion and dexterity used in putting to ward, without any noise or tumult, the Duke of Somerset, whose evil disposed mind and forgetfulness of the great clemency received heretofore at the King's hands he understood greatly to his heaviness. "And this is the end of an ambitious heart and unsatiable mind." Had on receipt of these letters obtained audience of the Seigniory, with the presence of Capuc de Decie, who is the supreme magistrate here, and communicated to them these events. They thank his Majesty for apprising them of his proceedings and state of his affairs, commending the same most highly. The affairs of Parma and Mirandola remain in the same state as before. The whole 4,000 Landsknechts have arrived in Italy, also 2,000 Spaniards, to be distributed about Lombardy and Mantua until the Emperor's further pleasure is known. It is said that the Bishop of Rome labours for peace with the French King; and a Secretary of the said Bishop, named Camoiano, who was sent to the Emperor to borrow 100,000 ducats, according to agreement, for the continuance

* Sic, sed potius *Leodiensi*, Official of Liege. The same error is repeated in the body of the letter.

1551.

of the war, received for reply that the Emperor would advance the amount, provided for the repayment thereof Ravenna or some other like town is given in security. The Venetians take care to keep all their subjects well supplied with victuals, and preserve peace with all princes. [*Three pages.*]

Nov. 14. Brussels. 482. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Duke of Northumberland. The English merchants here are molested and slenderly regarded in all their suits, which he rather and chiefly imputes to their own insatiable greediness, wilfulness, and disorder than any other. Instances in support of this opinion, that whereas they promised him to stand earnestly in defence of the liberties secured by the treaty, and that no more ships should come till the six already there had sailed and reached home, six others richly laden have arrived, so that neither the one can be permitted to sail or the others to discharge except upon payment of 10*s.* upon every 100lbs., both of the one and the other. It is reported, that now the Emperor has a wonderful treasure arrived in Spain out of the Indies, and that in Spain they have granted the Prince 1,700,000 ducats a year towards the wars. [*Two pages.*]

Nov. 15. 483. Memorandum of articles delivered to the Lord Clinton, Lord High Admiral of England, to be presented by him as the gift of King Edward VI. at the christening of the French King's son.

These were: one pair of pots of gold, fair wrought and enamelled, weighing 165½ ounces. One pair of flagons of gold, wrought according to the said pots, weighing 165¼ ounces. And one bowl of gold, wrought with divers devices of astronomy, and "Phismanyes," weighing 108 ounces. In all 438¾ ounces, which at 60*s.* the ounce amount in money to 1,316*l.* 5*s.* (*Sic in Orig.*) [*One page.*]

Nov. 16. Brussels. 484. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. Has secretly learnt that these folks have discovered somewhat of a confederacy between Duke Maurice, Duke Albert of Brandenburg and others, pretending to seek the Landgrave's liberty by force, wherewith the Emperor is said to be very perplexed, and endeavours to gain the Swiss to his side, although, it is supposed in vain. M. D'Aremberg and one Barlemont of this Council are dispatched in post towards Gueldres and Friesland. Has been informed of a battle fought in Hungary, but knows not the particulars. The French galleys at Marseilles are said to have taken eight rich ships coming from Spain to Genoa, with the King and Queen of Bohemia's treasure and stuff. It is reported that the French have made incursions into the land of Liege, which has caused the Bishop to call together the estates of the country who have granted to contribute to the wars and support the Emperor against the French King. Has no great belief in the report, which he thinks is raised either to terrify the enemy, or to force the Bishop for fear of his country to yield to the Emperor for a pension like the Bishop of Utrecht, which these people would gladly bring to pass. The States of the Low Countries are assembled, for the purpose, it is thought, of supplying the Emperor with money by way of some impost, notwithstanding all his treasure from the Indies. [*Two pages. The greater portion printed by Tytler, Vol* ii., *p.* 94.]

1551.
Nov. 16. 485. Instructions given by King Edward VI. to Lord Clinton, the Lord High Admiral of England, and Sir William Pickering, to receive the formal ratification by the French King of the Treaty of marriage between his Majesty and the Princess Elizabeth. [*Two pages and a half. Draft.*]

Nov. 18. Brussels. 486. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. Although until he should hear from their Lordships, he had not intended to make any suit to the Regent in the merchants' affairs, yet because contestation was here pretended against certain old French wines that two of them had brought out of England to Dunkirk and Middleburg, he had submitted the cases to the President. The Regent allowed the one who had arrived and sold his wines prior to the publication of the placard to have his money therefor, as reason would; but would not permit the other who had arrived subsequent to the proclamation, either to discharge or sell his wines, but ordered that he should return with them to England. Wherefore, regarding this latter, he had an audience of her Majesty last Friday evening, when she at length consented, not on the ground of the treaty but of personal regard to the King of England, to allow the merchant to sell his wines, though at a price exceeding not 6*l.* per ton. [*Two pages.*]

Nov. 18. Paris. 487. Sir William Pickering to the same. Had received their Lordships' letters of the 5th by Mons. Le Touche on the 13th, at which time also arrived Sir Jacques Granado with those of the 25th October. That same afternoon had audience of the French King, who expressed his thanks for the delivery of the accused murderer, and the entertainment of the Scottish Queen, as also his high appreciation of his Majesty's kindness in sending him the horses. Informed the King that the Lord Admiral's fever had hitherto somewhat deferred his journey, nevertheless that he determined to be here on the 22d of this month at the farthest. The following Tuesday, being yesterday the 17th inst., he had again audience of the King in the morning, for the purpose of introducing Sir Jacques Granado, who was most graciously received; but as the King was then ready to leap on horseback to go *à l'assemblée* he deferred inspecting the presents until his return from hunting. This he did about 6 p.m., accompanied by the Constable and M. De Guise, and as soon as they were descended out of a coach wherein they returned, he ordered the animals to be brought to him. These were all in very good plight and liking, and so fair, that he said in his lifetime he never saw fairer. The like affirmed the whole company. His Majesty on their taking leave intimated his intention of reciprocating the gift,—understood to be six curtals, six great horses, and two mules. The present has been taken most thankfully, and Granado without fail has done his part right well to them, both upon the way and in their delivery likewise. "The next day after they were presented being St. Genevieve's day, the King mounted upon one of the fairest among them, and with his presence honoured the general procession, accompanied with such a sort of shrines and idols as I never saw the like number before that time. The procession was, they say, to have good luck and prosperous success in the entry of these wars, and to show themselves obedient therein to Holy Mother

1551.

Church, though they cannot yet agree with God's great Vicar." Not long ago the French with fourteen gallies entered into the haven of Villa Franca, and brought away with them fourteen ships, most Spaniards, laden with much treasure of the King of Bohemia, in which ships were 120 very fine Spanish horses. The Romans still invest Mirandola, the inhabitants of which are reported to be in great necessity. Uncertain rumour here that Parma is more closely beset than ever, and has at liberty only the gate towards Ferrara. The Emperor has brought to Milan 4,000 landsknechts and 3,000 Spaniards. The French King has at Turin 3,000 Gascons, and 3,000 Swiss. It is said that the Emperor is as far as Trent on his way towards Italy; wherefore immediately after the christening the French will go to Lyons and thence to Piedmont. News be here that the Burgundians have been defeated in Lower Burgundy; and that the Hungarians have discomfited the Turks to the number of 14,000. The long expected Cardinal will be at Fontainebleau on the 28th inst. without fail, "whereof the French King is well appayed, for he was in doubt by his long abode lest his continued expectation for his coming might have returned to a mockery. And yet after the conjectures of these Italians he cometh rather to seem to make some accord than to bring the same to effect in deed." The King left here last Friday for Fontainebleau. The Lord Admiral is long looked for here, and his lodging already prepared. [*Eight pages.*]

Nov. 18. Inspruck.

488. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Is sorry that the Duke of Somerset has bred new troubles to the country, and as glad that Cecil is as far from shentings as void of fault; for it were a way to make an end of amity, if when men fail their friends should forthwith therefor be troubled. Perceives by his letter that the mark which he now a good while shot at, is the service of their master. The Duke hath years but too many, as it appeareth; a God's blessing, let him bear his own burden, or cast it where he can! If there be that have enticed to these foul practices and meant to be lewd with him, let them hardly learn what it is to offer lewd council and to help mischief forward. When the Duke was last in prison, had said better of him than he meant to perform. "*Nunc mihi incutiunt aliena peccata pudorem. Sponde, noxa presto est.*" Will do his best to warrant his own doings, and suffer others to speak for themselves. His diet is not yet here, though it, and that that follows it, are already spent. Will send a man of his who knows his wants, to exhibit his things, but he must have money ere he can send him.

P.S.—Thanks him for sending Lucas hither, and shall be pleased to have him again when occasion shall serve. Lucas was with him in Denmark; and is a man that finds more pain in being idle than grief in doing that he is commanded. Strongly recommends him to the favour of Cecil, to whose lady he sends his commendations. [*One page.*]

Nov. 18. Inspruck.

489. Same to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. Because Throckmorton can do him no good in his dickers, is that any reason why he is to be barred in the rest of his liking by want of letters? Before

1551.

he writes any long letters to Throckmorton he must be written to; but he will not rob him of this occasion. Must confess that he was mistaken in the Duke of Somerset's nature, into which Throckmorton saw deeper and guessed more rightly of his doings. Had thought imprisonment and such a throng of faults forgiven, would have made him a new heart if his old had been anything set upon revenging, and that he could not forget good turns so lately done to him. If he meant once again to clamber higher than the present state of the realm could give him leave; if ambition had so hudded him that he neither could see benefits wrongly bestowed upon him, nor forsee the dangers that men seduced fall into, *ætatem habet*, let him make his own answer. As for himself, he will spend his cares to serve as honestly as he can where he is appointed, having more to do abroad than that he has leisure to spend any of his work in matters out of his charge at home. Will look for letters from Throckmorton, though hitherto looking has stood him in very small stead, since he went into France; and till new cause is given, will think that Throckmorton means he should not trouble him with any more letters. [*Two pages. Conway papers.*]

Nov. 18. Inspruck. 490. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Yesterday at three o'clock had audience of the Emperor, whom he informed of the matter of the Duke of Somerset. Thereupon the Emperor referred to the case of the Princess Mary. On the 12th of this month Maximilian and his wife arrived at Savona. This country of Tyrol has made an image of silver after the form of a *coninge* [*königinn*] weighing 6,400 florins, to be given to Maximilian's wife. Has seen a letter from Rome, which states that there is great likelihood of peace between the Bishop and France. Lucas the bearer will inform them of his financial difficulties; if their Lordships will not help him, trusts they will recall him, as he will with less grief beg at home, than still want abroad. [*Four pages and a half. Almost entirely illegible by damp and the abuse of galls.*]

Nov. 18. Inspruck. 491. Same to the Marquis of Northampton, Great Chamberlain. None better than his Lordship knows how earnestly he had intreated him to travail with others that the Duke of Somerset's late case might rather be made a case of mercy, than he be utterly undone by justice. Acknowledges he had been mistaken in the Duke. Trusts his Lordship has not forgotten the grounds upon which he made his suits. "I am sure ye will bear me witness, I was afraid of a tempest all the while that Wriothesley was able to raise any. I knew he was an earnest follower of whatsoever he took in hand, and did very seldom miss where either wit or travail were able to bring his purposes to pass. Most true it is, I never was able to persuade myself that Wriothesley could be great, but the King's Majesty must be in greatest danger. For Somerset's falling or standing, what had I to do more than others, but that I perhaps more than others thought, if he then had fallen, there were that might have followed? What had he done for me before his imprisonment? Let the account be made, and ye shall find it nothing. And since his coming out of prison, if I be the better by him by

1551.

the value of a rush I confess felony, and so a just forfeiture of as much as I can lose. But of him and his matters I will say no more, saving this, as he hath brewed, so let him bake for me. I have wherein to spend my cares and will no more bestow so many on so ungrateful a man." Lucas Phringer, his old friend and, as he perceives, his Lordship's man to the uttermost of his power, censures him for not sooner speaking of the message brought from his Lordship. This was to him more than the receipt of 25 letters, that his Lordship willed Phringer to make excuse for not writing. He has great comfort in his commendations; he can but owe all, and would be as glad of occasion whereby part might be paid, as he is still forced to seek to run farther in his Lordship's debt. From the Duke of Northumberland he had both commendations and money; but as it was too little to hold any tack in the time of his mayoralty, so was it a sufficient earnest of some better sum behind. If his Lordship does put to his helping words, is assured his hope cannot deceive him. Dares speak no more of dickers, and yet he knows, if two would, he might have twice as many as his suit was. Some relief his Lordship and the Duke must help him to, or he must pitch to live no longer like a king's Ambassador. If Lucas might be enabled to come hither and tarry with him, he might serve his Majesty much better than he can now. Lucas was with him in Denmark, and took many more pains there than he is like at any time to recompense. Earnestly recommends Lucas to his Lordship, who can in many ways do him good, as Lucas is persuaded he will.

P.S.—Besides other pleasures, Lucas is in all places so well acquainted that he might easily borrow money for him; if, when it was borrowed, either of them wist how it should be repaid. [*Three pages. Conway papers.*]

Nov. 19. [Westminster.] 492. Reply by King Edward VI. to the Envoy from the Elector Maurice, the Marquis of Brandenburg, and the Duke of Mecklenburg, sent to invite his Majesty to join the confederacy of Protestant Princes. [*Latin. Two pages. Draft, autograph of Cecil. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* ii., *p.* 95, *and in the Literary Remains of King Edward VI., Vol.* ii., *p.* 366.]

Nov. 19. Westminster. 493. Letter from King Edward VI. to the Elector Maurice and the other Princes. [*Latin. Draft, autograph of Cecil. One page.*]

Nov. 24. Westminster. 494. Letter from King Edward VI. to the same Princes. Recredentials of the Envoy. [*Latin. One page. Copy.*]

Nov. 24. Venice. 495. Peter Vannes to the Council. A Venetian merchant-vessel having safely arrived at the mouth of the Thames, and in their own friends' lap, had, by no tempest of weather, but only by the negligence and fault of a certain pilot and guide, who had undertaken safely to bring it into the haven of Feversham, been cast upon a bank, and so broken and destroyed with a great loss and dispersion of the most part of the goods therein contained. Writes at request of the Seigniory to beg their Lordships will aid Evangelista Fonte and James Ragazoni, to whom the said ship was addressed, for the recovery of such goods by any means recoverable. The two brothers

1551.

Ragazoni are resident in England, and their parents and friends here have always shown a great and prompt desire to do anything that might advance the King's honour or stand to his satisfaction. [*Two pages.*]

Nov. 24. Venice. 496. Peter Vannes to the Duke of Northumberland. Had replied to the letters from the Council of the 15th and 16th ult. Congratulates him on the end of the Duke of Somerset's evil attempts. A few days agone Duke Horatio made an issue out of Parma to a place 10 miles off, named Torchæra, where the Master of the Bishop of Rome's camp, named *il Principe de Macedonia*, was lodged with a great band, and in skirmishing he and 400 of his men were slain. The French Ambassador informs him, that Mirandola is well supplied with victuals and munitions; and although that amongst the commons something wants, nevertheless, the rich men be so furnished of wine and other necessaries that other meaner people may have it for their money, of the which they have no want there. They within be no common soldiers, but willing men to die and live for the defence of that town. Thinks that King Maximilian is arrived at Milan towards the Emperor. "The Bishop of Rome, to the intent that part of his friends, being contained in a bill here inclosed, should keep themselves from the rain this winter, hath sold them 13 red hats, for the price of 280,000 ducats, for to help the continuance of his war against the French King." A captain of a town in Montferrat, in the confines of Piedmont, under the Duke of Mantua, made an errand to Don Fernando for certain sums of money to be received for soldiers' wages, &c.; meanwhile the French took the town, and this captain was hanged by order of Don Fernando. This winter is like to be bestowed in watch and ward, and to keep men from sleep. [*One page and a half.*] *Incloses,*

496. I. "*Promotione di Cardinali.*" *The names of the persons raised to the Cardinalate.* (*vide Moreri, Dict.*) *Italian.* [*One page.*]

Nov. 24. Westminster. 497. King Edward VI. to Sigismund-Augustus, King of Poland. Acknowledges his Majesty's urgent recommendation of Albert Bischoff, a nobleman of Dantzic, who had faithfully in arms served the King's father, and now seeks to be employed by himself. Although, after the long absence of Albert, the King has no recollection of his services and claims, yet on his coming to England in spring, attention will be paid to such statement of his losses as he shall set forth. [*Latin. Broadside. Countersigned by Sir Thomas Chaloner. Copy.*]

Nov. 26. Gratz. 498. Copy reply by the Emperor Charles V. to the Envoys of the King of Denmark and other Princes, sent to demand that the Landgrave of Hesse should be set at liberty. His Majesty eludes the application, declaring that he will communicate his resolution thereof to Duke Maurice, on his arrival at Inspruck, where he is shortly expected. Letters from the camp in Transylvania of the 11th inst. state that Castaldo has resolved to dismantle the castle of Lippa. Calderon, the Spanish captain, who brought the news of the capture of that fortress to the King, was presented with a chain

1551.

of 300 ducats, and then was sent into Italy to bring Spaniards hither, but he will first go to the Emperor to determine the number to be brought. The members of the Diet have resolved to give his Majesty a fourth of their income for a year, and to maintain 600 horse armed for three years; they have not agreed to the tax on wine, for the same reasons as the Austrians, but should his Majesty not be satisfied with a fourth, it is believed that he will obtain the same concession from them as he has from the Austrians. The result of the diet, it is said, will be for three years much more than half a million of florins, and with this subsidy his Majesty will set out for Vienna within two days, after despatching the Commissioners to Carinthia and Carniola. [*Latin and Italian. Two pages.*]

Nov. 26. Brussels. 499. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Returns thanks for Cecil's attention to his private affairs, and requests Cecil to be mean for him to Lord Pembroke, that he may enjoy the money of his warrant stayed by his Lordship for the thing of which he is as ignorant as the child to-night born; as he has written to his Lordship long since. [*One page.*]

Nov. 25. Paris. 500. Sir William Pickering to the Duke of Northumberland. Had intended to have despatched Mr. Elrington with these letters, but considering that he would meet Francisco on the way, travelling with the Lord Admiral, and that they are of great importance, has written to the Admiral requesting that he will allow Francisco to carry them with the utmost expedition to the Council. [*One page.*]

Nov. 28. Paris. 501. Same to Sir William Cecil. Requesting that a passport may be sent by the next courier for John Lord Erskine, who stayeth only for the coming thereof, and crieth out upon him. [*One page.*]

Nov. 28. Strasburg. 502. Christopher Mount to the Council. The conditions of the delivery of Magdeburg are not precisely known, but it owes its delivery rather to the soldiers leaving for want of pay and the procrastination of Maurice than to the favour of the Emperor. They have been required to set free without ransom the Duke of Mecklenburg and all other prisoners, and to deliver up three of their citizens, the Count Mansfeldt, Flaccius Illyricus, and the Burgomaster, neither of which they would do. Their courage and constancy has at last brought them peace. Maurice had written to the Emperor that safe-conduct should be assured by the Council to all Protestants going and returning to it, otherwise none of those who are considered to be Lutherans would attend. The Emperor had replied at considerable length. He has given such public assurance, and so had the Council on the 12th October, appointing the 25th of January as the day of appearance, which being the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul, may signify an expectation that the heretics in memory thereof may be more inclined to repentance and recantation. Whether Maurice has sent his theologians to Trent does not appear yet; and many think that he will not send them, for the

1551.

report of the Emperor's difference with Maurice increases daily. Maurice likewise has been cited to the Imperial Chamber on account of disturbing the possession of Count William of Nassau in the county of Catzenellobogen, by exacting an oath of obedience and fidelity from those who were adjudged to Nassau by the Emperor's sentence, as mentioned in his last letter to their Lordships. The most convincing proof of an understanding between the King of France and Maurice will be his refusal to send his divines to Trent. The Duke of Wirtemberg, on the 20th of this month, sent two of his clergy to the Council to join those whom he had previously sent in October; the matter not being in the first instance communicated to this Senate has made them somewhat distrustful of the Duke, seeing, for the general interest, it had been better they had been sent by consent of all. But there is so much fear in Germany at present that people dare not confer together lest they be suspected of renewing conspiracies. The French King's persecution of pious men strongly alienates the Germans from him, and the Imperialists everywhere publish the French edict against the Evangelicals, and put the worst construction upon it. Everything is quiet in Switzerland; about the end of this month they will hold a Diet, in which they will treat of a Helvetic league among all the cantons, which renewal is especially necessary at this time. [*Latin. Two pages.*]

Dec. 2. 503. The Council to the Lord High Admiral Clinton. Francisco arrived with his letters on Monday forenoon. Request that, if his health will permit, he will personally present his Majesty's gift to the Princess Elizabeth, now at Blois. Acquaint him with the proceedings of the trial and sentence of the Duke of Somerset. The French Ambassador has this day received from his Majesty the ratification of the treaty. The King sends by the bearer a chain of gold of the value of 300 crowns and upwards, to be presented by the Admiral to Mons. De l'Aubespine, the French King's Secretary, with his Majesty's thanks for the goodwill and diligence always used by Mons. De l'Aubespine towards the affairs of this realm. [*Three pages. Draft. Printed, disjointedly, by Tytler, Vol.* ii., *pp.* 63, 97.]

Dec. 4. Fontainebleau. 504. Henry II., King of France, to King Edward VI. Thanking his Majesty for the handsome present of horses brought by Sir Jacques Granado. [*Countersigned by De l'Aubespine. French. Broadside.*]

Dec. 4. Brussels. 505. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Thanks him for his letter just received, and refers for particulars to his common letters until he has more leisure to reply, meanwhile will not forget the things which he recommended to him. Requests him to be mean unto Lord Pembroke for his money stayed by his Lordship in Mr. Mildmay's hands, for he has great need thereof, and especially now that the Queen doth remove, which will cost him every day 12 shillings in lodgings only, besides carriage. If his Lordship will take his bill to answer the thing claimed at all times, so far as can it be proved he received ought of the same iron mill, and so let him enjoy his money, he would be much bound to his Lordship. [*One page.*]

1551.

Dec. 5. Venice. 506. Peter Vannes to the Council. Concerning the loss of the ship Ragazona. [*Two pages. This letter is a verbatim copy of that to the Council of 24th November previous.*]

Dec. 5. Venice. 507. Same to same. The 5,000 [*sic*] landsknechts lately arrived are at present in the territory of Parma, and have required of the Duke of Ferrara the city of Reggio near Mirandola, wherein to quarter themselves this winter, and if he will not deliver it they will venture to take it perforce, feigning to have so in commission from the Emperor. To this the Duke will not consent, fearing that if once they are in he will not easily regain possession of it. Wherefore he makes all plain, with divers other breaches and fortifications about the town, manning and provisioning it well in case of any attack. In like manner he strengthens all his other places, and specially Ferrara. To prove his neutrality, the Duke has issued a proclamation forbidding either French or Spaniards to sojourn any long space in Ferrara, which always used to be a resort for all kinds of people, especially military, by reason of its proximity to Parma and Mirandola. Of this latter city the Bishop of Rome's men daily continue the siege, and have commenced to construct other forts, for the disturbance of which many sorties are made, much to the hurt of the Papists. During this vacation time Parma has been well supplied with provisions of all sorts, and 10,000 of the unprofitable sort of people have been put out of the town, which thus well furnished and with well-willing soldiers is nothing afeared. In Piedmont is nothing but occasional skirmishing. The Imperialists write that the Turks have been driven out of Transylvania with the loss of 2,000 men. The King of Bohemia and his wife have arrived at Milan, whence they proceed to Mantua and then to Isbrowgh [Inspruck] where the Emperor looks daily for their coming. The Seigniory have received letters from Piedmont to the effect that the French have taken by assault and battery a strong castle 12 miles from Turin, a place of importance for their purpose. Notwithstanding the beleaguering and vigilance of the Papists, 300 Italian infantry have been brought into Mirandola, a proof that there is no want of victuals there, and of determination to defend the town. At Parma a conspiracy to betray one of the gates to the Imperialists has been detected; some of the parties have been taken, and the rest have fled. There are news from Hungary that the Tartarians have joined the Turks, and have taken a town called Lippa, killing the most part of the men and taking the rest, to the number of 800, prisoners. [*Two pages.*] *Annexed,*

507. 1. "*The copye of the newes wrytten in English,*" *being the circumstances mentioned in the preceding letter.* [*Italian. Three pages.*]

Dec. 5. Brussels. 508. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Urges the remittance of his money stayed by Lord Pembroke, as these postings do waste his money. He can bear witness that their merchants have never worse sales, for having employed the most part of the money of his diets late received, because he would not use the exchange exhibited, which is nevertheless almost as much used as tofore, and so come down from 19 to 17 shillings, he cannot sell one cloth but to loss. [*Two pages.*]

1551.

Dec. 6. Inspruck. 509. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Wotton writes to him how careful Cecil was that he should choose such time to speak for Morysine as he might hope to be well heard. Acknowledges his benevolence, and will lay it up where moths shall not consume any part thereof. If Wotton would now particularly speak to a few, as he has generally sued to all, the matter would easily take effect. Is desirous to have news of the Duke and his adherents, many questions being put to him. He says as much as he can, but loves to be able to warrant his talk. As yet he has no diets or any word of them. As God help him, he would think it less pain to starve, than still to sue and never to speed. His man is gone, and now he wishes that the money which is spent by the way had been kept, as it would have stopped a gap here this lenten Christmas. Yet who would tarry as he has tarried, still gaping, and still afraid diets will never come? He would money were as evil as ever it was, then he should at the least have 10 for 20, where now nothing comes. [*One page.*]

Dec. 7. Brussels. 510. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to same. Will learn by his common letters to what good end his proceedings have come. The bearer, Mr. Morysine's man, has excused him an express messenger, which else he would have sent to declare his conclusions about the relaxing of the ships as the same did require. Thus his money wastes, for the bearer, as he saith, arrived with six batzes and therefore hath of him 12 angels to bring him home, advanced at request of Morysine. It is pity that such as are well furnished have not such places as this, which cannot be served without expenses and bearing of an honest port. [*Two pages.*]

Dec. 8. Milan. 511. Sir William Pickering to the Council. Had received their letters of 2d curt. Had only done his duty in transmitting the document for which they are pleased to commend him. The French King has granted permission for the exportation to England of 400 tons more wheat than had been asked, the same to be received in Gascony and Guienne, because that in the parts of Picardy and Normandy there is great scarcity this year. On Monday last, at mass time, the King sent for the Lord Admiral and him to his chapel, and there formally ratified the treaty, and delivered it to the Admiral. Upon Sunday night the Lord Admiral was sumptuously feasted by the King, who was pleased to place Pickering at his own board, and the rest of the gentlemen at a side table. Sir Jacques Granado has taken his leave, and has in reward from the King, the Queen, and the Dauphin, three chains, in value by estimation 800 crowns. The King's Majesty will receive from hence six curtalls, three Spanish horses, one Turk, a Barbary, one courser, and two little mules. [*Two pages.*]

Dec. 10. Strasburg. 512. Christopher Mount to Secretaries Sir William Petre and Sir William Cecil. Transmits the conditions of the capitulation of Magdeburg. The soldiers who were in and about the city have been hired by Duke George of Mecklenburg, now restored to liberty, but how they are to be employed is not yet known. Count Albert of Mansfeldt, who during the whole time of the siege in the city was negotiating with regard to his wife's dowry, has left the castle, and

1551.

some hope to his sons of obtaining their father's possessions. The brother of the King of Denmark has been elected by the Chapters to the bishoprics of Bremen and Hildesheim; but Henry Duke of Brunswick had 16 years ago taken possession of a considerable part of the diocese of Hildesheim, which the Bishop elect it is said will attempt to recover; wherefore the Duke of Brunswick raises troops. The present winter is pregnant with warlike events. The people here are summoned to the Council on the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul, but they make very tardy preparations. For the Duke of Wirtemberg and Maurice demand conditions from the Council which they will not easily obtain; the first of these being, that impartial and neutral judges shall be selected both by the Council and the Protestants, who shall determine the religious questions controverted according to the Holy Scriptures, as they cannot trust these very serious points to the Roman Pontiff and his partizans; the other, that the Council shall proceed *de novo*, and not suffer injury to be done to the doctrine of the universal Church by the prejudices and ill-considered decrees of the few formerly present, or condemn unheard the doctrines of their opponents, which they know to be in accordance with those of the prophets and apostles. Such requests have been preferred to the Council in writing by the Ambassadors of Wirtemberg. Those of Maurice desire the same from the Emperor; they seem to him rather to seek grounds for refusing the Council than to expect to obtain what they ask. The banishing of the preachers of Augsburg has unmasked the designs of the crocodile. [*Latin. Two pages.*] *Incloses,*

512. 1. *Conditions of the capitulation of Magdeburg. The city shall pay to the Emperor* 50,000 [*crowns*], *and six pieces of artillery. They shall restore the forts sometime occupied to the magistrates. They shall ask pardon before the Elector and Schwend on bended knees. Their Prince will derive this reward and benefit by the war being terminated, that the people of Magdeburg shall be constituted into a county* (*Burgravium*), *and enjoy his presidency and protection for ever; and thus a firm and lasting peace is established between the House of Saxony and the city, profitable for both. But whatever right the magistrates had in it is now taken from them. . . .* [*Defective. Latin. Half a page.*]

Dec. 13. Inspruck. 513. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Thanks him for his friendly letters. Used as he is to the want of all kinds of comforts, such new come guests come very welcome to him. His wife knows, when he lays his frowning aside, that some friend has laid his skin smooth, which else wrinkleth, although months went not so fast away as years come upon him. As gladly understands that the Duke and his shall be openly arraigned, as it is all their comforts who serve abroad when they are as able to answer, as others are free to oppose them. And yet no gladder that they shall be charged at the bar, than he is with all his heart sorry that any of them hath deserved to be seen there. But when he sees Sir Thomas Arundel to be one, and the Earl another, he supposes Sir

1551.

Thomas to be the root of as much mischief as might have budded out of this practice. He has a head able enough to set them all upon as evil a work as this they had in hand, be it as big as it can be. It seldom happens that a man's head aches for giving good counsel; and it happens even as seldom that *malum consilium non sit consultori pessimum.* Longs to know more of the matter; a few lines will serve; if they may not, the subject is such as a good many may seem well bestowed. Gives more thanks for his January diets than Cecil is wont to look for, how many soever he willingly deserves; and yet he must say that as yet his July diets are not come hither, not having at this present, so God help him! of as many as he has borrowed, more than 43 ducats in all the world. True it is he looks this night for some from Schorer, who may be as weary of lending as he is of borrowing; not that he would seem to be so, but telleth Morysine till his comes he shall have part of his own. Must be allowed posting from hence to Augsburg, else his letters may sometimes be seen. One of his men will ride it in two days and a half, else he must send but the occurrents, bare as they come, using no discourses at all. Has written a word or two in his letter to the Council, and begs Cecil will signify their answer to him, and he will do as he may understand they mean he should. His wife unites her hearty commendations to Cecil and his lady. [*Two pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Dec. 15. St. Denis. 514. The Lord High Admiral Clinton to the Council. On Monday se'ennight left the Court, and came to Paris in the hope of recovering his health, but has been compelled to substitute Sir William Pickering for presenting the King's gift to the Princess Elizabeth, and this day takes his journey towards Calais, being evil able to travel, having a double quartan. The gift presented to him by the French King is in value 3,400 crowns, all in gilt plate, saving two small cups of gold, which make up the just sum aforesaid. [*Two pages. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* ii., *p.* 100.]

Dec. 15. Paris. 515. Sir William Pickering to same. With reference to the contents of their letter of 24th October last, relating to the complaints of certain English merchants in Normandy, the Constable has directed the Baron de la Garde to inquire into the circumstances and give redress. In consequence of his continued illness, the Lord Admiral is obliged to leave Paris this day, and has delivered to Pickering a diamond ring, to be presented by him to the Princess Elizabeth as a token from his Majesty, likewise a chain of the value of 300 crowns for M. De l'Aubespine. It is rumoured that M. de Vendôme has received an overthrow in an enterprise he made upon a town on the frontiers. [*Two pages.*]

Dec. 15. St. Denis. 516. Same to Sir William Cecil. Has presently put to binding for him three books: Euclid with the figures in a small volume, and two discourses, one of Machiavelli, the other of Mons. Long. Does not know of any new works, but of one out of Italy, which is not got abroad, but shall be sent as soon as it comes into his hands. If the logical demonstration whereof Cecil lately wrote were converted into geometrical, he should surely have good cause

1551.

to praise much that metamorphosis. Seeing he is but a curse craver, and a much worse beggar, reason requireth the plan should be considered; and he thinketh high time, for here all things pass *pour l'argent comptant;* and though he has hitherto deserved nothing, yet that he sink not before he may deserve, prays Cecil to procure that he may have the one, or that he may shortly be quit of the other. Has just received Cecil's and Hoby's letter touching a Scottish suit, which he shall attend to at convenient season. Requests a passport for Lord Tillebarne [Tullibardine], with 10 servants and their baggage. [*One page.*]

Dec. 19. Harburg. 517. Baron Joachim Maltzan to King Edward VI. Had been sent to England as Envoy from the Duke of Mecklenburg, but when about 20 German miles from Harburg had encountered such a storm as drove them back. Being unwilling at this season of the year to expose himself again to the like danger, he has sent his credentials to Master Alasco. [*Latin. One page. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Dec. 21. Vilna. 518. Sigismund-Augustus, King of Poland, to same. John à Werden, Burgrave and Consul of Dantzic, has complained that the factor of Adrian and Michael Koesler, his sons-in-law, whom they maintained at the public Hanse house of London, called the Schtalhow [Steelyard], had been maliciously accused of having, when alive, traded contrary to the privileges of the Teutonic Hanse, and in derogation of the King of England's customs; wherefore all the goods which they have in the cities of London and Hollen [Hull] had been arrested. Of this they are quite innocent, relying on the integrity of the proceedings, and desire to clear themselves not only by the mandatory whom they have sent for that purpose, but also personally if needs be. His Majesty therefore requires a safe-conduct and audience for them, and if they have in any way through ignorance offended, begs that they may be forgiven. [*Latin. One page.*]

Dec. 24. Strasburg. 519. Christopher Mount to Sir William Petre and Sir William Cecil. It appears that the Emperor will return from the deliberations of the Council to arms in Germany. It is now a year since a similar tragedy seemed to be in preparation for the country of Bremen; but the first actors of that play were engaged to sustain the tragic and heroic characters, the present performers seem to have stronger thews and sinews. The unexpected denouement of this play is, that they who took up arms for the clergy now seem about to oppose the bishops, but it is this change for which they have peremptorily cited the Lutheran fathers to Trent. [*Latin. Half a page.*]

Dec. 25. Paris. 520. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. The books whereof he wrote in his last are now converted into a New Testament in Greek; l'Horloge de Princes; le Discours de la Guerre de Laugnay, and notes to the Ethics of Aristotle in Italian, which will be conveyed by this merchant courier. Had the bookbinder kept faith, others would have accompanied them, which for lack of leisure could not be finished according to Pickering's mind, as the binder's haste

1551.

may be perceived by one of those sent being neither ruled nor washed. God give him the quartan! This day he departs by two posts to Blois, to deliver the King's token; this should have been done sooner, if it had not been for lack of a good shift in coming by crowns to convey him thither. Many letters have promised him plenty one day, but *qui spe aluntur pendunt non vivunt;* neither may such promises bring a man two leagues towards his next bait in this country. If he were where he might sell his land he would not lack; but *fac ut revertat, aut ut hic vivere possit,* like his man whose he is. Incloses the French King's letter in behalf of the two merchants concerning whom Cecil and Hoby wrote. Also copy of the Constable's letter, whereby he may perceive the speedy dispatch of the English merchants' matters in these quarters. His lean uncle Sir Robert Ughtred returns with the next despatch, both on business of his own and Pickering's. Recommends him strongly to Cecil's attention, as "the King hath many bigger bodies, but a truer heart in my conscience he hath not in his realm, nor a meeter man to serve in any charge he shall be commended to." The bearer hereof is "the merchants' post and a very knave withal. He would by no means carry these books under six crowns, which I have given him. He would have persuaded me that these were only the occasion of his going by the posts; when I knew him to have received his hire of these merchants before, to be in London upon New Year's Even. If he arrive not in time, hang him, according to the bargain made with me. *Faustum tibi precor hunc novum annum futurum cum ceteris omnibus.*" [*Two pages.*]

Dec. 29. Bruges. 521. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Had received his two letters. Hears that the ships are safely arrived in England. Being of Cecil's opinion that no more wealth can be devised for England than peace and quietness while the King is young, does all in his power to persuade to amity both here and everywhere. Hears that the Queen will now lead him to Antwerp, where he hopes to find the figures Cecil wishes, and which he has been unable to procure either here or at Brussels. Requests that he may have instructions from the Council how to answer some of the English merchants at Calais and London, who desire to have the Queen's safe-conduct to carry herrings and other wares hence to France, which are here prohibited as well to their own subjects as to the English, except by special licence and paying eight in the 120 shillings upon a last besides over and above the ordinary customs. From this by the Intercourse the merchants should be exempt, and have their traffic free. [*Three pages.*]

Dec. 29. Paris. 522. Sir William Pickering to same. Had received with his letter of the 22d that of his Majesty's addressed to the French King, which shall shortly be delivered. The reason of his long absence from the Court may be seen by his letters to the Council, whereby will be understood his just need. Hopes the books sent by a merchant's courier arrived in good time. As for Euclid and Machiavelli, they were so buggerly bound that he burnt them both. The King returns from Blois on the 22d of January. Cecil's friendly letters to Mr. Barnaby [Fitzpatrick] were no less praiseworthy,

1551.

than a very sign of his good affection towards him. His good and gentle nature, so much inclined to virtue, promises the utter performance of all that the letter requires at his hands. Doubts not a deal but that he will follow to the uttermost point all the good exhortations. [*One page and a half.*]

Dec. 31. Bruges. 523. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Recommends the bearer, Peter Paule, a mariner of this country, who during the last wars before Boulogne served the King with his ship, conveying things to and fro, for which he does not complain to be unpaid and unsatisfied, but because at one time he chanced to be taken by the French, which has been costly to him diverse ways, would crave either the King's licence to carry out certain beer or otherwise. [*One page.*]

Notes of the several points negotiated by Sir Thomas Chamberlain in Flanders in 1551. (Extracted from the correspondence of Chamberlain between 23d October and 31st December 1551, in comparatively modern writing.) [*Three pages.*]

"Summaria Relatio Controversiæ inter Cæsarem et Regem Romanorum." Statement of the claims advanced by the King of the Romans in reference to his rights arising out of the succession of his father and mother, and answers thereto on part of the Emperor. [*Latin. Nine pages. Copy.*]

The names of the colonels and number of cavalry which Albert Marquis of Brandenburg has retained for the service of the King of England, in all 3,900. [*German. One page.*]

*Annexed*, The same in French. [*One page.*] *Indorsed*, "The names of the men of warr and coronnells of Brandenb."

1551-2.
Jan. 1. Cracow. 524. Peter Kmitha, High Marshal of the Kingdom of Poland, to King Edward VI. Although unknown to his Majesty, and the letter of the King of Poland, his master, stands in no need of support, yet the great affection which subsisted between him and the deceased father of Albert Bischoff impels him to recommend the son in the strongest manner for military employment by his Majesty, and compensation of his sufferings. Such will strengthen the bonds of friendship between the two sovereigns, and secure to his Majesty the devotion of these foreigners. [*Latin. One page and a half.*]

Jan. 8. Halle. 525. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. His letters to the Council of the 3d inst., are to be sent by the Emperor's post, when he supposes at this time they will look what he writes. Wherefore he has written them not as wholly true, but wholly to be seen of others. If they have looked, they will think he deserves harm enough, that can so hide hurts past. Trusts their lordships will consider that he, who is with this shame turned out of his house, is now no more to go amongst those of Inspruck. If they meant it not to more than to him, he had tarried in his house still. God send him never to have to [live] among such a generation! Supposes he [could die] if need be, much more quietly than live thus. If there be any friends of his, he is sure he shall never tarry here past Easter. Prays God he meet with no fouler play than he has hitherto. He can bear words and go out of his house too, when he is compelled,

1551–2.

but he cannot live. If they kill him, they will do it with afflictions of the mind, if other force come short thereof. He can abide the hazard till Easter: if by that time he be no paschal sheep, let him come out of Egypt, and taste of milk and honey at home.

P.S. Beseeches him to help his brother to such posting money of Morysine's as he has laid out. If it were in reward, he that rides over the mountains this weather deserves it, though it be a right good one. [*One page.*]

Jan. 13. Greenwich. 526. Minute of Council, to the effect that Chamberlain, his Majesty's Ambassador in Flanders, having been expressly prohibited by the Emperor to have service of the Church of England in his house, the Bishop of Ely and Secretary Petre are directed to inform the Emperor's Ambassador in England that in like manner his Majesty will not suffer him to have mass in his house, or any other thing contrary to the ordinance of this realm accustomed. [*Copy in handwriting. One page.*]

Another in handwriting more modern. [*Copy. One page.*]

Jan. 14. Venice. 527. Peter Vannes to Francis Yaxley. Thanks him for his affectionate letter of the 20th ult. There are little news here, and these more fanciful than certain; but it is thought on one side that in the beginning of the year there will be great and destructive wars, unless God in his mercy should soften the hardened hearts of Princes. The tempest seems likely to break upon Sienna, which from its beauty and fertility, and small internal union, perhaps, is coveted by all great Princes. The Viceroy of Naples, with a large force of Spaniards, Germans, and some Italians, begins to march in that direction, expecting that on his reaching it he will receive every assistance from the Duke of Florence, a neighbouring and powerful Prince affectioned to the Emperor. On the other hand, the good advices and friendly intervention of Mons. de Thermes have been productive of much good in settling the civil discords and private enmities of that country, and they are much disposed to defend themselves. Besides the Field Marshals and ordinary troops, the French have there 10,000 infantry, and there is no deficiency of fortifications, munitions, and provisions. [*Two pages.*]

Jan. 14. Bruges. 528. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Has sued for some English merchants, apprehended by these folks at the sea, to have their goods upon caution, until by the law the same were tried to be theirs and none other, and farther binding themselves not to carry the same anywhere else than to England, and to bring certificate that they have been there distributed and sold. To this day can get no resolution of the Queen, and is weary of so much unkindness as is here ministered, as he has sufficiently told the Queen and the Councillors. "There was a saying that the good man of this place had taken his leave of the world, but it continueth not; wherefore I dare not write thereof." It is said the Court will go towards Ghent and Brussels on Tuesday next. [*Two pages.*]

Jan. 20. Longmere. 529. Sir William Pickering to same. Specially recommends to his attention his "lean messenger," Sir Robert Ughtred, who is fully conversant with Pickering's situation, and begs that

1551–2.

Ughtred's charges may be considered. "He came hither from Blois by the posts, where he hath deferred his journey attending the French King's letters which the Constable promised to send within four days, and now it is large 16, and yet the same cannot be seen nor heard of." [*One page.*]

Jan. 23. Halle. 530. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Perceives by his servant Weston how much he is daily indebted to Cecil, to whom he should long since have given part of his thanks, but that his friend Bernardine catcheth all letters that come to him, and delivers them not when he has read them, but when he pleases. Lies four or five English miles from the Court, and will seek to go no nigher till he hears some answer to the letters sent by his brother Hussey. If the Lords bear this injury done as well to them as to him, he will never blame the Emperor if he do them as many as he can. Florentius is sick of a quartan at Inspruck, and does what he can with the Ambassador of Cleves, the little trub that was in England, to get such news for Morysine as he can. But never servant so waited upon his master, as Bernardine waits upon Florence to keep him from information. Yea, where Florence seeks, those doth Bernardine stuff with false rumours, to the intent Morysine should send such stuff home. Never knew spite but in this crouching and hypocritical wretch. Florence lies in the chamber of the Emperor's poticary, whither Bernardine goes three or four times a day, and makes the poticary believe he has wrenched his finger, and so comes as it were for salve. By lying where he does, Florence might at some times hear of the biggest news; and he might elsewhere learn plenty, if this spiteful creature did not as much as lies in him to deface him. It is much that such a man may do who cares almost neither what he says nor what he does. If Bernardine tarry here, Morysine must needs do the King as evil service as ever was done him. He shall know nothing, besides his letters shall still be ransacked. To be plain, he is in doubt of harm, if Bernardine be able to hire any that dare do it. Howsoever the matter go, let them be sured. Mr. Mount has been away a great while, and will come with all his heart, so this man be not here. For he being here, Mount shall never do so much with honesty, as he may trouble with his unhonest shifts. If neither money will be gotten, nor licence, nor Stockton farm, nor anything else, for God's sake let him be helped to beg at home, rather than to dishonour his master with his beggary abroad! Would gladly that Weston might have some despatch or other to him. If he is not on the way, entreats Cecil to help him to it. Cares now but to come home alive, so is he afraid of Italian practices. Let Cecil, for God's sake, fear with him, and rid him of Bernardine, if it be possible, and join him with his old Bernardine again, who does no more agree in name than they swerve in all conditions. Abel had written to him on the 11th of November, but the letter did not arrive till the 11th of this month. In this Abel told him he might take up 100*l.* of his in Antwerp; but he that caught the letter knew 100*l.* would have done Morysine good, and therefore kept it till he might know by another letter from Abel that the money is no more there. Had received Abel's last letter before his first came to hand, lest he would have

1551-2.

written for the money. Craves the pity and help of his friends, if they will see him any more.

P.S. Florence would have gone to commons with a number of Italians, but Bernardine brought it to pass that they would none of him. Is not 300 crowns a year, and a noble a day, well bestowed upon such a man? [*Three pages.*]

Feb. 1. Fontainebleau. 531. Henry II., King of France, to King Edward VI. The vessel of a merchant of Paris, named William le Gras, bound for Portugal in 1542, during time of peace, had been driven by stress of weather into the Isle of Wight, and there confiscated. Requests some compensation may be made to the man for his loss. [*Signed, "Votre bon frère, père, cousin, compère et allié, Henry," and countersigned by De l'Aubespine. French. One page.*]

Feb. 11. Brussels. 532. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. If, as is here reported, his Majesty is to remove to Wales, entreats that before the departure of the Court some order may be taken for a prest of his diets for six months in advance. Wots not what shift to make, for he shall neither be able to keep table here as he has done, nor despatch his posts, however important matters may be to be certified; for here is no money to be gotten, and that that is, only at 25 *per cent.* This has ever been the case since his coming hither, and all the longer the worse; and has not only consumed all his Majesty's allowance for his diets, but has brought him into debt besides. Trusts that his poor ability may be considered, as their Lordships know that he has not a foot of land to sell wherewith to furnish this charge, or anything else in England more than some hundred marks pension by the year. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 12. Paris. 533. Sir William Pickering to same. Thanks him for his account of the opening of Parliament, and refers him to the letters to the Council for intelligence of occurrents at the French Court. Requests that he will procure the augmenting of Mr. Barnaby Fitzpatrick's entertainment here. 300*l.* will stand him in small stead, though his horses be sent him out of England. [*Two pages. Indorsed by Cecil. Printed by Tytler, Vol.* ii., *p.* 106.]

Feb. 12. Paris. 534. Barnaby Fitzpatrick to same. Thanks him for his gentle letter; the care that Cecil has for him is more fatherly than friendly.

P.S. (*autograph.*) "Hic recipies libellum inclusum in quo omnia nostra nova continentur." [*One page. Printed in "Literary Remains of King Edward VI.," Vol.* i., *p.* 77. *Roxburghe Club,* 1857.]

Feb. 15. Dover. 535. Sir Philip Hoby to same. The slackness of such untoward persons as were commanded to convoy his stuff from Gravesend stayed him there well near half a day longer than needed, and forced him to punish their fault by committing two of them to ward to learn others to obey the King's commands better thereafter. It also letted him from coming hither sooner than late last night, and now he is compelled to wait on the weather, which ever since his coming has continued so stormy as no man here dare hazard to pass over. In the meantime he desires to be informed whether the copper plate shall be taken in exchange for the King's

1551-2.

gunpowder in the manner lately devised, and whether the 10,000*l.* Flemish shall be taken up at Antwerp in May for his Majesty's service, for such interest and such manner as was lately communed of at Gresham's being at the Court. Immediately on arriving at Calais he will send to Mr. Gresham, and require that they may meet at Bruges, in order that by conference with him he may know what Gresham has done in the matter committed to his charge, and be better able to guide himself thereafter to the King's profit. [*One page.*]

Feb. 20. Halle. 536. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. It can be no short letter that brings so many good news at once; nor he worthy such friendship if he did not owe as many thanks as time shall make him able to pay. Knows what it is, by former talks, to work minds; and therefore reckons Cecil's labour in directing the minds of the Councillors (*in Greek*) among the best of benefits. Yet at this time he can but lay them with the rest, trusting he shall one day find Cecil at leisure, and then, though he fall not to rendering for want of help, he will yet fall to a reckoning, and where nothing is paid acknowledge as much as is due. Was sorry to hear that mercy is banished out of the world (ὅτι τὸ ἔλεος* ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἀποδημητής ἐστι), and as glad that Bridewell shall have some new tenant, or not her old. Would be loth it should turn to a jeofail; not merry till he hears he is elsewhere lodged. All were as it should be, if some Bishop might have lain in it till the Parliament had been full ended; for this was the top of their spite done to him that he must out, and then a Bishop must succeed him, and now it must be kept for John Manricke. If the plaudits of Cecil's letter turn as true as he wishes the rest of it, he may fortune to end their spites here, and they less glad of his going than he sorry to be rid of their company. Requests that Weston may be despatched to him, if he be not gone already. Would fain this feast were once at a point. Happy and thrice happy is Peter Vannes (*in Greek*) that serves where he is made of, and is where great service may be done as the times shape! Would Vannes were as weary of being there as he is of being here, and that he might spend a year or two there! He, like a fool, does that which is vain, for they to whom good fortune happens require friends, and these great ones (*in Greek*). Does but utter his dreams, not doubting but Cecil is a Joseph, and can become a right interpreter of them. Sends his hearty commendations to Lady Cecil. [*Two pages, partly in Greek.*]

Feb. 24. Lunenburg. 537. Colonel William Wallerthum to King Edward VI. Informs his Majesty that in consequence of the surrender of Magdeburg numbers of excellent troops are to be had. Requests that his pension and perquisites as Knight may not be affected by the alteration of the currency in England. Is to be married immediately after Easter, and should be glad of the presence of one of his Majesty's Commissioners in Germany thereat, and also a nuptial gift, for his greater honour and the defraying of the necessary expenses. [*Latin. Four pages.*]

* Is there here concealed any allusion to the Bishop of Ely?

1551–2.
Feb. 28. Brussels. 538. Mary Queen Regent of Flanders to King Edward VI. Recredentials of Sir Philip Hoby. Her Majesty's anxious desire to preserve the existing amity between the Emperor and his Majesty. [*One page.*]

March 4. Antwerp. 539. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Beseeches Cecil will bear with so evil a Secretary as he is, as he is not the first known to have a better feeling than they could express. Trusts he may never have any other true report of him, but that he does here feed the Princes with all gentle and pleasant words such as he knows them to be accustomed with. And when ought is amiss, he does lament the case, and does persuade here first what he can, and then, because he takes that he is only here for to give heed unto the observations of the intercourse with the stipulations and covenants agreed upon between the Princes necessary for both, he does address as he does find, lest in such part negligence might be imputed unto him. Shall be seen every day amended, and the better for his good admonition, for the which most heartily thanks him, and will rest bound unto him for ever. Requests permission to return home for a month or two for his private business, the meaning whereof Mr. Hoby can declare. The figures which Cecil wants shall be sent as soon as they are perfectly done. Sends his steward for the advancement of his diets, without which, even if he has permission to return, he will be unable to do so. [*Four pages.*]

March 4. Paris. 540. Sir William Pickering to same. Thanks him for continued favour, and requests that he will have the payment of his allowances now due for 14 months, properly calculated. These are plainly set forth in the statement of Mr. Pecham; if that of Mr. Williams is adopted he will lose six months. Prays him to help by his good knowledge the ignorance of Mr. Smith, who is called home by the King's letter upon relation of some of his superstitious demeanours in these parts. This he thinks Cecil may very easily do, and so restore a sheep somewhat gone astray unto Christian flock again. "He were well won, for the rest of his conditions, as I have heard, be such as promiseth some good service at his hands." [*Two pages.*]

March 6. Halle. 541. Sir Richard Morysine to same. As all men of nature be [not] given to allow logical conclusions, so geometrical demonstrations, which be at those days hardly found in Universities, are not to be looked for in the Courts of great Kings. For his own part he is content to leave fortune to time, and opportunity to fortune (*in Greek*). They go together, and he that cannot overtake the one may chance come short of the other. As for the attempts of Bernardine, which his man tells him be many, will only say that, if what he writes be false it shall turn to his shame, if it be true what he lays to Morysine's charge, it must and will be acknowledged. But he believes that when Bernardine has done his worst against him, it will turn to his best. His man tells him Bernardine should write as he heard that Morysine's house was for the King, and the King had it to his use, and there lay no Bishop in it. Hardly believes that, though Bernardine will stick to say nothing that being said

1551–2.

may seem to serve his turn, he should be so impudent as to say this to any man, much less write it to any Councillor. Wishes to see the head of his letters (*in Greek*). Howbeit what needs he pass what untruth Bernardine lays unto him, so he be where he may answer it and have no wrong? Is content that Bernardine say all, and be first heard, not mistrusting that their Lordships will keep one ear for him till he comes where he may declare himself. For the accusation would have no force with those who heard it, until the party accused, having an opportunity to make his defence, should be unable to free himself from the charges brought against him (*in Greek*). Germany was never like to be in a greater stir. God send all to the glory of His name, and either to the wealth of Christendom, or to the warning of those that will not know Him but by their own scourges! [*Two pages. Partly in Greek.*]

1552.

Mar. 31. Hamburg. 542. Conrad Pfenning (*eques auratus*) to King Edward VI. Offers his services to his Majesty through the medium of his son-in-law John Smalhausen. [*Latin. One page.*]

Mar. 31. Hamburg. 543. Conrad Pfenning (*eques auratus*) to the Duke of Northumberland. Requests his Grace's good services towards his son-in-law John Smalhausen, bearer of letter from him to the King of England. [*Latin. One page.*]

April 9. 544. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. If there be no other way to relieve him, begs Cecil that suit shall be made for him to have in loan 1,000*l.* upon gage of 100*l.* by year. He made Stephen Hales his proctor, to sell and do all other things for him in his absence, but by no entreaty can he bring Hales to sell half as fast as he would. Would God the Lords of the Council did sometimes think of his bareness, and either would call him hence, or make him able to be here! Has wished a hundred times some of them would tell Stephen Hales he shall lie by the heels, in case he does not his best to sell some of the land. Whether he comes away or not, this is no time for a fearful woman to travel in, no time for her to lug a great belly through Germany. God send them some comfort, or no life! Would he beg it where he can so hardly speed, if there were any way of his own to help himself withal? Shall never take so much pleasure by land kept, gotten, or given, as he takes sorrows for that he cannot get Hales to despatch some piece of that little that is left. Prays Cecil to say that he will entreat others to stir Hales to it, if neither of them are able to make him fall to the sale of it. If Hales will sell no land for him, what will the Lords have him to do? Shall he in Italy seek to borrow, that so hardly can find any here in Germany that dare lend him? If he puts his men away, if he leaves his wife a sojourner, without board wages, the shame may fall to his share, but some others must part blame with him. Who can make provision where they look every hour to remove? How must they buy things, where men know their stuff is ready trussed up, and they fleeting every day? He would once again send Weston, but that he has sent already more than he wishes he had. He has no such plenty of money, nor they at home such store of pity, as he can make them feel any

1552.

parcel of his misery. Cecil's friendship has not wanted, and yet is he a miser. Will nevertheless hope the Lords do not mean he should still be quite without help. If they will he be, it must be so still; for unless they bestow relief or Cecil forces his brother to sell land, he finds no third way. Wishes Cecil never to be an Ambassador, for which wish Cecil is bound to owe him a good deal of good will.

P.S. If these letters tarry by the way, he cannot do withal; he is fain to send them by Venice. [*Two pages.*]

April 12. Paris. 545. Charles du Moulin, lawyer of Paris, to King Edward VI., presenting his Majesty with a copy of a work composed by him and dedicated to his Majesty's father-in-law, King Henry II. of France.* [*French. Two pages. Indorsed erroneously as from Claude du Moulin.*]

April 23. Inspruck. 546. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Spends money once again, in hope that some will come in lieu of it. If not, he shall shortly to the hospital. His wife is driven from him; her belly is too great for to welcome great fear. His man is his letter, and therefore he will in this protest a memory of Cecil's gentleness and a lack of time in himself. Wishes him health and heart's ease, an herb that grows not in gardens in this naughty country; and therefore they that want it, and are in small hope to come by it, may largely wish it to others. [*One page.*]

May 19. The camp at Walderfang. 547. Sir William Pickering to same. Urges Cecil to endeavour to procure his recall, as he is already tired and more than half wasted. He may no more. Besides he most mislikes so many fair words in the matters of the English merchants still without any good effect. He and all his have suffered this camping time with most uncourteous handling in all things, and the rest of the Ambassadors are in the same predicament. He has complained, and the King himself has spoken, and yet still from evil to worse. Requests a continuance of his good counsels to Mr. Barnaby [Fitz-patrick], not for any lack perceived in his virtues, but because of their great importance to him, and that thereby he may persevere in the same. He is already a good soldier, and attends daily upon the King in armour. The courtesy and entertainment he has hitherto received is not worth the writing. Is glad to hear of Cecil's recovery of health.

May 26. Metz. P.S., *from Metz.*—Requests he will inform their Lordships of Francisco's difficulties and risks in following the camp until his arrival here. The Ambassadors are uncourteously commanded and licensed amongst *impedimenta* to depart the camp, and are from henceforth addressed to the Queen and Council at Chalons in all their masters' affairs. "At shutting up of this journey, in recompence of all, the Governor here hath handled me very uncourteously in suffering 500 carriages to enter and mine to remain all night at the gates for any prayer I could make, and in the end with half an

* Comm. ad edictum Henrici II., contra parvas datas et abusus Curiæ Romanæ. Lugd. 1552. 4to

1552.

ungentle commandment to myself to depart the town in the morning, which seemed to me more strange, for that I had sent him word before that I had some business in despatching a courier for England, and that all my horses were unshod, and I myself somewhat evil disposed, therefore very willing to remain the next day, as I must do of force." [*Two pages and a half. Indorsed erroneously the 9th of May.*]

July 12. Villach. 548. John Frederick Duke of Saxony to King Edward VI. Returns thanks for the joy manifested by his Majesty on learning his liberation by the Emperor after his five years' detention, as communicated by Sir Richard Morysine and others. Still follows the Emperor's Court, because these troublous times prevent him from returning home safely. Congratulates him on the expulsion of Antichrist from England and the preaching of the word of God; and doubts not that any errors still remaining in the Church of England (for the rage of the devil has certainly prevented all being corrected at once) will by his Majesty's care be speedily amended. [*Latin. Two pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

July 12. Strasburg. 549. Christopher Mount to the Council. The Marquis considering himself unable to encounter the conjoined powers coming agains him in Franconia, went with his cavalry and small artillery through the country of Duke Maurice and John Frederick in great haste to Saxony, leaving his infantry with the great artillery in four tenable places, viz., Plassenberg, Landsberg, Collenbach, and Sueinfort; all the rest of his country being burnt and destroyed by his enemies. The Bishops, with those of Nuremberg, have besieged Sueinfort, but it is so defended by the Marquis' men, that the Bishops and their adherents have raised the siege and returned home. The Marquis is joined in Saxony by the Count of Oldenburg, who has gathered 40 ensigns of foot with the assistance and money of the sea-cities, to the intent that the Marquis shall aid them against the Duke of Brunswick, who has for a long time, and specially of late, troubled them. The Marquis has taken and destroyed the most part of the dukedom of Brunswick. It is reported that he will march towards France, which besides being commodious for the Emperor, peradventure might happen not evil for the Marquis to recover such money as he claims from the French King. The Princes here are in a prime intelligence joined together, and all these prepare and conduct colonels over horse and foot. The King of the Romans has made a league with Maurice, the Landgrave, and certain cities, and the King has lately sent 2,000 horses to Maurice; but it is now reported that the King's second son, the Archduke of Austria, has agreed Maurice and the Marquis. The Duke of Wirtemberg is agreed with the King of the Romans for 300,000 florins to be paid at divers times, to keep his country still without any contradiction. The Swiss have sent 10,000 men to the French King, and at the King's request make ready 6,000 more to be sent to Piedmont. Maximilian is sick and weak, not without suspicion of poison. The Emperor has required aid of the Princes against the French king; this has been refused, as has been a similar request to certain cities that

1552.

they should join with those of Nuremberg. What success this indict diet will have is as yet doubtful. [*Two pages. Three lines in cipher, undeciphered. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

July 13. Villach. 550. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. His brother Hussey and servant Weston speak so much of Cecil's gentleness, that he weens he shall forget his own name ere he forgets what he owes to Cecil. He will look for no blocks till he be coming home, nor then either. His brother Stephen will provide him of coals and small billets, which will serve his fires well enough. Thanks Cecil that he brought him to despair of Mr. Cheke's life. If despair had not done its worst, joys could now not have wrought in him that they do. Sorrows are to be wished for when they be thus recompensed. They have many plungings of diets, and many breakings of them up; but they neither begin nor break up, but they have such thundering, lightning, such rain and storms, that he still says heaven *classicum canit*, and this gentle talk will come to cruelest blows. Desires that they who decipher his letters may not keep in the name of the person from whom he had the articles, as it would be a shame to him if the person should take harm for showing him pleasure. Has had no such help for German news since he came to this Court, if this person may do him pleasure and not be known to do so where he would not. He whose letters receive serving comments, being amended in corners, has gone six days since to Venice with bag and baggage. Thinks he has gotten him a new master as far as Rome, for he was much conversant with the Nuncio's men while he tarried here. Would be glad he came no more hither. "It was time to let him go, yea, to drive him out of my house, when he uttered all my talks and doings to all men with as many disadvantages to me as he could. He told all men I was a preacher, and did use to preach every day to my household. I did read them Bernardine's [Ochine] Prediches for the tongue, and sometimes Machiavel. He hath made such a work of it, and so did set me out for it to a number in Augusta, that I now do not marvel why the Emperor wrote I was an apostle, a doctor, a preacher, and I know not what. Is not wages well bestowed upon such a one, that shall do his best to deface his Majesty's Ambassador, and to bear me fairest countenance at home?" Prays Cecil may see that the Duke of Saxony receives a letter from the King congratulating him on recovering his liberty, and thanking him for using Morysine as he did and does, for his Majesty's sake. Suggests that the letter should be writen by Cheke, who has a will to write to a Protestant, and not by one who shall do it only because he is commanded. Cecil made Mr. Ascham a glad man by his letters; he takes great pains with Morysine, and deserves better reward than he is able to give; yet if unable to do Ascham good at others' hands, he must and will see that he has not cause to lament such pains taken. Would be glad if Weston went to the Duke of Northumberland. Writes to him, and his man can tell him more than he can write. Cecil may have thanks of the Duke to get him leave, and Morysine will owe Cecil a great many. He must go by Grynstrop [Grynsthorpe?], as Lady Morysine is angry with him, that being three times in England he saw not Charles.

1552.

There is also somewhat else, and therefore if it be not in his way, prays Cecil to help to date his letters so that he may have one day to start aside ; whereby Cecil shall do unto divers great pleasures at once, to a Duke, to a Duchess, to a woman with child, to his friend, &c.

P.S. Desires (*in Latin and Greek*) to salute Lady Cecil. [*Three pages.*]

July 19. Laon. 551. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. The English merchants are much grieved by the Council having assented to an ordinance by the French that any of their goods found with those of enemies shall be confiscated ; which they say is a trap to catch both friend and foe. Unless such ordinance is revoked, he doubts much whether, notwithstanding any order here, the English merchants shall ever recover the third part of their goods, dispersed in so many parts. "Sir, think you what terms our merchants stand in, when they borrow of me." [*One page.*]

July 27. Harburg. 552. Otto, Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburg, to King Edward VI. Requests payment of his pension, which has been suspended. [*Latin. Two pages.*]

July. 553. King Edward VI. to Christian, King of Denmark. Acknowledges his letter by James Deidonamus. Thanks him for his expressions of friendship, and recognises the former amity subsisting between him and his father, King Henry ; which circumstances, especially of a religious character, render the more necessary to be firmly maintained. Has heard Deidonamus in reference to the complaints of his Majesty's subjects ; referred him instantly to the Crown lawyers and the Council, to the latter of whom he shall have access at all times. Justice so far as practicable has been done, whatever is alleged to have been taken for his use has been paid for, and where parties have appeared to answer the charges against them and have been convicted they shall be compelled to pay. Instances the case of William Peck of Hull, who is asserted to have pillaged the vessel of Andrew Bild, and who on account of other crimes and piracies has been lately captured in Belgium, and is in prison ; he has left nothing at home out of which the injury to the said Andrew can be compensated, but if he should at any time return justice shall be enforced against him. The like promptitude shall be exhibited in future towards obtaining redress, and reciprocal conduct is expected on part of his Majesty. All details will be fully communicated by Deidonamus, whose care and faithful discharge of the duties entrusted to him are highly to be commended. [*Latin. Three pages. Draft.*]

Aug. 1. Lausaune. 554. [Agnace] D'Albiac [Parisien] to King Edward VI. Presents to his Majesty the Book of Job,* recently translated by him into French verse, and expresses his opinion, that in restoring religion in England, his Majesty has gained the like reputation as Salomon in restoring the Temple of Jerusalem. [*French. One page. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

* De l'Imprimeric de Iean Gerard, MDLII., 8vo. Now in the Library of the British Museum (690 a.6).

1552.
Aug. 3. Folambray. 555. Henry II., King of France, to King Edward VI. Recommending to his favour Thomas Stukeley, an Englishman, who had served the French King gallantly in his wars, and now returns to England, which he had left without having obtained previous permission to do so [*Countersigned by Bochetel. One page. French.*]

Aug. 8. Conci le Chateau. 556. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. Not long since were left at his lodgings in Rheims a packet of letters; one, with a book, addressed to his Majesty; another to Mr. Wotton, and a third to himself. The letter is signed Carolus Molinæus. Further of him he knows not. Molinæus says that he had sent another book to Mr. Wotton, but such never came to Pickering's hands.

P.S. "*Optarem quamprimum me liberari hac dura provincia ne oneri fortassis succumbam.*" [*One page. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Aug. 16. Antwerp. 557. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Petre and Sir William Cecil. By the express messenger who carries this, sends answer to the Council's letter of the 26th ult. concerning a matter that their Lordships weighed to be of moment; and as he would not be considered negligent therein, requests that the messenger may be helped back, since not having much money at hand, he had not given him much. Trusts that at Michaelmas the King's money may come in, and that then their Lordships will have some consideration of him, for he was never afraid in all his life of want of money but now; so that he almost hopes he may have no need to send an express messenger, as well for putting his Majesty to expense as for wasting the money that should furnish himself otherways in this charge. Desires to know who shall receive the passport, and send the part of the powder hence and deliver the rest, if the King be so pleased, unto the Queen, to restore as much at three or four months, as he had previously written. [*Two pages.*]

Aug. 22. Augsburg. 558. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. If he could amend the Emperor's state, he would do so with all his heart, being no jot more affectionated to France than he is to the Great Turk. But he sees his duty binds him to write as things go, and not as they desire to have them go. Their things here amend, as the fletchers' bolts do: the more men come to them the less they like their side. Their horsemen have such windmill jades as one would think they are not to carry their masters three days together, though they should ride without harness. His servant will tell the rest. Is informed by him that Cecil will take a time to move his matter of Horton prebend: would be loth to lose his little interest while away, and glad if Cecil could by suit make term of life last to his for ever. Leaves that, however, to his discretion. For the lady Elizabeth would be as glad to work, where he is willed to know how far things are gone, as any that is in England. Does not hear that the thing is so far gone, but if offers were made such as might breed desire, there might good success be hoped for. But as yet the matter is, in his fancy, not to be moved till the Duke be somewhere else. He would some other were in his place, and thought he

1552.

might have the doing of this in his return. Believes he should be able to do as much in it as any other, not for his ability, but for the good will borne to him by the Duke, to whom he had sent word of his man's going to England, and from whom he had received great thanks by his preacher, and notice that he will also write a letter to his Majesty. The Duke is like hereafter to have somewhat to do with Duke Maurice, and perhaps hopes that his Majesty will, among his other friends, help to entreat; for it is said he will rather seek his own by fair means than by violence, and not use the sword if words will serve The Emperor has a cruel sort of soldiers; they kill by handfuls at once, and yet they have such plenty of enemies that neither drowning them, nor knocking them, can so rid them, but they give them camisados all night long. Leaves the rest to his man, who at his last coming thither told more than was true, and more than is yet true, yet says the letter reports his sayings amiss. Prays Cecil to hear his excuse, and then trusts that himself shall not need to make any. Does not serve with so corrupt a mind that he would send him home in such haste with false news, if truer had come at the closing up of his letters. Either his man made a fault in telling his tale amiss, or Mr. Hampton in writing it amiss to Morysine in the Council's letters. Can neither tell why his man should tell what was untrue, nor why Mr. Hampton should report it, rehear it he means, otherwise than Weston says he told it. For to *him* he says he had his 52 ensigns by the way at Bassau [Passaw], or elsewhere, meeting with Duke Eric, who may tell his tale twice where he is known, and win no more credit than such his lightness does deserve. Thought it much that the Council would weigh a light tale so much as they should; therefore imagine greater advantages where there were none at all, and think them none where they were never greater. There can be no more policy used [than] there is of the one side, nor less wished for than is on the other. They are the greater in number, which needeth not, being as they are so much the stouter in courage. And if counsels are to be weighed by success, "they have all, and we no whit at all. If we go on, the Marquis will swear meet with us; and as sure it is we shall have the worse, if God work not some miracle for the worser side." Prays Cecil to make his excuse to their living Mr. Cheke, which is that he is weary of writing, and glad to send his man away. If this will not serve, he acknowledges a fault, and will make the amends at his next writing. He can say truly he is buying cart and cart-horses, tents and hales, loth to buy he wots not how, and loth to lay out so much money where so little may be spared. The rest has not been very sweet, but this will be the sourest part of all his journey; and yet as long as he may feel the sour he is content to bear it. Would be loth to have his senses taken from him, which wait no longer than they see life in presence. His perils be greatest where of reason he should look to be defended. Writes at four o'clock after dinner. [*Three pages.*]

Aug. 22. Augsburg. 559. John Frederick Duke of Saxony to King Edward VI. Returns thanks for his Majesty's letter from Petworth of 26th July, delivered to him by Sir Richard Morysine, and for his ready good

1552.

will towards him. Commends his Majesty's efforts on behalf of Gospel religion, and urges him to continue these. And whereas his Majesty had exhorted him to exert himself towards procuring a suspension of controversies among the professors of Protestantism, declares that of all things the most difficult is to settle religious differences, especially at this advanced age of the world, when every one thinks he has found the truth, lest the old serpent should bite the heel of him who tramples on him! These dissensions arise in consequence of many being misled by philosophical speculations and civil wisdom, withdrawing from the Confession of Augsburg, which had been approved by the consent of the most eminent theologians. To which if they had firmly adhered, as they ought, neither that most mischievous Zuinglian sect, nor the Anabaptists, nor the Antinomians, nor the Adiaphorists, and authors of change in religion, would have disturbed, as they have done, the best constituted Churches, and inflicted a wound that seems almost incurable. [*Latin. Three pages.*]

Sept. 5. Paris. 560. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. Sends him some books, which, if time had served, should have been bound; but his messenger may attend no longer, and his own foot is in the stirrup to return to the Court, from which he has been absent six or seven days in taking order for the payment of 2,300 crowns, which eat him to the hard bones in interest amongst those Paris bankers. Urges Cecil to procure his revocation, as his affairs at home stand so far out of joint that no man can remedy them but himself; and hopes Cecil will put to a helping hand to rid him hence, or else send him word, and bid him go hang himself. Beseeches speedy payment of his next diet, which should be to his great advantage if he might once receive it at the day. [*One page. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Sept. 6. Ulm. 561. The Emperor Charles V. to King Edward VI. In favour of Philip James Greck, general merchant of Ulm, for licence to him and his heirs to export annually from England 1,000 bales of cloth of all kinds, and 1,000 bales of the kind called kersey. [*Latin. Signed with the Emperor's cachet. One page.*]

Sept. 7. Margenburg. 562. Sigismund-Augustus, King of Poland, to same. The citizens of Dantzic complain of the intolerable burdens and exactions to which they are undeservedly subjected in England, contrary to their old rights and privileges. His Majesty therefore requests that the same liberties as formerly shall be conceded to the Dantzic merchants in England, and, if any individual should have offended, that others who are entirely innocent shall not be made to suffer because of such offence. Complains that the goods of John Brands and Matthew Czimerman, the Consuls for Dantzic in London, have been arrested at the instance of Thomas Bannister, an English merchant there, and that for no fault of theirs, who never did Bannister any injury, but because a suit between him and Henry Frise and other seamen of Hamburg vessels impledged in Denmark had been transferred to the Courts of Dantzic, where judgment as seemed right had been given. These goods Bannister will not release

1552.

except upon fidejussory caution, and even now does not cease from annoying them. Begs that they may be released from this lien and farther trouble, and His Majesty will do equal justice to the subjects of England. [*Latin. One page.*]

Sept. 19. 563. Information of Thomas Stukeley, gentleman, detailing his private conversation with the French King, who apprized him of his intention to invade England as soon as he had made peace with the Emperor; his plan being to attack Calais, and land near Falmouth, the Duke of Guise at same time landing at Dartmouth with supplies, and the Scots entering into Northumberland. [*Three pages. Printed in "Literary Remains of King Edward VI.," Vol.* ii., *p.* 455. *Roxburghe Club,* 1857.]

Sept. 19. [Windsor.] 564. Copy memorial for the instruction of Sir Richard Morysine, Ambassador with the Emperor. He is to express his Majesty's willingness to join the Emperor and other states of the empire in a league against the Turk and his confederates, but the same to be kept secret from the French King. [*Seven pages. Printed in Burnet's History of the Reformation, Vol.* ii. *Records, No.* 57.]

Sept. 29. Spires. 565. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. On all sides Cecil overwhelms him with most friendly deeds, and fills him with comfort by gentle and most friendly letters. He did take counsel of his wife's cumbers, when he chose rather to come home in the spring than to make his suit out of hand. Thanks God she is past her first pains, and doubts not that, by good governance of herself, she will pass such dangers as are wont to follow. God has sent him a pretty tanakin, a fauson girl, as two of his friends at Augsburg sent him word yesterday. Is sending to her who does, he dares tell, deserve to be made of and to be pitied for that she has been forced to abide since coming into Germany. He shall do her a good deal of wrong, if he takes from her any part of his good chances that was so willing to bear her portion of any his troubles. She is bound to Cecil, and will confess it to the last of her life; as his letters have from time to time eased a good piece of her sorrows. He found few better medicines than letters when he was driven to dwell in mountains and she to mourn in Augsburg. Would make these his best trifles no piece of a letter, did he not see that in greatest throng of business Cecil does not forget to add somewhat in his letters that may carry gladness to her heart. His letters could not go ere she was brought to bed, but now they shall to her with great speed. Knows whose procurement the other letters were, and expresses his great obligation for so singular a benefit. A King's hand commended Cecil's work, and he cannot but love the root and honour the flowers which brought such taste of a King's favour with them. Mr. Ascham thinks himself much bound to Cecil, as his letters will show; and this adds to the weight of Morysine's obligations.

P.S. "I would at no time forget to pray you to commend me to my lady your bedfellow, but that I know she is seldom in Court. It shall suffice me that she thinketh I wish her health and heart's ease." [*Two pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

1552.
Oct. 1. Landau. [566. Roger Ascham to Sir Richard Morysine. Gives an account of his inverview with M. D'Arras, to whom he had been sent by Morysine to request that as the Portuguese Ambassador was at the Court, he, as representative of England, might be permitted to attend. This is refused; since unless, as in the present instance, the Ambassadors had any special message from their masters, the Emperor's enemies might, under pretence of the Ambassadors' retinues, have too open means to look into His Majesty's matters and doings. Had requested that John Bernardine might attend the Court, as other agents were there. This also refused, Bernardine being specially obnoxious, and D'Arras threatened, that if he came to the Court, he should be apprehended and imprisoned.

This letter, "from the Paper Office," apparently not now in that repository, has been printed in the collection of State Papers compiled by Lord Hardwicke, Vol. i., p. 48.]

Oct. 2. Rheims. 567. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. Complains of being misrepresented by some "pannion *frontis præfrictæ.*" Such bruits must men abide sometimes that lead this life, *quæ plus aloes quam mellis habet,* though they bear themselves never so uprightly. Will send the pedigrees and books written for as soon as he can procure them. Perceives that the King is well willing to any restitution they may demand in matters of depredation, whether for love or fear he knows not. (*In cipher, deciphered.*) On Michaelmas, after the ceremonies of the Order, which was solemnly celebrated with only two of the Knights, M. de Canaples and the Admiral; the Cardinal of Lorraine showed him the *sainte ampoule* wherewith the Kings of France are consecrated, and which was sent from heaven above a thousand years ago, since then miraculously preserved, and by virtue whereof the Kings heal *les escrouilles.* "He spake of other virtues, which, as I judged by his looks, he thought I little believed." Mr. Barnaby [Fitzpatrick] wishes the Vice-Chamberlain would send him the just measure and manner of quilting. Requests the accompanying packet may be safely delivered to the Venetian Ambassador, to whose colleague here he is much beholden, and recommends to his good services the bearer, John Hollingworth, servant to Dr. Bruno, who has a suit to Norroy [William Harvey], king of arms, wherein his furtherance is much desired. [*One page. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Oct. 7. Spires. 568. [Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Had received his Majesty's instructions and their letters of the 24th September on the 4th inst., and forthwith made towards the Court. Gives a long and circumstantial account of the hospitality and courtesies shown to him by M. D'Arras, and of his interview and conversation with the Emperor.

This letter, "from the Paper Office," like that from Ascham to Morysine of 1st October, apparently not now there, has been printed by Lord Hardwicke, Vol. i., p. 51.]

Oct. 7. Spires. 569. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Can for himself say no more than Cecil must needs think, if he considers him but within a kenning of an honest man. Will do his best to come

1552.

nearer the mark, which, in spite of fortune, he will shoot at, though she still break his bow and do her best to unfeather his arrows. Bernardine has a long season troubled him here: would be glad to understand that his credit were no more at home than his honesty has been abroad. Councillors, that lend their ears to such sycophants as can say well but of the lewd, do as falsely accuse him with their ears as the others do with their tongues. Prays God Bernardine say but truth of him, and then had as lief he said all as left any part unsaid. If things past be fittest to discourse things to come, doubts not but he shall lead Cecil's conjectures so, as that that lieth hid in the dark shall appear by things in the light. The sea has been long blamed as a thing untrusty; no keeper of calms, but aye ready to toss some new-come sailors; but if the earth will cherish such hurds of vilety, as this is, he weens the sea will shortly be counted the quieter place for a man to make his abode in. Bernardine has a great sort of the conditions of Menon Thessalus; desires to be on friendly terms with those in highest power, that he may not be punished for any offences which he has committed, and thinks the much shortest way to obtain what he wants is by lying, forswearing, deceit, and servility (*in Greek*). Xenophon has the rest in *Cyr.* 2. [Anabasis], and but that he writes Greek as he understands it, with great difficulty, would have transcribed the passage at length. But of him this is enough for Cecil to have, and too much for Morysine to write. Cecil has given life to dead spirits that lay in Mr. Ascham. They begin to shine, and will be able to wax hotly, if Weston might bring his patent sealed. Cecil must pardon him for not writing at this time, as he has his belly-full of writings, although only writing for Morysine. Has need of his diets, and has written to the Duke of Northumberland to help them to him. His letters of credit will make him that he shall never be trusted, or never pay, if he should borrow where is appointed. Had but two crowns and two shillings paid him for a pound sterling, and thus had 600*l.* his last diets. He will not crave, and yet they might give if they would do as well as they speak fair. He must pay debts ere he comes home, or he may chance sell land apace when he is at home. [*Three pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Oct. 12. Rheims. 570. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. Entreating payment of his diets, having at this instant not 20 crowns left, so that he may not fall into his wonted fever again. The pestilence is very hot in divers parts of France. [*One page.*]

Oct. 15. Venice. 571. Peter Vannes to the Council. On the 11th had received their letters from Basing of the 8th ult. Thanks them for their advertisement of the King's most prosperous and quiet estate, together with the prudent government of his Highness' realm, which he has declared to the Seigniory here, who received the same most gratefully. However, at the same time their Lordships' letter arrived, some merchants, by letters from Antwerp of the 18th ult., had been informed that England was in much trouble, having all the ports and passages stopped, and a rupture with France. These false tidings, which had been much noised abroad here, were quenched by the private letters which friends in London had addressed to him of the

1552.

20th ult. Mentions this to show the necessity of more frequent communication from their Lordships for the avoiding of such evil and naughty slanders. It is written that one half of the Turk's army is ordered to return to Constantinople, and the other, of which Dragut is General, to stay for the service of the French in his enterprise against the realm of Naples next spring. The new King of Persia, or Sophy, has declared war against the Turk, and entered into a part of Syria, damnifying much that country, in defence of which the Turk is preparing a large army to be sent thither under the command of Rustan Bascian [Bassa]. Letters from Vienna of the 29th ult. state that Duke Maurice, after a long consultation with the King of the Romans upon the proceeding of the wars against the Turks in those parts, returned to Comorn where the strength of the Christian army doth consist. Signor Sforza Pallavicino, who had been taken prisoner by the Turk, has paid for his ransom 16,000 crowns, and is created Master of the King of the Romans camp. There was good trust that the country would be well defended; although rumour alleges that the Turk has continually rather the advantage over the Christians than otherwise. The Vaivode of Moldavia, who is a lieutenant in those parts having about him a great guard of Tartarians and Turks, coming towards Transylvania, has with all his company been slain by the means of Signr. Giovanni Baptista Castaldo; and another Vaivode has been elected, who, is a trusty friend to the King of the Romans. Sienna as yet cannot agree upon any order for the government of their Commonwealth. There are there about 3,000 French soldiers under Mons. de Thermes, who it is said, will return shortly to France, and the Cardinal of Ferrara, at request of the Siennese, will go to Sienna to assist them for the better quietness of their government. At present all the chief Counsellors of the French King are at Ferrara, for behoof of his affairs in Italy, and to inform him thereof by Mons. de Thermes. [*Three pages.*]

Oct. 17. Chioza. 572. Fabritio di Grotti, Canceliere di Chioza, to [Francis Yaxley]. Yesterday Yanin and Vane, the knaves who swindled M. Ridolpho and M. Francis, Englishmen, out of their money, were convicted by the *Podestà*, and condemned each to pay his share of the money within 20 days, and besides payment to be banished as robbers for 10 years, and in default of payment to be put in irons and sent to the gallies for 10 years, with other penalties. The bearers hereof are agents for the criminals, and wait upon Yaxley in order to procure the favour of his accepting what little they have in their power to give. They are in very great distress, they have suffered long confinement in a foul prison, and they will be banished; and he appeals to Yaxley's generosity. [*Italian. One page. Indorsed by Yaxley.*]

Oct. 23. Rheims. 573. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. Cannot tell whether he may impute it to his evil husbandry, or to the labyrinth of his intolerable charges, or to both, that no money will abide with him. He is still driven to make shifts and reshifts, whilst his own is almost consumed with answering the interests, which he thinks *maxime proprium illi soli et semper;* for since his coming on this side the sea he was never clear a board with these bankers, and, by

1552.

God! is in at this hour 2,000 crowns thick, and with all this good luck is added to his former fortunes that he is constrained to borrow so much money as may despatch the bearer hereof to England. Implores the speedy payment of his diets, and the returning of the bearer soon again, but not without his posting-money, as commonly his fellows have returned. Has already written to the Duke of Northumberland concerning his revocation, but has received no reply. Requests him to solicit the passport for Crawford, who is an honest gentleman, and one of whom he received much courtesy in the camp. The Cardinal of Tournon is in great danger of his life at Lyons, by a fervent fever. [*Two pages.*]

Oct. 23. Brussels. 574. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Thanks him for his letter of the 13th inst. Hears that the French King asks seven years day of payment to restore to the English all that his subjects have wrongly taken. If it be so, wishes that good pledge were had for the performance, and assurance of better entreaty at their hands henceforth. Touching Imperial matters, he perceives that these folks make so little account of the friendship of England in these their needy times, that if the Emperor should prosper he is not likely to make greater reckoning of it so long as he lives. There is talk here that Mons. de Courrieres should return again to England and there succeed the evil Minister who has so long molested them. Hopes such may be the case, as he never could perceive other in him than good disposition toward amity, considering the same much more necessary than the other's evil disposed nature can comprehend. The poor merchants daily complain of molestation by sea or land; but for all that he can allege to the Queen and Councillors does not see them make much more of the amity than though they had never felt or had need of the same. But herein Cecil must think that he talks to him as his tutor, and not otherwise, protesting that his good lesson has not been forgotten. Wishes God may give Cecil good luck in his new office of Chancellor of the Order of the Garter. Has endeavoured to procure for him information as to the ceremonies of the Order of the *Toison d'Or*, but has been unsuccessful, the present Chancellor thereof being a Frenchman born and as evil disposed to the English as may be; the Treasurer is of the same sort; and the other two officers are not here at present. But he has gathered a few particulars from one of the stewards of the Queen's household, who formerly held the office of *Toison d'Or*, and to whom he had shown some civilities, feigning to him that he had great desire in reading of stories and antiquities, and specially sought to know what Princes heretofore had established for the advancement of nobility. There are four officers belonging to the Order, a Chancellor, a Treasurer, a Greffier, and a Herald called *Toison d'Or*—Chief Herald and King of Arms. Briefly describes their respective duties. At the institution of the Order, these officers required to be gentlemen, but now by favour mean men are crept in, which is here much misliked. Mons. Granvelle got in the Treasurer, a very mean man, meaning both to have him for an instrument there to persuade that he might be taken into the Order, and also to reveal unto him what passed in

1552.

the Chapter. Such is the opinion of some people. [*Seven pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Extract from the preceding, so far as relates to the *Toison d'Or*, in comparatively modern hand. [*Three pages.*]

Oct. 27. Chioza. 575. Fabritio di Grotti to Francis Yaxley. Has this day received his letter, whereby understands his views. The mother of the swindlers has just been here, and it seems a desperate endeavour to touch their money; but by means of the gentleman who conveys this he has arranged the matter. One has paid five crowns, and the other seven, which this gentleman will deliver to him, and for which requests a receipt. Has drawn the cord as tight as he could, but could manage no more, as this gentleman and his companions can prove. [*Italian. One page. Addressed, "Al mio Sig^r Francisco Yaxleo in casa del Mag^co Ambassator d'Ingeltera. In V^a a Riva di Biasis con scudi* 12." *Indorsed by Yaxley.*]

Oct. 31. Brussels. 576. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Has, not without great difficulty, procured the manner of the Order of the *Toison d'Or*, and has now three clerks copying it, because where as he had it, it may not be long missed. Will send the copy as soon as it is completed. If it be thought meet still to keep here so slender a minister as he is in so weighty a charge, beseeches that his servant, who has been waiting this month and more for his diets, may have Cecil's good furtherance. He was promised always to have three months' payment of his diets in advance; but he is now two months behind, and does run upon interest. Wishes to God he were as able as he is willing to serve the King's Majesty without his charge, and truly he would do it. [*Two pages.*]

October. 577. The Council to Sir William Pickering. The eldest son of Lord William Howard having accompanied the Vidame to France, has not been so well treated by him as was promised or expected. His father desires his return, but the Vidame nevertheless detains him. Instruct Pickering to speak to the Council or the Constable that the young gentleman may be sent home to his father. [*One page. Draft letter, autograph of Petre.*]

Nov. 9. Spires. 578. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Now thinks long to see his man Weston, and to hear from home. If there be no cause to send him, should receive singular pleasure by hearing somewhat from Cecil. Weston can send any letter safely by the Schorers. Learns nothing out of England, and therefore may be ashamed to learn of those who are wont to require ware for ware. For his own private matters would gladly hear somewhat; whether his letters come to the Council or not, and whether the news of Spires be stale ere they can come, or found not sterling when they do come. In this penury of news, any somewhat were a grateful Ilias of pleasure. Cannot send Cecil's letter to Mr. Hales, because he wots not where he is. Hales and Mr. Throgmorton went together from Spires, and

1552.

since then he has heard neither of the one nor of the other. Begs that he may have some bit of comforts; a little serves where much cannot be hoped for. [*One page.*]

Nov. 11. Rheims. 579. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. The French King is presently at Chalons, but will return in four or five days here, where he will only remain a short while before going to Picardy. The Constable, contrary to his intention, still remains here. Fears in consequence of his long absence that his man may have been drowned or fallen into the hands of the Burgundians. Urges his speedy dispatch with the letters of exchange, else some of them are like to make but simple mirth towards this Christmas. Desires to know whether one Arnold, a Dutchman, has been with him. [*One page.*]

Nov. 13. Brussels. 580. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to same. Has now forwarded to Mr. Gresham at Antwerp the copy of the book of the ceremonies of the Order of the *Toison d'Or*, to be forwarded by a sure messenger. Again entreats Cecil to assist him in procuring his diets, for which his servant has been waiting these two months. He should have been paid at Michaelmas, and he has not a penny to this day. [*One page and a half.*]

Nov. 19. Venice. 581. Girolamo Spagna to Francis Yaxley. Hopes soon to hear of his safe arrival, and takes advantage of the courier departing for England to offer his regards. Requests that he will salute Mr. Secretary [Cecil], his master, and say a few words in his favour; begs to be remembered to Messrs. Throgmorton, Arnold, Barnes, and other friends at the Court. [*Italian. One page. Indorsed by Yaxley.*]

Nov. 20. Venice. 582. Peter Vannes to the Council. Has received their letters of the 23d ult. Is rejoiced to hear of his Majesty's prosperous estate, and of the special Commissioners being sent from France for the redressing and recompensing of depredations. On the 25th of September had written of the cutting in pieces of certain English cloths, and the hanging them upon a window openly in the Rialto with letters declaring them to be false and untrue, and so condemned. Acknowledges his error in not taking the step at that time, but immediately on receipt of their letter had repaired to the Seigniory complaining of the same, and of the writing declaring the cloths to be false, because that they were with certain marks called *portata* wrought in wool, like to the mark of Venice, and not in thread, as strange cloths be accustomed to have. Had told them that whatsoever law it were here, the cloths of England could not be compelled to be otherwise wrought than it should please the King or the ancient custom of his realm; as he did believe the said cloths were none other, having besides these *portata*, or marks wrought in cloth, the sign of the crown; and for their goodness, he was well assured that through the world were no truer or better cloths made than English cloths; and doubted not their Ambassador in England had advertised them of this matter. Their Providetors said that it had not been done in contumely of the King's Majesty, or derogation of the reputation of the English cloths, but because their statutes required so; and the merchants had counterfeited the *portata*, or marks, for their better commodities and utterance of their cloths. Had told them he

1552.

had nothing to do with the conduct of their merchants, but was well assured that the marks of the English cloths could not be so easily falsified by any merchant here, and desired them to look into the matter so that no such inconvenience should again occur. They had promised him a reply, which he has not yet received, but understands by a friend that they knew well their Providetors' faults and their own statutes to the contrary, for only cloths of *Ponente*, that is to say English, among other strange cloths, be privileged, and that they may freely come. So whatever their answer may be, he supposes hereafter they will well beware of such inconveniences, or any prohibitions, the which should be to their own hinderance many ways. [*Four pages and a half.*]

Nov. 23. Spires. 583. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Thinks the time now very long since Weston went from him, and though there be no cause for his being despatched in post, would be glad he returned in journey as he might. Has neither heard of him nor from him since he went, and is therefore driven to think him drowned, or some otherwise made away. Never was so long without hearing somewhat from England. Cecil would increase the rest of his benefits not meanly, by saying somewhat to him; good or bad he would fain hear somewhat. His head is full of bees: Cecil will do well to send him a hive to harbour some of them; for they be so many as shortly he must send them from Spires *in coloniam aliquam*. Cecil's Yaxley is come hither, and hardly will give his horse leave to rest him till he be come where Cecil is. By much entreaty has obtained at his hand to go with him to-morrow a hunting to the Palsgrave. The Palsgrave does not invite the Bishop's Nuncio, and yet to hide the matter has prayed Morysine, as of himself, to bring the Ambassadors of Venice and Ferrara with him. They both have promised to go, and Cecil's Yaxley on his coming home shall tell him what their cheer was. Calls him Cecil's because he perceives Yaxley is all so, and so intends to be as long as he has to be any's. Professes a skill to know who does but say, and who say and mean it. Sees that Yaxley reverences Cecil as though he were his son and Cecil his dearest father. More of him he needs not say. If Cecil will bestow his man Weston upon him shortly, or if he cannot have him, some half sheet of paper, Morysine shall settle many guts which seem to him now to lye awry. Namely desires nothing at the hands of Cecil, who must help him to what he knows is fittest to be said and sent. [*Two pages.*] *Inclosed,*

583. 1. *Intelligence "Di Spira alli* 23 *di Novembre,* 1552." *Matters are quiet in Italy. Since the Cardinal of Ferrara has entered upon the government of Sienna, M. de Thermes with Gian da Turino and the Duke of Soma have come to Parma, on their way to France by Switzerland. It is thought that the Viceroy of Naples prepares to attack Sienna, and letters state that Prince Doria is at Cos with his galleys towards the kingdom, waiting to convey troops for the enterprise. The Duke of Urbino has had leave from the Seigniory of Venice, with the intention perhaps of joining France, and certainly*

1552.

*will have made a profitable exchange. Advices from Rome say that the Pope wishes to reform the Church, and the revenues and dress of the prelates, and to commence this reform in his own person. This remains to be seen. The Pope has also besought the Emperor to become mediator for peace between him and France, but His Majesty will not hear of it. They likewise write from Rome that the King of France has offered one of his daughters to the Duke of Florence, because he had not interfered in the affairs of Sienna. In Hungary Duke Maurice is said to have made a distinguished attack on the Moldavians, but the particulars are not known, and the Turk is said to have recalled the Bassa and his entire army from that country. John Frederick, Duke of Saxony, has held a diet in his States for ordinary supplies, and for no other purpose. Count Mansfeldt's former report against the Duke of Brunswick now appears to be set at rest. On the Emperor's arrival at Metz on the 18th three batteries were to be erected on three sides and three assaults made at one time. All the defences within Metz have been swept away by cannon shot from two bulwarks erected without. The Duke of Alva has promised to the soldiers that he will level the batteries so that they may be able to fight hand to hand. Marquis Albert came on the 11th to the camp, and after dining with the Duke of Alva, they went to see where the Marquis should take up his position before Metz, and it was agreed that he should cross the Moselle and encamp opposite their army on the other side of the city. On the 13th he came to the appointed place with 10,000 infantry, 2,000 cavalry, and 30 pieces of artillery, having with him prisoner, M. D'Aumale, from whom he asks for his ransom 300,000 dollars and the liberation of Count Mansfeldt. He has offered 30,000 quarti and the Marquis laughs at it. The Duke of Alva has promised to the soldiers that whoever takes M. de Guise shall receive 6,000 quarti. All the trenches round Metz being now completed, the French no longer come forth to skirmish, and in the last skirmish Don Alonso Piemontello was wounded by an arquebuse in the neck, and is in danger of his life, and Don Diego Garcia di Parcedes was killed. There are now within Metz 5,000 infantry and 600 cavalry. Pietro Strozzi and Cornelio Bentivoglio have left: the cause is not known but various opinions are entertained about it. In the Imperial Court they talk of the safe return of Don Diego di Mendoza, Ambassador at Rome. For his part the writer cannot believe it. Brezello was restored to freedom without any difficulty.* [*Italian. Three pages.*]

Nov. 27. Chelsea. 584. The Duke of Northumberland to Lord Darcy, Lord Chamberlain, Sir William Petre, and Sir William Cecil. This morning the French Ambassador's Secretary desired to have an interview with him, being commanded to declare the matter wherewith he was

1552.

charged to the Duke only. Had availed himself of his sickness to direct the Secretary, who was very importunate, to communicate what he had to say to one of the Secretaries of State or of the Council. And thus he trusts within a while, although he may be thought affectionate to the French as some have reported him, yet he doubts not this way, which he intends to use with them, to continue but a little while in their grace, which he never desired in all his life but for the service of his master, as knoweth the Lord. [*One page.*]

Nov. 28. Chelsea. 585. The Duke of Northumberland to Sir William Petre and Sir William Cecil. A servant of Thomas Gresham has brought him a letter from Guidotti, written in such language as for his part neither he nor the bearer hereof, Killigrew, who can reasonably well expound Italian, both written and printed, can understand one word in effect. Killigrew, however, supposes from the commencement of the letter that Guidotti has written at length to Gresham, to whom, for the contents, the Duke refers them. Killigrew had just had a conversation as to the defences of Metz with one De Forge, a banished man out of his own country for religion, who informed him that tidings from France last Saturday bore that the Duke de Nevers had been slain in a skirmish. Suspects from his antecedents, and an alleged errand to the late Duke's daughters, who were falsely stated by him to be at Syon, that this De Forge is a spy, "an *alter* Harpax," and advises caution. [*Two pages.*]

Nov. 28. Spires. 586. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Whether Cecil's letters be long or short, let him be assured that they are as welcome as any that can come. What if he cannot help whom necessity forces to cry? The inclination is sufficient, and he is more glad of so earnest a good will on part of Cecil, than he can be sorry for any of his own lacks, though one of them should be these Christmas holidays to want meat. Will do as well as he can, and then he shall avoid blame or be blamed of such as know not where the fault is. When the bearer shall have told Cecil what a dinner the Palsgrave made Morysine, and as many of the Ambassadors as he would bring as his guests, saying indeed after dinner that he had to thank Morysine for that assembly; when Cecil shall understand how the Palsgrave used him, both at his table and in his waggon, omitting no kind of humanity wherein he might show his affection to his Majesty; and hear how willing he was to confess that his hemmet, his shirt, never lay so nigh his skin as the King's most noble father lay nigh his heart, and must lie till he had a day to live; perhaps Cecil will think that a letter had not been amiss bestowed, where it is so well and may be better deserved. He was both bold of Cecil and Mr. Yaxley that day, making the latter his cupbearer. Ascham seems a little troubled that this reversion stands upon no patent, but is only on a past warrant to him that gladly will leave no piece of that he hath, till he leave all at once. And yet he trusts, and so does Morysine, that Cecil will cast some good turn in his neck ere he be ware; which if he does, he shall at once bind a great many to him. If Ascham may be allowed to execute this translator's office in Mr. Vannes' absence, it shall be a mean that the King shall see a difference between the past and those to come; and so, perhaps, find

1552.

means that Peter Vannes, some way recompensed, may be content to surrender this. But both Ascham and he, in this as in all things else affecting either, yield all to Cecil's discretion; craving but what he shall think well bestowed, and find also easy to be gotten. Perceives what men would have done, and how they are loth to give him full commission to attempt it. Wonders not, that where things are so changed men stand more now than they did upon their reputation. Will follow Cecil's advices in his private letters, hoping as soon as the weather waxes a little warm he and his carriage shall have leave to come home. His wife cannot give Cecil thanks enough, owing so many both for her own part, and content also, where her's was too much, to acknowledge a part of the debt for her husband's. Thinks she writes to his lady, Cecil's bedfellow, who must lay her knowledge aside, and with the eyes of love, which are wont to like faults in their loves, read her simple letters. Desires to be heartily commended to her Ladyship.

P.S. Has here with him one Mr. Darel, a man both very well learned and very honest; whose prest is troubled now and then by those that have learned his nature, which is rather to take wrongs than to follow trouble. If Cecil should see cause, beseeches him to help with his letter where it shall be needful. [*Three pages.*]

Dec. 5. 587. The Council to Sir William Pickering. Send him copy of all their proceedings with the French Commissioners for depredations. Yesterday the Lieutenant Civil of Paris, M. Villandry, and the Advocate took leave of the King, and have promised on their return to France to do their best to procure redress for the merchants, their commission having been not to grant such redress but to hear and report on the complaints. The King had appointed to the Lieutenant for reward 500 crowns, and to the Advocate 100 marks. [*Four pages. Draft, autograph of Petre.*]

Dec. 5. Compeigne. 588. Sir William Pickering to the Council. Has spoken to the King and the Constable concerning the Council's proceedings with the French Commissioners: had many good words, but for full answer has been deferred until the King's coming to Compeigne, when within three or four days he will know their mind. On leaving Rheims the King determined that the Constable should go to Hesdin with an army of 22,000 men, but suddenly that determination is staid. The Queen with her train was likewise sent to Paris, but whatsoever the matter meaneth she cometh back to this town. Mr. Barnaby [Fitzpatrick] has obtained leave to depart, and shall have his dispatch within three or four days. [*Two pages. Principally in cipher, undeciphered.*]

Dec. 8. Compeigne. 589. Henry II., King of France, to King Edward VI. Has given permission to Mr. Barnaby [Fitzpatrick], gentleman of his chamber, to visit England on his private affairs: expresses high satisfaction at his conduct, and recommends him as greatly deserving of his Majesty's favour. [*Countersigned by De l'Aubespine. French. One page. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

1552.

Dec. 8. Compeigne. 590. The Constable Montmorency to King Edward VI. Recommends to his Majesty Mr. Barnaby [Fitzpatrick], gentleman of the chamber to the French King, whose behaviour has been so meritorious, that it would be a failure of duty on the Constable's part were he not to certify it to his Majesty. [*French. One page.*]

This and the preceding letter are printed in the "Literary Remains of King Edward VI.," Vol. i., p. 90.

Dec. 9. Compeigne. 591. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. Hopes soon to have the merchants' matters brought to good conclusion. Requests speedy instructions from the Council as to affairs now in hand. Refers for news to his friend Mr. Barnaby [Fitzpatrick], the bearer. [*Half a page. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Dec. 9. Compeigne. 592. Same to the Council. Had received their letters of the 14th November on the 23d of same month, together with the copies of proceedings with the French Commissioners. Details his conversations with the King, the Constable, and others of the French Ministry regarding the grievances of the English merchants, which had not been settled, as expected, by the Commissioners when in England; in all these conferences the usual promises of redress consistent with justice and equity had been made. The fair words and goodly promises of these men he would believe with more surety, if the like that they have made him many times before had produced some fruitful effect. The intimation which he previously gave to their Lordships of a treaty in hand has been confirmed to him. The doers in these matters for this part are M. Chauin or Choux and M. Vaudemont, and for the other part M. D'Arras and the Marquis Marignan. These men's weariness brings with it suspicion of some conclusion, though no man can imagine how an equal match might be made in these two Princes' matters, for though Hesdin be of great importance, and would peradventure counterpoise Ivoix and Damvillers, and that Metz might according to reason be rendered as a member of the empire to the right owners, yet Sienna, by all men's judgment, must needs stick so much in the Emperor's stomach, as any full conclusion betwixt them may hardly be invented. Has delivered a brief memorial of the other news here to Mr. Barnaby [Fitzpatrick], who returns fully instructed in those things. Had sought leave for him on account of his father's sickness in Ireland; the King, in granting such permission, "set him forth with many good praises both for his wisdom and diligent service, saying he would be a very good and meet servant for the King's Highness, his good brother and son, and was very sorry, he said, that he had done no more for him that worthily deserved any goodness."

P.S. "Mr. Barnaby shall have in reward 1,000 crowns." [*Eighteen pages. Indorsed by Cecil. The portion relating to the treaty in cipher, deciphered. That with reference to Barnaby Fitzpatrick has been printed in "Literary Remains of King Edward VI., Vol.* i., *p.* 91.]

Dec. 9. Compeigne. 593. "A brief memoriall gyven to Mr. Barnabe Fizpatrik at his departure from Compeigne, the 9 of December 1552." Dragut Rey winters at Previsa, a port of the Turks, with 40 galleys, where

1552.

also are the French galleys and the Prince of Salerno, waiting for spring to attempt the enterprise of Naples. M. Vendôme has charge of the camp about Hesdin, and the Admiral is General of the infantry, estimated to be composed of 9,000 landsknechts and Swiss, and 7,000 or 8,000 French. The newly-raised troops near Paris remain there, to be employed on the frontiers of Champagne as occasion may serve. The Duke of Ferrara has sent hither to have his son restored, and otherwise is at point to protest being forced thereunto, unless he would put two of his towns in risk of confiscation, viz., Modena and Reggio, feodaries of the Emperor. [*One page.*]

Dec. 9. 594. "Des Inventions de Harquebouze incogneues et de pratique dicelles passant les aultres communes." [*One page. Indorsed by Cecil, "Mr. Barnabees' Remembrances," and annotated also by Cecil, "This of Thom. Crave's Report." This invention appears almost anticipatory of the "revolver" of the present day.*]

Dec. 11. Brussels. 595. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Thanks him for his gentle letter of approbation. Trusts it may be perceived by his common scribbled letter that he has proceeded according to his poor capacity, which is not so great as his goodwill to serve; but the less he is able to do with such as lack disposition to do for themselves, or receive when it is offered. "How much wood soever be laid on, if there be want of fire to kindle it will be long or the pot do seethe." Where Cecil does wish his ministry to be prosperous, it shall be much the better if he often hears from England; for until now, to be plain with him, he thought he had stood in the place of the cipher ("0"). [*Two pages.*]

Dec. 13. Brussels. 596. Same to Sir William Petre and Sir William Cecil. They will now perceive by his common letter the answer which was promised. The thing stands upon one point, which yet perhaps the time may qualify and good ministry withal. Of the Emperor's success at Metz, good or bad, here is presently no talk, nor yet of any other thing of moment. [*One page.*]

Dec. 22. Compeigne. 597. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. The French Commissioners are expected here daily. Villandry says, "*que toutes choses s'accommoderent bien à leur venue.*" Hopes they may to the advantage of the English, and not to the profits of the French merchants. Earnestly beseeches Cecil will procure his revocation, as his undoing is manifest. Cannot find the pedigrees anywhere, but hopes to be able to do so at Paris, where he will be soon, if, as is reported, Hesdin begins to parley. M. Boisdaulphin returns shortly, and, it is said, will be replaced by M. Lansac. The like he trusts shall follow in his request. Recommends the bearer Rolle, who has recently lost his father, and is one of his best servants. "If the French hand inclosed should stray by any misadventure too far abroad, it might be the occasion of trumping up some in these quarters."

P.S. [*Partly cipher, deciphered.*] "The more I cry out, the worse words I give these men, the more am I cherished, banqueted, and presented with venison. Then judge you what devils these are to

1552.

deal with. Mr. Barnaby's 1,000 crowns are in one predicament with my reward at my first coming hither, which they promised him three times, saying that it was the King's commandment, yet hitherto without delivery." [*Two pages.*]

Dec. 24. Venice. 598. Peter Vannes to the Council. The enterprise of the Imperialists against Sienna goes on with great diligence. It is written from Naples to the Emperor's agents at Florence, that their troops, consisting of Germans, Spaniards, and Italians, to the number of 18,000 foot and 2,000 horse, were setting forth from Naples toward Sienna on the 15th inst., and that Signor Ascanio della Cornia, nephew to the Bishop of Rome and servant to the Emperor, had in readiness 4,000 foot levied from divers parts of Italy, to join the Imperialists. The Bishop of Rome is in great fear of the Imperialists, having heard from his Nuncio at Naples that they intend to march close by the gates of Rome instead of taking their journey 25 miles off, as before they had seemed to be content. Wherefore mistrusting some stratagem, he is levying 8,000 foot for his own and his State's defence, to be ready before the approach of the Imperialists. The French exert themselves for the defence of Sienna, and have already there 5,000 foot and 600 horse, which number it is thought they will increase as may be found necessary. The Cardinal of Ferrara has done much good in abolishing the factions and reconciling the hearts of the Siennese, which people being very plentiful and warlike will make good defence. It is supposed that the first attack of the Imperialists will be made upon certain havens very commodious for the town. The Duke of Florence has not yet declared himself, but men think that being at the Emperor's devotion, and his father-in-law, the Viceroy, being General of the enterprise, and the war so nigh to him, he will be fain to declare himself Imperial, and aid them to the most of his power. Don Fernando Gonzaga for the Emperor, and Mons. de Brissac for the French King, are very strong in Piedmont: 3,000 Swiss are daily expected there for the French King's aid. By letters from Constantinople of the 20th ult., it appears that the Prince of Salerno has had audience of the Turk, who has made much of him and appointed him 20 crowns a-day for his entertainment. The Prince has endeavoured to prevail on the Turk to send his army in the spring to help forward the enterprise of Naples, but it is supposed he will have much to do to bring this to pass. Rustan Bassa, the Turk's General, has been revoked, the Persians having withdrawn themselves out of that country, as required by the season of the year. [*Two pages.*] *Inclosed,*

598. 1. *List of the captains and the number of men under their command (amounting in all to* 11,940) *sent to Sienna by the Cardinal of Ferrara and Mons. de Thermes, at* 16*th December* 1552. [*Autograph of Cecil. One page.*]

Dec. 27. 599. Instructions for Sir Andrew Dudley, K.G., one of the chief gentlemen of his Majesty's Privy Chamber, sent by King Edward VI. to the Emperor Charles V. to express his Majesty's desire to mediate for peace between the Emperor and the French King. [*Draft. Ten pages.*]

1552.
Dec. 29. Chelsea. 600. The Duke of Northumberland to Sir William Petre and Sir William Cecil. Has received their letter at seven o'clock this evening, and perused those from Pickering. The copy of the one written in French contains no secrets but merely gives account of various sorties made out of Metz into the Emperor's camp, the removing of certain of the Emperor's battery pieces, and the making of two new trenches "that they may reach one another with the shot of their hand guns level, saying that if the Imperials give them peason they will render unto them beans again." Has not yet seen Lord Shrewsbury, but thinks he will come to-morrow. [*One page.*]

1552-3.
Jan. 5. Antwerp. 601. Bartolomeo Balbani to Francis Yaxley. A letter of mere courtesy, inclosing a memorandum from his brother Turco Balbani to Yaxley, to the effect that Celio Secundo Curione, an Italian refugee in Basle because of religion, had dedicated his Commentaries upon the Philippics of Cicero to the King of England, as had also his son Horatio Secundo Curione a small work *De Amplitudine misericordiæ Dei,** that for these their labours they had received no reward; and that the father was in great poverty, burdened with a large family and poor fugitive brethren; and requesting Yaxley to submit their case to people of means and influence. When he wishes to write he may intrust his letters to M. Guido Gianotti, an Italian residing with M. Bartolomeo Compagni, which will reach their destination in safety. [*Italian. Letter and inclosure, each one page. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

602. Notes of the Treaties between King Henry VIII. and Louis XII. for the marriage of the Princess Mary, sister of the former sovereign, in 1514, and between King Edward IV. and Louis XI. for the marriage of the Dauphin Charles with the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of King Edward IV. [*Two pages. Autograph of Sir William Cecil.*]

Jan. 8. Brussels. 603. Sir Andrew Dudley to the Council. Arrived here yesterday between one and two o'clock in the afternoon, and immediately, by Mr. Chamberlain the Ambassador, apprised the Regent thereof, but could not have audience until to-day at four o'clock, when she sent for him by Mons. de Barlemont, one of the chief of the Council of the Finances, and the captain of her guard to accompany him to Court. After receiving very thankfully his Majesty's commendations and expressing her hearty good-will and desire for continuance of amity between the countries, she much persuaded with him to remain here till the Emperor's coming, saying that she thought he was on his way, and feared that because his route is not known, and he is somewhat sickly and has great business to do, Dudley should hardly have audience of him until he reached Brussels. Had professed his willingness to follow her advice, but his orders to post towards the Emperor were peremptory, and requested that by some order of her Council he might be addressed the best and surest way

* The copy of this sent to his Majesty is in the British Museum. See note in "Literary Remains of King Edward VI.," p. cccxxx.

1552-3.

to meet with him. She assured him she knew not by what ways the Emperor came; thought that horses should be hard to be gotten, and the country very evil and dangerous to pass. Knows not what her persuasion should mean to have him tarry, but that there is hereabouts a certain bruit that the Emperor should be dead or very sick, and that the camp doth break up. Intends to proceed forthwith as speedily as he can, his delay hitherto having been for lack of passage and of horses. On reaching Dover on Monday at two o'clock A.M., he could have no passage till eight in the morning of Tuesday, and lay on the sea all that day for lack of wind, not coming till night to Calais, whence he was driven to ride to Bruges without change of horses, and from Bruges to Antwerp in like case. By means of this, and of the extreme foul way, he was forced to make the less speed, being also very evil troubled on the way with the rheum and a great cough, of which, he thanks God, he now feels himself somewhat eased.

P.S.—For that he can see or hear, the Court here is very slenderly furnished of noblemen, none but certain of the ordinary Councillors being in attendance. [*Two pages.*]

Jan. [Day left blank, but after the 6th.] Spires.

604. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Hears that they shall come shortly towards Flanders, and would be glad it were not so that his wife and her daughters might also travel with them. Never since he was born has he felt such cold as has been here this Christmas. It looks still like enough to lay him up, in case he be driven to enjoy all its incommodities. Seeing Mr. Chamberlain is at Brussels, he might have good leave to come from Venice about the beginning of March. Not being licensed to tarry will follow his instructions, and give his wife and child leave to follow him as they shall be able. May be sure he would be glad to receive some comfort from Cecil, and that he will think there is small store thereof if none is sent to him. If he hears not of his diets, his wife is like to sojourn where she is till men think he deserves to be better holpen; for he sees deserts be they that are rewarded, and so good will may starve if it bring forth no better works for evidence than he is able. He would do more; let it suffice for his excuse, though it cannot serve to praise, that he cannot. The Emperor was never more chafed than now that the Marquis Albert has in his pays so deceived him. The Emperor knows by this he is come into him, but he brought neither love nor regard of duty with him. The Palsgrave has written letters and sent them to Morysine to be conveyed; would be glad they were such as might make him worthy to have them answered, else he will go no more to him, though sure he could not but be welcome. If Cecil bids Yaxley write anything to him, knows that it will be done with a good will. Sends Lady Cecil a few verses made by a woman born in Italy, and for the Gospel's sake glad to dwell in Germany. He can no skill, but would that Lady Cecil with some epistle in Greek would pick some quarrel of acquaintance to her. Hopes to come home when time will serve for his wife to cross the seas. Supposes the Emperor shall not much longer need any Ambassador; nor much longer tarry where Morysine or any of the least here may speak with him. There be few

1552-3.

that can better defeat fortune's foul play than the Emperor, and yet good natures may be provoked too far. Will crave but one letter from Cecil, till either they or the Emperor do come to Brussels. [*Two pages and a half.*]

Jan. [9.] 605. The Council to Sir William Pickering. Send him herewith copies of certain papers received from the French Ambassador six days ago, relative to the claims of the English merchants, and desire him to lay before the French King and Council other documents connected therewith, to ascertain fully the nature of the evidence required by the French Commissioners, and to expostulate against the imposts imposed upon the English merchandise by the authorities of Rouen. [*Two pages. Draft. Autograph of Petre.*]

Jan. 9. Brussels. 606. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to Sir William Cecil. Acknowledges receipt of their letters by Mr. Dudley, who departed this morning early, and could no sooner by reason it was long ere he had access to the Queen. By common report, the Emperor will be here at the end of this week, and is thought to be on the way. If this be true, thinks Mr. Dudley shall with much difficulty have audience until he be arrived, for that his Majesty is not wont to give any audience by the way. Has been in hand with the Queen to desire of her that the English merchants might have herrings and battery from hence, paying the ancient tolls only. Her answer was that the prohibition was directed not against England only, but Germany and all places, because the country had lack thereof. When it was rejoined that no such scarcity, but great plenty was alleged, her Majesty said "she ought to know best." Being informed that the merchants asserted that great quantities of herring were daily laden for France by safe-conduct, and that not only the articles of the intercourse bore, but common reason did require the same, seeing her people by sufferance of the English did fish the same on the British coasts and streams, her Majesty desired to have his mind thereon in writing. This he had done, and now awaited her reply thereto. [*Two pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Jan. 14. Venice. 607. Girolamo Spagna to Francis Yaxley. Is informed by his letter to the Ambassador of his safe arrival in England and inability from want of time to write to his friends before the courier left. His friend M. Bartolomeo Balbani, at Antwerp, is a courteous person, whose services Yaxley may freely command in anything. The recovery of Edym [Hesdin] by the French, and the withdrawal of the Imperial Army from Metz, are the principal news at present. The enterprise against Sienna appears to be fully determined. The Viceroy of Naples sailed upon the 2d inst. with part of his army; the rest comes by land. The Pope is arming, not trusting much in the Imperialists. The Siennese having had time to prepare are in good spirits. Sends him the speech made by Tholomei, the Venetian Ambassador, to the French (*missing*), as he may like to glance at it, by reason of his fondness for the language and this city. Desires to be remembered to Mr. Scelton, from whom he anxiously expects a letter, according to promise. Also to Messrs. Throgmorton and Arnold, and their other friends. [*Italian. Two pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

1552–3.
Jan. 17. Paris.

608. Sir William Pickering to the Council. Their Lordships will be informed by the bearer, Sir Henry Sydney, of the result of his mission. Commends Sydney's dexterity and his discreet and wise handling of the matter confided to him. Yesterday, M. D'Aubry introduced to him two of the four French Commissioners lately appointed to adjust the commercial differences. Sends herewith a letter which he has received from Mr. Thomas Middlemore, dated Angers, 17th December last, stating that the Provincial of the Jacobin Friars there, named Dyvole, had publicly in his sermons denounced the King of England as a heretic, and as likely to prove false to the French King as he had to his God, and that by his heresy and infidelity he had lost the power of working such miracles as the cure of the falling sickness, which his predecessors, the Kings of England, possessed. This letter he has shown to the Constable, who has promised that ere three days elapse such punishment shall follow on him, as shall well cause all friars to beware through his example what they speak or preach hereafter of princes. [*Two pages. Middlemore's Letter in French. One page.*]

Jan. 17. Paris.

609. Same to Sir William Cecil. Sir Henry Sydney has accomplished his commission with so great wisdom and circumspection in all the contents thereof as in his mind more could not have been expected of any man. He has been very courteously used by the King and Constable, and has in reward a chain of 600 crowns and a fair courser of Naples. Sends him some French works on genealogy, and incloses a list of the English vessels and merchants' names, concerning which he has laboured to the King and the Council. Trusts that he will remember his suit to return home next February. [*One page.*]

Jan. 19. Paris.

610. Same to the Council. Had received their letters of the 9th on the 17th, and details his subsequent interview with the French King relative to the evidence required in support of the merchants' complaints. All had been amicably arranged, and the French Commissioners are to go to Rouen in a few days. The merchants who reside in Ireland or distant parts of England are to make their declarations before the local judges, and have them certified hither. The Parisians have presented the King with 80,000 crowns, which are this day to be sent to Italy for defence of Sienna; but it is thought that another grant will be required, as his Majesty's treasure is already spent. It is reported that the Duke of Alva is to go shortly into the Low Countries, whither his troops have already proceeded. Dragut, with the Prince of Salerno, is now at Constantinople, where the Prince has received great presents and entertainment, and has discovered that he and the Turk are nigh kinsmen, by means of a marriage made between one of the Turk's predecessors and a woman of Naples that long since was taken thence, being of the Prince's house. The last letters from Italy mention that the Sophy and the Turk have concluded a peace, and that the Bassa, who was on his way to Persia, has returned to Constantinople. Men say the Turk has offered to aid the French King with his whole army, if he so pleases, for the enterprise of Naples. [*Three pages.*]

1552–3.
Jan. 25. Luxemburg. 611. Sir Andrew Dudley and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. On the 5th instant, Morysine received at Spires his Majesty's and the Council's letters by Francis the post. Minute and lengthened details of the meeting of Morysine and Dudley at Treves, and their proceeding together to Luxemburg, where audience of the Emperor was appointed for them. While at Treves, certain of Dudley's suite had gone to Thionville, where they found a chamber hanged with arras, and the Prince of Piedmont's bed set up in it for Dudley, and had great cheer, partridges and pheasants and the Emperor's flagons, it being upon a Saturday. The Ambassadors made such shift, though the waters were so risen that their guide was almost drowned, that they reached Luxemburg a day before the Emperor, who arrived on Wednesday at nightfall. They are quartered in the residence of the Bishop of Treves, and have another house nearly as good for part of their servants. On Thursday, at 3 P.M., Mons. du Rie, chief gentleman of the Emperor's privy chamber, with four other gentlemen of the Court, came to welcome Dudley on part of the Emperor, bringing with him the serjeant of the cellar, it being the Emperor's pleasure that they should have of his own wine, and praying them to send and not to spare it. That same afternoon the Emperor had intended to have given them audience, but besides that the gout was come again into his hand and shoulder, he had also a grudging of a fever. For after his Majesty had dined, he began to tremble and quiver for a season, and within a little while after fell into a burning; howbeit he would take pills that night, and meant, if he should be in case for it, to send for Dudley on the morrow. On Friday, the Italian secretary of D'Arras came to inform them that the Emperor was obliged still to defer the audience, for his Majesty's taking of pills had made him somewhat weak. On Saturday, the same Italian returned, and mentioned that though his Majesty was a good deal amended, yet Dr. Cornelius, his physician, would in no case consent that he should, upon his amendment, cumber his head with many matters. On Sunday, the Secretary came again, and said that the Emperor was so appaired that night that he could now not appoint any day, but would give notice when his health should give him leave. On this day, Wednesday, before dinner they received notice of audience about two o'clock, and at that hour M. du Rie, with eight gentlemen on horseback, came to their lodging to fetch them to the Court. The Emperor came not with half so many noblemen into the town as they found in his chamber at their repair thither, where were the Prince of Piedmont, the Duke of Alva, the Bishop of Arras, Don Diego, Mons. de Vaux, the Count of Egmont, with all those of his chamber, it being better furnished with hangings than ever before found by Morysine, who had at no time either seen or heard of such honourable receiving of any Ambassador since his time in this Court. The interview and conversation very minutely set forth,—the Emperor addressing Morysine in Italian, as his Majesty was not able to speak loud, and Dudley, by reason of an extreme cold and murre, not being able to hear him; but yet, though very hoarse at the beginning, when he came to name his enemy, he spake so loud that Dudley might easily hear what he said. The Emperor

1552-3.

stood stiff upon his honour; though not indisposed to peace, would give no answer till he knew his enemy's mind. The Emperor in many ways appearing to wax faint, the audience terminated; it being his intention to leave for Brussels to-morrow, at which place he would see Dudley again, having no leisure by the way for that purpose. In all the time of Morysine's being in Germany he has never seen the Emperor so nigh gone, never so dead in the face, his hand never so lean, pale, and wan; his eyes that were wont to be full of life when all the rest had yielded to sickness, were then heavy and dull, and as nigh death in their look as ever he saw any. If, according to appointment, his Majesty goes away to-morrow, hardly believes he will come alive to Brussels; has often seen him very evil, but never half so nigh the pit as now. D'Arras was very sad, the Duke of Alva out of countenance, and the Prince of Piedmont would have forced a mirth to them, but he talked to them like a man utterly amazed. Suppose their Lordships will perceive by this that the Emperor will easily be brought either to like peace if the fault be not in the French King, or not to make wars any time. D'Arras, hearing that they meant to send a post, willed Capata to stay him, to the intent he might carry his letters to the Regent, and letters, and as they suppose, instructions to the Emperor's Ambassador in England. If the Emperor leaves to-morrow they will towards Flanders; if not, will remain here till he departs. Three days ago he sent 20,000 crowns to Marquis Albert, for recruiting fresh troops in the Bishop of Treves' land. Heard that at his going he besought the Emperor if with his favour he might challenge a debt of 50,000 crowns which he alleges due to him by the Bishop, and that the Emperor said, "If he owe it you, make as good means as you can that he pays it you." This likely to be true, as the Bishop has sent a Count as Ambassador to the Emperor, with divers learned men waiting upon him. These may talk with D'Arras, but with small hope of audience from the Emperor. The Marquis will probably seek his debt by such ways as it became first his due, when the Bishop may think the Emperor, in suffering him to use violence, has set him on. The Bishop was not greatly Imperial before, and this handling may make him a good deal more French. On leaving Metz the Emperor left behind him a number of Italians, Spaniards, and Germans sick and needy. These M. de Guise has taken into Metz, and sends such as recover through France with money and passports to their own countries; and those that remain in hospital are provided, so that they lack nothing. This shall win honour to De Guise and reproach to the Emperor, when the soldiers in France and in their own countries shall declare the entertainment of both sides. [*Six pages and a half, partly in cipher, deciphered.*]

Jan. 28. Venice.

612. Peter Vannes to the Council. On the 21st inst. Signor Don Gratia, son of the Viceroy of Naples, arrived at Rome accompanied with only 200 horses, not having leave to bring a larger number as he had required. He had visited the Bishop of Rome, and departed not well satisfied, because the Bishop had refused to make his brother, Don Luigi, a Cardinal. All that evening Don

1552–3.

Garcia was occupied with divers Spanish and Imperial Cardinals, but well watched by the Bishop's agents, fearing some other stratagem. Next morning he left for Monterosa, 20 miles from Rome, where were the Imperialists whom he had guided by land. These consisted of 2,500 Almains well appointed, 2,500 Italians, 2,000 Spaniards, lately come out of Spain and as yet not well experted in wars, 400 men at arms, 600 light horse from Naples, and 200 horse well appointed for the safety of the Viceroy's own person. He himself has taken his journey by sea towards Florence, accompanied with 1,500 Spaniards, old and expert soldiers. Signor Ascanio della Cornia has in readiness 2,500 Italian footmen, and will join the Emperor's army, which as yet, touching the chivalry, is reckoned stronger than the French at Sienna. These Imperialists from Naples carried with them no ordnance, but 100 carriage mulets leaden with lead, powder, and matches for use of the hagbutters. In infantry the French at Sienna are reckoned more numerous, better armed, and better willing. The Duke of Florence it is thought will in the end declare himself Imperial. The country of Tuscany will be much wasted and damnified for the entertainment of both these armies, which are like every day to increase more and more, and yet the rainish and miry season seems very unmeet for soldiers to do any great exploit in open field. Don Fernando Gonzaga having made a breach in the wall of San Damiano, in the marquisate of Montferrat, had prepared to give the assault, when a great mist arose which lasted three days and was succeeded by a very great rain, whereby all that enterprise was of force laid apart, and Don Fernando with his army and artillery retired out of the mire into Asti and Alessandria. A great part of the Imperial army in Piedmont, it is said, will go to join the Viceroy of Naples against Sienna, and the rest will be garrisoned in various parts of the country, the French on their side having done the same. So the matters of Piedmont seem to have some rest, God knows how long! Letters from Constantinople of the 22d ult. confirm the news of the great victory of the Persians over the Turk, who is like for this year to revolt his strength from Christendom to his own defence. The Prince of Salerno was still at Constantinople. Letters from Antwerp of the 7th inst. mention the King of England's offer of mediation between the Emperor and the French King, which is here generally praised and lauded of every good man. [*Five pages.*]

Feb. 2. Castle of Moscow.

613. Ivan Vasalovich, Emperor of Russia, to King Edward VI. In accordance with his Majesty's request conveyed by one Richard and his company, the Emperor permits the English merchants to have free market within his dominions. Orders have been given that if Hugh Willoughby shall land or touch in the said dominions he shall be well entertained. Will be glad to receive one of his Majesty's Council to treat with and settle commercial intercourse between the two countries. [*Copy. Translation.*]

Feb. 4.

614. King Edward VI. to Sir William Pickering. Sir Henry Sydney's report of their joint conference with the French, and Pickering's letter to the Council of the 17th January touching the affairs of the English merchants, have afforded his Majesty much

1552–3.

satisfaction. Desires him to present his Majesty's letters to the French King, and to ascertain the terms referred by the latter as preliminaries of peace between him and the Emperor, in the mediation to be attempted by King Edward. [*Draft. Five pages.*]

Feb. 4. 615. Letter of the Council to Sir William Pickering. Desire him to request of the French King that three notorious pirates named Strangwisshe and Thomas and Peter Killigrew, who have fled to France to avoid justice, may be apprehended and delivered to him for the purpose of being sent to England in sure custody. The Commissioners from the English merchants will shortly be in Rouen. [*Draft (autograph of Petre). One page.*]

Feb. 4. 616. The Council to Sir Andrew Dudley and Sir Richard Morysine. Acknowledge receipt of their letter of the 25th ult., * and direct Dudley, in consideration of the Emperor's determination not to commune of peace until the French King's sentiments are known, and of his ill disposition of body, to return as soon as he may, if he has not already departed before this letter arrives. Before leaving he will desire to know by D'Arras whether the Emperor has any further answer to send, and take his leave of the Emperor if the state of his health permits. When opportunity serves Morysine is to remind the Emperor of the subject of Dudley's mission, and endeavour to ascertain his views, whether modified or as they now are. [*One page and a half. Copy.*]

Feb. 11. Venice. 617. Girolamo Spagna to Francis Yaxley. Is informed by the last letter that he is in the country with his parents, and has no time to write to his friends. Entreats him, on his return to London, to steal a little time to do so. He is indebted in two or rather three letters which Spagna has written to him since he left Venice. The Imperialists do their best to take Sienna, and the Siennese in like manner defend it, so much so that women and the highest ladies carry fascines to a bastion which is in course of construction at the gate Camolia. The French are most active in assisting them, so that they show themselves little afraid of the enemy, who is now near Cortona, and will soon concentrate to commence the enterprise. The Turk's army will soon set forth to favour the attack of the kingdom; so that, unless God shall stretch forth his hand, Italy will be evilly treated both by the Christians and the Turks. Desires to be remembered to Messrs. Arnold, Throgmorton, Barnes and their other friends. [*Italian. One page. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Feb. 11. Brussels. 618. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Had sent his Majesty's letters to Mount eight days since by post, but at his own charges, being forced to send his wife money in such wise, or else to suffer her to want wherewith to buy meat. As God help him, he left her so little that he thinks she hath boarded with shame, or sold with a good deal of loss; and yet he brought so small store with him that if some relief had not come by Weston, Dudley must have lent him money or he should have had none at all ere he could have come to Brussels. The Venetian Ambassador has received from Rome

* By mistake "present."

1552–3.

a letter, which says the Bishop of Rome meaneth very earnestly to be in hand with these two princes for their atonement. It goes thus, that he will first send mean men to feel both their inclinations, and will after send a very honourable Ambassador to both; for so he and his do esteem their Cardinals to be. Ferrante's retirement from St. Damiano may increase furies in Italy, seeing they that should stay them have so evil luck when they go about it. It is also thought the enterprise of Sienna will prove harder than it was taken for. He has been so desirous to finish this their business, that Cecil must content him with these few lines, and make their excuse that they write no more news than they have leisure to come by. Trusts shortly to meet with such occurrents, as his customers are wont to ply him withal, and yet could be right glad to be rid of these customers, and to help his successor to them. Is in great hope it will be so, and trusts the time will be upon his wife's coming hither from Spires. Sir Andrew Dudley will be a suitor, and so many others, as Cecil needs but to take the occasions that shall be offered to help him home. If occasions come not, prays Cecil to be one to himself and think he can do no greater pleasure to Morysine. Wishes Cecil health, and that he may be where he may see him whole and feel some of his mirth, for his own weareth in this country so fast away as he is afraid he shall bring no great store home with him. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 12. Brussels.

619. Sir Andrew Dudley and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Had received their Lordships' letter of the 4th inst. by Francis at 6 a.m. of the 7th, the Emperor having arrived on the preceding day. Informed D'Arras at 9 next morning of their desire to have access to His Majesty for further answer. On the 9th Morysine invited Mons. de Rie to dine with Dudley at his lodgings, where he should meet Don Diego di Mendoza, the Ambassador of Florence, and others. This invitation he accepted, and came a pretty while before dinner, as one as willing to talk as to eat, yet keeping the best of his talk till they were at table, when he said that he had found as good and as hearty friends of gentlemen in England as ever he found in all his life, and thought that whosoever would not the increase of the amity between those two houses, was neither good English nor good Imperial. These two had assayed each other so many years, as they both did well understand how necessary the one was to the other. Both had hitherto prospered, and could not but prosper as long as they hold together; and when the one should take any notable harm, the other cannot but feel his part thereof shortly after. Dudley, Chamberlain, and Morysine talked to the same purpose. De Rie further said that he had often seen France in many perils, but never so like to come to ruin,—not even when Francis its King was prisoner in Spain,—as when the King of England was before Boulogne and the Emperor before St. Dizier. And if his poor advice had been taken when others willed the Emperor to fall to agreement with France, the Emperor had gone on and not staid, till the King of England and he had parted together. His desire was that they should have determined a new war against the spring of the year; and he warranted, that had he been arbiter in the matter, the Emperor should have done well, and

1552–3.

England never a whit worse than the Emperor. But he said he was too partial (*sic*) to be chosen arbiter of all sides; there had been evil ministers by whom much hurt had been done, yet things may amend when gentlemen, and not long gowns, shall be the doers between Princes. After dinner De Rie accepted an invitation from Dudley to dine with him on the following day, and to bring his guest with him as he had done to Morysine. The same evening Mons. de Courriers came to town, and he also gladly came to dine at Dudley's, and both at table and after dinner used much honourable talk of England, expressing his great desire to have the amity stronger between England and his master, saying that if he might have been believed, it had not been to do now. And farther, that such desire was not restricted to himself and a few of the Court, but was felt by all the Emperor's dominions in these parts. He also said, where things are to be done, it is no wise part to stand upon points of honour, but a good piece of wisdom to enter talk roundly and freely with our friends. Touching access to the Emperor, De Rie had shown himself as friendly to seek His Majesty's mind therein, as D'Arras of some purpose did forslow it; for on Friday the 10th inst. he sent a gentleman of his chamber to Dudley to tell him that the Emperor would speak with him on the morrow, as accordingly at three o'clock of the Saturday he did. The Court was very well furnished with noblemen, all of them very glad to embrace the Ambassadors, and glad to talk well of England. The Emperor came forth without staff or any to lead him, his chair being set on the farther end of the chamber that they might see he could go so far without any stay. In the conversation which ensued between his Majesty and Dudley, the former said that until particularities were known from his enemy how could he will the King of England to work in the matter of peace? What answer could he give? All the world knew he began not the wars; they knew France took his subjects' ships and goods, had invaded the empire, hired men to rebellion, taken from the empire things belonging to it, and from himself part of his inheritance. For himself, he always loved peace and wished the quietness of Christendom, and if he might have such a peace as reason was he had, his will was good, and he would be glad to have a peace, not desiring such as he ought not by all good reason to have offered to him. But he knew, if peace were made, the French King would no longer keep it with him than he thought it his best. What the Emperor accounts reasonable they cannot tell, but it seems if reason be offered he is like enough to consent to peace. He bent all his talk to make them understand that he would not refuse any reasonable accord; and it would appear he could be well content that others were judges what should be thought reasonable, and not he himself to be judge. When about to take leave, and offering to kiss his hand, the Emperor cast his arm about Dudley's neck, with great show of accepting his coming, of liking his message, and of allowing his behaviour in the doing thereof. The Queen, meaning the Emperor's comforts, has caused his victories at Tunis and elsewhere to be set out in very fair arras, which hangs in that chamber where they had audience. De Rie and others accompanied them home, and he said to Dudley

1552–3.

first and Morysine after, that if they did not use him where he might stand them in any stead, he would think that either they did not know his goodwill towards Englishmen, or that they would him not so much good as to give him oft occasions to make demonstration thereof. They had scarcely at home when Don Diego, who had called during their absence, returned to desire Dudley not to fail him to morrow at dinner. De Rie promised by the way, that he would not leave Dudley so long as he could enjoy him, and when he could no more, his trust was they should meet one day again. The Queen having appointed this morning at nine o'clock for Dudley taking his leave, they have been, and with Chamberlain have received very gentle entertainment at her hand, with as good words as can be devised. Dudley will follow this letter as soon as he can; Morysine being as sorry to tarry as the other is glad to be gone. Send two letters for their Lordships from Mr. Vannes. [*Five pages. Part in cipher, deciphered.*]

Feb. 15. Antwerp. 620. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Perceives by a letter out of Saxony, that Hans Frederick's second son, who is the goodlier gentleman, would if he durst, bear a great affection towards the Lady Elizabeth's Grace. The land in Germany is divided, and as much comes to the second as to the first, which first is thought to be of no long life. Were Dukes Maurice and Frederick to die, both their lands come to Hans Frederick's sons. Dares write but to Cecil of this matter, not meaning to take any knowledge thereof, but for Cecil, whose *gré* shall easily bid him hold his peace. The Emperor, as he may perceive, could content himself with any reasonable peace. The last letters from home, seem to will him not to press the reconciliation but in a few words. Warrants he will not exceed his commission; and thinks the time serves him better to look than to leap, the Emperor's affairs going on as they do. Dudley knows the talk is, that the Venetians will secretly aid those of Sienna and others, to the disadvantage of the Imperialists out of Italy. As Dudley travels in post, thought better to leave it to his talk, than to write it. [*One page and a half. Partly in Greek characters.*]

Feb. 15. Paris. 621. Sir William Pickering to the Council. On Tuesday the 7th inst., had received by Mr. Masone's man, his Majesty's and their Lordships' letters of the 3d and 4th. On Wednesday, M. de Guise, accompanied by the Princes and gentlemen who had been at Metz, came to the Court, where there was such joy and feasting for the two days following, as for that time almost nothing else was minded. On Saturday morning, because the King was going out a hunting early, he had audience in the bed-chamber, before his Majesty was dressed, and delivered to him King Edward's letter. The King was willing to agree to a peace being mediated by the King of England, provided the Emperor made proposals first, but not otherwise. He will also cause the pirates to be apprehended. Next day he saw the Constable, and noted in him a much greater inclination to peace than in the King. On receipt of their letters of the 4th January, by certain Irishmen from Limerick, he preferred their complaints to the Council, who remitted them to the

1552–3.

Commissioners at Rouen. Has recently procured for many English merchants in France, a renewal of their privileges under the Great Seal. Has been informed by one Goodall, a miner, that another miner of the name of Nycar, presently with M. de Vendôme, has promised to bring to France 40 or 50 miners from the West of England, for which purpose he has sent thither three of his men, named John Allen, William Powell, and one Penner. They have promised to M. de Vendôme to bring with them also a bowyer and a fletcher. The same Nycar had not long since been with him, promising that he would go straightway to England, and for the same purpose. Had given him in his purse sufficient to defray his journey thither. The French still continue their warlike preparations: their German troops are in Normandy, the Veterans and Swiss on the frontiers of Picardy, and they hasten to collect their naval forces. There is a report here that the King desires to take into his own hands all the conventual property and sell it for ready money, engaging to pay each year in perpetuity the valued rental of such property to the abbies to which it belongs, out of the Crown revenues. This is thought to indicate a great want of money in France, yet many think that by this measure, the King may make two millions of gold. It is again reported, that two Cardinal Legates, *a latere*, are coming from Rome, to settle the differences between these Princes. Sends long and minute details of the military affairs in Italy. It is reported that the kingdom of Naples is in great want of troops, except the fortresses, which are sufficiently manned: also great want of money, for remedy whereof a new inquisition of the faith is made, which as yet the people will not accept. Poulin with a great party of the Turk's army are preparing for spring. One Bartholomeo Pesaro is expected at this Court on matters of the Duke of Urbino, and to enter into the French service. For the last three days there has been great triumphing and feasting here at the marriage of Duke Horatio and *Madame la bastarde* of France, which was celebrated in royal apparel, with much solemnity and riches. Implores them to recall him, and for the love of our Lord to command Sir Henry Sydney to inform them of the truth of the case in which he stands. [*Twelve pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Feb. 15. Paris. 622. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. The Jacobin friar, of whom he lately wrote, hearing that the King's commission for his apprehension was issued, has fled from Angers and cannot yet be found. Earnestly renews his entreaties to be recalled. "By God! Mr. Cecil, I would you knew the terms I stand in, then I dare boldly say you would judge me to have reason in being thus importunate." Sends a letter from Claudio Ptolomeo to his Majesty. "The man can say well." [*One page.*]

Ash Wednesday. [February 15.] Lubeck. 623. The Magistrates and Senators of Lubeck to King Edward VI. Credentials of Dr. Herman Appollonius, sent as Envoy on the subject of the privileges of the Hanse Towns. Speech of the said Envoy, at Westminster, 5th April ensuing. [*Latin. Three pages. Copies.*]

Feb. 18. Venice. 624. Peter Vannes to the Council. The Imperialists, having concentrated their forces to the number of 14,000 on the confines,

1552–3.

entered the territory of Sienna and marched to Lusignano, the castle of which was kept by French soldiers. These being too few for the defence, would have burned the provisions and abandoned the place, but the people rose in arms and prevented this waste, and the soldiers retiring to some other quarters, near Sienna, the Imperialists without any trouble took possession not only of that castle, but of Asinalunga, Torrita, and some other towns; exacting from the inhabitants nothing but such provision of victuals as they were able to make. The Imperialists have great hopes of success, being much superior in numbers to the French, who cannot without great difficulty increase their forces, as the roads are impeded by the Imperialists and their allies. They are favoured by the Duke of Florence and the country people. 4,000 Almains from Piedmont under Don Fernando, are on the way, and these with the Spaniards coming from Sicily and Genoa, will increase the Imperial force to 20,000 foot, and 1,500 light horse. The men of arms are to return to Naples, by reason that Tuscany is too narrow and mountainous for their doing any exploit there. The French are well prepared with two years supply of victuals, meaning to keep safe the head of the country, that is Sienna, Chiusi, Massa, Grosseto, Montalcino, Port Hercules and Porto Talamone, places on the sea coast well furnished and fortified. The Siennese murmur at the abandoning of Lusignano. The Imperialists were proceeding with their ordnance to Chiusi, a very strong place not easily to be taken without battery. Besides 40 pieces of ordnance belonging to the Emperor, the Duke of Florence has lent them 13 of his own, and aids them with munitions and victuals. In Orvieto, a country belonging to the Bishop of Rome, the French have taken a courier of the Viceroy, going to the Emperor: this has much aggrieved the Bishop, who has written earnestly to the Cardinal of Ferrara and Mons. de Thermes that he will not suffer his jurisdiction to be violated by them or others; and if the Bishop and the French fall out, it will be a great hindrance to the enterprise. After recovering from his sickness, the Viceroy was appointed to go to Montipulciano, not far from the army, which is commanded by his son Don Garcia, with the advice of Signors Alessandro Vitelli, Sforza, Santofiore, and Camillo Colonna, men of first experience in wars. The siege of Sienna is by some thought to be most difficult of achievement, by reason of its site and strong fortifications; others think that the ground about it is of a kind that may be mined easily. Count Sanseverino, nephew to the Prince of Salerno, has passed here on his way to Constantinople, to assure the Turk, as he says, in the French King's name, that at a time specified, he will have a large army in the realm of Naples; without which the Turk cannot persuade himself that this army may do any good there. It is said here, that the French King will send 10,000 Swiss and a large number of horse, and levy men in Italy for the enterprise of Naples, but the Imperialists question his ability to procure any considerable number of Italians. They also doubt whether the Swiss will willingly serve so far from home, and in company with the Turks; and as the way to Italy by Piedmont is stopped, they think the only passage for the Swiss is by the Frisons and these States. As the mountains of the

1552-3.

Frisons are very evil and troublous for footmen, and much more for men at arms, the French King, it is supposed, will much use the service of the sea or the Turk's navy for transporting his horsemen from France, if he intends to send any number. The Seigniory steadily persist in neutrality, and it is believed that they be nothing pleased that the Turk should so often be brought to a knowledge of the ports and havens of Christendom, which for three years has compelled them to maintain a fleet of more than 40 gallies, at an extraordinary annual charge of 100,000 crowns. [*Four pages and a half.*]

Feb. 20. Brussels. 625. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. But that it pleased the Council in one matter to write sundry letters to Chamberlain and him by Mr. Parker, they thought still to have their letters jointly, and being in one town, one King's servant not to seem two. It shall be no great cumber to them to write as they do, though in very deed it were both their comfort to write together, and to join in these letters, seeing in the rest they are so willingly together, and so willing to come both home at once. The Lords must needs be weary to read both their letters, when they shall be both of the same things; and therefore requests Cecil will tell his mind to Yaxley, and they will follow it accordingly. If the Count Palatine comes hither, wishes he might have a letter from his Majesty; they may perhaps receive pleasure at his hand. It was Otto Henrich and not he, who sought relief at the King's hands; at least knows Otto Henrich did not of this man's craving. Heard not till Weston told him of it. If it is determined, desires but what Cecil shall think good. He is a very noble gentleman, and used Morysine so well that he must be sorry to know his desire so great, and himself so unable to speed him of any part thereof. Dudley said he would speak for his coming home; would now be glad to hear from Cecil, and that he may think there is cause, sends him letter from the Duke of Saxony's preacher to Mr. Hales. The writer is a goldsmith, and would fain mingle metals together. Cecil knows what he means, and till he tells Morysine, the latter wots not what answer to make to him. Knows nothing of the matter, nor will write him anything, if it be no more meant at home. Ascham, Cecil knows, has so set things out, that love must be born, though the party is not seen. [*Two pages.*] *Incloses,*

625. 1. *Letter from John Aurifaber to John Hales.—Weimar, 26th December* 1552. *Some weeks ago had received his letter, with others from himself to Hales, which had been intercepted and opened. Has written to Sarcerius to whom they were intrusted, to ascertain by whose hands they were forwarded. When he hears, will communicate the reply, and henceforward will write more cautiously on the business. Surprised that the Ambassador has not written since he left him. Their's is not ready; has communicated the same matters to the son, to whom he has given great hopes, and who is very anxious that the affair may be hastened. Writes by the courier of their Court, a most trustworthy person, and awaits reply. Has lately*

1552–3.

*also written to Count Albert, who waits for Hales' coming. Believes that Hales is made aware of the wars and commotions in Germany, by the letters which are daily sent to Philip* [*Melancthon*]. *The Emperor is in camp, and hitherto has sharply besieged Metz, and in many places destroyed walls and towers. But the citizens defend themselves gallantly, and make daily sorties on the camp, annoying the Imperialists. The French are said to have a camp not far from Metz, and bring troops from all quarters, and it is thought will relieve the city. The Marquis' army is grievously afflicted by pestilence and all kinds of disease, and more than* 300 *soldiers die daily; others, both horse and foot, seek safety by flight, and leave him. This wickedness will not pass unpunished. Some of the principal citizens leave Augsburg, for that unhappy city groans under heavy exactions, and the former guard there is increased by* 1,200 *men. On the banks of the Rhine pestilence rages extremely, and at Strasburg, Hedius, and the wife of John Sturm, and* 13 *preachers have died of it. The army in Saxony increases daily, and lately messengers from Strasburg have been with Count Volrad in the camp; believes they were sent by J. S. Understands that, the duchy of Brunswick being occupied, he will make for other places. From all these tumults and dangers can hope for no good to Germany, but on the contrary, the destruction of religion and liberty in that country is impending. Letters from the camp this day inform him that the army will be increased shortly by* 1,000 *cavalry. Wishes him the congratulations of the coming year.*

*P.S.—From Strasburg, Francis Driander sends a letter for Philip Melancthon: requests him to hand it to him with his own compliments. "The Duke of Saxony is right heir to the Duke of Cleves, if he have no heirs male, as all we astronomers judge he is not like to have; and it is not to be doubted but the new corphurst* [*churfürst, i.e. electoral prince*] *will have some plague. I have very oft desired to go to the old Count Mansfeldt, but because I have nothing to do with him, I defer it."* [*Latin. This last paragraph quoted is English, in Greek characters. Three pages.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster.

626. Resumption of the Privileges of the merchants of the Steelyard. On these grounds:—

1. The pretended privileges are void, because the merchants have no sufficient corporation to receive the same.

2. These privileges extend to no certain persons or towns, but they admit to be free with them whom they list, to the annual loss to the customs of nearly 20,000*l.*

3. Even were such privileges good according to the law of the land, which they are not, they had only been granted on the condition that they should not avow or colour any foreign goods or merchandise; a condition which the merchants have not observed.

1552-3.

4. For more than one hundred years after these alleged privileges were granted, the Hanse merchants exported no goods, except to their own countries, or imported any but the produce of the same; whereas now they do so to the Low Countries, Flanders, and elsewhere, and import from them, contrary to the terms of a recognizance made *temp.* Hen. VII.

5. These privileges, which were at first beneficial to the merchants, without any notable injury to the realm, have now by their exceeding of the same grown so prejudicial to the State that they may no longer without the great hurt thereof be endured.

6. The treaty of reciprocity, made after a forfeiture of the alleged privileges by war, *temp.* Ed. IV., whereby the English should have similar liberties in Prussia and other places of the Hanse, has been daily broken, especially in Dantzic, by the prohibition of Englishmen to buy and sell there: and though divers requests for redress of such wrongs have been made, no reformation has ensued.

Wherefore until the merchants can prove better and more sufficient matter for their claim, all their liberties and franchises are seized and returned into the King's hands; reserving to the merchants the ordinary privilege of trading common to those of other nations. [*Copy. Two pages. Entitled by Cecil, "The Decree ageynst the Stillyard." See Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, Vol.* ii., *pp.* 109, 110.]

Feb. 25. Paris. 627. Sir William Pickering to Sir William Cecil. There repair unto him almost every day men of good learning and reputation, great and earnest favourers of God's Word. Knows at least fifteen, both of good service and estimation in this Court, that will in a few days be in England for fear of the faggot. Among these are four Spaniards (*rarœ Aves*), so virtuous and well instructed in God's Book, that their likes may hardly be found in any place. Certain ladies of the Court have of late kept a communion amongst themselves, but not so secretly that the thing was not discovered, wherewith the King is much offended. The Marshal St. André's wife the chief, with at least ten others, at that banquet. These matters are marvellously sown abroad throughout all this country. [*One page. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

Feb. 28. Brussels. 628. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Whether or not it be true that since Christmas the city of Paris has given their King in ready money 100,000 crowns, with promise of 6,000 foot at their charges, so long as the war lasts between him and the Emperor, he cannot tell, but he is sure that the rumour has served the Emperor to good purpose in straining his people farther than perhaps they would have gone. These countries have paid so much, and so often, that they would gladly show themselves to be weary of paying; but the present necessity is such that *nay* can in no wise serve it. It is told them that what the Emperor asks is a trifle, compared with what the Parisians give. His clergy have so good a title to their whole, that they stick not to give him the one half, quietly to enjoy the other. The great estimation in which Maximilian is held, both in the High and Low Countries, may be the reason why the Emperor will not use him in these wars. The rumour that he is

1552–3.

to be General continues: but there are at the Court who say that he is sickly and weak, and unwilling to be far from the Queen his wife. Some consider these are tales devised to blemish some part of his fame. The Germans would be glad he were their Emperor, and those of Flanders as glad he were their lord. Some dare to say that if the Emperor had shut in his shop windows, the oaths made to the Prince of Spain when in Flanders would stand him in small stead. It is thought there can be no better mean to induce the Emperor to hearken to peace, than that Maximilian in being General, should so by his doings win the hearts of his troops, as that they should ever after be devoted to his standard. It had been said the Emperor should go to Ghent about Mid-Lent, but now that the Queen goes thither; some difficulty in the gathering of these new benevolences being anticipated. The Emperor is not likely to stir hence a good while: he is said these three or four days to have been shrewdly handled with his gout. The Nuncio has earnestly sought an audience, and by reason of the Emperor's evil case been desired to treat with D'Arras: this he refuses, being required by the Bishop to confer with the Emperor alone. The Bishop is much misliked in this Court, he seeming rather to mock, than willing to make, a peace that would spare the travel of two Legates now, since to breed these stirs in Christendom, he did not stick to send three or four to each of the princes. The King of England highly commended for sending two such persons as he did: the Emperor's honorable entertainment of Dudley showing that he found a better taste in the amity of England than in times past he has made open show of. So much is the amity relished, that when it was reported the Emperor was going to Bruges, Morysine was asked whether the King of England was to meet him there, a rumour to the effect of such interview, with great assembly of nobles on both sides, having arisen. The departure of the Duke of Alva is judged most certain, and it is said Louis D'Avila and the Archald are also going: indeed, except John Manrique and Don Hernando della Corda, no other Spaniards of name tarry here Some suppose they will take England in their way, and the Duke and D'Avila have commission in such case to practise great things with his Majesty. As yet cannot learn the time of their departure or their route; but believes both will be kept as secret as possible, because else they may be laid for. Speculates on the propriety of his visiting the Duke, and the effect of the latter's going to England upon the French King. Will abide the Council's instructions. The Palsgrave is said to be coming here, and those that are aware of his errand suppose the Emperor determines the sending away of the Spaniards before his coming, that it may not be said the Palsgrave was the occasion thereof, or that the Emperor does it to the intent that the Germans should not press him in the other. By this sending off of the Spaniards the Emperor will win marvellous love both in the High and Low Countries. It is supposed that the Emperor will give the charge of these wars to Marquis Albert, either because of the great grudge which the latter bears to France, or because the Germans will gladlier follow him; and by this way he may be able at all times to revenge the Emperor's quarrel and his own to Duke Maurice. The Emperor reported to have said to some of the nobles of this country, that his regard for it was such, that he could not

1552-3.

show to them what dangers he willingly entered into when he heard the enemy wished to annoy them. And in connexion with this the Queen had privately mentioned to some of them, that at Inspruck the Emperor caused his beard to be dyed, and, attended only by D'Andelot, Rosenberg, and Vaudrey, came as far as Constance with the intention of proceeding hither unknown; but hearing there that all the Rhine was laid, and the way full of soldiers, he was driven to go back again. Considers this but a made tale, and therefore had not previously written it: now only does so because it is thus handled, although he cannot think that in such times of stir the Emperor would so have exposed to risk his person, for the ransom of which two Flanders had scarcely sufficed. In Piedmont the French daily increase their troops. Pietro Strozzi is going thither with 6,000 Gascons. Octavio still provides more soldiers, which makes people suppose that if the French King be able to set upon Milan, while the Prince of Salerno is busy at Naples, it may be Octavio will seek to revenge his father's death and attempt to recover Piacenza. This he may hope to come to again rather by favour of the inhabitants than by his own force, it being one of the strongest cities in Italy. The Emperor has such ministers in Italy as provide him enemies of his own subjects, and so many as they need but occasion to turn tenants to any body rather than to remain under such spoil as they now suffer. Rumours that the French King intends to send Ambassadors for peace, supposed to be set abroad by the French faction, with a view to embarrass the payment of the grant by the people here. Orders are given here for horse and foot to be ready in March. Horsemen are sent for out of Frisia. Martin Van Rosse is looked for before that time. The King of Poland has made his stubborn clergy stoop at last, and acknowledge themselves his subjects: nay, they have written to Rome renouncing their obedience to the Bishop, and showing that oaths made against God's doctrine and against their duty to their sovereign lord, need none of his dispensation. The Ambassador of Savoy has this day sent him word that a man has come from the Constable of France to treat of peace: if so, people suppose it done to deceive the Emperor rather than for any other purpose. But as the person who sent him the information, many times breeds things that be nothing so in deed, he cannot write with any certainty as to this. Perhaps it is that, hearing of this man's coming, the Bishop's Nuncio is now content to talk with D'Arras, having small hope of speedy access to the Emperor. Of this conference has heard no particulars. Has just been informed that the Duke of Alva's household departs hence to-morrow. [*Five pages. Part in cipher, deciphered.*]

[1552-3.] [End of Feb. or beginning of March ?] [Venice.]

629. Letter in cipher, with decipher in Latin attached, evidently from Peter Vannes to the Council. Mons. de Raimond, Ambassador from the French King to the Turk, arrived here from Constantinople by forced journies on the 23d of February, and left for France the same evening with 10 horses in great haste, to inform his master, in the Turk's name, that he intended to attack the Emperor both by land and sea, and recommended and requested the French King to send an army of 50,000 men into Italy to besiege the Emperor's

1552-3.

strongholds. Although M. de Raimond had scarcely recovered from a wound, he deemed this of such moment that he hesitated not to take the journey. Thinks it his duty immediately to communicate these things to their Lordships. [*Four pages. Torn at the corners.*]

March 4. Brussels. 630. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Where they who serve in one place find so many causes to join them together, Chamberlain and he have both agreed to prowl for news where they can, and after but to make one letter. Had thought not to do so until they heard from Cecil, but it being Parliament time, and he perhaps too much occupied to remember such trifles, they now write both in one letter. If their Lordships mislike it, they will be told of it; if not, they have rid them of one part of their labour, and themselves no piece of their travail. Should be glad to receive from home either a spur or more reins, if the matter should be talked of again to him. Howbeit, thinks if the Turk does come, the French King can make no peace if he would. [*One page.*]

March 5. [Indorsed March 1.] Brussels. 631. Sir Richard Morysine and Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Council. Since Dudley's departure there has been great hope of peace, especially among such as desire no wars; but as the Nuncio has not yet had audience, men think it will not be yet. It was not the Constable's man who came, but a gentleman of Lorraine called Bassompierre, sent from Signor Vaudemont, who is neither French nor Imperial, but neutral and a lover of peace. Cannot learn what offers he makes from the French King; but those which are reported are so large, that no one can think he has commission for the half of them, as that Metz shall be given up to the Emperor, and Ivoix, Mamadie [Montmedy], and Damvilliers to the empire, and all that has been taken in Piedmont and Montferrat since the wars commenced shall be restored. Farther, that if the Emperor will restore Piacenza to the Bishop of Rome, overtures are made that Octavio shall for reasonable recompence give up Parma to the Church. Sienna also shall be made a commonwealth again, and free from French interference. So far from these rumours impeding the supplies, as it was thought they would, the Emperor is supposed to encourage them that his people may think the French are afraid, and that he will stoutly refuse peace, thereby pleasing his nobles who, being sore indebted, would rather the wars should continue. On hearing of Vaudemont's arrival at the Court the French King is reported to have said, "The jar between the Emperor and me must not end so soon, and when it is growing to an end there must no Vaudemont make our atonement." The Nuncio is in such a chafe because he cannot speak to the Emperor, that there are few here who can get leave of him to eat eggs this Lent. "If men were as wise as he is stubborn, they might perhaps drive him to be the suitor, and to pray them to take his licence, not only to eat eggs, but eggs' sons and daughters, if they came in their way." He has told D'Arras his message generally, but will only descend to particulars with the Emperor; and it is reported that Don Diego's secretary at Rome, where the Emperor has no other secretary, has already made the Emperor familiar with these, which makes him in less haste to talk with the Nuncio. The

1552-3.

Nuncio is the more annoyed that on Wednesday night last a post arrived late from the Duke of Florence to his Ambassador, who was admitted to the Emperor while in bed before eight o'clock next morning. The Ambassador's man, Junta, from remarks made by his master on the way from Turin to Sienna, thinks that the Duke has advertised the Emperor of French troops going to Piedmont, who perhaps may make to Sienna. There are said to be above 20,000, besides cavalry, some supposing them to be commanded by M. de Guise. The opportunity was never more favourable. Describe their probable course of march, and increase of force, and enter into considerable details as to the future of their proceedings in Italy, with relative effects. "The Viceroy of Naples is sick in Florence, and in peril of his life. There be few men in all Italy so fat; he is besides very old and hath an extreme flux, a hot and extreme fever, and brooketh nothing that he taketh." Don Garcia has taken four places of small consequence belonging to Sienna. News that the confederacy of the Bishops of Germany with Nuremberg is misliked by the Princes of Germany, who mean to appoint to every bishop a prince that may cope with him; if so the bishops shall have a worse summer of this than they had of the last. The Emperor will do what he can to appease the jars of Germany, because they have not served his turn so well as Granvelle bare him in hand they would. On Thursday last Chamberlain and Morysine took leave of the Duke of Alva, offering him the usual courtesies if he meant to take England in his way. The Duke expressed his thanks; said he could not as yet tell when or by what way he should go, but should inform them ere he went. They do not think he will keep his promise. There are news from Antwerp very evil, if true; Maximilian is said to be dangerously ill, and in peril of death, according to his physicians. He himself mistrusts poison, saying, if it be so, he knows the day and place where he took his bane. This is the fourth time that, being sick, his physicians have thought him poisoned. His loss would be great. The Queen commands horses to be provided for the carriage of artillery. It is thought the Emperor will have plenty of money. John Carlo and others of Antwerp, who have bought the spices of the King of Portugal and are bound to pay him money in Portugal, are said to have offered the amount, a million and a half or thereabouts, to the Emperor, provided he will see the debt discharged in Portugal.

P.S. Have just been informed by a secretary of Duke John Frederick, who has come to the Court, that Duke Ernest, brother to Duke Frederick, died eight days before last Shrovetide. [*Five pages. Partly in cipher, deciphered.*]

March 9. 632. The Council to Sir William Pickering. On Sunday last the French Ambassador had promised to the Council that in the absence in the Levant of William Winter, owner of the Heart of Bristow, whence he could not return before Christmas, the oath of his brother George Winter, co-proprietor of the said vessel, should be taken; and the ship, with all her apparel, munition, ordnance and artillery, be delivered to him in as good case as they came to their hands. Instruct him to see that this promise of the Ambassador be faithfully performed by the French Commissioners. [*Three pages. Draft.*]

1552–3.

March 11. Brussels. 633. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Had received their letters of the 4th on the 8th inst. Has already seen D'Arras relative to an audience with the Emperor, which for the time is deferred by reason of the Emperor's indisposition and weighty affairs in hand. In course of conversation with him, mentioned the great talk of entreaty of peace by some of Lorraine, naming Bassompierre and Vaudemont, and last of all by a Dominican or Augustinian Friar, who in France had been confessor to the French King, now here. D'Arras said, all was fable, there was no such friar *in rerum natura;* men might devise for peace what they listed, but the Emperor provided for wars on all sides. Details of their farther interview, interrupted by the Queen sending for D'Arras. If D'Arras were to be trusted, would say there could be no peace; but because he seldom speaks truth, therefore when he says that that is most true, till men know it to be so they trust him never a whit. The Viceroy is now dead, and Don Diego told him he thinks the Duke of Alva shall be Viceroy of Naples, adding that if *his* friends may help to it he shall not fail to have the office bestowed upon him. "I know, saith he, they will never love him there; and he being mine enemy, and I his, would be glad he were where he might be beloved of few, and bear also the hatred due to his uncle that is now dead." Two days since Francisco D'Este visited him for about an hour. Had inquired if Morysine had ever heard of a motion that should be made for the marriage of his nephew the Prince of Ferrara, now in France, with the Lady Elizabeth? Morysine replied that he never had. D'Este then asking of her Grace, Morysine said, if God had made her a poor man's daughter, he did not know that prince that might not think himself happy to be the husband of such a lady. Weens that D'Este thinks so too at this present. The Nuncio has not seen the Emperor, so may not have access so soon as he would. There are some who could be content that these princes kept on their harness both this summer and winter too; howbeit, if he shall see any likelihood of atonement he will not fail as occasions serve so to travail, as these here either do his Majesty a great deal of wrong or give him the honour of this atonement. The Emperor has lately written to the Duke of Florence to be General of this enterprise of Sienna; opinions differ as to his accepting the charge. Some think he will not enter into enmity with a Prince like to tarry by him, for the friendship of him that must of necessity shortly give him over. Much sitting in Council here; D'Arras being with the Queen or the Emperor from one till six or seven o'clock. Thanks his Majesty and them that he has now licence granted to him shortly to come out of this land of travail into that land of promise. [*Three pages; partly in cipher, deciphered.*]

March 17. Antwerp. 634. Thomas Gresham to same. In his letter of the 9th inst. had informed their Lordships of the intended crying down of the monies. The proclamation for this is not yet issued, but daily looked for. Wherefore until such be past he will neither receive nor take up any money by exchange; for the fall of the money will be a greater loss to the King's Majesty than their profit of the exchange will be. The exchange here is now at nineteen shillings and nine-pence, which will have a sudden fall upon the depreciation of the

1552–3.

money. Has now in his hands 3,731*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.* in dollars, angels, sovereigns, philippines, and Spanish rials. Will send or bring his general account. Thanks them for his bargain of the fustians. [*One page.*]

March 18. Venice. 635. Peter Vannes to the Council. Strongly recommends to their Lordships Mr. Francis Peto, an English gentleman at present in Venice, who has travelled extensively, and now returns home. His father long since purchased from Henry Porter of Coventry a lease of the parsonage of Hanbury in Warwickshire for 112*l.*, bequeathing it to his son, subject to the mother's life rent, as chief part of his inheritance. His mother has enjoyed it until lately when the lease has been disproved as being within the danger of the Statute, and granted to Henry Manning, one of the King's harbingers. His object is not to seek a revocation of this grant, but that their Lordships may provide him with some appointment, although it may not be equal in value to his loss, that his great hindrance may be somewhat eased. [*One page.*]

March 18. Brussels. 636. Sir Richard Morysine to same. Having waited so many days in hope to have access, and finding that the Emperor still keeps his bed, so that the Nuncio is driven to take his answer at the Queen's hand, he had thought it good to give D'Arras the most of his message, which otherwise he should not have done, had it not been already rumoured at the Court that certain persons were coming hither out of England, and others also going to France, and he was loth to be the last to tell him what he had to do with the Emperor. It had likewise been said that one of those who were to come hither should remain as Leger for his Majesty, and Morysine return with the rest to England. The like also was said in regard to France and Pickering. States his conversation with D'Arras, who said that the Emperor wished him to talk with his sister as fully as if to himself. On the day previous to this interview, Don Diego offered a visit, and came and spent some time with him; on that occasion Diego told him that the Emperor had had a very hot fever and been shrewdly handled, but was now better; that there was good hope he would wax strong, for now he had left eating of cow-milk and fell to eating of strong broths. "I heard it from good place, that upon Saturday was seven days he did take his rites: howbeit, he that did tell it said he did so because he useth to be houselled twice in the Lent. Others deny it plainly, and say it was for that he had before that fallen into a swoon, and was for a season like a dead man. Without all doubt he is very sick, in great weakness, and not without great danger. He that did let so many see him when Mr. Dudley and I saw him at Luxemburg, would not now hide him from the Nuncio, nor from me, if he were not in marvellous evil." Hears the Emperor is content that the Bishop shall send his two Legates. Alva has his despatch, and goes now through Italy. "They say still in the morning, he goeth after dinner; and after dinner, that he parteth the next morrow." Some suppose he wants to see whether there is any farther amendment, or some utter despair of recovery. He could not be in greater favour with the Emperor, if he had been the cause of getting Metz and Paris too. In evidence of

1552-3.

this, he has procured the temporary government of Naples for Sig. Louis di Toledo, second son of the late Viceroy there; and has also obtained that the Emperor has entreated his cousin the Duke of Florence to be General, only that his uncle's son, Don Garcia, may continue *locum tenens* before Sienna. Supposed that he goes to Spain, either to fetch the Prince into Italy to be in Naples himself for a season, or else to be sent himself again Viceroy thereof, as made by the Prince. John Manrique goes to Rome to occupy the place of Don Diego, who is secretly talked of as going to England to remain his Majesty's Ambassador there. Diego had told him he had a great desire to go there to kiss the King's hand, which he said he did the first of all others, the late King's Majesty having done him that honour. He stays in D'Arras's house, and does what may help forward his master's service. Was informed by him that the Turk does not arm his gallies this year against the Christians; but means to keep 50 gallies in the Archipelago for the looking to his own towns thereabouts. Mentions Diego's opinions as to a peace. Signor Giordano Orsino coming from Sienna with 500 foot, the most of whom he left in ambush by the way, had been overcome and taken prisoner by the Spaniards, and the most of his company taken or slain. The Duke of Florence has sent for the Marquis Marignan, who has gone to him. Octavio would neither speak with him, as he went, nor suffer him to pass through his country. Martin Manna, chief gentleman of the King of the Romans' chamber, has come here, bringing reply to an autograph letter of the Emperor, touching the increased honour of his brother's family. One of his devices still is that in any wise the Prince of Spain shall marry one of Ferdinand's daughters. The Palsgrave labours much to quiet his neighbours of Germany, and has now with him at his castle of Heidelberg, the Duke of Cleves, the Duke of Bavaria, the Duke of Wirtemberg, Marquis Albert, and the Bishops of Wurtzburg and Bamberg. As much is done as may be to agree the Marquis and these bishops. Martin Van Rosse [Rossem] is made Governor of Luxemburg, some think to give him some reputation, because the nobles of this country were scarce content to see his authority so great in the field, who at home, in time of peace, was not very great. This morning at nine o'clock was sent for by the Queen, to whom he delivered his message. "She knit up the matter," in the same words as the Emperor had done, signifying his desire for peace, and that overtures should proceed from whence the injuries came first. Told him that the Emperor was well rid of his gout and fever too, but for that he was a little weak, Morysine must take it in good part that he had a will to talk with him, and could not have leave of his physicians to occupy his head with the hearing of any matters; and, but that it was meant he should have access to his Majesty, she should have made known the Emperor's pleasure to him a good while since. [*Four pages, partly in cipher, deciphered.*]

March 20. Anet.

637. Letter, without signature, and almost entirely in cipher, undecipherable, apparently to the French Ambassador in England. Alludes to the reply given by the French King to the English resident at Paris in reference to King Edward's offer of mediation. His Majesty and the French King have simultaneously been informed of

1552–3.

the Emperor's sentiments regarding a peace, by the Duke of Northumberland's brother, who has recently returned from the Imperial Court. M. de Noailles has been obliged to remain for some days at Paris to rest his horses and put his equipage in order; he shall be dispatched forthwith. [*Four pages. Copy.*]

March 22. Poissy. 638. Sir William Pickering to the Council. As soon as he received their letter of the 4th inst. on the 10th by his servant Eugene, he started for the Court, then at Anet, a wonderful fair and sumptuous house belonging to Madame Valentinois, 13 leagues from Poissy, the place appointed for the Ambassadors' abode till the King's return to St. Germain. Details his conference with the Constable and the King regarding the peace, when the latter declared that the Pope had made a similar offer of mediation, but if there should be peace between him and the Emperor, no one but the King of England should have the managing thereof. And, since he must speak first, he should demand from the Emperor the duchy of Milan, the kingdoms of Naples and Navarre, with sundry places in Flanders and other rights belonging to him. Had informed the King of his approaching recall. After his audience with the King "Madame Valentinois commanded that collation (as they term it) should be prepared for me in a gallery, and that afterwards I should see all the commodities of the house, which were so sumptuous and prince-like as ever I saw." Has heard on very good authority that the Constable has been urgent with the Nuncio that the Pope should interfere; wherefore, for all their courteous terms and promises he does not thoroughly trust their performance if occasion should happen. Remembers to have heard that oil is good without the body, and naught within; so he supposes amongst princes trust would be used. Not that he would persuade the King's Majesty to any unvirtuous point, but in his opinion it is vice to use virtue out of place. Had sent along the coast of Brittany and Normandy to apprehend the pirates, but ascertained that they had lately left Brest and are now at sea in the service of the French King. Whereupon, having seen the Constable on the subject, the Constable said that, being on the sea, it was not in his power to deliver them, but if they should return into any of the King's ports they should be apprehended. "This was his promise, though unto the performance thereof I add no great faith." The Jacobin friar who railed on the King is admitted a preacher in the same place again; has remonstrated hereon with the Constable, but has been put off by an alleged deficiency of evidence against "a sober man, and one of the most virtuous preachers in France." Cannot apprise them as yet of the matters of Calais any farther, though he has sought the same by all the means he can. The Viceroy of Naples is dead, and Don Curio said to be his successor. Prince Doria's death is vaguely reported. The Emperor's first enterprise it is supposed will be about Guise; wherefore the Vidame, who since his return from Italy has been rewarded with the Order, is sent thither to take the command. Thanks them for his revocation. [*Seventeen pages.*]

March 24. Brussels. 639. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Has left out one of their news, upon good respect that it might come to him, and

1552-3.

be altered as he sees cause. News have come to this Court that Hans Frederick's eldest son comes shortly hither. Would be glad that he came ere Morysine went hence, for that he thinks their ways will last till he is at the White Friars. Money will be made some way or other, for Morysine must set him free at his journey's end. More he knows not, when he does, Cecil shall know it also. Wishes him to weigh the case, and instruct him what he shall do, if they at one time happen to cross sail together. Can say no more, but *sacra res est bonum consilium.* Must be trusted with those advices that he may best follow, and it shall be seen that he can do what he sees well required at his hand. [*One page.*]

1553.

March 28. Venice. 640. Peter Vannes to the Council. The small castle of Montichiello, 20 miles from Sienna, had been gallantly defended by Signor Adriano Baglione, and 400 French soldiers, who frequently repulsed the besiegers with considerable loss; but they were at length constrained to surrender at discretion to the Imperialists, who detained Signor Baglione and three more prisoners, and despoiled and dismissed the rest of the soldiers, with an oath that thenceforth they should not serve the French. 200 Imperialists had been slain, and many more wounded; and the obstinate defence of this small place had greatly retarded their operations, and given time to the French to fortify other towns. Montalcino is kept by 1,200 foot and four French captains. Don Garcia has sent ten ensigns of Spaniards to Sienna, intending to follow with the rest of the army: on their march they encountered a band of French horse, and spoiled and captured several of them. It is thought that eventually the Imperialists will prevail against Sienna, unless the French King sends a puissant army into Italy; the defence of that place and the enterprise of Naples will slenderly go forward, and the natural difficulties of the frontiers of Piedmont, besides the other obstacles, will greatly impede them. 4,000 foot have arrived in Piedmont from France, and 12,000 Swiss are reported to be ready at the French King's command. The French in Piedmont lately attempted an enterprise on Ivrea, but the inhabitants being well aware of their coming, they had to return *re infecta.* There is a truce between the King of the Romans and the Turk concerning the matters of Transylvania in Hungary, part of which country remains in possession of the said King, and the other part in the Turk's hands. This truce will in divers ways be beneficial to Christendom. There is a rumour that Mons. de Thermes and the Cardinal of Ferrara have commissions for the practising of some agreement, provided the liberties of the Siennese can be assured; but this is not likely to be effected. The Venetians make no farther provision against the Turk's army. [*Two pages and a half. Inclosure in cipher, deciphered.*]

640. 1. *At a recent solemn festival happened to sit next to the Bishop of Rome's Legate, who inquired how affairs were in England. Told him that never before was the realm in so safe and quiet a state. The Legate then asked if the insurrections in Ireland were suppressed, for at Rome it was reported,—the news coming from France,—that the*

1552–3.

*Scottish Queen was practising with some of the Irish nobles for the disturbance and conquest of that country. Replied with a smile, that Ireland was in every part faithful and obedient, and that such reports only proceeded from fugitive vagabonds, who, if they did not receive thanks, at least got good by them. Considers it proper to communicate this conversation to their Lordships.* [*Two pages.*]

March 28. Weimar. 641. John Frederick, Duke of Saxony, to King Edward VI. In support of the petition of Bernhard à Mila, Chief Officer of his Court, that the pension of 300 crowns, bestowed upon him by King Henry VIII., now two years in arrear, and which at next Easter will amount to 750 crowns, may be paid: its suspension, as it would seem, having arisen from a mistaken report of the death of Mila. [*Latin. Two pages.*]

March 28. Weimar. 642. Bernard à Mila, "Eques Auratus," and Chief Officer of the Court of the Duke of Saxony, to same, requesting payment of his pension of 300 crowns, granted by King Henry VIII., and confirmed by his Majesty. [*Latin. Two pages.*]

April 2. 643. Instructions from King Edward VI. to Dr. Wotton, Dean of Canterbury, Sir William Pickering and Sir Thomas Chaloner, appointed to negociate with the French King for the purpose of inducing him to consent to a peace with the Emperor, through the mediation of his Majesty. [*Thirteen pages. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

April 2. Westminster. 644. King Edward VI. to Henry II., King of France. Credentials of Dr. Wotton and Sir Thomas Chaloner, appointed Commissioners for the purposes mentioned in the preceding instructions. [*One page. Copy.*]

April 2. Westminster. 645. Same to same. Credentials of Sir Thomas Chaloner, Knight, appointed Ambassador resident in France, in the room of Sir William Pickering, recalled. [*One page. Copy.*]

April 2. 646. Instructions to the Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine, sent by King Edward VI. to the Emperor Charles V., for the purpose of endeavouring to mediate a peace between the Emperor and the French King. [*Fourteen pages. Draft.*]

April 4. Guildhall. 647. Bond of the City of London for the repayment of 69,084 florins, borrowed from Andrew Sixsalles and Thomas Flechamore in Antwerp. [*Six pages. Draft.*]

April 6. Paris. 648. Sir William Pickering to the Council. Has this day by Morgan received their letter of the 1st inst., notifying the appointment of Dr. Wotton and Sir Thomas Chaloner. On Sunday last Pietro Strozzi was dispatched to offer to the Duke of Ferrara, if he will wholly devote himself to the King's cause, the following terms, viz., to be Lieutenant-General in Italy, with an annual salary of 20,000 crowns; 60,000 more to be immediately paid for the fortifying of his dominions; and 2,000 men, paid both during peace and war, and 100 men-at-arms. Farther, if fortune favours his proceedings in

1552–3.

Italy, he shall convert 30,000 crowns *per ann.*, of his conquest in these parts, to his particular profit. The general impression is that these terms will be accepted. The bearer hereof is M. de Noailles, appointed to replace M. Boisdaulphin in England. He is a *Maitre d'Hotel* of the King's house, well esteemed in this Court, and one who is thought will be well liked in England. [*Two pages.*]

April 9. Rome. 649. Intelligence from Rome. At Montalcino the communication between the Imperialists and a corporal of Signor Giovanni Vitelli, for betraying the fortress, had been detected. A sentinel perceiving a drummer of the corporal's company depositing a letter in the bark of a tree, gave information, and the drummer was seized. The corporal seeing this leaped from the walls with some of his accomplices, and took refuge in the enemy's camp. M. de Lansac has arrived as Ambassador from France in room of Mons. de Mirepoix. Yesterday in the Consistory, the archbishopric of Tours was conferred on Cardinal Farnese. Signor Ascanio is better, and recovering from his wound. The Duke of Alva left Genoa on the night of the 18th ult., with 13 gallies for Spain, but by bad weather had been unable to get beyond Villa Franca. The various military appointments made by the Emperor. The Pope had been much enraged by the discovery that about 40 men near Vericuli had been recognized dressed as labourers, with mattocks, in a vineyard, lying in wait for Pietro Strozzi, to murder him by order of the Duke of Florence. A mine in course of formation at Montalcino had fallen in and killed many of the workers. [*Italian. Two pages. Not referred to by Vannes, but applicable to his letters of 15th April and May 12th.*]

April 10? 650. Letter revoking Sir Richard Morysine, Ambassador resident at the Court of the Emperor Charles V. [*One page. Draft.*]

April 11. Brussels. 651. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Has received the Emperor's letters by Secretary Vargas, and that of the Queen by Don Louis di Toledo, both for the delivery of such horses as are given by the Emperor to his Majesty, and for the passing of these and others that Mr. Parker may purchase in Naples. Although no letters but those of the Emperor were necessary, they may consider it great kindness on the part of the Queen that she writes also. D'Arras has likewise written; and all these letters he has delivered to Parker, who waits the arrival of his servant, by whom he expects their Lordships' farther instructions. Knows that it would greatly please the Queen were his Majesty to send her a few fair geldings, as both Dudley and he heard where she sought to purchase geldings, and would not pay too dear for them. Suggests that the King should send two or three to D'Arras, as he is a man that much delights in them, and one that easily may deserve a greater gift. He is much in the Queen's favour, and although she nominally manages everything, yet there is very little which she does, but D'Arras is at the beginning, midst, or ending of it. On receiving their letters by Weston on the 1st inst., he went to D'Arras, and apprised him of the intended coming of the Bishop of Norwich and Sir Philip Hoby; and having in the course of conversation expressed his gladness that the Emperor was waxed so lusty, that he would in

1553.

two or three days change his lodging, D'Arras said that he thanked God the Emperor was very well amended, much stronger than men thought he could have been in so short a time, but of his change of lodging he had heard nothing. For all that, Morysine knows that Mons. Saconye, who lay in the house that was his own by the Queen's licence, had warning last Friday at 6 p.m. to be out of the house by eight o'clock next morning; that he did remove accordingly, and that the windows were taken down to let in new air, the house perfumed, &c. Last night the Emperor's "poticary did sup with me; of whom I learned that these two days his Majesty hath bayned himself, and will continue his bayning for the space of nine or ten days. He saith, his head and hands be out of the bayn, and while he bayneth, he drinketh a sixteen ounces of guiacum. His Majesty tarrieth in his bayn a good hour and a half. The poticary saith, his stomach waxeth very greedy, and the most fear that his physician hath, is that he will make some disorder by eating more than he should." The Secretary of the Duke of Florence says to divers, that his master will not be General against Sienna. Had told the Secretary that if the Duke did not intend to be General, he would not have written to the Emperor as he did two days ago, but would have left the communication of such evil news to his Ambassador. The Secretary says he knows as much as the Ambassador, and yet he knows not whether the Duke will be General or not. It is true that there is a mutual recall of Ambassadors between the Duke and the Siennese. The Duke is content that his subjects supply the Imperialists with provisions, because he says it is a gain to his people, who sell for a groat what is not worth twopence. He sends them artillery, powder, and ammunition. The Emperor is indifferent to the French King's offer in regard to Sienna. De Bossu, De Rie, Count Egmont, Hoogstraet, De Lalaing and Barlemont, are reported each to have a thousand horses in their charge. Reported that the Emperor has declared the Prince of Piedmont General of these wars against France. This is thought the likier, because when two days ago the Prince and General had devised with their bands to skirmish by torchlight on horseback, having for that purpose prepared great store of light and hollow balls of clay, the Queen would not suffer the Prince to be at so light a pastime, saying that the time is now to skirmish with enemies, and not against friends. The Emperor's preparations are well liked. Rumoured that Duke Maurice is about to make *legam Saxonicam*, in which the King of the Romans is ready to help him; so John Frederick and others go about to renew *legam Suevicam*. If, as is reported, there are to be any Diets, now is the time for the King to practise to be joined with such as may be strong and mean to use their strength for the conservation of peace and true religion. The Emperor said to have sought to know Duke Maurice's articles, and to grant no diet in Saxony till he knows what matters are to be propounded there. [*Three pages, partly in cipher, deciphered.*]

April 11. Brussels. 652. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Hopes the coming of this lusty wooer is dashed for a season, as he hears no more of the matter. There is a muttering in this Court that the King, their

1553.

master, is very sick, that his stomach is swollen of an aposthume, and that he must be cut ere he can be cured. This causes him more sorrow than he can well bear. Pain is not easy, when it is without peril in a friend of mean sort; but what a torment must it be when it relates to a King so great, and attended with so great peril to a master so loved and so worthy to be beloved? [*One page. Chiefly English in Greek characters.*]

April 12. Antwerp. 653. Thomas Gresham to the Council. By his letter of the 7th inst., had apprised their Lordships of the sudden fall of the exchange from twenty shillings and four pence to nineteen shillings. Perceiving now the fault to be as much in the English as in strangers, and rather like to fall than to rise, he had taken up by exchange of divers men the sum of 1,837*l.* 8*s.* sterling, making in Flemish money 1,756*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.* as *per* account inclosed. Details, with great minuteness and at considerable length, his financial operations. Advises them, should the merchants require any money to be disbursed before hand, they should in no wise consent thereto, for the plenty of money among merchants causes the exchange to fall in London, and here the plenty of money causes the exchange to rise. His friend Lazarus Tucker had offered to lend the King 200,000 guilders at 12 *per cent.*, which is a great comfort to him to see, as the Emperor pays 16 *per cent.* and binds his estates of his country for the payment thereof. The payments begun on the 15th inst., and then he trusts shortly to discharge the King's objections, and bring home his Majesty's bonds, along with his own general account, according to their Lordships' expectations. [*Three pages. Printed by Mr. Burgon, in his Life of Sir Thomas Gresham, Vol.* i., *p.* 464.] *Inclosing,*

653. I. "*Money taken up by exchange,*" *giving names of the merchants, and the several accounts.* [*One page.*]

April 15. Venice. 654. Peter Vannes to the Council. On the 28th ult., the Imperialists opened a great battery against Montalcino which did very little hurt, the castle being strong; wherefore they devised another battery on a higher ground; and to follow their purpose Don Garcia had sent into Florence to levy 2,000 foot and revoke the Almains, Spaniards, and horse before sent against the holds on the sea coast, and so with all his army united attempt the siege, wherein it is thought they shall find much difficulty. Signor Cornelio Bentivoglio, the French General on the sea coast, having by espials been informed that about 400 Almains were going to meet a quantity of provisions, for the escort of the same in safety, laid an ambush of 300 foot and 100 light horse, and completely cut them up. Of those taken prisoners about 140 died on the way, and the survivors, among whom was Signor Giovanni Battista Lodrone, colonel of the Almains, were brought to Grosseto, and made to labour on the fortifications. The Bishop of Rome has sent Cardinal Dandino to the Emperor and Cardinal Capo di Ferro to the French King to labour for peace. It is thought their journey shall be but of small effect. The Duke of Alva lately passed by Milan to Genoa, for the

1553.

purpose of bringing from Spain the Prince thereof to Italy, and himself to go to the governance of the realm of Naples. Letters from France of the 29th ult., mention that the King has 10,000 Gascons and Provençals, and a great number of Swiss ready for defence of Sienna, and attack of Naples, and is minded to send into Italy all the banished men of Naples and Florence to serve this purpose. Within the last 14 days eight or ten couriers have arrived here out of France, charged with great sums of ready money. From Constantinople on the 10th ult., it is written to the Seigniory that the Turk has prepared a great army against the Persians. The 60 gallies which he had promised to the French were fully armed and ready to sail when the French shall appoint. Besides these, it is said they shall have 20 gallies from Algiers, and 30 more of their own, partly in the Levant and partly at Marseilles, in whole amounting to 110 gallies. The truce between the Turk and the King of the Romans is supposed to be agreed. Pietro Strozzi with some other captains is lately arrived at Ferrara, supposed on the French service. Incloses copy of the same ciphers transmitted in his former letter. [*Four pages. Ciphers two pages.*] *Inclosure,*

654. I. *Notes of intelligence from Constantinople of 9 March. Preparation of the Turk's fleet and his army against the Sophy. The deposed Vaivode, Miltz, is supported by the Turk against Radovey the new Vaivode, against whom the Beglier Bey of Greece will march with* 3,000 *Janizaries.* [*Italian. One page and a half.*]

April 16. Antwerp. 655. Thomas Gresham to the Duke of Northumberland. By his letter of the 12th inst. his Grace had been advertised of his proceedings. The merchants bring in their money very handsomely: he has already received 12,000*l.*, and expects the rest very shortly. The exchange here still continues at nineteen shillings and eight pence, and is more likely to rise than to fall. As it rises the commodities in England fall, and *vice versâ;* and if it rises, it will be the right occasion that all the precious metals shall remain in England, and the mean that all other rulers should bring in gold and silver, as heretofore they have done. The consideration of this fluctuation is one of the chiefest points in the commonwealth that his Grace and the Council should attend to. Attributes the principal cause of the decline in exchange to the inexperience of many members of the Company of Merchant Adventurers, and suggests that in future none should be made free of the company, but those who had served a regular apprenticeship of eight years. He himself had served that time, which he needed not to have done, being free by his father's copy; but his father, Sir Richard, being a wise man, knew that such freedom was of no use without the experience to be gained as an apprentice. Complains of the injury done to the merchant-adventurer by the retailer, who ought to occupy his retail only. Mons. Treasurer Longin came to this town on the 12th, and on the present day fell sick of a hot-burning ague, and at this day has lost his remembrance and speech, so that the Lord have mercy upon him, for the physicians say plainly he shall never escape it. Will insure his Grace, the King's Majesty

1553.

and his realm, have lost a secret and assured friend. The Emperor received here on the 14th 100,000 ducats of gold, which will not last him a month, who lacketh money and also credit. [*Four pages. Printed, disconnectedly, by Mr. Burgon, in his Life of Sir Thomas Gresham, Vol.* i.]

April 16. Antwerp. 656. Thomas Gresham to the Council. The same intelligence as in the preceding letter. Has been apprised by his factor John Elliot, that they have paid to him the other 1,000*l.* Requests them to remember the 416*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* due to the King by John Bournell, which is part and parcel of his charge. [*One page.*]

April 18. Brussels. 657. Sir Richard Morysine and Sir Thomas Chamberlain to same. It is reported that the Duke of Brunswick is captain of the soldiers of the Bishops of Wurtzburg and Hamburg, and that he has thrice defeated Marquis Albert. Two days ago the Emperor wrote to the Count Palatine and other princes at Heidelberg, and meet other princes at Frankfort, for the purpose of seeing whether this matter between Albert and the bishops can be taken up or not. It is thought that John Frederick and Maurice will be at one, till time serve them better to fall out. The Emperor's troops are at Terouanne. De Glasson, who was sent to survey it, reports that though the walls are severely battered, yet the ramparts are so strong and the inmates have been newly supplied with provisions, though not fully, the Imperialists will have to spend some time ere they come by that they seek. M. de Rieux, the General there, has the seven ensigns that were in Artois, the ten ensigns of Germans that were under Henry Vanolf, the ten that were under the Duke of Arschot, and the seven that were under M. de Turlon. The Spaniards hitherto at Cambray have joined him: these, including the Italians among them, are reckoned at about 4,000. He has also with him the battery which he used at Hesdin, augmented by several other pieces. The cavalry have not yet arrived, but are ordered thither as soon as possible. The Cardinal of Burgos has made a great stir at Rome by a letter which he wrote against the Bishop, who meant to deprive him of his hat and imprison him; but by great suit of Cardinal Trani he has been kept out of prison, although the Bishop withstood Francis' entreaties twice. The Cardinal has shown great ingratitude, the Bishop having given to him above 12,000 crowns, besides many other kindnesses (*torn*). He has been banished from Rome, and ordered to reside in his diocese in Spain, whence he is not to part without licence from the Bishop. But while making preparations to leave, a circumstance has occurred which is likely to procure him the Bishop's forgiveness and save him from exile. A captain of the Swiss Guard had promised to put Burgos in possession of Castle St. Angelo, and leave with him the Bishop as prisoner. The Fleming thought to corrupt the guard, and when the Bishop should go into the castle, as he does very often, have time to work the feat. All this matter Burgos has uttered, and the Fleming is in prison, like to be quartered in a few days. The Bishop therefore it is thought will forgive Burgos, seeing he might have made revenge, and would not. A courier from France to Rome had his budget of letters taken from him on his reaching Lyons at night. This

1553.

supposed to be done by order of the French King for political purposes. The opinions in regard to peace expressed to the Nuncio by Alva and D'Arras (*torn*). Cardinal Farnese is at Lyons, pretending to go to Avignon; it is supposed not without some practice, as the Bishop of Rome is considered not to be content that Sienna should be under the Emperor any more. Describes the detection of a trick of the Imperialists by De Thermes, whose despatches they had interrupted and falsified. Eight hundred Spanish have sailed from Sicily to land on the sea coasts and annoy Port Ercole and other holds of Sienna. Many of Don Garcia's troops have left for lack of payment, and the French as unwilling to tarry for the same cause. [*Three pages.*]

April 19. Antwerp. 658. Thomas Gresham to the Council. Has received from the merchants a farther sum of 400*l.*, and expects the rest very shortly, the payments of the marts being now begun. The exchange has fallen from nineteen shillings and ninepence to nineteen shillings. Reminds them of the late debt of John Bournell. Treasurer Longin is dead. [*One page.*]

April 20. Brussels. 659. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine to same. The Bishop and Hoby arrived yesterday. Their arrival intimated to D'Arras by Morysine this morning. In the afternoon they were waited upon by M. de Barlemont, *chef des finances*, and M. Gerard, two of the Emperor's Council, on part of his Majesty to welcome them, and state that they should have due notice when he could give them audience. The night before their arrival, they lodged at Alost with M. de Courriers, where they were as well received and had as hearty cheer as might be possible. He mentioned to them the Emperor had sent for his son the Prince of Spain hither, commanding him to provide ten special good jennets for the King, and to send them to him. He thought the Prince should pass out of Spain through England hither. [*Two pages.*]

April 22. Rome. 660. Intelligence from Rome and Constantinople. The French having on the 14th inst. sent a large sum of money to Pittigliano, it was seized by Vincenzo Spirito, son of Octavian Spirito, of Vitello, and conveyed to the Castle of Piero, belonging to Sig. Pirro Colonna his relation. The Pope on hearing this, lest he should be considered as of the Imperial faction, instantly demanded the money to be restored on pain of the head of Vincenzo, and the extermination of the family. This was done, and absolution given by his Holiness. The Imperial camp before Montalcino being in great want of provisions, in consequence of the Pope having withdrawn from Perugia the licence to export victuals by reason of great scarcity in that city, on express complaint made to his Holiness the licence was renewed. Sig. Ascanio is not much better of his wound, the ball it appears having touched the bone. It is reported that Sig. Vincentio di Nobili, nephew of the Pope, will enter the French service as captain either of cavalry or infantry. The Imperialists complain of the restitution of the French money, asserting that it was properly taken.—From Constantinople, March 28. The 80 gallies are completed and Sina Bey,

1553.

it is said, will have the command of the fleet. Proceedings of the Turk against the Sophy. Couriers had arrived from the Beglier Bey of Esdron with letters from the Sophy to the Turk, by which it was said he sought for peace; and some messengers had come from Bagdat with the heads of Persians slain in a skirmish, wherein were losses on both sides. The Sophy was understood to be on the confines of Van. [*Italian. Three pages. Copy.*]

April 23. Brussels. 661. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Last night a post from Italy brought tidings that the two Legates are on their way, and come with such diligence that one is likely to be here in 14 or 15 days. Cardinal Dandino, who made the atonement between the Bishop and the French King, comes hither, and the other, Capo de Ferro, goes to France. According to Don Diego the former of these is much affectioned to the French, and the other no good Imperial. In a day or two will again seek access, because of the coming of these Legates. Don Diego informed them "that two days agone the Emperor did feel his stomach very good, and did eat a good deal more goat's milk than his physician, Dr. Cornelius, would he should have done; who perceiving that he had taken more in than he could after well digest, said his Majesty must no more do so. The Emperor's answer was, they then must not serve him with too much." It is said that Gazzino on hearing this, because he could get no money for his master, Ferrante Gonzaga, or order for any, had, in pursuance of his instructions, requested the Emperor's licence for Gonzaga to go during this summer to the baths of Padua, being sore troubled with a sciatica, from which if he recovered he should be willing to serve his Majesty again where commanded. The Emperor was much offended, but dissembling his ire, had sent to Gonzaga a flattering message, to the effect that this was not a time for him to give up such a charge; he should have better season for cure, should have sufficient money shortly, and if matters had not prospered so well last year as formerly, it was God's will, and not Ferrante's fault. But three or four days after Gazzino's departure the Emperor caused his secretary Vargas to write to Ferrante, giving him leave to go to the baths, and stay as long as he pleased, first apprising the Senate of Milan that his Majesty wills them to do with all matters of justice, and that for order for things of war he had written to Marquis Marignan, who should in this behalf succeed Ferrante. The Senate and the Marquis will receive letters to this effect from the Emperor about the same time that Ferrante receives this. Speculations on these proceedings of the Emperor and Gonzaga. It is reported that when the Imperialists went to survey Terouanne, the French made a sally, taking M. de Benincourt prisoner and detaining him for half an hour; but that the Imperialists rallying, rescued him and drove their assailants into the town again. The Imperialists are said to have burnt almost all between Terouanne and Boulogne hitherto without opposition, and have taken very great booty of cattle. Think that Don Diego of some purpose told them that the Emperor is now up and now down. [*Two pages and a half, in cipher deciphered.*]

1553.

April 23. Brussels. 662. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. This morning, a little before dinner, one of his secretaries, called Bavé, brought a message from the Emperor to the effect that though his Majesty was well recovered of his sickness, yet was he not in that case that he might well put on his apparel, but was fain to keep to his bed in such sort as he could not conveniently give them audience himself, and therefore wished them to declare their ambassade to the Regent. Had replied that they were content to wait, trusting that in four or five days he should be better recovered. Meanwhile desire their Lordships' instructions whether in case of lack of access to the Emperor, they may repair to the Regent; their present commission not extending thereto. If they are to communicate with the Regent suggests that Chamberlain might be as one of them for his more credit in service. [*Two pages.*]

April 24. Greenwich. 663. The Council to the Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Richard Morysine. Require them to consult together, taking, if they shall think it necessary, Mount into their councils, as to forming a common league of amity with the House of Burgundy and the Princes of Germany; and to ascertain what device has been had for the succession and establishment of the Low Countries, and to whom the rule and governance of the same shall remain after the decease of the Emperor. [*Five pages. Copy.*]

April 25. Strasburg. 664. Christopher Mount to the Council. The Bishops of Wurtzburg and Bamberg gather horse and foot against the Marquis, as does the city of Nuremburg, which lately compelled an ensign of foot, levied by the Marquis, to swear to serve them. The Marquis has taken prisoner 10 of the Bishop's gentlemen, and destroyed about 20 of their company. The Marquis cannot collect his men, as the bishops and the city destroy his muster-places, and the spoiling and robbing from every man last year has caused the Marquis to be in small favour with all honest men. During the last eight days the bishops have issued a proclamation setting forth how wrongfully they and their subjects have been invaded by the Marquis, and compelled by armed violence to make unreasonable and unlawful promise to them; that, although it would have been greatly to the loss of themselves and their subjects, they would have been content to pay the Marquis 450,000 florins; and that they had put this controversy into the hands of certain Princes assembled at Heidelberg for that purpose, by the Count Palatine, although no end has ensued through the stubbornness and perverseness of the Lord Marquis. Wherefore they entreat all States of the Empire to give no aid to the Marquis against them, and recite an Imperial mandate issued from Villach last June, wherein they are commanded not to keep these compulsory promises made to him; which mandate was renewed and republished on 17th February last against the Marquis in the Emperor's name and authority. As the city of Nuremburg earnestly assists the bishops it will be impossible for the Marquis to prevail against them, and the increase of his power is suspect and perilous to them of Nuremburg. The Estates of Duke Mauric labour earnestly for a composition between him and Hans Frederick,

1553.

to which, as guarding against the Emperor, the Duke applies himself if it can be made. He has no son, and only one daughter, and after his death the Electorate goes to the children of John Frederick. At the Princes leaving Heidelberg Maurice came to them in post with five servants from Magdeburg, and consulted with them for the observation of the treaty made at Passau. The Emperor has taken three doctors and three counts for the expedition of causes concerning the Empire. Maurice has prime intelligence with the French King, and by all means possible makes ready money. The clergy of Magdeburg have given him 100,000 guilders for the coming on of that town; they must be citizens, and not exercise any spiritual jurisdiction. The French King entrusts the government of Metz to the Bishop thereof, under colour that he is a Prince of the Empire. This has altered the magistrates and rulers; a new garrison has been put into the town, and the chief citizens have withdrawn and retired to other countries. The French King likewise fortifies two other places belonging to the Bishop of Metz, thereby showing his intention to keep all the country thereabouts, of which the neighbourship is too near to the Rhine. [*Two pages and a half.*]

April 27. Brussels. 665. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Having, according to their command, expressed his opinions to the Bishop of Norwich and Sir Philip Hoby, he has been requested by them to communicate the same to their Lordships. As the Emperor had never more need of the Germans than at present, so they have learned that there were times when the Emperor, by himself, could hardly defend them. The Papists of Germany are of mean power, and so spoiled of late, that the Emperor has lost the most of their hearts; not because they have been sacked, but because he has taken all hope from them of rightly recovering what they have lost. The Protestants would the rather win with the Emperor, if they saw others ready to league with him and them,—such as might assure them of friends able and willing to stand by them, though the Emperor should slip his amity. The Kings of Poland, Sweden, and Denmark, each for some cause or other afraid, would be glad to league with the King of England and the German Protestants, and happier if the Emperor could be comprehended in the same league. If such confederacy could be made, even were the Emperor thereafter to shrink away, there is no power in Christendom able to harm them. If the Emperor were not moved in the matter, he might by practices keep them from so strong a confederacy; but it might be shown to him that he, by increasing the power of England, increased his own, as his house had always grown greater by such alliance. The Emperor has already bound the Germans to defend the Low Countries; yet because they were brought to this much against their will, and see that the side may be much weakened when the Emperor shall die, they have no haste to such defence. To this league it is to be feared the King of the Romans and Maximilian his son will be opposed, because they are like one day to be Lords of Flanders: hatred on one side, and favour on the other, serving them in place of a good title. This doubt removed, were Ferdinand and Maximilian to unite with all the rest, they

1553.

must needs be defended from harm as long as they hold together. The Emperor would be glad that Maximilian and his friend were firmly tied to him and his son Philip, as this would settle the greatness of his house, which is in peril if Philip and Maximilian remain enemies. None more likely to ascertain the affections of the German Princes in this matter than Mount, who, both for his rightness in religion and secrecy in counsel, is much esteemed of them all. The fear of the Germans for the Turk's invasion, and the Protestants' desire not to be tossed for true religion, is able much to farther this practice. John Frederick, the Count Palatine, the Landgrave, the Duke of Wirtemberg, and others, with their respective friends, cannot but much desire to join with England, the Emperor, and Flanders. The King, contributing to the defence of Germany, like as Flanders does, and receiving contributions in return, might on occasion both ease others and find great relief himself. To be bound to help the Emperor, and after his death not to find those that should help them, were while he lives a burden, and thereafter no mean peril of great harm. Should the Emperor not mislike the matter, he may appoint a diet of so many of the Princes as may be thought fit for the purpose, at which the Ambassadors of the Emperor and his Majesty might attend. Such league formed, no Christian prince would be able to aid the Turk, who without Christian aid cannot annoy Christendom. To save all upright, should the Emperor be indisposed to such league, those who move in it may in his Majesty's name pray the Emperor, that, in the event of a peace, a place may be reserved for the French King, on such conditions as may be thought convenient. [*Two pages and a half.*]

April 28. Brussels. 666. The Bishop of Norwich and Sir Philip Hoby to Secretaries Sir William Petre and Sir William Cecil. Urge a reply to their letter of last Sunday, in which they desire to be informed whether they should declare their ambassade to the Regent, as the Emperor wills them to do. Have this evening at nine o'clock dispatched Francis with their common letter to the Council. [*One page.*]

April 28. [Greenwich.] 667. King Edward VI. to the Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine. Refers to their letter to the Council of the 23d, approves of their conduct, and desires that now and henceforward, when they cannot have access to the Emperor, they may communicate with the Queen Regent. [*One page. Copy.*]

April 28. Brussels. 668. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine, to the Council. In terms of their Lordships' letter of the 24th inst., received on the 26th, they had conferred together, and, having considered Morysine's articles of discourse, forwarded to their Lordships, conclude that such a league as proposed would be mutually beneficial to his Majesty and the Low Countries; but they are in doubt how the communication may be entered into. Because if the sickness of the Emperor prevents their having access to him, and they have to open it to the Queen, D'Arras and others will be made privy to it; and as the matter requires so great

1553.

secrecy, they doubt how it may be broken except to the Emperor himself. If he should recover and give them audience, then if he likes the proposal it should be followed up as suggested in the articles, or in such way as to the Council may seem good; but if he should mislike the confederacy, then it is to be feared he will practise to disappoint the King from making any league at all with the Germans. Therefore they think the Emperor's own inclination should be first sounded; and, in the dangerous state of his health, suggest that the Council should consider, were he to die before this league should be concluded, what were in that case best to be done, it being thought that the Germans would less readily join with the Emperor's son Philip than they would with Ferdinand and Maximilian. The Emperor having sworn the people of the Low Countries to swear to his son, it is thought that in the event of his death, although the inheritance goes to his son, the Queen will still govern here, her wisdom and fidelity having been so long proved. Yet it is thought the people bear better will to Maximilian than to Philip, the rather that they cannot endure the insolency of the Spaniards, by whom they fear they should be governed under the Prince. Sir Philip Hoby having inquired of one of the Emperor's Council, how it was that his master was not served by Maximilian, so worthy a Prince and so well beloved of the Emperor, was answered, that his ingratitude and that of his father Ferdinand towards the Emperor is such that it is not to be borne withal; and yet had it not been for the Emperor, they had not had one foot of ground in the world at this day. Hence they infer that the Emperor is in some jealousy of these two personages, and some think that they will make business for the obtaining of these Low Countries. This morning Morysine waited upon D'Arras, touching Cavalcante's suit for his kersies taken by Marquis Albert, when D'Arras told him that the Bishop had once or twice driven the Marquis from the mustering places, but that of late he was even with them, having slain and taken a great many of their men; which prisoners are sworn for six months to bear no arms against the Marquis or the Emperor. Hear from Rome that the Bishop has appointed legates to the French King and the Emperor for treaty of peace, as may be seen by copy of Italian advertisements inclosed. On Easter-day it was rumoured in Rome that the Emperor was dead, so that the Ambassador of Sienna repaired to the Bishop with letters to that effect from the magistrates of Sienna, and received very comfortable words of him thereupon. Pietro Strozzi arrived at Ferrara on the 13th with money from the French King, although before leaving France he had given out that he would not serve in Italy under De Thermes. It is thought he now treats of some practice with the Duke of Ferrara. On the 9th ult. 60 of the Turk's gallies left Constantinople; their commander is not known. The Persians have by composition taken from the Turks the fortress of Belgari, which they razed, and on their return had an engagement with the Kurds. Thought that the Turk will not take the field this year, being persuaded by Rustan Bassa to remain at home lest he should die in the field, when his eldest son Mustapha might get the army to him, and so obtain the dominion. Letters

1553.

received by Morysine from Venice of the 9th inst. mention the defeat of 800 Germans on the 27th ult. by Corneglio Bentivoglio, the French King's General, on the sea coasts of Sienna, with 300 foot and 100 horse, in which 500 of the Germans were slain, and 150 of those taken died on the way. The remaining prisoners were carried to Grosseto, amongst whom is a son of the Count de Lodrone, and are put to the carrying of baskets for the fortifications. This has somewhat stirred the Frenchmen there to look aloft. The French in Venice received letters from Constantinople of the 9th ult., but wish it not to be known; and the letters for the Venetians from the same place of 28th February have been intercepted, but by whom not known. This had led some to suspect that the French intend to bring their troops into the realm of Naples so suddenly, that the Imperialists before Sienna shall be unable to resist them. Have forwarded the letters from the Council to Mount. [*Six pages.*] *Inclosed,*

668. 1. *Intelligence from Florence, 8 April. The Imperialists went under Montalcino, and endeavoured to batter it with one company, but found it much stronger than they expected. They then planted four guns on a rising-ground that overlooks Montalcino, and battered sundry towers and casements, which they found to be very strong. During this a cannon-shot splintered off some stones, which killed five soldiers, and shattered the arm of Sig. Giordano Orsino, who, Don Garcia writes, has since died of the wound. Within are* 2,200 *very brave soldiers. Their captains are Sign. Mario Santo Fiore, Giustinian de Faenza, Morelto Calvorese, two Counts Tressani, and another; Sigr. Giordano, the Commander-in-Chief. The* 2,000 *infantry are on their march. The Spaniards and Germans that were on the coast are to join the army. From Rome of the same date:—On the 2d day after Easter, San Giorgio was appointed Legate to France, and Dandino to the Emperor, and they leave three days hence. Mentions the death of Giordano Orsino. Bishop Malipiero is reported to be dead, and Count Paulo da Porto will be his successor.* [*Italian. One page.*]

April 28. [Greenwich.] 669. The Council to the Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine. Yesterday received both their letters of the 23d. Send herewith his Majesty's instructions for their communicating with the Regent. Desire to be informed as early as convenient what other practices they can discover to be in hand by any other prince for the treaty of peace, and whose intermeddling therein is best favoured of the Emperor. With respect to Chamberlain, they do not think it meet to add to the number of Commissioners, as the like being not used towards the French King might peradventure engender some mistrust and not a whit farther the King's good purpose and meaning. Intimate the revocation of Chamberlain and the appointment of Sir Philip Hoby as Ambassador resident with the Regent. [*Three pages. Draft.*]

1553.
April 28. Antwerp. 670. Thomas Gresham to the Council. By his letter of the 27th from Brussels had informed them that he has received from the merchants all the money that he is likely to receive at present. For lack of power several have not brought in their money, amounting in all to 1,500*l.*; but this will be no loss to the King, since no money has been disbursed to them at London. Farther, that he has discovered a great error in the customer's book of London, who has charged in the shipping of cloths 36,000*l.* instead of 33,000*l.* Had raised the exchange to nineteen shillings and sixpence, having gone to Brussels in order to blind the merchants. On his return to Antwerp found it up to twenty shillings and many deliveries. Details transactions with sundry merchants. When at Brussels on the 26th had received their letter of the 24th. If, as he hopes, they have brought the staplers and merchant adventurers to have for every pound sterling twenty-three shillings and fourpence, the exchange will doubtless rise and never likely fall again. Has so plagued the foreign merchants that henceforth they will beware to meddle with the exchange for London, and has so frightened the English ones that they dare not. Has the books of exchange so at his command that there is never a bourse, but he has a note what money is taken up by exchange, as well by the stranger as Englishman. There is no doubt but that the exchange will keep pound for pound, and better, for that all the English fleet has arrived here in safety, praise be to God. [*Two pages.*]

April 30. Brussels. 671. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine to the same. Acknowledge receipt of their Lordships' letters of the 28th with those of his Majesty, touching access to the Regent; also those from the latter to the Regent and Chamberlain. These they shall not deliver until they receive farther instructions, because considering the great charge committed to them, to search the state of these countries, and to learn the practices there necessary to be known, and that such knowledge should be used very secretly, they have no mean so good to come by these things as Chamberlain, who beside his public service has divers private occasions to attain intelligence; being also a man of that service that the trust he has been put in requires, and are agreed in opinion that he might very evil be spared hence at this time. [*One page and a half.*]

May 1. Poissy. 672. Dr. Wotton, Sir William Pickering, and Sir Thomas Chaloner, to the same. The Dean of Canterbury and Sir Thomas Chaloner arrived at Poissy on Friday the 21st ult., Sir William Pickering having met them at Pontoise on the preceding day. On Saturday morning it was notified to the latter by the Constable that the King intended to keep the ceremonies of the Order of the Garter on the next day, being the Feast of St. George, and desired his presence thereat, as well as at the first even song that Saturday. He attended accordingly, where he noted that in the stalls of the chapel the King of England's arms were set upon the right hand of the door, and the French King's on the left side, so attributing for the time of those ceremonies the honour to King Edward. The only ones who wore the robes of the Order were the King and the Constable. The Duke

1553.

of Guise bore the King's train at his offering and passing to and from the chapel. The French Queen, the young Queen of Scots, the Dauphin, the Princesses Elizabeth and Claude, and the Duke of Lorraine, with some other young Princes, were also at the service. Few of the ordinary courtiers, however, were there, as the whole, with the exception of the ordinary officers, are at present either at their private residences or on duty upon the frontiers. On St. George's day, the King made Pickering accompany him from the church side by side, and thereafter dine with him; the Constable in his robes being the only other of the party. The King was more than usually affable, and among other conversation inquired of Pickering which of the Orders, that of St. Michael, St. George, or the Toison d'Or was the most ancient? Pickering replied that of St. George, having been founded by King Edward III.; which the Constable confirmed. His Majesty also told him that he was informed that the Palsgrave, the Bishop of Mentz, the Duke of Cleves, the Duke of Deuxpont or Sweyburg, with certain Princes of Germany, were met for the election of a new Emperor, he that now is being very sore sick and not like to escape. Farther, that a captain of his, called Cornelio Bentivoglio, keeping a hold within the territory of Sienna, had cut in pieces 2,000 landsknechts, part of the Emperor's army there. ("The number may chance indeed to be 500 or 600.") That the Burgundians encamped by Terouanne were very evil appointed, and no soldiers to be much accounted of. He had likewise heard from the Baron de la Garde, captain of his gallies in Turkey, for whose return he looked shortly, implying that the Baron would bring some Turkish aid with him. As his Majesty was going to ride on hunting next morning, audience to the three joint Commissioners was deferred till Tuesday, St. Mark's day, on the eve of which the Constable sent to the Dean of Canterbury part of the venison killed by the King, and forgot not the next day, before the Dean had leisure to return thanks, to put him straight in remembrance thereof. Audience had, the King gave them most gentle entertainment, and after due attention to their credentials, referred them for consideration of the objects of their mission to the Constable and the other ministers. After the interview the Constable presented them to the Dauphin, who for his years is of handsome stature, and better liking, than his late sickness doth well suffer him to be, and likewise the young Duke of Lorraine. They were then brought to the Queen's bed-chamber, who within these fourteen days looketh to be delivered of child, to whom, and the rest of the young Princesses, they did the salutations appertaining. After leaving, they were in daily expectation of being sent for by the Constable, but did not hear from him till Friday, when M. Villandry informed him that next day was appointed for the meeting. At this were present only the Constable, the Cardinal of Lorraine, and M. Bertrandy, the *Garde des Sceaux*, when the grievances, complaints, and demands preferred by the French against the Emperor were rehearsed at great length, and are by the said Commissioners fully set forth. These demands of the French, according to the instructions received, they have sent in cipher to the Bishop of Norwich and his colleagues. [*Nineteen pages.*]

1553.

May 5. Brussels. 673. Sir Philip Hoby to the Duke of Northumberland. States the reasons that have moved the Commissioners to make no mean to be heard by the Regent. First, they hear nothing certain of the coming of the Legates, and therefore need not haste the message for *them*. Next, as to speaking with the Queen, they forbear, in the first place, because they should wish previously to hear out of France, that they may have some ground to walk on before they enter with her; and secondly, to see whether in the meantime the Emperor will amend, so that they may come to his own presence, both for the more honour of the matter, and to ascertain by their own eyes what state his body is in, that therefore they may guess whether it were convenient for them to enter with him in breaking of the other matters for combining the King with the Germans. Because, if they perceive him to be in a dangerous way, it were folly to broach the subject, since by his time it were unlike to take any effect. Wherefore Hoby offers his opinion that it were better one of them should break the matter of the league with the Emperor as a thing of his own device, and the more acceptable such person should be to the Emperor the better ground his argument is likely to take. Incloses the substance of address proposed. Should the Emperor mislike it, it is but a private device rejected, and cannot compromise the King; if he should like it, his disposition thus known will enable them and his ministers to confer thereon; and in the event of his death before the conclusion of the league, their practice with the Germans by these means may be such as will stand the King in great stead. Has considered, in case Ferdinand and his son Maximilian should mean to put in their foot here, what inconvenience this league might breed in such case. Understands that the people are more inclined to Maximilian than to the Emperor's son, and would rather submit to any other nation than to the Spaniards. States the question of succession, and expresses his conviction of troubles in the country after the Emperor's death, and on full reflection upon conflicting probabilities, concludes that any such treaty as is proposed can by no means be prejudicial to England.

P.S. After this long delay, finding the Emperor in such weak case as to prevent their having audience, they had this day, the 7th inst., had access to the Regent, as their common letters shall explain. As they understand that the Emperor has not been seen, nor has given audience to any one for three months, they think that the prevailing rumour is in some part rather true than otherwise; which is, that some say he is already dead, others that he has lost his senses, and others that he is so feeble that his recovery is impossible; all which together make it be suspected that if he is not already dead, he cannot long continue. His opinion that the practice should be made with Ferdinand, Maximilian, and the rest of the Empire. [*Four pages.*] *Annexed,*

673. 1. *Proposed speech to the Emperor by the party who should broach the subject of a league.* [*Two pages.*]

May 7. Brussels. 674. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Have this day had audience of the Regent and delivered their message: whereunto she made as gracious and

1553.

courteous answers as could be desired. She is to make the subject of their mission known to the Emperor, and will inform them of his mind therein as shortly as may be, not doubting but they should be answered to their contentation. Five thousand Spaniards in the Emperor's service, garrisoned at Cambray, have mutinied, their wages being seven months in arrear. Not only Don Aluiso D'Avila, the captain of their horse, was fain to flee from them, but also the Arcaldo, who was sent hence to pacify them, had to make hard shifts to escape their hands. They remain in a state of mutiny until their just claims are satisfied. Marquis Albert has taken the town and castle of Bamberg, and chased the Bishop out of his diocese; making such a revel there, that the Emperor has been obliged to summon the Princes of Germany to assemble at Frankfort, for the purpose of pacifying these contentions between the Marquis and the Bishop. News from Italy that 14 gallies have sailed from Genoa to convey 2,000 Spaniards from the coast of Sienna to Naples, for the defence of those parts. Don Garcia, the Emperor's General in the territory of Sienna, had of late taken beside Viterbo 26,000 crowns, which were supposed to have been sent to the aid of Sienna. But, it being said the money belongs to the Bishop of Rome, Don Garcia has deposited the money in the hands of the Bishop of Viterbo until the truth be known. It is said that the Emperor has written to the Duke of Florence to practise some agreement between him and the Siennese. Send herewith copies of a letter from the Bishop of Rome to the Prince of Spain, and of one from Hungary touching the proceedings of Battista Castaldo. Presume they have heard from Wotton and his colleagues, of the unreasonable demands that the French make to the introduction of this peace. [*Four pages.*]

674. I. *Copy letter from Pope Julius III. to Philip, Prince of Spain, Rome, 8th April* 1553. *Informs him that he has dispatched Legates to the Emperor and King of France for the purpose of effecting a reconciliation between those Sovereigns, and requests the Prince will use his influence with his father to that end. John Cardinal Poggio, his Legate, and Leonard Bishop of Laodicea, his Nuncio, will fully explain to the Prince the sentiments of his Holiness. Latin. Countersigned by Paul Sadoletus, Bishop of Carpentras.* [*One page.*]

674. II. *Copy letter* (*anonymous*) *from Gargotz,* 17 *April* 1553. *Thirty-seven days ago Castaldo and his troops left the confines of Transylvania for Hungary, by orders of the King of the Romans, and within the last three days reached Presburg. The delay has been caused by the difficulty of passing the steep mountains and swollen rivers; besides on account of these the baggage, escorted by* 300 *Spaniards, could not overtake more than two or leagues per diem at the utmost. Six hundred out of* 4,000 *Germans were either drowned or slain by the natives. The rest of the troops are well, but wearied and thin, and require rest and support. Matters are quiet in*

1553.

*Transylvania, and all this country will continue subject to his Majesty, and there is every prospect of an honourable peace or truce with the Turk. It is whispered that the King of Poland and Petrovich Count of Themisnar would have wished to attempt to restore the son of King John, but seeing that the King has entirely fulfilled the covenants made with Queen Isabella, mother of the said son of King John, this is not likely to be. The Sophi is very successful against the Turk's army, and the Bassa of Caramania has revolted from the Turk and joined the Persian; wherefore the Turk makes vigorous preparations against them, and these may be the causes of his making peace or a truce with the King. The Vaivode, who was expelled from this great country, and joined the Turk, has obtained from him a large number of troops to assist him to recover his dominions. The new Vaivode has joined the King, and has brought picked troops, both foot and horse, into Transylvania, together with a large supply of arms, such as helmets, lances, shields, and cuirasses for arming his soldiers, and marches to oppose the enemy crossing the Danube. These two Vaivodes will have between them* 100,000 *men, but it is thought* 10,000 *good soldiers would beat both of them.* [*Italian. One page and a half.*]

May [7.] Brussels. 675. Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. When with D'Arras had moved the matter of the kersies taken by Marquis Albert from Lane and Cavalcante, showing the number of the bales, their contents and value. D'Arras said he would with all his heart speak to the Emperor, and was sure that he would as willingly write in their behalf; but his doubt was, the letters would serve only to small purpose. Told D'Arras that his Majesty was advertised that the kersies were still unsold, and the parties in good hope to recover them if the Emperor would write earnest and favourable letters for them. D'Arras smiled, and said "He hath neither title to the kersies, nor right to anything else that he violently hath taken in this his time of spoil and robbery, but having still need of new money, it shall be an hard matter to bring him to restitution." D'Arras says that the Emperor as yet can sign no letters, the gout being in his right hand. Everybody is bold with the Emperor, and give him what disease they will, and in what place they list. The Queen, in counterfeiting more gladness than others can find warrant for it, only increases suspicion. At the audience which she gave to the Bishop of Norwich, she laughed, but at such time as, finding no cause for it, Morysine thought she did so to make the bystanders imagine she had cause of some mirth. The Emperor's deferring of his audience shows but a mean policy, in making the world believe that he has a great desire to talk with the Commissioners, and in so long a time could not find one half-hour to hear what the Bishop of Norwich and Hoby had to say to him. It was reported that an agent sent from the old Queen of Poland had access to him three or four days since; but this is now denied. They that told it said the agent came to his bedside, kissed his hand, but heard him say

1553.

nothing, neither did he see his face. Now people say that when the Emperor stole from Inspruck, meaning to come privily to Flanders, Adrian lay in the Emperor's bed, while some of the Chamber came in and were after sent off errands. Also that at that time the priests said mass by the bedside, and gave Adrian the pax, believing him to be the Emperor. This done, Adrian rose and fetched in the Emperor's meat, (*torn*) some think, another in his bed-room. Too much, not to be well an hour or two in so long a sickness! The Prince of Piedmont takes his Majesty's present exceeding thankfully. [*Three pages.*]

May 10. [Greenwich.] 676. Memorial for John Sheres, sent from King Edward VI. to the King of the Romans, to endeavour to induce his Majesty to join in the proposed league. On his way, or at such time as is most convenient, to visit Maximilian King of Bohemia, son of the said King of the Romans, for the purpose of understanding his disposition thereto. [*Eight pages. Draft.*]

May 12. Venice. 677. Peter Vannes to Sir William Petre and Sir William Cecil. Great expectations here that some goodness of peace shall ensue from his Majesty's intervention. Both the French and Imperial Ambassadors much praise the election of Ambassadors lately sent by the King to their Princes, as men of wit, learning, and discretion. The French King has made some provisions in Italy of a certain kind of armories, and already brought them within the dominion of Venice, for to arm a certain band of men, being now upon the French gallies. Requests them to deliver the inclosed letter to the Lords of the Council. [*One page.*]

May 12. Venice. 678. Same to the Council. Letters from Constantinople of the 11th ult., mention that the gallies for the French King's service will sail about the 15th curt. "The Turk was entered into some suspicion with the French King, having perceived to be in hand a certain overture of peace between the Emperor and him." The Persians continue to be successful over the Turk, wherefore he daily increases his army in those parts. The Imperialists still besiege Montalcino with small hope of winning it; a treaty within the town devised with the Imperialists was lately detected, and the authors thereof put to death. The Bishop of Rome greatly labours for some peace in Tuscany, having great hope of such since the coming to Rome of Mons. de Lansac, the French King's Ambassador, the said King being willing to withdraw his troops if the Emperor will do the same; and that the Bishop as an indifferent person, should place in Sienna a competent number of men of war, under such head as the inhabitants should appoint, for the conservation of their liberties. A conference of Perugia, between the Bishop, Duke of Florence, Cardinal of Ferrara, and the Ambassadors of Sienna, is spoken of, but it is thought not likely to come to pass, the Siennese being considered very poor, and unable of themselves to defend their own liberties. They write from Milan that the French troops in Piedmont are daily increased, it is thought to go to Naples to join the Turk's and French King's army rather than to do any exploit against Milan, and that the Marquis de Marignano, a very expert Captain and assured servant to the Emperor, shall go to Naples to serve him there as occasion shall require. Don Fernando makes

1553.

great preparations for keeping the frontiers and towns entrusted to his charge on certain assurance; so that the peace looked for by intervention of the King of England is less in expectation. Cardinal Pole is understood to have come from Rome to a certain abbey of his in the States of Ferrara, and thereafter is to spend the summer at the residence of a friend within the dominion of Venice. Mr. Stafford, his nephew, is here for this great feast.* Cannot see that the Cardinal has any great matters to do here, but that he has absented himself from Rome for his most quiet and safety, or for some other particular respects of his own, much misliking these tumults, nothing agreeable to his profession. [*Three pages.*] *Inclosure,*

678. 1. *Intelligence from Constantinople,* 11 *April* 1553. *The Beglier Bey of Greece left Constantinople for Chipsala on the* 30*th March, to collect troops for Natolia, and continue preparations against the Sophy. If the Turk does not go in person, he will send Alcmath Bassa with a great force.* [*Italian. Half a page.*]

May 12. [Greenwich.] 679. The Council to Sir Philip Hoby. Convey his Majesty's and their own approbation of his letter of the 5th to the Duke of Northumberland, and of the very wise discourse proposed to be addressed to the Emperor by one of the Commissioners, who they think should be Hoby's self, as none more acceptable to him. Request him to continue his vigilance in procuring advertisements as to those things mentioned of the King of the Romans, and his son Maximilian. Inform him that one Black Will, who of long times has been a notable murderer, and one of the most wretched and vile persons that lives, is of late staid at Flushing, by the procurement of certain servants of the Treasurer of his Majesty's household; and although there be many divers causes that of conscience more than require that he be sent over to be punished, yet one special case there is, the shameful murder of one Arden, of Feversham, in Kent, which much enforces them to require earnestly that he be sent over. Send Hoby copy of their letters to the Bailiff and other Magistrates of Flushing, and require him to speak to the Regent for her commands to the officers of that town, to deliver the culprit to those who shall be appointed to convey him to England. [*Two pages and a half. Draft.*]

May 13. Brussels. 680. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. On Thursday, the Ascension Day, received their Lordships' letters of the 5th, by Mr. George Cobham. Since their audience on last Sunday, have not received answer from the Queen. On Wednesday the 10th D'Arras paid them a visit, and informed them that the cause of delay proceeded from the Emperor's desire to make his answer personally. Detail their conversation with D'Arras as to the causes of the war between France and the Emperor, the proposals for peace, &c. D'Arras had inquired how his Majesty was, and, in ignorance of his health, they had replied

* Whitsunday fell on 11th May 1553.

1553.

that he was recovered of his cough and was now well. But now they perceive there has been a report of his Majesty's sickness since his going to Greenwich, which had moved D'Arras to put the question. On the afternoon of Ascension Day they were visited by M. Monfalconet, the Emperor's *Maitre d'Hotel*, M. de Courriers, Count Horne, and M. de la Chau, who, in absence of M. de Rie, is chief gentleman of the Privy Chamber, and ascertained from Monfalconet that the Emperor has been, and yet is, very sick, but cannot obtain precise particulars, because he is kept so close that no man comes abroad able directly to say the Emperor is in this or that case. Have desired Chamberlain to make diligent search into the state of the Low Country, and send his discourse thereon. (*Missing.*) Horse and foot pass continually towards Terouanne and the frontier. Send advertisements out of Italy (*missing*). [*Three pages.*]

May 15. [St. Germain.] 681. Henry II., King of France, to King Edward VI. Expresses the extreme regret occasioned to him by the news of his Majesty's illness, and sends the bearer, M. De L'Aubespine, his Secretar yof State, to make personal inquiries. [*Partly holograph. Addressed "Monsieur mon bon fils et frere le Roy Dangleterre."*] .

May 16. Poissy. 682. Dr. Wotton, Sir William Pickering, and Sir Thomas Chaloner to the Council. Since writing on the 1st inst., they have received letters neither from their Lordships nor from the Bishop of Norwich and his colleagues in Flanders. Yesterday the Cardinal Legate from Rome, called Capo di Ferro, arrived at Paris, where he was solemnly received with the accustomed processions, and, for more special honour, the Bishop of Cahors there met and received him. He comes hither to-morrow, it is thought, as a mediator, since he has effected a truce between the French and Imperial troops at Sienna. Secretary De L'Aubespine starts to night for England, the French King having been advertised that the King has been a little sick and accrased; for what cause he is dispatched they know not, but think there may be some farther matter than errand of visitation. On Saturday evening Basing, captain of one of his Majesty's ships, who had chased the pirates Strangwisshe and the Killigrews into Brest, arrived here, bringing letter from his brother officer Bethell, having spent ten days on the road by occasion of evil horsing. Suspect that, notwithstanding Pickering has a commission under the King's privy seal for their apprehension, there is small likelihood of taking them by reason of official impediments and delays, and that they have private warning to make way for themselves. Yesterday the French Queen, after a long and perilous travail, was brought a-bed of a daughter; and it is reported that in four days the King goes from St. Germain to Paris, and thence to Picardy. Pietro Strozzi has returned from the Duke of Ferrara, who will join the French King if he sends a notable army into Italy, otherwise would be loth to discover himself altogether French without notable purpose. Reiffenberg is said to have agreed with the French King to make up his troops to the number of 6,000 landsknechts, including those whom he has already in regiment. [*Six pages. Partly printed by Tytler, Vol.* ii., *p.* 178.]

1551.
May [Before 9th.] [Greenwich.]

683. The Council to the Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine. Acknowledge their letters of 28th April by Francisco. Desire them not to proceed farther in matters of the league until they can confer with Mount. Instruct them in the event of the Emperor's death to wait upon the Regent and offer condolence; at same time the Bishop of Norwich and Morysine to take leave, their mission being ended, and Hoby to acquaint her Majesty that he is to remain as resident in terms of the King's former letter. When about to dispatch this letter, have received their's of the 30th April,* and though they doubt not that the staying of his Majesty's letter to the Regent touching Chamberlain's revocation was intended for the more furtherance of the King's service, yet they marvel that, perceiving his Majesty's determinate resolutions, grounded upon such weighty considerations as have not yet been answered, such stay should have been made, and require the said letter to be delivered, so that his Majesty's former resolutions may take effect accordingly. [*Three pages. Draft.*]

May 19. Brussels.

684. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Acknowledge receipt of the letters of 5th and 12th inst. Hoby and Chamberlain had audience of the Regent yesterday afternoon, when the latter delivered his letters of revocation. Her Grace's regret at parting with Chamberlain is equalled by her gratification that Hoby is to supply his place, she having heretofore had experience of him. Although contrary to the laws of Flanders, Black Will is to be delivered up, it being a pity so abominable a murderer should escape unpunished. This morning they went to D'Arras that Chamberlain might take leave of him, who commended Chamberlain as a good minister of amity, and one that was not a little acceptable here, using towards him very great familiarity, calling him "neighbour," and saying that he left so good a pledge behind of his wife and family that he was to be reckoned one of their own, promising his friendship, and assured furtherance in anything within his power. And when Chamberlain asked for his passport, told him that the Queen herself had taken upon her the charge of his dispatch, and would not commit it to any other. Mentioned to them that the Emperor was about the making of a new league in Germany to redress the present stirs there; and on Hoby asking whether he meant to renew the league of Suevia, replied that it should be either that or another. In consequence of the rumours at Antwerp, the camp at Terouanne, and elsewhere, that the Emperor was dying, or mad, and therefore might not be seen, Hoby took advantage of the opportunity of M. de Courriers dining with them three days ago, to talk with him apart on these reports, and set forth the inconvenience likely to arise to the States of Germany therefrom, but which might be repressed either by the Emperor being seen, even although he were unable to walk and needed to be carried in his chair, or by the propagators of such reports being sought out and punished. Had instanced the recent case of the King's Majesty, who being but a little sick of a cough, the lewd people had devised and reported that he was dead; wherefore some of them had been prosecuted, and the King showed himself abroad, both in his garden

* In orig. *May*.

1553.

and other places, whereas enough might see that the bruit was false. Courriers made no farther answer touching the Emperor's sickness or madness, but that, as he was a true gentleman, if the Emperor were dead he died that morning, assuring them that that morning he was alive. As they know right well what Mons. de Courriers is, their Lordships may form their opinion upon his answer: for the state of the Emperor cannot be known here. Three days ago a courier was dispatched hence to the Duke of Florence, to cause the Imperialists to abandon the enterprise of Sienna; but news have since been received from Italy that they have already raised the siege, and haste as fast as they can towards Naples, by sea and land, to resist the Turk's navy which is suspected to be coming there. But the cause of their departing is said to be the great penury in their camp, the Bishop of Rome having for some time stopped the supplies of provisions that the troops before Montalcino were wont to have from Perugia and other places in his dominions. The Spanish mutineers at Cambray have again risen, mistrusting the Emperor's pardon, because in some cases heretofore he has, notwithstanding his promise, caused some of the ringleaders to be executed. They have therefore required the promise of the Prince of Piedmont, and also that he shall be their General; making small account of Don Aluiso Chyssado, the Emperor's *Maitre d'Hotel*, and less of Don Aluiso d'Avila. They are now reported to be pacified. On Monday last arrived the Legate, Cardinal Dandino. He was met a good way out of town by all the Italian Ambassadors here, and Don Franciso D'Este, whether of his good will or by command they cannot tell. Marquis Albert has again defeated the Bishop of Bamberg, and routed those of Nuremburg. Send intelligence received from Mount.* [*Five pages.*]

May 20. Venice. 685. Peter Vannes to Sir William Petre and Sir William Cecil. Having no worthy matters whereof to advertise the Council, requests them to deliver the inclosed to their Lordships. [*Half a page.*]

*Inclosure,*

685. 1. *The expugnation of Montalcino profiteth very little, and there appeareth small hope to be won. In Sienna has lately been detected a treaty in favour of the Imperialists: the particulars are yet unknown, but Sig. Giulio Salvi, one of the chief gentlemen of the town, has been taken and put in prison as guilty. The Bishop of Rome and the Duke of Florence daily labour for an agreement concerning the matters of Sienna, whereof no manner of likelihood appears. Numbers of troops daily arrive in Piedmont, and about* 5,000 *Swiss are expected. Don Fernando has gone to Asti in Piedmont, having gathered as much money as he can; and has dispatched several captains to levy soldiers, to oppose the passing of the frontiers by the French, who it is thought will attempt to proceed by that way to Naples, there to join the Turk's army. Letters from Constantinople confirm that the Turk's fleet of* 70 *gallies, with Dragut Rey as Captain, will sail about the*

* See their letter of 26 May, to Petre and Cecil, *postea*.

1553.

*end of the present month, and that Captain Poulin, Baron de la Garde, had gone to Scio to expedite the French King's gallies to join the Turks at time and place appointed. Of this the Imperialists seem not to be greatly affeared.* [*One page and a half.*]

May 26. Brussels. 686. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Mount arrived here on the evening of the 21st. They have since conferred with him, and send as the result of their deliberations the doubts which they proposed to themselves as to effecting the league, and the opinions at which they have arrived in resolving the objections. The access to the Emperor is still deferred, although audience promised every three or four days: so also is that of the new-come Legate, with whom D'Arras has been twice. Common report says that the Emperor is not in meet case to be spoken with; and Christopher Woolfe, servant to the Fuggers, has been here eight weeks, waiting for the signing of certain bills for money already received to the Emperor's use, which he cannot obtain because he must be present to see the Emperor subscribe. The Princes of Germany, too, who were first assembled at Heidelberg, received a letter from him sealed, but not signed; which being unusual, they consider very strange. Last Monday night the burgesses here rose in arms, because of injuries done to them by the Spaniards, who had killed two or three of the townsmen on several occasions, and been supposed to go unpunished. The matter was pacified next day by the committal of certain Spaniards to ward; but the people for the time were so excited, that no Spaniard durst show his head in the town, but had to take refuge at the Court until quiet was restored. The French within Terouanne seem to make little better than a mockery of the siege. [*Two pages.*] *Annexed,*

686. 1. *Doubts of the Commissioners on the question: "If it shall be thought good that the King's Majesty should enter into a straiter amity with the Emperor jointly with the other Princes of Germany?"*

1. *Whether, being hitherto opposed to such, the Emperor can be contented that a foreign Prince should join in league and tether the Empire.*

2. *Whether he could incline to the Germans confidently with the King of England, since he may fear that their religion might be thereby better established, and less easily altered by him.*

3. *Whether the advantages which the present league between the Empire and the Low Countries produce to the Emperor, may not be considered by him as likely to be impaired by any new league.*

4. *Whether the Germans would be willing to join such league, because, as it is supposed, they do not observe the present league with the Emperor very willingly, they may have still less inclination to enter into any new one.*

5. *Whether the league should be made with the Princes of Germany exclusive of the Emperor.*

6. *Whether the disorder amongst the chief Princes should hinder the King's purpose; for having John Frederick,*

1553.

*he should want Duke Maurice and the Landgrave, and vice versâ.*

7. *A Diet being appointed to be held at Frankfort on 29th of this month for the appeasing of these discords; if the Princes at variance shall be there personally, should his Majesty send any one thither to move them to accord.*

8. *Whether in such event the Emperor should be previously apprised of his Majesty's intention, as he might suspect other practices, or consider his imperial prerogative invaded.*

9. *If these Princes should be pacified, being divided into Protestants and Papists, whether both sorts can be contented to enter into such league.*

10. *Whether the league should be made with part of the Princes, unless they were such as were strong enough to weigh the rest; since otherwise the King might be put to more charge in defending them than he should receive commodity thereby.* [*Three pages.*]

686. II. *The opinions of the Commissioners upon each article. These, disposing of the doubts, are all favourable to the proposed league, save that in regard of Nos.* 5 *and* 10, *they think it not good for the King to enter into any league unless the Emperor and his successor Ferdinand are parties to it. And they suggest, that for the moving of the matter, John Frederick is the fittest person to hear of it first; because as he cannot but like, so he is better able to farther it than they, having a man, Francis Burckhardt* [*Burgarthus*], *who has been thrice in England, as fit as any in Germany to handle the subject. They might perhaps bring it to pass that the Germans should seek the league at the King's hands, and might entreat the King of the Romans to it; besides if the Emperor is dead, as some think he is, they might prevail with Ferdinand. Then were the King of the Romans spoken to by Frederick, he might communicate it to the Emperor, as if it were the desire of the Germans. And they conclude that it is likely that Ferdinand, knowing his brother's state, will practise what he can, and where he may, to procure all the friendship that is to be got; wherefore, if they neither speak for themselves nor others for them, he may speed himself of such friendship as thereafter he shall think their amity little needful. "He is already allied by marriage of his daughters with the Dukes of Bavaria and of Cleves; and now there is a marriage concluded between the King of Pole and his daughter the Duchess of Mantua. He is esteemed a Prince of a right and good nature, true of his word, much careful of his honour, and therefore is beloved of Protestants and Papists. He travailed very much with the Emperor at Villach, that the article of religion might pass as the Protestants did desire; and therefore will not, as we think, much stick to enter into any amity with England, notwithstanding our religion."* [*Seven pages.*]

1553.
May 26. Brussels.

687. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine to Secretaries Sir William Petre and Sir William Cecil. According to instructions from the Council, have endeavoured to get a copy of the league between the Emperor and the Germans for defence of the Low Countries, which, when obtained, shall be sent. Think that if search is made among the books, a copy of the same league, translated into Latin by Mount, and sent from Augsburg in 1548, will be found. Were right glad to hear by the Prince of Piedmont that his Majesty is in good health, as it had been reported here that he was dead. Last night the Prince had sent to them the Ambassador of Savoy and a gentleman of his chamber to apprise them of this, and of the gentle entertainment which his servant had received from his Majesty, the Council, and the gentleman of the Privy Chamber. On the 19th had written to the Council *viâ* Antwerp, and beg that they may be informed by one of the clerks of the receipt of these, and such other letters as they may in future send that way, for avoiding of charge to his Majesty. Send the intelligence of things in Germany, as mentioned in their letter to the Council, but omitted through haste. It is said that Marquis Albert is at Tonevert on his way to Augsburg, there to visit the Fuggers, and to correct them for their usury, wherewith they have undone all the Princes of Germany. Have this afternoon been informed that the Emperor is very well amended, and has appointed to be in person at the diet assigned at Ulm on the 1st of August next. [*Two pages.*]
*Inclosed,*

687. 1. *Letter from Heidelberg, 17th May* 1553. *Notices the successes of Marquis Albert over the people of Nuremburg, and of Henry Duke of Brunswick in the dioceses of Munster, Paderborn, and Osnaburg. The latter has compelled the three prelates to pay* 260,000 *dollars for peace, and has taken one of the sees of the Bishop of Munster for his own brother.* [*Latin. One page.*]

May 31. Brussels.

688. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Are informed on good authority, that the Emperor undoubtedly is alive, but he is so weak and pale as he seems a very unlike man to continue. He covets to sit up and to walk, and is sometimes led between two, with a staff also in his hand; but like as he desires to be thus a foot, so immediately after he has been a little up, he must be laid down again, and feels himself so cold, as by no means he can attain any heat. The Legate here, has been advertised from France that the other Legate sent there was not only met and received solemnly by the Cardinals, but has had access twice to the King, and is so highly feasted and entertained, that it grieves this Legate to think how much his entertainment here is contrary. Hitherto, besides having no audience, whereby he keeps his house contrary to his desire, he has had no other attention shown to him than two visits from D'Arras, to pray him to be of patience. Wherefore, with snuffling countenance, he has told some of those who resort to him, how he thinks himself but homely handled. The Diet mentioned in their last is postponed

1553.

to the 16th August. The Count Palatine, the three Bishops Electors, with the Commissaries of the absentees, except those of Duke Maurice, Duke of Brunswick and Marquis Albert, are now at Frankfort. It is thought that the Marquis will be present, having got a safe conduct; as will all the rest, especially John Frederick, whose advice in the greatest matters of their proceedings, the Emperor has instructed his agents to use, and whose lodging is already prepared. It is reported that Duke Maurice and the Duke of Brunswick purpose to aid the Bishops against Marquis Albert, the malice between the latter and Maurice being so great, that Albert cannot bear to hear his name, and denounces him as a violator of his oath and promise. Albert having lost 300 men before Forehem, a town of the Bishop of Bamberg, has raised the siege and gone to Wynsham, a town belonging to Nuremburg: this is contrary to the last accounts that he was going to Augsburg. Send copy of the league between the Emperor and the Empire; in which the *Ducatus Lothrichiæ* and *Marchionatus Sacri Imperii* mean Lovain and its vicinity, and the Marquisate of Antwerp. [*Three pages.*]

May 31. [Greenwich.] 689. The Council to the Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine. Thank them for their letter of the [26], touching the matter of the league. A fortnight since his Majesty has sent to the King of the Romans and Maximilian a special man, the particular points of whose letters and instructions shall be forwarded as a schedule herewith. Urge them to essay to have speedy access to the Emperor, as Wotton and his colleagues in France, in like manner, wait for their answer from Brussels. The French King lately sent Secretary De L'Aubespine to visit his Majesty, with whom he was on Sunday last, finding him well gmended and in good case to speak with. Desire him to watch the doings of Cardinal Dandino, who, although he has not yet had access to the Emperor, may be occupied with some other practises. [*Three pages. Draft.*]

May 31. [Greenwich?] 690. The same to Peter Vannes. Thank him for his sundry letters, and request him to continue his accustomed diligence. His Majesty in his desire to arrange a peace had sent, as his Ambassadors to the Emperor, the Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby and Sir Richard Morysine; and to the French King Dr. Wotton, Dean of Canterbury and York, Sir William Pickering, and Sir Thomas Chaloner; yet, because of the Emperor's long and great sickness having prevented access of the Ambassadors and the Legates of Rome, nothing is done yet of any consequence. As certain vain and untrue rumours of the King's health have been prevalent and may have reached Venice, signify to him that his Highness indeed has been sick of a cold taken, and thereupon a cough ensuing now of a good space; but, thanks to the living God, he is at this present past all danger and well amended, having of late given audience himself both to the French Ambassador and others also. [*Two pages and a half. Draft.*]

May 31. 691. Same to Dr. Wotton, Sir William Pickering, and Sir Thomas Chaloner. Although De L'Aubespine, who has seen his

1553.

Majesty, bears with him a special letter of thanks, desire them to wait upon the French King, and express his Majesty's gratitude for the affection shown by the mission of De L'Aubespine. His Majesty is very well amended, and in good towardness of perfect recovery of his late indisposition. His Majesty will continue his efforts to effect a peace between the French King and the Emperor. Instruct them to watch the proceedings of the Cardinal Legate, to endeavour to learn the object of his coming, and how he is likely to succeed therein. [*Draft. Four pages.*]

May [End of]. 692. Plan of the town of Terouanne, with the position of the besieging troops around it. [*A pen and ink sketch.*]

June 4. Brussels. 693. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine to the Council. Acknowledge their letters of 31st May, with schedule of instructions sent towards the King of the Romans and his son. These they think the best that could be devised, and the time best chosen for beginning of that matter. Deeply regret their prolonged abode here, for which the Emperor's sickness is made a constant excuse. They cannot, without special orders from the Council, state the offers,—which are rather demands—received from the French Ambassador; but by so communicating these unreasonable demands it might be taken unkindly, and his Majesty alleged not to tender the Emperor's honour therein so much as had been pretended, whereupon such answer might be made as would be contrary to the King's expectation. Beseech that the Council will prescribe to them whether to open to the Emperor, or for lack of him to the Regent, these French offers as they be, or what else to do. Last Wednesday D'Arras besought them to have more patience, for whereas the gout had left the Emperor's leg, so that he thought himself almost well, now it was come into his hand that presently he could attend to no business. This morning have been informed by a German secretary of the Emperor that the Rhinegrave and Rokerett, another German captain, are together levying troops in the Landgravate of Hesse for service of the French King. [*Three pages.*]

June 4. Brussels. 694. Same to Secretary Sir William Petre and Sir William Cecil. Inclose letters for them received by Hoby from Mr. Sheres this morning. Since making up their common letter to the Council this afternoon they have been informed that the agent of the Fuggers here has received letters from Augsburg of 30th ult., mentioning that during the departure of Marquis Albert towards Maurice, they of Nuremburg marched upon two towns which the Marquis had taken from them. The garrisons left there being unable to defend, abandoned the towns, carrying with them their ordnance; but were pursued by the Nuremburg cavalry, who took seven pieces of artillery from them. On hearing of this, the Marquis returned with such speed that he overtook the Nuremburgers, and not only recovered his artillery, but got two other of their castles; the one by composition, the other by force, in which he put all whom he found to the sword. Request them to communicate these news to the Council. [*One page.*]

1553.

June 5. Camp before Terouanne. 695. Signor Battista dell' Insula to the Prince of Piedmont. Giving a lucid account of the operations of the Imperial army against the City of Terouanne, the battering down of some of the strongest works, the filling up of the ditch, and preparations by mining for a general assault. Their artillery have beaten to the ground the steeple of the church within the town, which was very fair and of a goodly height, as it looked over all the country round about, and discovered whatsoever the besiegers did. Mons. Rieux is past recovery, he hath lost his speech and is in great pangs, and so sore that he will not continue in life till to-morrow. It is understood that the French make great preparations to succour the town. [*Three pages. Translation.*]

June 9. Brussels. 696. The Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine, to the Council. Yesterday afternoon, about 5 o'clock, they had audience of the Regent, by whom they were assured of the Emperor's desire for peace, and his estimation of the King's desire to procure such, but that offers must proceed from France. Thereafter were brought to the Emperor in his privy chamber, where they found him sitting with his feet on a stool looking very pale, weak, lean and feeble, but nothing so ill as they had believed, for his eye was lively enough, and his speech sensible. To-day or to-morrow look to hear of access given to the Legate, of whose practices they have caused good search to be made, and find that he is noticed and taken here to be French, and therefore not so much regarded as he looked for. Besides he has to do with an abbey which he should have in these parts, and with that and dispensations is more occupied about his profit than about those public matters which he pretends, or others of importance that they can hear of. Mount is still here, and as some of the princes are already at Frankfort and the rest looked for, his being there now might serve well for intelligence of those affairs. [*Two pages and a half, the greater portion printed by Tytler, Vol.* ii., *p.* 182.]

June 10. Greenwich. 697. The Council to the Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Hoby, and Sir Richard Morysine. Acknowledge their letters of 31st May and 4th June. In absence of farther answer from France, they are to proceed upon their first instructions. Some merchants have exhibited a supplication to the King, that whereas they have always in time past had liberty to bring out of the Low Countries any money of the coinage of other nations, they have of late been staid from that liberty upon a pretence of a new law made in the last Parliament of England, for restraint of carrying out any kind of coin. Desire that Hoby will explain to the Regent or D'Arras that this is no new enactment, but only a renovation of an old one made in the realm beyond memory of man, so that the merchants may enjoy their accustomed liberty, whereby they may be encouraged to continue their usual traffics, and desire him to inform them of such answer as he shall receive when next he writes. [*Two pages. Draft.*]

June 22. Poissy. 698. Sir Thomas Chaloner to the Council. Requests an increase of his allowance, as the scarcity of provisions, rents, and ordinary

1553.

charges are so increased by the wars, and the changes of the Court, that it will be altogether impossible for him to maintain himself on his present diets. [*Two pages.*]

June 23. Poissy. 699. Dr. Wotton, Sir William Pickering, and Sir Thomas Chaloner to the Council. Since the Queen's confinement the King has been so much engaged in visiting, hunting, and amusements, that he did not return to St. Germain until Friday last; and then the Cardinal Legate having audience, and remaining at the Court until Monday, and the King going a hunting on the following day, had farther deferred their having access to him until Wednesday last. Previous to their having audience they dined with the Constable, among whose other guests was M. de Boisdaulphin, who expressed himself highly gratified by the treatment which he had received while in England. In conversation the Constable gave a long and animated account of the various assaults on Terouanne, and the repulse of the Imperial troops. Among those who had particularly distinguished themselves was one Crayer, an Englishman (whom the Constable wondrously commended), Captain of the French King's light horse, who had contrived to throw into the town at its severest pressure 600 fresh soldiers, with ammunition, provisions, and medical supplies. After dinner they had audience of the King. His Majesty stated that he had received intelligence of King Edward's indisposition from Boisdaulphin, even about the same time that the Queen, his wife, was in so great peril and danger by travail of her late childbirth, as the surgeon was ready to have cut her open, in case she should have died, for the saving of the child. Wherefore being in a manner no less sorry for the one than for the other, it moved him upon her good escape and deliverance to send De L'Aubespine to visit the King, his good son and brother, of whose good recovery he has been and is very glad. His Majesty also mentioned to them a report that the Prince of Spain had been murdered by one of his servants while hunting, and that in consequence all passages and ports in Spain, by land or sea, were stopped. Next day they were informed by order of the Constable of the fall of Terouanne, the tidings of which had arrived about supper-time the preceding evening. It has been razed to the ground, and all its inhabitants and garrison put to the edge of the sword. [*Ten pages.*]

June 25. Brussels. 700. Sir Richard Morysine to Sir William Cecil. Thanks Cecil that he made him his interpreter in Hoby's letters, and would gladly expound three or four lines of Greek, if he would be good enough to send them. His matter was unpleasant to them both; they wish to hear what the fulness of the moon has brought forth; is there hope or the contrary (*in Greek*)? If he will have them write long letters to him, he must write long ones to them, which till they know more, know nothing at all. Assure them first that the King lives and then he will see that they live (*in Greek*). In the mean season, like mariners that have lost their masts, let fall their anchors, and know not where they shall be come, they stand upon the shore and behold the ship, which still maketh proffer to go under the waves. Help them if he can; if not, put to them the rest. [*One page.*]

1553.
June 26. Rouen. 701. Dr. Valentine Dale to Sir William Petre. Has informed the Council of the order agreed and concluded by the French Commissioners, touching the receiving of evidence in England relating to the merchants' suits. [*One page.*]

---

## ADDENDUM.

[1551.]
Aug. 6. Venice. Odet de Selve to [ ]. Wrote on the 1st inst. Has received his correspondent's letters of the 28th ult., which he has communicated to the Cardinal of Tournon, and sent a duplicate to the Cardinal of Ferrara. Their horsemen of Parma, returning from Reggio to Parma, encountered and defeated the light horsemen of the Count della Novellara, and took a good number of prisoners. Two or three days afterwards, on the same road, they met another company of light horse of the camp of Don Ferrante, who accompanied the Count Camillo Castiglione, a relative of the said Don Ferrante, by him dispatched to the Pope, and defeated them, taking prisoner the Count, with long and ample instructions, in which they have discovered the plans of their enemies. Besides the Count, many Spaniards were taken, some of whom are men of rank. Since that, being advised that a fine and well-armed company of Spaniards was coming from Milan to the Imperial Camp, they sent a good troop of horse and foot, and coming upon the others at a mile from their camp, well mounted and fully harnessed, defeated them, and served them so ill, that the lieutenant and ensign, with 75 others, were taken and the rest dispersed. Their captain was not there; so much the better for him. There was great booty for the soldiers, as well baggage as merchandise for the camp, with all which their people returned safely home. Since the last day of July, hearing that the four ensigns of Spaniards at Montecchio, distant from Parma 8 m., were posted in a place easy of attack, their people went there. Although they found the Spaniards in a difficult position, they attacked them at two points so fiercely that 150 were cut to pieces, and the rest only saved themselves by escaping into the fortress. All this balances the capture of Messrs. D'Andelot and De Sipiers. The troops of the Pope who were before Mirandola are diminished, and diminish daily. It is thought that they are reducing themselves to a *minimum* to hold one, two, or three forts, by which they hope to keep Mirandola in a state of siege. It is not heard that more than one fort is as yet finished. Don Ferrante discharges the Italians. It is true that instead, he can have the 4,000 Germans who are already in those quarters, and some 2,000 Spaniards, with 400 or 500 horsemen; with these he would make war on Parma and the Parmesan, whom it seems the Holy Father has still "en sa manche." Thinks the late news will have a little astonished him; for just as he insolently rejoiced over a little prosperity, so it is likely that a good touch of the whip will make him sing out pretty loud. One thing they are assured of daily by all their people in Parma and Mirandola, that is, that they need have no doubts at

1551.

all. The army of the Grand Signor, as appears by advices of the 25th ult., is bombarding Malta. Many think that, by reason of the famine there this year and the unexpected arrival of that army, it might, being ill-provisioned, be easily lost, if the Turks were determined upon it. God knows what neighbours the Emperor would have there. Christendom will be much beholden to him for the taking of Africa, which would have given us this great blessing. They have news here from his Majesty, who informs them of the conclusion of the marriage of his eldest daughter with the King of England. Advices from Boulogne of the 3d inst. state that the French troops in Parma have taken the Count Julian Anguscioli, one of the conspirators and accomplices in the murder of the late Duke of Piacenza. [*French. Two pages.*]

# CALAIS PAPERS.

## 1547—1552.

1546-7.

Jan. 29. Boulogne.

1. William Lord Grey of Wilton to Sir William Paget. Thanks him for his letter in partial reply to others sent. As for the one of the same tenor as that sent to the Deputies of Calais and Newhaven, mentioned as being conveyed to Mr. Aucher [Sir Anthony] for transmission hither, he has not received it. Nevertheless is no less vigilant in his charge than if he had; but some one must be in fault. Has this day heard from one of his espials that as yet no men of war are levied in France, but M. de Rieux is commissioned to assemble 6,000 foot with all speed. Knows not wherefore, but has sent forth another espial, and hopes to ascertain particulars in three or four days. Incloses declarations of the numbers of men of war in wages, and of the inhabitants in the country under his charge, as well as in the towns of High and Bas Boulogne; also of the quantity of victuals received from Mr. Aucher since the 1st inst., with the remainder of the whole of all kinds (*all missing*). Of these they have often so small a quantity that they think if his Majesty would pay them monthly, or every second month at farthest, and make here but a mass of corn, only suffering such victuallers as choose to come hither to pass and repass without impeachment, and ordering that a certificate shall be returned under a penalty to the customer under his Lordship's hand of its delivery, they should be better victualled, and his Majesty be at less charge. If Paget can effect this he will minister to them a wonderful wealth, and secure the prayers of many a poor man. [*Two pages.*]

Jan. 29. Saturday, 3 p.m. Dover.

2. Sir Thomas Palmer to the Council. On arriving here to-day about 2 p.m., was, on going aboard to take his passage, staid by the Mayor, by virtue of letter from their Lordships. Requests to know his Majesty's pleasure whether he shall pass or no, as Messrs. Bridges and Beckwith, who came but an hour before him, were suffered to do so.

Feb. 3. Boulogne.

3. Lord Grey to same. Andrea de Reynes, an Albanian captain, who served formerly under him at Guisnes, has, since being discharged, remained in Flanders, not being allowed to return to his own country. Now hearing a rumour that the French intend to war with England, he has refused a continual stipend from the Regent, and offered to serve his Majesty, being able to

1546-7.

raise, if need be, two horsemen of his own notion. Volland van der Ley, who also served under him at Guisnes, and is now at Frankfort, has likewise refused a life-entertainment from the Emperor, and sent a German to offer his services to his Majesty. He can raise either 1,000 or 2,000 foot, whichever of these numbers may be wished. Desires to know his Majesty's pleasure herein. [*One page.*]

Feb. 3. Old Man. 4. Sir Thomas Palmer to Sir William Paget. Requests Paget will have in remembrance his exchange which the King promised him at Mr. Howard's. It shall be no loss to his Majesty and a great commodity to him: if obtained, will trouble his Majesty with no more suits. May believe that there is some, and that makes him thus earnest. Desires to be commended to Lady Paget. [*One page.*]

Feb. 4. Guisnes. 5. Sir John Wallop to same. Since his letters of the 29th ult. has again sent into the borders of Picardy and Artois, but cannot perceive any assembly of French troops more than is ordinary between this and Paris. Has learnt from Flanders that strict command is given that all the imperial borders of Artois shall within nine days thrash out their corn and bring their store into St. Omer and other like places. Also order has just been made that all strangers in the towns shall be reported after the manner used in Calais, and men are being severally enrolled for the better strengthening of the garrisons. The same bruit continues in regard to the Swiss, who appear by the Grand Master's letter to be in readiness, and that the French King should say they were made for the aid of the Queen of Scots or for Boulogne, and nothing meant against the Emperor. The Burgundians say he assembles them for fear of the Emperor revenging his practices at Genoa and Milan; which doubts the other will most appear hereafter. This opinion of the Burgundians shows that the French King means nothing but well to his Majesty; but should these sudden storms of war, which now be calmed here, rise again, he shall with all celerity give notice of them. Requests he will obtain a letter from the Council to Dr. Wotton, to complain to the French King or the Admiral of Messrs. Blerencourt, Vassé, and Dampone, who detain from him 500 crowns for prisoners, and for which they are bound both by promise on honour and letters obligatory. Blerencourt's debt has been due for nearly two years and the others for one. They daily make fair promises, as does Marshal du Biez, to whom he has complained, but with no result. The bearer, Guisnes [Henry Fellows, pursuivant extraordinary], carries with him the vouchers. Notwithstanding the appearance of calm, deems it necessary that labourers, masons, and carpenters, should be sent over to repair the castle and outworks, especially the ditches. Has several times mentioned this to the surveyor, who says he will shortly go to England and name it to his Majesty and the Council; yet in the meantime requests him to write for the carpenters and masons, as none can be spared from Calais, which the Lord Deputy affirms. The water of the outer ditches before Purton's bulwark is so much fallen, and a shelp or hard sand grown so nigh to the front of the said bulwark, that a

1546-7.

man may stand upon it and in a manner look into the loops. This he would now stop if he could get any masons, although the water were deep enough, and will keep none open but the flankers. [*Three pages.*]

Feb. 4. Boulogne. 6. Lord Grey and Council at Boulogne to the Council. Upon the credit of Sirs John Bridges, Leonard Beckwith and Thomas Palmer, have surveyed all the defences, and although a report of their state, and the store of victuals and stowage, has been recently sent to Paget, they make a special one in reference to each piece, as will appear by the inclosed schedules (*missing*). They find in the upper and lower town, the remainder of the little victuals that they have for the whole pieces: at Boulogneberg, no stowage either for powder and munition, or for victuals. Wherefore they have caused one vault with a house over it to be put in hand already, and mean with all possible diligence to have up another; and having lack of labourers for doing this, and for repairing the ramparts, vamures, ditches, and bulwarks there, they have withdrawn from the Old Man some part of the labourers, and as soon as the houses shall be ready, they shall store them with powder and munition, wine-sacks, biscuit, herrings, and other necessaries, sufficient for two months at least, if they shall have it so to do. The Old Man is equally deficient in stowage, but as speedily as they can it shall be remedied in like manner for the same space of time. But as for these and the other requirements they have so few labourers, they wish that more may be sent, because the pieces being imperfect, the weakness of one may peril another. The Young Man remains in his old state, and nothing done thereto. Repeat the suggestions of Lord Grey, in his letter of 29th ult., as to the better and more economical provisioning of the forts. The artillery and munition last sent not having yet arrived, they do not report upon the supply of the pieces, but on their being received they shall distribute them, and inform their Lordships what else shall be needed. Meanwhile their chief lack is money, victuals, and labourers. They have perused New Haven and Blackness, and found both imperfect; at the latter is stowage for four months, but no kind of victuals, and the latter lacks both stowage and victuals. Signed by Lord Grey, John Bridges, Edward Dymock, Leonard Beckwith, Richard Windebank, Henry Palmer, Thomas Palmer, James Croft, Nicholas Arnold, Adrian Poynings, and Edward Dudley. [*Four pages.*]

Feb. 4. Newhaven. 7. William Lord Stourton, Sir Richard Cavendish, and Adrian Stockes (Council at Newhaven), to the same. Sir Richard Cavendish has made a survey of Newhaven, and the wants requiring to be supplied are contained in the enclosed schedules (*missing*). There is sufficient stowage of victuals for one month for the men here at present; but in case of war, they would require a thousand more, and victuals accordingly, with places therein for the same. Request that with expedition shall be appointed such as shall effectually in this need see the accomplishment of the same; and in the meantime, as the fort is very imperfect, that 700 labourers shall be sent. Farther, in consideration of their long lack of payment (to the no little misery of the poor soldiers serving here) beseech

1546-7.

that they may now have one entire pay, whereby they may be the better able to serve, and the like distress be avoided in time coming. [*Four pages.*]

Feb. 4. Blackness. 8. Lord Stourton, and Council at Newhaven, to the Council. Send returns of the ordnance and munitions here (*missing*). In case of war will require 500 more soldiers. Request that 400 labourers may be sent forthwith, and payment according during their work from time to time, the lack of which has much letted in that behalf the speedy furtherance heretofore. Should his Majesty's intention continue concerning the mole, without which this piece will be more chargeable than necessary, through default of carriage, the estimate in the schedule applicable thereto will require to be altered. In consideration of the men having been unpaid, Lord Stourton has been obliged to provide all kind of apparel for them, and is personally bound for the payment; request therefore they may now have an entire pay. There is stowage of provision sufficient for four months for the present number here; hope soon to have more ample space for the same purpose. Have made such delivery of wood to the brewers and other victuallers, that they are almost clear without, and if they have not speedy redress therein, they shall soon be utterly destitute. If the King's affairs here are to be speedily accomplished, remembering, through want of a haven, the charge of land carriage, their Lordships must advance money for the provision of horses, mares, and waggons of his Majesty's own, whereby his cost will be minished. In meantime, request they will write to Lord Cobham, that his Majesty may be served with waggons out of the Low Country here, for want of which his affairs are not a little hindered. Albeit, for every load from Hambeltue [Ambleteuse] hither, the waggoners receive three shillings and four pence, yet where by Lord Cobham's *mandatum* they should many times receive ten, instead thereof, they can have but five for his Majesty's use. They are in greater misery here than any others on this side of the sea; for while others pay only four shillings for a barrel of [ale ?], they pay for the most part six shillings and four pence; and for bread often thirty shillings the quarter, others paying but eighteen; and as much for the carriage of wood by land as it is worth in value. The poor soldiers are now thoroughly unprovided of harness. With an entire pay will take such order that every man will be able to furnish himself: urge an advance of this. [*Three pages.*]

Feb. 5. Calais. 9. George Lord Cobham to the Earl of Hertford, Lord Great Chamberlain of England. The French and the Emperor levy men in divers places, and M. de Vendeville, captain of Gravelines, also levies 500 men, which seems most strange, having heard that he has not done the like in any time of war. In consideration of the heavy and grievous news of the King's death, which causes them to have dolorous hearts, requests to know his Lordship's pleasure what order they shall take to express and show outwardly the mourning which in their hearts they have already conceived; that is to say, whether they shall wear mourning apparel or not. [*One page.*]

Feb. 6. Tower of London. 10. The Lord Protector and Council to Lord Stourton and the Council at Newhaven. Orders have been given to the Treasurer of Boulogne for payment of the garrisons of Newhaven and Blackness

1546-7.

for four months, "or at the least as far forth as 2,500*l.* will stretch." This sum has been sent to the Treasurer, who will pay Lord Stourton and others specially named in the schedule such diets and wages as are therein mentioned. The pay of 6*d.* per diem to all the other soldiers shall be delivered to Lord Stourton and Sir Richard Cavendish, to be by them distributed to the said soldiers; proper books being kept by them of the numbers of the men, and of the days of their entry into wages, which, duly signed and delivered to the Treasurer, shall be his sufficient discharge. Are also to cause monthly musters be made at Newhaven and Blackness on such days and times as musters are made at Boulogne, of every which muster the Clerk Comptroller shall make a book to be signed by Lord Stourton and two others of the Council there, which shall be sufficient discharge to the said Treasurer of Boulogne, by whom all extraordinary charges for the King's service shall be paid by warrant directed to him from Lord Stourton and other two of the Council. [*Minute. One page and a half.*]

Feb. 7. 11. Same to the Customers of all the ports, Desire them to publish a proclamation permitting the free exportations of grain and victuals to Calais, Boulogne, or Newhaven, taking from the exporters sufficient bond with sureties to the double value of their lading, and receiving certificates under the hands of the deputy at each place that such exports have been properly unladen and bestowed there and not elsewhere. Warn them under pain of exemplary punishment, to beware of sufferance and light handling, whereby the revenue has been defrauded. [*Minute. One page.*]

Feb. 5. Calais. 12. Lord Cobham and Council at Calais to the Council. Yesterday afternoon the Emperor's post arriving out of England, declared to them the death of the King their late master, "which were to us all the most dolorous and lamentable news that ever we received; for there were never any gentlemen that did lose so loving a master, nor never subjects that did lose so precious a sovereign lord, nor so prudent a governor." Desire to know whether they are to retain their respective offices. Meanwhile as the last letters from their Lordships announced that in consideration of the powers of the Emperor and the French King being both ready levied and up, they thought meet to send hither a crew of 500 men, they think that this most pitiful chance being joined to these considerations, that number should be increased to at least double. The town is at present very slenderly furnished of all kinds of victuals, malt only excepted. "Some of these which were appointed purveyors for the town, having made their provisions of cheese and butter in Suffolk, and of beeves in Kent, the same have been taken from them by such as have had commission to provide for other places." Therefore request such redress and speedy help for their better furniture of victuals as shall seem most expedient. Signed by Lord Cobham, John Fogge, Edward Braye, E. Wotton, E. Somerset, Francis Hall, and William Sympson. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 7. 13. The Lord Protector and Council to the Lord Deputy and Council at Calais. In consequence of their letters complaining of

1546-7.

the want of provisions, the Council have opened all the ports to allow of victuals being imported to the forts of Calais, &c., on the conditions mentioned in the preceding minute. They are desired to discharge the duties of their offices until the King's farther pleasure is notified to them, and to supply the pieces at Newhaven and Blackness with carriages for the conveyance of fuel and other materials. [*Minute. Draft, partly autograph of Petre. One page.*]

Feb. 7. Calais. 14. Lord Cobham to the Lord Protector. Through his Lordship's mediation had obtained licence from the late King to repair into England, of which at the time he did not avail himself. Now, perceiving that his Lordship may grant him the like licence, requests that he will do so, if but for ten days, not only for the dispatch of certain urgent business, but also for the desire which he has to see the King now his master. [*One page.*]

Feb. 7. Calais. 15. Same to Sir William Paget. The Imperialists daily levy men, and yesterday the musters were taken at Gravelines, as he is informed by one of this town who saw them. The Lady Regent has come to Arras, with the intention of visiting the frontiers; on Saturday last the Grand Master went with her from St. Omer. Is informed from Antwerp that the Duke of Saxony has lately prevailed against Duke Maurice. Twelve Scottish ships have lately been freighted at Dieppe with ordnance, shot, and powder for Scotland. Yesterday 60 of the 500 soldiers appointed hither arrived; these he has sent to Guisnes to be under the charge of Mr. Basset, and to help to make up the vamure of the town towards Hampnes, which was left unfinished when Lord Grey left. These soldiers were slenderly set forth, the most of them being unfurnished with weapons, and those who were prest at the greatest distance having received only one shilling apiece to bring them hither, and the others only eightpence. Yesterday, Francisco Bernardo arrived here, slept at Wallop's, and thence to France. Sends herewith intelligence of him of Corbie [a spy]. Begs to know whether he shall write his news as hitherto to Paget, or to the Protector, or the Council. Has written to the Protector a letter to like effect as the present. [*One page and a half.*] *Inclosure,*

15. 1. *On* 26 *January the King and Council at Villers-Cote-Retz gave commission to two Swiss Captains of infantry to raise* 18,000 *foot, and money to go soon after into Italy with* 22,000 *more French infantry. De Bonnivet is their colonel; De Tez is commander of the Artillery, without relation to the men-at-arms, and light horse, which likewise are to go there about the middle of March. Artillery and all sorts of munitions are in active preparation for Marseilles, Bordeaux, Brittany, Picardy, and other places. All the captains of infantry from every part of the King's dominions have been ordered to the Court, and have instructions to raise infantry, as soon as they shall receive orders, for Picardy and elsewhere. The Seigneur de Belflorier is colonel of the infantry for Picardy. All the captains of the men-at-arms*

1546-7.

*and light horse have been ordered to the Court, and commanded to make musters at the end of this month.* 12,000 *muids of wheat, and* 10,000 *puncheons of wine are to be sent to Abbeville, Montreuil, Terouanne, and Ardres, early in April, and part of the money has been paid to the Commissaries.* 20,000 *muids of wheat are to be sent to Marseilles and its vicinity for supplying the Turk. Last December, at Folenberq* [*Folembray*] *the King swore, on the honour of a gentleman, that before the feast of St. John was past he should have again his town of Boulogne, or be King of England, else perish in the attempt.* [*French. One page and a half.*]

Feb. 7. Newhaven. 16. Lord Stourton to the Council. Yesterday received their letters and proclamation of the King, whereby he is apprised of the decease of his late Majesty. Trusts the son may follow the worthy steps of his most noble and redoubtable father. Will endeavour to discharge the duties entrusted to him to the uttermost of his power. Begs they will consider the want of money and victuals expressed in his last.

P.S.—Has sent for the surveyor of the works frequently, but he has failed in his promise five times, and this day sent to say that he could not tell when he should come, wherefore has taken the labourers from working on a ditch on the base town, and set them about the making of false trenches in the ditches against the mounts, which, in his opinion, and that of most men of war, is as great a strength to the fort as to have 200 men more. Should the surveyor feel himself aggrieved they will please to consider the case as above said. Has also set 100 soldiers to assist in the work, and promised them payment, for which, when time comes, they will please to see him discharged. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 7. 17. The Council to the Council at Calais. The bearer, Hugh Smith, has been appointed to have the leading of 100 hagbutters, and the levying of 200 other soldiers, whom he is ordered to convey to Calais for employment where they shall think meet. For these men he has received a fortnight's advance of money for costs, conduct, transportation, and wages, at the rate of 8*d.* sterling *per diem* for each hagbutter, and 6*d.* each for the other soldiers. Desire them to assign to every 100 a captain, a petty captain, and standard-bearer, at the rate of 4*s.* *per diem* to each captain, 2*s.* to the petty captain, and 1*s.* to the standard-bearer. The like pay is to be given to 200 more men about to be sent. Desire to be informed whether any of the said 200 have arrived, and that they shall deliver to Smith 100 harquebuses at reasonable prices, deducting for such a reasonable proportion monthly from the wages of each man. [*One page. Minute.*]

Feb. 8. Guisnes. 18. Sir John Wallop to Sir William Paget. Since sending his servant, John Clerk, with such news as he had learned of Mons. de Rieulx, had written several letters concerning the movements of the French, and that the hasty manner of their assembly was somewhat calmed, although they were in readiness. Yesterday, had written to the Lord Protector of their preparations, and that Francisco

1546-7.

Bernardine being here he had sent one of his men with him to Montreuil to see what could be learned. To day he has returned, bringing with him an English merchant from Rouen, who shows that there is no stirring of men betwixt this and that, and that his Majesty's death had been heard of eight or ten days ago. The merchant will inform Paget of any farther communication. Divers who spoke with his man who went to Montreuil made great bragging after their fashion. Last night the Lord Deputy sent here 60 footmen from Kent, right tall men, and wrote that he is to send more soon. Is the more glad of this, because they of Ardres have now enrolled all the men-of-arms they have in this country not yet taken into the town, but suffered to till their lands, and more ploughs sent within these two days. Heard that on Sunday came to Ardres 80 or 100 horsemen armed, but since finds this is not true. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 8. Boulogneberg. 19. Nicholas Arnold to Sir William Paget. Requests his interference in a matter of difference between him and Sir Richard Lee, the particulars of which shall be explained by the bearer. [*Half a page.*]

Feb. 8. Bas Boulogne. 20. Adrian Poynings to same. Requests his assistance in arranging his private affairs. A great part of his living standing in hazard is like to be lost, unless Paget puts to it his favourable and helping hand, considering that the person from whom he must receive it is unable by the bondage of the Statute to make other than a life grant. A redress of the Statute will not only be a personal benefit to him and a number of poor men, but be a good assistance of all such grants that his lord shall make hereafter; so that his lord has as much cause to desire the remedy of it as all his tenants and farmers, seeing his commodity is like to be greatest. [*One page.*]

Feb. 9. Blackness. 21. Sir Richard Cavendish to the Council. Expresses his great regret for the death of the late King, whom for 34 years he has most faithfully served; so much so that since his first coming to Dover to serve his Majesty there, now seven years ago, he could never have one day to take order for his profit in his poor living. Requests permission to repair to the Court to have his commission renewed by his present Majesty and to confer with their Lordships in reference to his charges. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 10. Boulogne. 22. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Has received from his espials in France the following intelligence:—Their galleys are in the Seine. The Germans in the French service have gone to Scotland. The horsemen under M. de Querquie, who were sent with others "to frontier the Imperialists," have not returned. M. de Biez is at Biez. No rumour of wars but at Davresne [Dêvre]. Fourteen Scotch ships are at Dieppe, Rouen, and Hableneuf [Havre de Grace] where they are being laden with ordnance and munition, and will sail for Scotland shortly.

P.S. Since writing the above has received by Sirs Hugh Poulet and John Harington divers letters from the Council, and amongst them one touching the entertainment of Captain Andrea. Desires to have his Lordship's pleasure touching Volland Van der Ley, Almaine. Several Frenchmen have secretly left this territory for Davresne, with all their goods and chattels; this he takes to be a token of war. [*One page.*]

1546-7.
Feb. 10. Calais.

23. Lord Cobham to Sir William Paget. To-day an Englishman arrived out of France, who on Monday last, being at Rouen, saw 20 galleys lying ready in the river there, of which it was reported some are to be sent to Scotland; and every garrison town which he passed had artillery recently mounted upon the walls. The preparations by the French do not appear to be so great as rumour makes them to be; for having lately sent a messenger to Sourssone [Soissons ?], where a great number of men of war were reported to be assembled, he is now informed that there are none. Has this day received the proclamation of Richard Brooke, which has remained at Dover four days by reason of contrary weather. Has addressed letter of import similar to this to the Lord Protector, to whom and to Paget he will write severally until he has knowledge of their pleasure in that behalf. [*One page.*]

Feb. 12. Guisnes.

24. Sir John Wallop to same. Thanks him for his most gentle and comfortable letter of the 6th inst. and for his having remembered him to the Protector and Council, from whom he has received a letter this day, with answer to the article of carpenters, masons, and labourers that he most desired. Two days ago had written to him by a merchant from Rouen, who mentioned that the vessels being rigged there were reported to be bound for Estaple; but this day has received a letter from Padilla at St. Omer, showing that these are meant for another purpose, as he will see by the said letter inclosed. Padilla is the same person who wrote to him of the marching of 6,000 French, which finding to be untrue, he had in his answer touched him roundly. Padilla in his reply excuses himself by saying that he learned it from the captain of St. Omer. If these news be true they are of importance. Trusts that the soldiers to be sent will be placed under his charge, as all the others were, except when Lord Grey was made General by reason of the hurt of his leg. Begs that Paget will set this forth for his sake. [*One page and a half.*] *Inclosing,*

24. 1. *Letter from Padilla, St. Omer, February* 11. *Has been informed by a Spaniard, lately prisoner in the French galleys, that naval preparations are going on fast;* 23 *galleys and one galiot are being rigged out at Rouen, and much artillery is sent down the river from Paris, and the general opinion among the captains of these vessels is that their destination is Scotland. He had also seen about* 10,000 *pioneers mustered, who are soon to come to fortify the frontiers, such as Estaple and the forts; but it is privately said to build a fort where they had previously commenced one, and which had been objected to by the English. Believes what the man said to be strictly true. As for the marching of the* 6,000 *men, in regard to which his veracity has been impugned by Wallop, assures him that he heard it from the captain of the town, who said one of his people had seen them, and therefore Padilla considered it a duty to inform him. Offers to serve his Majesty, and to bring with him* 20 *Spanish soldiers; and if there is no certain intelligence of war begs a place for himself and a cousin, whom he has with him, in the meanwhile.* [*French. Two pages.*]

1546-7.

Feb. 13. Calais. 25. Lord Cobham to the Lord Protector. Yesterday a Frenchman arrived here, and being at host with one Parret mentioned to him his wish to see Cobham to speak for certain secret overture. This morning had sent for him, when he stated in presence of the Treasurer of the town, that his name was St. Ligiers, born at St. Ligiers, in France, had been one of the French King's Guards, and at request of M. de Lorge had accompanied him to Scotland, where by appointment of the Governor and De Lorge he had been made captain of Hume castle, which he kept at the time when the Protector invaded Scotland, and he recovered, as he says, the castle of Lanton [Langton] and Isbec at same time. But, contrary to promise, having received no reward for his long service, and having spent all his own money, amounting to 300 crowns, he left Scotland last June, arriving at Dieppe, and remaining in his native place till Allhallowmas, when he went to the French Court, trusting to have some reward either from the King or De Lorge. Being unsuccessful, he went shortly before Christmas to Antwerp, intending to offer his services to his Majesty's Ambassador there. But being confined for a month with severe illness, he altered his intention and has come here to make that offer, having, as he says, practised in many wars, as well in Italy, France, Germany, as in Scotland, and knowing all the holds and strengths in Scotland and how to win them, he thinks he can do better service to his Majesty than to any other. He further says, that having with him eight gunners, four of these being cannoniers and the other four harquebusiers, provided that they be not known in Scotland, and talk French, he dares undertake to win Hume castle for his Majesty, and will ask no reward until the enterprise is achieved. The man is of a tall personage, very well spoken, and desirous to serve the King; and will remain here until he knows his Lordship's pleasure. Requests to be informed how they shall order him, with such celerity as shall be thought expedient, as the man is at this present needy of money. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 13. Calais. 26. Same to Sir William Paget. A verbatim copy of the preceding letter to the Protector in reference to St. Ligiers. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 13. Boulogne. 27. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Several French fishermen at Rouen and Dieppe, who formerly resided here while occupied by the French, have requested permission to remove with their wives, families, and boats, and exercise their vocation here. Having given them no definite answer, requests to know what he shall say to them. A soldier has come here from the fort to secret entertainment. He is a very good cannonier, and has not only drawn a plat of the fort, showing therein the sort of the watch and its division in quarters to the charge of captains, but also written down the number of the soldiers and the quantity of victuals. Sends them (*missing*) that his Lordship may perceive they are more privy to their neighbours' estate than careful for the half of their wants. "A Frenchman of late coming hither for killing of a man in his country (as he says), which since seemeth false, having warning by me to depart, suddenly conveyed himself away from the fort taking with him a cape of one Francis de Benyon, French, one of

1546-7.

our guides here; who hearing tell that he was at the fort, sent him word he was a thief, and of likelihood a spy also, for that he departed so unhonestly; who answered again by writing yesterday in the morning, that he did lie, and that he would prove it upon his body, offering to come down to the sands on the far side, and to bring with him two swords and two capes, willing him to meet him there at nine of the clock following, to try this quarrel. Which Francis coming to ask me leave, and seeing he could not speak with me, for that indeed I was not well at ease, thinking he should take shame if he should fail his hour, which then drew nigh apace, went thither and there found the said Frenchman, accompanied with five gentlemen of the fort, who had brought with him accordingly two swords and two capes. And either of them choosing his father and having a sword and a cape, being in his hose and doublet, unarmed in any point, joined together, where the said Francis politicly traversed both for the advantage of the ground and sun, not striking vainly but with advantage also, so as at the last he with a feign hit the other about the upper part of the thigh, wherewith he fainted and called for his father, who according to the appointment among themselves made, would not answer, but let them alone. And then again the said Francis stroke him in the forehead, wherewith he fell down, and therewith Francis killed him out of hand. This done, such gentlemen as as of our part saw the same, and those of the other part took leave friendly the one with the other, and departed with the said Francis, without having any manner of hurt." Had reprimanded Francis, but considering that they were both French men and the English side had the honour, said the less to him, only defending them and the rest from fighting again without licence. Requests to be informed whether he shall grant such messenger licence, should any challenge happen hereafter. Desires to know his pleasure touching Volland van der Ley, whose messenger still awaits answer. [*Three pages.*]

Feb. 28. Instructions given by King Edward VI., with advice of the Protector and Council, to Sirs Hugh Poulet and John Harington, to inspect and report upon the state of the garrisons at Boulogne, Calais, and Newhaven, the number of men in service, the state of the finances, and the stowage of provisions and ammunition. [*Thirteen pages. Autograph of Petre.*]

Feb. 14. Boulogne. 29. Lord Grey, Sir Hugh Poulet, and Sir John Harington, to the Council. Incloses a statement of the present number of men, remain of victuals, and quantity of stowage in the forts (*missing*). The bearer, John Hornyold, will declare what seems sufficient until the end of June next. In all the pieces there is scarcely sufficient stowage to receive what is requisite for four months; yet Lord Grey trusts to make shift for the stowage of such quantity when it arrives. But if they intend to send any larger mass of victuals to remain, new houses must be erected and others well repaired. Such repairs may be most conveniently employed on the palace and Our Lady's church in High Boulogne, there being already fair cellars and the wall of the houses standing. The timber-work necessary

1546-7.

for these repairs should be framed in England and sent hither, otherwise it seems hard to devise how the same may be well holpen. [*One page.*]

Feb. 14. Blackness. 30. Sir Richard Cavendish to William Lord St. John, Great Master of the Household. Acknowledges his letter of the 7th, in which he intimates intention to relieve their want of victuals. Will prepare stowage for the same. Sends schedule of ordnance, munition, and other necessaries required (*missing*), for "this piece most needful to be remembered, but now most in oblivion." [*One page.*]

Feb. 15. Calais. 31. Lord Cobham to the Lord Protector and Council. Has this day received from the Captain of Ardres the letter of which copy is inclosed. Although since the proclamation of peace there has been permitted free and open passage of beer between the two places for the more speedy utterance of his Majesty's malt here as usual before the wars, yet has thought proper to defer his answer until certified of their Lordships' pleasure. As the grain in question has not yet arrived, and they are now occupied in setting forth jousts and other exercises of arms, as are here intended on Sunday, Monday, and Tuesday next, he has desired the messenger to spare his answer until these triumphs be past, trusting in the meantime to know their pleasure. [*One page.*] *Incloses,*

31. 1. *M. Blerencourt to the Lord Deputy at Calais. Ardres, Feb.* 15. *As barley and oats are fetching a very low price where his rents are payable, and bring a good one here, he has caused* 500 *or* 600 *cestiers of Paris measure to be brought to Montreuil; and as it will cost him a considerable sum to bring them hither by waggon, requests to be permitted to have them conveyed by Calais. Will be glad to reciprocate the like favour.* [*Half a page. French.*]

Feb. 15. Calais. 32. Lord Cobham to Sir William Paget. Has received his letter in favour of Hugh Smith, who arrived yesterday with the men whom he had levied, and will show him as much favour and preferment in his business as he can. As on Sunday, Monday, and Tuesday next, they have appointed triumphs to be made at the tilt, tourney, and barriers, in honour of his Majesty's coronation, and also have determined in consideration thereof to make fires, and set abroad in the market certain hogsheads of wine and beer to be drunken and spent by the commonalty, he will remain to see things accomplished and then cross over. Thanks him for procuring his licence to go to England; looks for his answer touching the Frenchman St. Ligiers, and hopes ere this he has received his last of herrings. [*One page.*]

Feb. 15. Boulogne. 33. Sir Hugh Poulet and Sir John Harington to the Lord Protector and Council. They have not yet been to Newhaven and Blackness, but knowing their Lordships' anxiety for speedy information as to the number of men and quality of provisions and stowage, send herewith by John Hornyold the particulars relating

1546-7.

to the pieces here. They have written to Lord Stourton and Sir Richard Cavendish for certificates as to these matters in Newhaven and Blackness, which they also transmit. Will proceed to these places to-day and return hither to-morrow. [*One page.*]

Feb. 15. Boulogne. 34. Sir Hugh Poulet to Sir William Paget. Sends the respective certificates by the bearer, John Hornyold, for whom he desires Paget's help in the obtaining of the office of Auditor of Calais, which he merits by his honest demeanour in the same. Hopes that Harington and he will soon be able to discharge their commission here and to return. [*One page.*]

Feb. 16. Calais. 35. Lord Cobham and the Council at Calais to the Lord Protector and Council. Have received their letters by Hugh Smith, who brought with him 278 men; of whom some were levied in London, some by the way, and others after his arrival here. Of these they have taken certain notes that his Majesty may not be deceived. And whereas their Lordships had appointed that of the 300 men to be levied by Smith, 100 shall be hagbutters, at the wages of eightpence *per diem,* they finding their own weapons and powder; in their poor opinion the increase of wages to hagbutters will not only be a great hindrance and decay to the archery of the nation, since all men covet the highest pay, but will be a mean, as they have found by experience, that the able and tall men who receive for other weapons only sixpence a day shall be greatly discouraged, when they see such weak personages entertained for the harquebuse, as besides that weapon are apt nor meet for any other service of war, and yet very few of them skilful and expert of that weapon. Hugh Smith is appointed to the command of 200 of the men; the other 100 are placed under the leading of Robert Coningsby, and all are placed in the East pale here. They are all unarmed, having no weapons but swords. The Treasurer has directed Smith within two days to furnish a statement of his expenditure of the 200*l.* received from their Lordships. On the 6th, 73 more soldiers arrived from Kent, all of whom, except 15 or 16, were reasonably armed with bills and bows. These have been placed in the town of Guisnes. [*One page and a quarter.*]

Feb. 16. Calais. 36. Lord Cobham and Sir Edward Wotton to the same. In reference to their inquiry whether he the Deputy had abated any part of the old entertainment of his espial of Corbie, informs them, that in the last wars he and his two men being always accounted part of the band of Coclo Albanois, captain of horse, were allowed for all three 30 crowns *per mensem,* reckoning 30 days to each month, which the men thought very small payment. Nevertheless, since the end of the wars, not only has such payment been stopped, but all kinds of foreign coins are so enhanced that the crown of the sun cannot be had here under six shillings and twopence, and the double ducat under twelve shillings and eightpence of English groats; so that were his old entertainment continued, his loss in the exchange of one month's wages would extend almost to the fourth part of the whole month's pay. The man travels to the French Court, which, according to the prices of all things now, is

1546–7.

no little charge to him, and as their Lordships now understand his case they will please determine for him as seems meet. [*One page.*]

Feb. 16. Calais. 37. Lord Cobham to the Lord Protector. Taking occasion of certain wrongs done by the Captain of Gravelines to some of his Majesty's subjects here, had written by a discreet messenger to M. de Rieulx for redress, but principally with a view to ascertain the state of affairs between the Imperialists and the French. Sends copy of De Rieulx's reply, and on his arrival in England, which will be immediately after the triumphs, will relate all that passed between his messenger and De Rieulx. It would be too long for detail herein, as the interview had lasted above four hours. [*One page.*]

Feb. 15. Boulogne. 38. Lord Grey to Sir William Paget. As it is right necessary to have here a pothecary for the making and ministering of such medicines as the physician, Doctor Martin, shall appoint to the patient, and as such ought to be a man of experience and honesty, whereof they have a great lack, and can have none such without some allowance of stipend or wages, requests that he will not only provide a reasonable sum for such payment, but will procure the appointment of a suitable individual, as they have no man in this town convenable for the same. [*Half a page.*]

Feb. 18. Boulogne. 39. Lord Stourton, Sir Hugh Poulet, and Sir John Harington, to the Lord Protector and Council. The wall about the fort of Newhaven is raised to the full height of 10 feet, except one part 40 feet in length, fallen out this winter, and now ready to be completed in 15 days, which shall be turfed upward to the top of the height of 12 feet above the wall. The mason work required rests chiefly upon the perfecting of four flanks and the gate to the fort (whereto the drawbridge is almost ready), and about the cellars and the walls for the stowage-houses to be made there. The great earthwork to be done rests chiefly upon the raising of the west and north-west bulwarks and curtains of that side, which are in hand, and the cleansing of the ditch about the piece to the depth assigned shall follow. The turfing of the bulwarks and curtains shall be proceeded with as fast as the scarcity of carriages for bringing the turfs will allow. The surveyor, Mr. Rogers, has apportioned the labourers and soldiers to the works in such numbers as the inclosed schedule (*missing*) will show, so that he trusts the flankers, bulwarks, and curtains will shortly be in good state of defence; and, if it meets with their pleasure, he intends to send for 200 labourers more, for the better and more rapid completion of the works. A forced vamure is also set in hand about the fort, which shall be done by ten labourers assigned to Lord Stourton, without let of the other works. As there are no mills and little stowage for provisions and beer of strength able to last three or four months, they think the *seck* should be the most convenient store for the fort. The state of the artillery and munition, with what is wanted in that department, will be seen by the inclosure (*missing*). Two carriages require to be provided for him who has the order of the victualling, for conveyance of the provisions from the haven to the

1546–7.

fort, as at present they require to use the carriages employed on the works, which not only hinders operations but often delays the unloading of the vessels for want of convenient vehicles. For the better order of the soldiers, desire that constables and vintners may be assigned to the numbers of the garrison in same manner as at Calais. [*Two pages.*]

Feb. 18. Boulogne. 40. Lord Stourton, Sir Hugh Poulet, and Sir John Harington, to the Lord Protector and Council. In terms very similar to the preceding. Blackness stands in the same point as when the Protector left. No part of the wall about the fort is commenced; more labourers are required; meanwhile the masons are busy hewing stones for the cellars and places of stowage. Sir Richard Cavendish has been prevented by sickness from being here to-day, so the letter goes without his signature. [*Three pages.*]

Feb. 21. Boulogne. 41. Edward Dudley to Sir William Paget. Returns thanks for the preferment of his lieutenant and gentleman-porter, as it is a great encouragement to them and all others in his service. The surveyor has staked out the Young Man, and intends to proceed with the building, but as carriages are very scarce here for lack of money, Dudley has disbursed some part of his wages for furnishing them in order to the more speedy building of the fort, which shall cost his Majesty as little as anything on this side of the sea. His own soldiers shall labour at it, and he hopes they may be allowed a groat a day as other soldiers. For his own money he shall be contented to forbear to the uttermost he can; and if he had the same that others have, would willingly spend a good part on building this fort, which is so necessary for defence of the base town. The Council having staid the work for lack of pioneers, his own men shall supply the place of pioneers, but he must require masons and other craftsmen, which may be the better spared, since for lack of carriages they cannot work elsewhere. Requests the Council's letter to the surveyor to go in hand with the works as shown on the plot sent herewith (*missing*), and the letter of the surveyor conveyed by same bearer. [*One page.*]

Feb. 21. Boulogne. 42. John Rogers (surveyor of Boulogne) to same. Has traced or staked forth a little castle within the Young Man, as he thinks very fit for the place. Wishes to know if it may be gone in hand withal, as Mr. Dudley is not a little fain thereof. Has sent by the bearer a plot on the scale of one inch to 10 feet. The one point stands directly to the hill on which is the windmill, the other point to the French fort; the gate opens right towards Bas Boulogne. Dudley has promised that his own men shall dig the cellars and foundations, and his own carts carry their stuff thereto. Though the plot seem tedious to do, yet will it lightly be made and without great charge; neither shall it let any other work. Would have sent a statement of all the other works which he has in hand, had they not been recently surveyed and reported on by the Commissioners. [*One page.*]

Feb. 23. Calais. 43. Sir John Wallop to the Lord Protector. Yesterday received a letter from the Captain of Ardres, complaining that certain wood had been cut in the forest of Fiennes, that belongs to the county of

1546–7.

Guisnes, for the Bailiff and Henry Spruce. Has replied that if any wood has been cut there it was not by his orders, and he has nothing to do therewith; but all the woods that belong to his Majesty's conquest are under the control of Godolphin, to whom all letters on the subject should be addressed. Prior to the late King's death had received a similar letter from Blerencourt, and returned a like reply, of which, as Paget wrote to him, his Majesty took very well, and farther stated that his Majesty had taken order with Godolphin what answer he should make. But as he again complains, is in doubt whether such answer was received. Awaits orders thereon. The triumphs were as follows:—On Sunday was running at the tilt with 30 men of arms, all English (except one Burgundian, a gentleman of St. Omer, named Gomer), of whom three were challengers, and the rest defenders, divided into two bands,—the one being commanded by the Marshal and the other by the Comptroller,—very well appointed and right well horsed. On Monday the same number tournayed; the rest were two Burgundians well horsed for that purpose. On Tuesday was fighting at barriers, as well with the push of the pike as with the combat of swords. Never in his time did he see at Calais so goodly a band and so many do well in all these feats, whereat the strangers gave great praise to them. There were of Burgundian gentlemen a good number, but of French only four or five, of whom three were of Tyrwin [Terouanne]. These strangers were all honourably entertained by the Lord Deputy and the rest of the Council, with much banquetting, interludes, and masks, to their great content; and the Burgundian Gomer had the prize for the tournay, which he deserved very well, and in all his other doings showed himself a good man of arms. He that encountered him showed himself his full match, one of the towardest men in all three feats that Wallop has seen for many years, named Highfield, a young man and one of the three challengers. Of the other two, one was son of Lord Brooke, who showed himself right rough and courageous in all three; and the third was Jerningham, who behaved like a man of experience and one well acquainted therewith. Hears that many ships are coming to the French out of Brittany, and that preparations for stowage of corn are being made at Montreuil, Hesdin, and Terouanne, where for lack of sufficient granaries they occupy cellars with separations. Requests that he may be continued in such authority at Guisnes as he has hitherto been, with power of appointing captains where none are appointed by the Protector and Council, in such manner as Mr. Gage [Sir John] can tell him has been usual. [*Three pages.*]

Feb. 23. The Old Man.

44. Sir Thomas Palmer to Sir William Paget. When at Mr. Herbert's last year his late Majesty granted his suit to have in exchange other lands for those belonging to the dissolved college of South Malling, and farther understanding the hard bargain which he had made in the purchase, considering it was intended that he should have 50*l.* lands by the year of free gift, had said there should be a farther amends besides made to him at his next return, as at the time both Paget and and the Chancellor of Augmentations were informed. At that said last return he was pre-

1546–7.

vented by want of time from moving the suit farther; wherefore begs Paget's assistance therein. The king shall be no loser, and he a gainer of some commodity. Has written to the Lord Protector and the Lord Chancellor to the like effect. Has nothing to stick to assuredly but this college, and would therefore gladly frame it so as he might hereafter have some poor living where he shall be unable peradventure to serve abroad. His living in England is very small, considering the pensions which he pays out of his land, and these to people likely to live as long as himself, and his husbandry has not been such as has any whit enlarged it. [*One page and a quarter.*]

Eod. die. 45. Sir Thomas Palmer to the Lord Protector. On the same subject and in nearly similar terms, beseeching his Grace "who has been the founder of his beginning and furtherer hitherto in all his causes," to help him in his suit, as unless he does so he sees it "wholly quailed and out of hope." The rent of Malling is not raised, neither lease granted nor house spoiled, though it is true that he finds a few more spiritualities in it than his Abbot requires. [*One page and a half.*]

Eod. die. 46. The same to the Lord Chancellor. On the same subject and in like style. [*One page and a quarter.*]

Feb. 24. Boulogne. 47. Sir Hugh Poulet and Sir John Harington to the Lord Protector. On Monday last they were at Newhaven and proceeded in the evening to Blackness. The works, considering the number of labourers employed, go on well; and the fort of Newhaven rises to good perfection of strength. Since reporting on the state of Blackness there have been 200 labourers and soldiers employed at work upon the north-west bulwark, which was the place most deficient in height, and an increase of other 200 workmen immediately would bring it to good point of defence, before the enemy could well be in the field to annoy it, although Sir Richard Cavendish still thinks 400 necessary. Until, however, the tedious conveyance of victuals can be relieved, they think the smaller number of men enough; and that the fort should be completed for the protection of the haven, prior to any steps being taken for the exercise of feats of arms and other pleasant pastimes set forth in honour of the triumphant feast of his Majesty's coronation. Think that their abode here five or six days longer will suffice for their duties. [*Two pages.*] *Inclosing,*

47. *Proceedings in honour of the coronation, as follows :—*

"*First, six of the men at arms of this town, viz. : Richard Jerningham, Richard Eldersham, Thomas Wood, David Cornwall, Hamond Upton, and William Griesby did challenge all comers at the ring (for lack of a tilt), the tourney and barriers to be executed upon Sunday, Monday, and Tuesday last past; whereof warning was given by the trumpet in time as appertaineth thereto.*

"Item. *Henry Dudley captain of the Guards, to enlarge the same triumph, devised to run at random with every of the challengers and to assay the thing what they could do. Dudley and Jerningham the Thursday before met in the*

1546–7.

*field in their hosting harness and ran the one against the other with coronet staves, and at the second counter met so freely that both went to the ground, their harness flying about the field and their horses astonied, but (thanks to God) without hurt both leaped on horseback again and brake sundry staves very honestly.*

"Item. *For the better shewing of the feats there was a large pound beside the Old Man railed in, and the challengers' tents and holes pitched near thereunto, and a forced house well garnished to feast all comers, where the Lord Deputy and the Council kept three long tables furnished every of the said three days for all gentlemen that would repair thither.*

" Item. *Upon Saturday the challengers came into the field guided by Mr. Crofts, Under Marshal, their* padrino, *accompanied with divers gentlemen, having their shields set forth with pretty and sundry devices; every of the said challengers in his colour of silk apart for knowledge of the one from the other, with the trappings of their houses suitable to the same; and being brought to the field with sound of trumpets, their shields were set upon sundry trees pight there for that purpose.*

" Item. *Upon Sunday after the Lord Deputy had dined in the field, being accompanied with the ladies and gentlemen of the town, and with divers captains and gentlemen of the French fort, besides those of the garrison, came in the defendants conducted by Sir John Bridges, High Marshal, their* padrino *and divers other gentlemen, in two sundry bands, the one being six gentlemen, like Turks, and after them eighteen other men at arms, all well mounted, well armed, and well set forth in silk with their colours and devices, both men and horses.*

" Item. *The Lord Deputy placed himself with the Council, strangers, and gentlewomen upon a scaffold made for that purpose, to behold and judge every man his doings.*

" Item. *After sundry courses in the ring came in Henry Dudley out of the Old Man, accompanied with Sir Henry and Sir Thomas Palmer, his* padrino, *and twelve other gentlemen, all in silk of one suit, carrying every of them a staff garnished with colours, and so passed round about the field.*

" Item. *The challengers ran with every defender three courses at the ring, which was of all parties very well handled; but Richard Jerningham had the prize, which was a goodly plume of feathers. Then came in Henry Dudley (who also in his three closes had before right well handled himself in the ring) and broke a staff with every of the challengers, which was on every part well done, but Henry Dudley there did most notably.*

" Item. *The next day was the tourney on horseback, which was wonderfully well foughten, Sir Henry and Sir Thomas Palmer, Mr. Poynings, and Mr. Arnold being appointed to be sticklers, and to see all things indifferently used.*

1546–7.

*There were few or none departed till their swords or armour brake or failed. Most men said they never saw a more brave tourney. There was one of the challengers' horses overthrown with a shock, as it happened, but yet recovered again without forsaking the saddle; and in likewise a defendant overthrown with plain force by Richard Jerningham, whereby he had the prize, which was a curtilashe.*

"Item. *On Monday, at night, there was a request made to the Lord Deputy, that where there had been justs challenged upon the land that it might please his Lordship to grant to six Flemings to challenge all comers that would just on the water the next day in the mole of the haven at full sea, which was granted; and the Fleming sounded the drum against all Englishmen and Frenchmen. The time came, and the Fleming in his boat with a drum and a lance on his thigh after the manner, one poor Englishmen had gotten a boat, and having a lance in his hands met once and failed; the second time the Fleming lost his spear; the third time the Englishman overthrew the Fleming into the water, who was in danger of drowning.*

"*And after that the said challenge waxed cold, the Lord Deputy with the rest went to the aforenamed place, where the feat of arms at the barriers was lustily handled on either part, but in conclusion the prize of that feat was given to Eldersham, which was a fair sword and a dagger.*

"Item. *That Tuesday, at night, the foresaid Mr. Crofts,* padrino *of the challengers, did come with them to the Lord Deputy's house in a very fair mask, all suited in pilgrims' apparel of black velvet, and so ended these honourable pastimes.*

"Item. *There are twelve gentlemen, captains of this garrison, which have challenged all comers at the just of the pike; and that challenge is appointed to be answered with a like number of gentlemen on Sunday next coming."* [*Three pages.*]

Feb. 26. Calais. 48. Lord Cobham to Sir William Paget. Has apprised the Lord Admiral that a Portuguese ship yesterday ran aground at Sandgate, and the merchants and mariners forsaking her escaped to land. John Neale of this town being fishing thereabouts made for the wreck and brought from it hither 72 loaves of white sugar and eight broken loaves, 78 loaves of black sugar and three broken loaves, also four bales of white soap. These remain in the custody of Edward May, Lieutenant of the castle here, for better preservation, being somewhat drenched with salt water. Has given commands to the Bailiff of Sandgate, the Lord Admiral's deputy, to look diligently to the safe keeping of the rest of the goods, which are esteemed of great value, among them being a good proportion of sweet wines, until his Lordship's pleasure is known. Requests him to be a mean with the Admiral to send instructions connected herewith to the Treasurer and Lieutenant. [*One page.*]

1546–7.

Feb. 27. Boulogne. 49. John Merbury to the Lord Protector and the Council. Having been appointed, after the departure of Sir Thomas Moyle and the Commissioners of the limits in the Boulognois, to make surveys, he has done the same; but there being considerable uncertainty regarding the parishes of Bursin, Hardynham, Nabringheyn, with the chapel of Colennbarge, and a part of Fiennes, requests to have their advice thereon, as many English and Picards much desire to take leases of the King's part of the lands. A speedy answer is necessary, because the time for tilling and otherwise occupying the land is near. Wishes to know whether he shall make a statement to the Auditor here of the half-year's rent due to his Majesty at the feast of the Annunciation of our Lady next ensuing for the high and base towns of Boulogne, and such other lands as are presently let in the Boulognois and its marches, in order that he may appoint for the collecting of the said rents. [*One page.*]

Feb. 28. Calais. 50. Sir Edward Wotton to the same. All the works and provisions for the same, with the crews here, remain unpaid from Michaelmas last till now, with the exception of sundry prests and payments as he has in the interval paid out of money received from the surveyors of victuals, seeing he has received no money from England since Michaelmas aforesaid. Therefore sends a declaration of the money due, amounting to 2,670*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, requesting that it may be sent by the bearer, Hugh Counsell, as the people are urgent for payment. Many necessary works require to be done in the spring, which, though they will cost much, must be executed, or else greater inconvenience is like to ensue. These the Surveyor will declare. Wherefore they had better send at least 1,000*l.* more than the sum specified in the declaration, to prevent his too often troubling them with the unthankful request of money. [*Two pages.*]
*Inclosing,*

50. 1. *Declaration above referred to; in which it is to be noticed that the salary of each "poticary" is exactly the half of that paid to the captain of the company to which he is attached.* [*Broadside.*]

Feb. 28. Boulogne. 51. John Merbury to Sir William Paget. Requests to know his Majesty's pleasure on the points of limits and rents mentioned in his letter to the Protector and Council. Also that he may have permission to go to England when he has taken order on the premises, seeing, as he mentioned when Paget dispatched him hither, the time was so short that that little which God has lent him being sparkled in divers places, he had no time to take order therewith, and since then his travail has been daily such in his Majesty's service that before now he could find no time requisite to make suit for the same. [*One page.*]

March 1. Boulogne. 52. Anthony Smyth [Auditor of Boulogne] to same. Sends herewith statement of the wages due for the respective garrisons, both those for which he has money in hand and those for which provision requires to be made (*missing*). When the money in hand is exhausted, will immediately declare to them the state of the Treasurer's account here. [*One page.*]

1546–7.
March 3. Boulogne. 53. Lord Grey to Sir William Paget. By Myles has learned his pleasure for the re-delivery of the jewels which he stayed here for his money wrongfully withheld in Flanders, and has made restitution of the same. In seizing them, thought he had sufficient authority for so doing by the Council's letter; inasmuch as he found them in the hands of a man of Bruges, and as it seemed, to avoid the danger of arrest, they had been mastered upon Guido Calvacante, to whose servant Christian Safetyn he not only delivered them but gave convoy with them to Calais. Trusts Paget will ponder his case as if it were his own, and remember that his office here under his Majesty ought to support a greater authority than that he should by any strangers have to suffer a forced damage or injury; and also to weigh how they of Bruges, now having knowledge of his intentions, will foresee and avoid the danger of it. This considered, their Lordships should either grant him larger open means for the recovery of his loss, or (remitting to him the device of the same) wink at his secret doings therein. [*Half a page.*]

March 4. Calais. 54. Sir Edward Wotton to the Lord Protector and Council. Mons. Shantony [Chantonnay], son to Seigneur Grandvela, with a brother of Count Van Horne, arrived here from the Emperor last night at five o'clock. Being lodged without the gates, had requested him to enter the town for better lodging and to sup with him, the rather that the wind was not likely to serve for his passage that night. This had been declined in hope the wind would turn, as he was most anxious to cross. This morning Wotton and the Council waited upon him, brought him into the town, lodged him at a fair lodging, and will make him such cheer as they can. He will tarry here no longer than the wind will enforce him. [*Half a page.*]

March 5. Guisnes. 55. Sir John Wallop to the Lord Protector. Yesterday had replied to two letters of the 21st and 28th ult., whereof one was for his Grace, the other for him and for the Council. This day while Abingdon, the bearer, was with him, a person in whom he put trust to hearken upon news arrived, and informed him that yesterday he spake with a person from Amiens, whose master resided there, and who told him that he heard the Dauphin had left the Court for Normandy and Brittany, there to prepare a very great army, and that two galleys are ready to wait upon him. The rumour was that he intends to make war upon the Emperor. Hopes to know more accurately in three days, having sent one to Amiens for that purpose. Du Biez going to Court makes him rather believe that some great enterprise is in hand. [*One page.*]

March 6. Blackness. 56. Sir H. Poulet, Sir J. Harington, and Sir R. Cavendish to the Lord Protector and Council. Have conferred upon the contract for timber houses of stowage at Blackness, entered into between Cavendish and James Revel and William Bowmere; this they very well like, and think it should be proceeded with. Send inclosed a statement of the expenditure of victuals there during the month ending 26th February, of what remains, and of the venit of all kinds since their last certificate to the present day. Cavendish desires to know whether the further furniture of victuals shall proceed wholly from the Lord Great Master or any part from Sir Anthony Aucher, and

1546–7.

in whose charge the custody and utterance part shall consist, as Aucher, who is here at present, is unwilling to give any determined resolution thereon until he receives reply to his letter to their Lordships. This is necessary, because the utterance of a portion of these provisions has already passed the hands of Cavendish, and in the meanwhile he takes charge of the reckonings of some part of the victuals, chiefly beer and biscuit, required for this month. The utterance of the other provisions rests to the charge of Aucher. As the interlacing of these reckonings in sundry men's hands would be very troublous both for the sorting of the stowage and the delivery, Cavendish is content to take the whole charge upon him if their Lordships desire it. [*One page and a quarter.*] *Annexed,*

56. I. *Victuals remaining at Blackness. These were of red herrings,* 15 *cades; sprats,* 29 *cades; stockfish unbeaten,* 2,380 *fish; stockfish beaten,* 480 *fish; wheat flour,* 33 *barrels; peason,* 9 *barrels; raisins,* 3 *pieces; honey,* 2 *barrels; butter,* 5 *barrels; Essex cheese,* 26½ *cheeses; lings,* 200 *fish; haberdines,* 500 *couple; white herrings,* 11 *barrels; winesack,* 17½ *butts.* [*One page.*]

56. II. *Expenditure from 29th January to 25th February. Biscuit,* 6,404 *lbs.; bread,* 2,925 *loaves; beer,* 28 *tons,* 4 *barrels; fresh beef,* 9,860½ *lbs.; muttons,* 16 *sheep; Suffolk cheese,* 6 *weigh* 186 *lbs.; Essex cheese,* 5 *weigh; red herrings,* 20 *cades,* 100 *herrings; stock fish,* 173 *fishes; butter,* 82 *lbs.; white herrings,* 2 *barrels; sprats,* 4 *cades; lings,* 20 *couple; haberdines,* 8 *couple.* [*One page.*]

56. III. *Receipt and expenditure of victuals supplied by the Lord Great Master from 20th February to 6th March.* [*One page.*]

March 6. Newhaven. 57. Account of the receipts (*venits*), expenditure, and remainder of the different kinds of provisions at Newhaven from the beginning of February to the present date. [*Five pages.*]

March 6. Boulogne. 58. Thomas Lewyn, Paymaster of the works at Boulogne, to Sir William Paget. Has at several times advanced to Sir Richard Cavendish, for provisions and wages for the Fort of Blackness, monies to the amount of more than 600*l.*, as appears by the bills of Cavendish, who will give him no particular book for the same. Wherefore he has refused to advance him more without book; partly because Mr. Rogers and others think the same to be evil employed, and partly because on Lewyn's last repairing to the Court, Cavendish would not make any estimate of his charges to the Lords of the Council, whereby he might have sued for money for the same. Requests that if Cavendish shall make any sinister complaint against him, Paget will consider it behoves him to have a discharge, as also an estimate to come by the money. [*One page.*]

March 7. Boulogne. 59. Edward Dudley to the same. Stanley, the gentleman porter at the Young Man, is now a suitor for the increase of his entertainment. This is not suggested by Dudley, who considers his rate to be so honest, and better than he previously had; besides his wages is better rated than Dudley's, all things well weighed. If

1546–7.

any man has cause to complain it is himself, since the lieutenants of all the forts have as good entertainment as he, and yet they live at the charge of their captains; whereas, he is much charged for his own provision of meat and drink within his office, therein also being honestly bound to entertain his lieutenant and gentleman porter as other captains do. At this present, a lieutenant's office is a wealthier room than his, although he holds that of a captain, which, if it were only for estimation's sake, would have required a farther entertainment; yet, as Paget advised, he has been contented, referring all the hope of preferment to his hands. Stanley intends to sue for Mr. Cotton's room of gentleman porter, in the base town, in case he cannot obtain increase of wages at the Young Man. Should he be successful, requests Paget will be good to the bearer, who is a very honest gentleman, and by his demeanor and good service has obtained the good will of all men here, and have him appointed to the room vacated by Stanley. [*One page.*]

March 8. Boulogne. 60. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Yesterday two Scottish ships well armed and fraught with merchandise, passed before this haven, bound for Dieppe, to which chase was given by the bark "Ager," and one of them with two tops, being closely pursued, ran ashore against Port Hill, betwixt this and the French fort. The other escaped. He immediately ordered a boat to go to the wreck, which, seeing another vessel pass under sail, made towards it, under the impression that it was also a Scotch vessel, and took the same. This proving to be a French merchantman, shall be re-delivered without damage or spoil. The crew of the vessel informed him that the ship which ran ashore had 20 or 30 Scots, owners of the freight, aboard. These facts he mentioned to Capt. Francville, the captain of the French fort, claiming the vessel as lawful prize; but, to prevent disquiet, agreeing that Francville should allow the seizure, take inventory of the goods to be retained in his hands, and thereupon re-deliver them. After this agreement Francville said he had made examination, and found that the ship and goods were French. Whereupon, considering what might ensue by attempting anything on land upon that side, had waited till the sea rose and tide served at night, when he armed forth boats to bring off the ship, but found the goods gone and the vessel perished on the rocks without recovery. Requests they will apprize the Ambassador with the French King of the circumstances, that he may be mean for the re-delivery of these goods, which the captain of the French fort acknowledges to have received, it being well known they were Scottish. [*One page.*]

March 9. Blackness. 61. Sir Richard Cavendish to the same. If properly supplied with labourers, provisions, and payment, he has no doubt by the end of May next, to make the fortifications here the best this side of the sea, Boulogne only excepted. Requests that a whole pay may now be made both to the garrison and the labourers (for want of which during the whole winter, there has been much misery), for whom he has so provided upon his credit, that without entire pay he shall be unable to perform his promise. And whereas, he understands that his diets here have been appointed at 20*s.*,

1546–7.

requests it may be considered that his charge here is very different from that which he had at Boulogne, where he received the same amount, and that he had been put in hope of a better allowance, besides that other men of less service are being daily preferred to him. Further, that notwithstanding his service here, he discharged the office of Comptroller of Boulogne, till 11th October, and kept his household and clerks there for the furnishing of said charge; and now the Lord Deputy and Council have stayed not only his own diets, but the wages of his clerks and servants there, since his entry hereunto 11th October foresaid. Beseeches that all this, and his double charges, may be considered. [*Two pages.*]

March 9. Blackness. 62. Sir Richard Cavendish to Lord St. John. Thanks him for his last letter. When the whole of the victuals are received, shall make due certificate of them; requesting that he may be informed of the prices, considering the excessive prices appointed hitherto in some things by Aucher, as in herrings, ling, haberdines and stockfish. Also, that he will consider the continual waste of biscuit and beer in the conveyance and otherwise, and allow some surplus to fulfil the same, least there be want as well in the furniture as finally in the account. Farther, as hitherto, the poor men here, for the most part, have lived in health; if they should now be scarced of victuals, and specially of drink this time of Lent, when they eat but dry and salt meats, seeing, contrary to all other forts in these parts, they have none other market, haven, or relief to trust upon, but the King's provision alone, they shall not only be worse able to serve by means of infirmities that may proceed thereof, but also, being sick, his Majesty shall be at double charges, as in lacking their work to pay their wages notwithstanding. Moreover, having no money to discharge them when sick, they must needs remain idle in the works. Sends schedule of wages due to the soldiers and artificers (*missing*), and intreats immediate and full pay for them; as also that money may be advanced for carrying out the contract of the two stowage houses. [*Two pages and a half.*]

March 10. Cobham Hall. 63. Lord Cobham to the Lord Protector. The mayor and aldermen, as well as the garrison and staple of Calais, had about six years since obtained a bill signed by the late King, to utter and sell their old store of grain so soon as they should be furnished with a new store. Of this they have lately required of him to have the commodity and use in consideration of their new stores having arrived. Requests to know the Council's pleasure, and that his Grace will signify the same by the bringers hereof. [*One page.*]

March 11. Boulogne. 64. Lord Grey, Sir Hugh Poulet, and Sir John Harington to the same and Council. Transmitting schedules of the expenditure, remainder, and venit of provisions for Boulogne, during the month ending 25 February last. [*One page. Inclosures three pages.*]

March 11. Boulogne. 65. Sir Hugh Poulet and Sir John Harington to the same. Having thoroughly surveyed Boulogne, intend to devote the next day and Sunday to Blackness and Newhaven, and thence to Calais. As the Lord Deputy is absent in England, desire their

1546–7.

farther instructions for proceedings there. Do not marvel that their Lordships should think their stay long, but the necessities of the occasion have caused it, and they have been stayed by Sir Anthony Aucher in reference to his accounts. Will return as soon as they can. [*One page and a quarter.*]

March 11. Boulogne. 66. Sir Hugh Poulet, Sir John Harington and Sir Anthony Aucher to the Lord Protector and Council. On Saturday last, they met at Blackness, where and at Newhaven the state of the former reckoning shall appear on their return. By the schedules inclosed (*see No.* 56, *March* 6, *antea*), will see the state of provisions and stowage. [*One page.*]

March 13. Calais. 67. Sir Edward Wotton to the same. This day arrived here from Rouen a young man, named Richard Patrick, haberdasher of London, who brought the news inclosed. Although these do not seem to be of great importance, thinks it right to communicate them. Last week the Regent of Flanders inspected all the imperial towns upon those frontiers, and set order for such fortifications as she and the Count de Rieulx thought meet to be newly erected. [*One page.*] *Inclosure,*

67. 1. *On Patrick's leaving Rouen on 9th March, there lay in the river there* 20 *or more French galleys, of which the captains reported that* 12 *of the largest are to go to Scotland this spring, to fetch to France the Queen of Scotland and the young princess. The galleys were newly rigged, and furnished with forsadoes and new boats. Patrick also says that some of the French King's commissioners lately sent to Rouen, declared that for avoiding the payment of interest on the money for the redemption of Boulogne, if the same were not paid within the eight years, the King was minded to pay the amount very shortly; for which reason he required from the city of Rouen,* 100,000 *crowns, like as he had from Paris,* 200,000. *The Council not consenting thereto, had been imprisoned about* 26 *February last, but after eight days' confinement were liberated on agreeing to do so; and Normandy is to pay* 300,000 *francs increase of yearly tribute.* [*One page.*]

March 13. Calais. 68. Hugh Smyth to Sir William Paget. On 12th February arrived at Calais, with the men committed to him, and delivered the King's letter to the Council, who then appointed him to lie with his men at Gempe in the low country and its vicinity, where he still is. Has appointed to serve in his band, one lieutenant, two ensign-bearers, two serjeants, two drummers, and two fifers, thinking thereby, when occasion serves, to be much the better able to set forth and spare himself. But he has promised them payment according to the rates of their offices, which if not allowed again, his wages will not be able to content them. These officers are essential to him. Desires to know whether he is to account for the prest money which he received, here or in England; for the Treasurer here calls upon him for the account, and will only allow him a shilling a piece for the transportation of the

1546–7.

men, and for each man's cost only four shillings, where at the least, they cost him five. [*One page.*]

March 14. Calais. 69. Lord Grey to Sir William Paget. Recommends to his favour, William Poole, Gentleman Porter of Newhaven, against whom some accusation has been made, and who demands a strict examination may be made of his demeanour, seeing he disavows the charge.

March 14. Boulogne. 70. Sir Thomas Palmer to same. Thanks him for the loan of 100*l.*, paid to Mr. Young for him, and which shall be repaid ere long; also for his friendly handling of him touching his exchange. [*Half a page.*]

March 14. Newhaven. 71. Lord Stourton, William Pyrton, and Sir Richard Cavendish to the Council. Recommending the bearer, formerly leader of the light horsemen at Blackness, to the parsonage of High Boulogne, presently vacant. His policy and manhood thoroughly approved; he is apt and ready to serve as any other man of like charge on this side of the seas, as they may well understand by his service done during the life of his late master, Sir Ralph Elderker. [*One page.*]

March 17. Boulogne. 72. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. At nine o'clock this evening has just received the Council's letter desiring him to ascertain if John Barton, with certain Scottish ships, is at Dieppe. At the opening of the gates in the morning (which shall be earlier than usual for that purpose) shall dispatch a meet personage to ascertain the same, and will apprize his Grace of the result as speedily as possible. [*Half a page.*]

March 17. Guisnes. 73. Sir John Wallop to the same. The Regent has left at Renti 200 prisoners, some pieces of ordnance and munition, a good quantity of corn, and has caused two new horse mills to be erected there. She has returned to Bruges by Bourbourg and Gravelines, not coming by Mount [Mons] reckoning it too late to fortify there if the French, as she looks for, will make war this year. This, for his part, he could wish. Hears no more of the Dauphin's going to Brittany and Normandy, but that he has gone to see his children at Amboise, adjoining to Anjou. Dr. Wotton, the Ambassador, can apprize his Grace of these matters, as also whether Swiss or Germans are coming down; there is a rumour that 400 of the latter come. Is to-day informed that there are none on this side Compeigne or Roy, or any other than the ordinary men of war; but one from Rouen saw 300 warriors and a great number of pioneers brought by sea, said to be only for the fortifying of Estaple. Also that the King levies 300,000 francs on Rouen, and makes the greatest gathering of money throughout France that ever he did. Has received his letters of the 6th and 8th, by the latter of which, perceiving his desire to have his portal wrought at Calais, is glad thereof, and has settled the mason there accordingly. Besides the lack of men, had he gone over he should have lacked the choice of stones, with which now upon all chances, he may refurnish himself from the quarry. Thanks him for considering the authority of his office, and the assurance of his goodness towards him. [*Two pages.*]

[1546–7.] March 18. Boulogne. 74. Lord Grey to the Council. Urgently sues for payment to the common soldiers and others, the want of such having caused great

1546–7.

discommodity and misery as well as loss of credit. Sends the bearer, Smyth, the Auditor of the town, with his books, as certificate of what is due for the last four months. [*Quarter of a page.*] *Inclosed,*

74. I. "*The book of debt for March, Anno Regis Edwardi Sexti primo.*" [*Fourteen pages.*]

March 18. Blackness. 75. Sir Richard Cavendish to the Lord Protector. Had received the Council's letter of the 11th, and requests permission to repair to England, to confer as to the mole and other things necessary to be done on the fortifications of Blackness. [*Half a page.*]

March 20. Calais. 76. Sir Edward Wotton to Sir William Paget. Thanks him for the attention which he has paid to his various requests, as communicated to him by his friend Armigill Wade. [*One page.*]

March 21. Guisnes. 77. Sir John Wallop to the Lord Protector. Yesterday, after dinner, had been informed by a messenger from Fiennes, that the Abbot of Anderne [Ardres] had taken possession of a house there, which had been farmed by John Arderne from the King by both of the Commissioners. Being somewhat disquieted with this intelligence, had thought of sending a dozen or twenty horses to dispossess him, but on consideration, wrote to him a gentle letter to learn wherefore he had done so; to which he received the inclosed reply, as though he came but to solace himself there, and for lack of fitting place lodged in that house, and had given John Arderne, who chanced to find him there, such words that he took his being in the house in good part. This afternoon the Abbot came to him with a letter from Blerencourt, in reply also to the letter which he had written to the Abbot, which Blerencourt seemed to consider as addressed to himself. The Abbot having come as an accredited messenger, had replied to him that the King takes it for Boulognois and has sworn by Commissioners appointed as many as have taken lands there (of whom John Arderne is one), and that those therefore shall keep possession until both princes have determined the contrary, and given commission for their dispossession. "And Mons. Abbot, quoth I, if you had said you came to take possession there, you should have supped with me that night at Guisnes. He answered, that in deed he doubted, hearing say that John Baker and John Arderne were coming thither with certain horsemen; and therefore he excused himself that he came not thither to take any possession, but to take the air of his natural country, and rather coveted to lodge in that house that aforetimes had been his, than in a tavern or alehouse. I asked him why he then found fault in breaking of the hedges and in cutting down three or four trees to be carried, to Guisnes? 'Marry,' quoth he, it grieves me to see that spoil seeing the land is mine, and I trust to enjoy it shortly; and yet not afore it is agreed betwixt both princes. But you would have kept it, quoth I, if I would have suffered you. He said to me again merrily, 'I heard that he had given it over to a knave Spaniard that dwelleth at Beaulieu, and yet had I rather to have kept possession myself.' Herein your Grace may see how variable the Frenchmen be in their communication." Remembering that this

1546–7.

Abbot had been a spy for Lord Lisle, when here, began familiarly to ask him what news there were of the Imperialists? Received for reply that the Regent, when on these borders, had cassed a number of foot at Gravelines and the other garrisons, which the Abbot thought indicated peace with the French, who reckoned themselves more sure of peace with England. The Abbot also said that eight days ago it was rumoured at Ardres, St. Omer, Montrieul, and elsewhere, that his Majesty was dead, and that this rumour was still current, which if true, it was supposed there would be great depression in England. To this had earnestly resisted, stating that there was daily communication with England, and no such thing was true. The Abbot farther informed him that there were general musters of the men at arms all over France, and none of foot, only because the French King would see the bands of horse furnished again, which were understood to be decayed, and that M. du Biez's band lay at Crotoy and St. Valery. Has received a letter from a Spaniard, whose name he does not remember to have heard before; as the matter is long and he is not perfect in the contents thereof, sends it (*missing*) with those of the Abbot and Blerencourt. [*Three pages.*] *Inclosing,*

77. I. *Letter from Jacques de la Motte, formerly Abbot of Anderne. Fiennes, March* 20. [*French. Half a page.*]

77. II. *Letter from M. de Blerencourt. Ardres, March* 21. [*French. Quarter of a page.*]

March 21. Calais. 78. Sir Hugh Poulet and Sir John Harington to the Lord Protector and Council. The bearer, Sir Anthony Aucher, can declare the state of the former reckonings for victuals at Newhaven and Blackness; and of the remainder of such in the same forts and Boulogne when they left, their Lordships have already been apprised. Hear that an increase of Aucher's store of provision has arrived since then for which he can account. Inclose a schedule of what remains here for the better furniture of Newhaven and Blackness. [*Half a page.*] [*Schedule inclosed, half a page.*]

March 22. Calais. 79. Sir Hugh Poulet and Sir John Harington to the Lord Protector. This day and to-morrow trust to complete their instructions with the Treasurer and Council here, so as to be able to make a full report to the Council when it shall please his Grace to recall them. As the Lord Deputy is at present in England, hasty advertisements hence appear to be unnecessary. [*One page.*]

March 23. Guisnes. 80. Sir John Wallop to the same. The person whom he sent to Amiens and Compeigne has returned, and says assuredly that the French King is sore sick or dead; and that the Dauphin has an army of 30,000 men, Swiss, Grisons and others, about Dauphiné and Lyons, but to what purpose he cannot learn. But he had heard that the French King has again practised for Milan, and that the Duke of Urbino, who is Captain-General under the Venetians, has a great power assembled. Should this be true, it sounds somewhat like the Spanish letter which he sent upon Monday, the 21st, along with those from the Abbot of Anderne and Blerencourt, as that letter stated that the French King had joined with the Venetians and the Bishop of Rome. His messenger says that the peace between his

1546-7.

Majesty and the French King is openly known to be assured all over France; and that there is no more assembly of men-of-war than the ordinary musters of horsemen.

P.S. If these news are true, this shall serve more for the assurance of the French peace than Chantonnay's coming over, and shall do no hurt for the Imperial peace. [*One page.*]

1547.

March 25. Newhaven. 81. Lord Stourton to the Lord Protector. The Council and he have committed to Sir Hugh Poulet and Sir John Harington certain remembrances relative to the requirements of the forts, and they request that they may have a commission to hear and determind causes, and also a commission for the Bailli of the Marches, sent with all convenient speed. Desires his humble commendations to the Duchess. [*One page.*]

March 25. Newhaven. 82. Same to same. Requests that the bearers, Francis Colby, William Parmenter, and David Herle, who have discharged the duties of Customer, Water Bailiff, and Searcher since first coming hither, without fee or present, may be paid for such services. Desires his humble commendations to his Grace's bedfellow. [*Half a page.*]

March 26. Newhaven. 83. The same to Sir William Paget. To the same purport as the preceding.

March 26. Boulogne. 84. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Requests that patents may be passed for sundry officers in Boulogne, or, if not yet consistent with the pleasure of the Council to grant such patents, that a prescription may be made of every office whereby each man may be satisfied in his charge. [*One page.*]

March 27. Calais. 85. Richard Blount to the same. Having on 25th August last, received the Council's orders to deliver to Sir Richard Cavendish, for the fort of Blackness, one last of powder and such other munition as he should require, he had delivered to him the parcels contained in the bill here inclosed; as also the accomplishment for him by warrant of 27th September, excepting one sacre and two falcons, which are ready when he pleases to send for them. Desires to know his Grace's pleasure how he shall use himself hereafter concerning the demands of Cavendish, for he is always in hand with him for some wants. Also begs that the requirements for this town and the marches may be had in remembrance; these have been presented to the Commissioners, every place severally in a book, rather with the least than with the most. [*One page.*]

*Incloses,*

85. 1. *Parcels delivered to Cavendish by order of Council of 26 August* 1546. *Among them are turpentine, powder, northern staves, cressets and their lights, lead, moulds for harquebuses, pots for wildfire, lint or match-cord, "petre in rocke," sulpher, tar, train-oil, demi-cannon wheels, &c.* [*One page.*]

March 27. Boulogne. 86. John Rogers, Surveyor of Boulogne, to the same. Since being with his Grace at the Court, has frequently been to the Blackness and consulted with Sir Richard Cavendish, touching the

1547.

making of a temporary haven there. But unless the great work can be put in hand (which this year cannot for lack of provision), it is almost impossible to make suddenly any such harbour there, that any man will be willing to bring either ship, hoy, or plate [raft] thither. There is, however, a bight beyond the fort against the valley where his Grace lay in camp, that with the making of a stone and lime wall of 400 feet, would serve at spring to land all necessaries for the construction of a larger harbour or for the fortress. Till this is made everything must be brought by land from Newhaven; the greatest matter of carriage being coals to burn lime. Desires to know whether he shall set in hand such little harbour or else the walling of the fort, as it is impossible, for want of time, to do both at once. Trusts the fort shall be able to tarry until this little mole be made. With the last, and the newly arrived, fleet has come 1,800 chaldrons of Newcastle coals, for which 11*s.* per chaldron is demanded, and less will not be taken; but when last in London he met Mr. Bramlyn in Paul's, and desired him to haste the coals hither; and when asked by Bramlyn what the price should be, said he thought 9*s.* were a great price. Bramlyn said that for 10*s.* they would serve and deliver here as many as the King should require, when he told him to send the coals as appointed, and referred him to the Council, as he would not meddle with the price. The French would fain buy coals here, and at the first word offered 16*s.* sterling for a chaldron; so that his Majesty might be a great gainer if there were a staple of coals here. The reparations of houses for victuals are still adoing and never at an end. Aucher has now required him to make two osts to dry malt on, for he has brought to Boulogne much barley, whereunto belongeth floors to make it on. If the one be made they will call for the other, so that the charges of the works will thereby appear greater than they have been since Boulogne belonged to the English. Requests to know whether he shall do it or not. All the King's works here and at Newhaven go on reasonably well. [*Two pages.*]

March 27. Blackness. 87. John Brigantyne to Sir William Paget. The office which he holds was given to him by the late King: now Sir Richard Cavendish makes him rank as petit-captain, neither to assist or communicate with him in any of his Majesty's affairs in the fort, although when Sir Hugh Poulet and Sir John Harington were here he was partly obliged to do so. Desires to know what position he is really to hold; the King's service shall be as well performed by him in an inferior, as it would be in a superior name. His entertainment is 10*s. per diem*, that of all other lieutenants a mark, and provisions here are dearer than elsewhere. He is driven to furnish a mess of meat daily, which he shall scarcely be able to do. Requests the Protector may be moved whether he shall be placed as lieutenant-marshal, petit-captain, or other; and if he might be marshal or vice-marshal, then to have such officers under him as necessary for the office, like as a clerk of the watch, a tipstaff and a gaoler, and to inform Cavendish thereof. Suggests, for the better service of his Majesty, that the horse and foot of the garrison should be mustered once a month. Having obtained his appointment by Paget's influence, who had commended him for his levying the

1547.

German troops, he is the more bold now to apply to him as his last refuge. [*One page and a half.*] *Incloses,*

87. I. "*Remembrances for Mr. Brickenden.*" 1. *He is to move the Protector and Council for the Captainship of Blackness, should Cavendish depart, and to do so as opportunity serves, for Mr. Norton of Kent sues for the said room.* 2. *If Cavendish is not dispossessed of his office, then to procure letters from the Protector to the said Cavendish, declaring the name of his office.* 3. *To move the Lord Admiral for answer of the letter sent to his Lordship concerning the Admiralty of Newhaven.* [*One page.*]

March 28. Calais. 88. The Council at Calais to the Lord Protector and Council. Having given to Poulet and Harington perfect books of all things connected with their recent commission here, in which they had mentioned such decays and ruins as urgently and of great necessity require present repair, they have sent the Surveyor of works to England, to confer with their Lordships on these operations. [*One page.*]

March 29. Boulogne. 89. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Yesterday had certain intelligence that the following Scottish ships are in France. The Mary Willoughby is at Newhaven, and a small bark, of 60 tons, goes out at every tide, being aided and victualled from time to time. They have 360 men, of whom some are French; and of the whole number, as in any enterprise some happen to be lost, they are there furnished. The Great Spaniard, estimated of 200 tons, is at Dieppe, having aid and succour there from time to time. The crew rob and spoil the English vessels, and, as reported by the Scots themselves, their number is 240. The residue of the Scots, five in number, are gone into the trade. Understanding the hurt and damage hereof, his Grace may seek such redress or revenge as by his prudence shall be thought needful of speedy reformation. [*One page.*]

Eod. die. Boulogne. 90. Same to same. Is requested by the light horsemen here, to solicit that portions of land may be appointed to them for the keeping of their horses, without payment of any rent to the men-at-arms, after such rate as may be determined to Sir John Bridges. [*Quarter of a page.*]

March 29. Boulogne. 91. Same to same. Yesterday nine ships arrived from Newcastle, part of the bargain made by the Council last winter. There being no treasure of his Majesty here, requests that 200*l.* may be immediately sent for payment of the same. The tides being neap, and the water valed well near a foot, the greatest ship bearing two tops and drawing 11 feet of water, came in without touch of ground; and the last bearing one top, drawing 9 or 10 feet, came in at a yard valed. His Grace will thereby perceive how much the haven is amended. [*One page.*]

March 29. Boulogne. 92. Same to Sir William Paget. As it is reported that Sir John Bridges, now gone to England, is not like to return, begs

1547.

that his friend, Sir John Norton, may be appointed to the vacant office. He is a young man of honesty and good service, with other agreeable qualities.

P.S.—Doubts not but that Paget has in remembrance the motion made in his behalf by his servant Myles, touching the patents, and that he will use policy in compassing the same so that it may take effect without breach of amity. [*One page.*]

March 31. Boulogne. 93. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Yesterday morning St. Germain had an interview with Sir Henry Palmer at the haven side, requesting that along with Blerencourt he might be permitted to land victuals at Ambleteuse for easier conveyance to Ardres. Palmer had suggested Calais as a preferable place for the victuals being discharged, as they could be conveyed to Ardres by water, but St. Germain still urged Ambleteuse. The quantity he said amounted to only 200 horse load, and begged that in three or four days Palmer would send answer to him thereon at Montreuil. St. Germain had inquired what meant all the stones that lay on the farther side of the water, and was informed by Palmer, that they were intended for the making of a jetty for the succour of ships and mending of the haven, which being a work equally beneficial for the French, he thought they would do well to put their hands thereto. Howsoever it contented him, St. Germain seemed to like it well. Desires to know what answer shall be given to St. Germain, whose request being so slender, he thinks is rather a finesse than matter meant indeed. This morning M. de Rieulx sent a gentleman with a letter to him ("of a sleeveless errand, as they call it"), at the end of which he stated that he understood they were building a wall and a tower on the farther side of the water, and inquired whether this was done by agreement of the French King or otherwise, as he had no knowledge thereof. Had replied that they did indeed mean to build a wall for the amendment of the haven, but no tower, and the work should be equally commodious to them. One of his espials from France, informs him that it is rumoured there, that the money is ready to be paid for this town, and if delivery of it is refused, they are prepared to assail the English, and will first attempt at Ambleteuse. [*One page and a half.*]

March . Boulogne. 94. General orders for keeping the accounts in the various departments of the garrison at Boulogne; also for the conduct of the officers and men, the practice of the harquebusiers, &c. [*Six pages and a half.*]

April 2. Newhaven. 95. Lord Stourton and the Council at Newhaven to the Lord Protector and the Council. On the 30th of March Sir Richard Cavendish, Captain at Blackness, sent to Lord Stourton one John le Roy, denizen and bookbinder, dwelling in New Alley, beside Cornhill, at London, who had landed at Blackness that day, bringing with him a packet of letters from the French Ambassador in England directed to Marshal du Biez. Perceiving Le Roy to be neither post, pursuivant, nor household servant to the Ambassador and to have no passport or licence to leave the realm for such

1547.

purpose, they conceived suspicion in him and his proceedings, concluding to visit his packet, wherein they found two letters, one directed to the Marshal and the other to the Admiral of France. After viewing that of the Marshal, they found it ciphered, by reason of which they could gather no intelligence therein, except that the beginning mentioned the death of some one which he hoped not to be true, and so proceeded in cipher to the end, where these words occurred "whereof I have thought good to advertise you to the intent that, being upon the frontiers, you may give order as shall appertain." After this was done they closed up the letter again in the packet with that for the Admiral, (by the bigness of which it seemed other letters were therein inclosed,) and so made the present packet as it cannot be perceived that any thing has been done at it. They then sent Le Roy to Sir Edward Wotton, Treasurer at Calais, with the letters and intelligence that they had of the same, who advised them to make Lord Grey privy to their knowledge, and that if any stay were made of Le Roy, it should better be at Boulogne than elsewhere. This advice was followed, and Lord Grey after examining Le Roy, returned him to Lord Stourton, saying that he would not meddle in the matter but left Lord Stourton to act as he thought fit. Wherefore seeing that neither from Calais nor Boulogne were they recommended to detain Le Roy, and considering the amity between the two Sovereigns, they sent him off yesterday, paying his charges during the time of his stay here. Submit this to the Council, and desire instructions how to act in any similar case, where letters are carried by a private individual. [*Two pages and a half.*]

April 3. Guisnes. 96. Sir John Wallop to the Lord Protector. Three or four days ago, certain people of Fiennes being at Ardres said to the Governor there:—"'We are now sworn subjects to the King of England, and you say we shall be French shortly again. In the mean season we lament the life we have there, without order taken for the administration of justice, so that the same is dangerous and seemeth wild, neither depending upon the law of the one Prince or the other.' Whereto Blerencourt answered '*Taisez vous, taisez vous, ne parlez vous plus à cette heure de cela;* we shall shortly enter into Boulogne and Boulognois, the English men remaining our good friends,' and therewith brake off." The Comptroller of Ardres had affirmed these sayings, and added that Baron de la Garde made the report at his coming out of England. Hears that the French have put in Bruningberg, which was said to be within the limits of Boulognois, 40 or 50 footmen more than usual, and several of whom he inquired the cause of this assigned as a reason that they were afraid the place should be taken by the English. One who dwells within a mile of it, said that he was not aware of its being re-enforced, but that a person in the parish where he lives was taken and carried to Montreuil, on the charge of designing to deliver the castle to the English. This, perhaps, is merely to give a colour to the augmentation of their troops. The tales current among the French and Imperialists as to the re-delivery of Boulogne are innumerable. Is informed that the warlike preparations and money collected in France, are not intended for the redemption of Boulogne

1547.

but against the Emperor; and that a large number of Germans have already come to Mezieres. [*Two pages.*]

April 3. [Passion Sunday.] The Old Man.

97. Sir Thomas Palmer to Sir William Paget. In the former Commission of Oyer and Determiner his name had precedence of Mr. Poynings', but in the new one Mr. Poynings' takes place before his. Complains of this, for although it is somewhat of the woman to pass upon these things, yet since the world receives such trifles for estimation or decay of credit, and that it is specially dangerous among men of war to rule without estimation, he thought it not amiss to write in this case, yet not without some combat, for he found himself not a little troubled to be any thing stung with such fancy. Craves no more than was given him unsought for. It may have proceeded from error of the writer, but in case his credit be less than it was, would like to know the truth, so that he might endeavour himself to win it again. [*Two pages.*]

April 3. Blackness.

98. John Brigantyne to the Lord Protector. Orders having been given by the Council that the garrisons should receive four months pay, Lord Stourton paid his three weeks ago. The payment of this one was stayed at the time till the books could be made up, when Sir Richard Cavendish sent them to Wilcocks, the Treasurer's clerk at Boulogne, and received from him on the 29th ult. as payment for the whole garrison, officers excepted, 300*l.*, all victuals and their charges deducted. On the evening before Sir Richard left for London, had requested him to remember that the poor soldiers should have their pay; but received for reply, that "he had made up his books and Wilcocks would send him no money." Thus they are uncertain when they shall receive what has been so long appointed to be paid; moreover some soldiers have intelligence of this receipt, whereon they murmur and grudge, which shall be well appeased and prevented. Would not wish to seem troublesome, else before this should have complained to his Grace of the demeanour of Cavendish, by whom divers and sundry politic governances have been omitted, rather to the injury than security of the fortress, as Poulet and Harington, to whom he had declared this, can testify. [*One page.*]

April 4. Boulogne.

99. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Leonard Gayton, who has long been prisoner in France, is returning home, and has declared to him the inclosed news. [*Quarter of a page.*] *Incloses,*

99. 1. "*The saying of Leonard Gayton, late prisoner in France.*" *Gayton states,* 1. *About last Midsummer, Martin, a Frenchman, fellow prisoner with him at Montreuil, and subsequently condemned to death for felony, told him that if the late King would not render Boulogne, he was to be made away with by a poison of such nature as it should not take effect until six weeks after being administered, and from the operation of which he could not escape unless an antidote was immediately given. By whom the poison was to be given Gayton could not learn.* 2. *Since the Earl of Warwick left France, a Gascon imprisoned with him, said that Boulogne would be had well enough again;*

1547.

*and when Gayton said he thought not, for no money could redeem it, "No," quod the Gascon, "then will your King have sour sauce for his sweet meat, for he will be poisoned or it be long too." 3. About a month before Christmas, a servant of M. de Guise, imprisoned on suspicion of being a spy for the late King, and who afterwards was executed, told him that two Italians were to go to England to give poison to a certain great man about the King, and thereafter to his present Majesty and the Lady Mary. 4. The same person said that were his present Majesty poisoned first, the late King would have left the realm in such a state as not to suit their purpose; wherefore his death was first resolved upon and then that of his son, when in the confusion thereby created, the Dauphin would land with an army at Tymouth [Tynemouth] haven, and join the Scots. 5. Also, that after the late King's death, the present one should not be poisoned until the French King was dead. 6. Farther that in France no one looks upon his Majesty as righteous born, or holds that the Lady Mary can inherit, for that her mother was deposed. 7. He also added, that if his father were dead the Dauphin would offer money for Boulogne, and if it were refused he would then besiege forthwith. 8. All this had been corroborated last Christmas by one Poushyn [Poussin] sometime servant to Bradfield, of Guisnes, then a prisoner as supposed spy for the late King, and now in the galleys; "offering farther that if the King that dead is, did live Candlemas-day, let him be hanged." 9. Poussin also said that several about the late King, and of the Council were better French than English. [One page and a half.]*

April 6. Calais. 100. Sir Edward Wotton and Francis Hall to the Lord Protector and Council. The bearer Hugh Smyth, having had warrant to levy about London 300 men and to bring them hither, had received therefor 289*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* Being called upon to give account of his disbursements, he demands in his book 14 days' wages, as due to his band before they left London. On their saying that they could not allow this, as they never knew wages allowed to any soldier before the day of his arrival, instead of which they were allowed conduct money and their transportation, he replied that they remained in London much longer than 14 days after he levied them. Besides, the rate of conduct money for each soldier is a halfpenny per mile, and he charges two shillings and sixpence for each man from London to Dover, which is rating the distance at 60 instead of 55 miles. His other demands they think also exceeding large; but having compromitted them to their order they submit to the Council these two demands, wherein they are unable to make any direction, because the man, as he says, having expended the money among his soldiers, of whom already many, for their ruffian factions, have been dismissed and others received into their places, he is not, in their opinion, able to restore the same. Desire their pleasure as to these that they may proceed both to the perfecting of his books and the

1547.

payment of the soldiers under him and Robert Coningsly, who, as well as their victuallers, would right gladly receive their dues. [*One page and a half.*]

April 7. Boulogne. 101. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Has received intelligence that three Scottish ships have taken 15 English vessels laden with wine, and that two of the largest French ships at Homflete [Honfleur] are being rigged forth to the wars. It is also rumoured that all those now at Newhaven shall be in like manner addressed. Hears that 22 lighters have arrived at Abbeville from Amiens, freighted with wheat, bacon, and other provisions; that 700 men at arms are to be placed upon the frontiers hereabouts; that the French King has paid his infantry for all the time they have served since the peace; and that they have enrolled 50,000 footmen to be in readiness. Since his father's death the French King has cassed from the Court the Admiral, Madame D'Estampes, M. de Longueville, and M. de Tays, and has received again the Constable, Cardinal Bellay, and M. D'Aumale. [*One page.*]

102. Same to same. Interceding for one William Spenser, a prisoner. [*One page. Much mutilated.*]

April 7. Boulogne. 103. John Rogers to the same. Gives minute details of the operations at the different ports, which advance steadily, and mentions a plan for converting the Blackness into an island, by cutting through the land in the valley that goes from sea to sea, "for so shall both flood and ebb run through the haven and make it always deep." The bearer, who is a servant of Sir William Godolphin, with the rest who have any skill of mining, have no doubt but they can sink wells to the depth of the low water, which will not exceed 10 or 12 fathoms in depth, and sink them 10 or 12 fathoms from each other, and so make drifts from the one well to the other beneath, joining them all together, save that next the sea, which towards a spring when time is shall be opened, so that the tide may go clean through, which will do much more in little time than the hands of many men. The bearer, who is a miner, will explain farther. The work can be executed in six months by 100 miners. Great want of carriages for the works. Recommends monthly payment of the labourers. Can get no provisions out of Flanders, as they will not take English money without abatement of 20 per cent., and say that the English merchants are the causers thereof, since they themselves will only take it in Flanders for Flemish money, and yet the Flemings say they have not cried it down. Desires that such as have the King's hides and fells of the cattle killed at Boulogne may take up such necessaries there by exchange, and deliver them at Boulogne for reasonable money. Has received 1,600 chaldrons of coals from Newcastle, and 1,400 more have to come; but when the traders were last here they privily bargained with the French to deliver them coals at St. Valery. [*One page and a half.*]

April 8. Boulogne. 104. Lord Grey to the same. Has received from one of his espials confirmation of the intelligence communicated in his letter of yesterday. The French King, who has the good will of his

1547.

merchants as never French King had, has in readiness such a number of artillery as was never before seen in France. There is a large mass of victuals at Paris, besides the stores at Abbeville and elsewhere; and if his offer for Boulogne is rejected, he intends within six weeks to take them unprovided. Seeing that all the accounts from his espials agree, and are confirmed by Englishmen who have passed through the country, deems it his duty to urge provision on his Grace. Urges that the seas, which were closed at Lady-day, be again opened for the transport of provisions, else there will be both a dearth and excess in the consumption of their stores. Had to-day a letter from M. de Rieulx, expressive of the French King's desire that amity should exist between De Rieulx and Lord Grey. Suspects they wish to found a quarrel upon the works now going on for the improvement of the haven.

P.S.—Being desirous to send his son and heir to school at Paris, has received from the French King, by means of M. D'Estrees, promise that in case of war he shall be freely delivered, and requests licence from his Grace that he may go thither. [*Two pages.*]

April 8. Guisnes. 105. Sir John Wallop to the Lord Protector. On the 6th had received his Grace's letter of the 4th from Westminster, with his determination that the portal should be altered, and immediately wrote to Touchet, desiring him, if he did not fully comprehend the instructions, to return the note by John de Henault himself, when he should be able properly to explain them. Touchet has been employed as inspector of the masons since they came to Calais, and his diligence is a great furtherance to operations. The Imperialists do not seem to be making any warlike preparations. As Coningsby returns to England, thinks it right to advertise of his honest bearing and the good order of his men, and could have wished him here at the first when the Lord Deputy sent hither his eldest son. His wife returns her most humble thanks for being held in remembrance by his Grace. [*One page and a half.*]

April 11. 106. The Council to Lord Grey. Inclosing schedules of the numbers of men to be deducted from the respective garrisons, and sent to England. The vessels which go with the coals will serve for transports. [*Two pages. Inclosures three pages, one of them autograph of the Lord Protector.*]

April 12. Newhaven. 107. Lord Stourton to the Lord Protector. The munitions and ordnance sent from the Tower have arrived, and the portion intended for Blackness will be sent thither as soon as carriages can be provided for its conveyance. Urges that houses of stowage may be provided for the victuals and munitions. Although the French rumours are commonly uncertain, is determined to stand on his guard against all events that may chance. They have here only three lasts of good powder, and therefore beseeches that five or six lasts more may be sent, with five mortars and pestles wherewith to make fireworks and renew the powder. Also moulds for the falconet, falcons, sacre, and demi-culverins; and a bell of good sound and bigness for a watch-bell, both to retire the people and cattle abroad, and to give order with at the alarms when any such shall

1547.

happen. Requests all these may be sent immediately. Thanks him for having taken the bearer, his son Charles, into his service, and hopes he will behave as of duty becomes him. [*One page and a half.*]

April 14. London. 108. Lord Cobham to Sir William Paget. Leaves for Calais this evening, and would have been glad to have seen him before his departure, but has this day received his despatch at the Court, and is ordered in consideration of certain weighty matters to cross over with all diligence. Desires to be heartily remembered to Lady Paget. [*Half a page.*]

April . 109. Instructions given by King Edward VI. to Lord Cobham, Sir John Wallop, and Sir Edward Wotton, to meet with Commissioners from the French King for the purpose of settling the boundaries of the Boulognois, and particularly as to the tower of the Church of Bourcin. Signed at the commencement by the King, and at the end by the Duke of Somerset, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Durham, William Lord St. John, John Lord Russell, Thomas Lord Seymour, and Sir Edward North. [*Five pages.*]

April 14. Boulogne. 110. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Acknowledges his letter of the 4th, and shall vigilantly watch the proceedings of the French King and the Emperor, besides attending to the safety of this place. Sends the venit and expenditure of the last month, so that the necessary supplies may be forthwith provided. Again urges the opening of the seas for all victuallers to repair freely hither. It is necessary to have the bridge and gate made at the Old Man, the nose of the bulwark towards the base town made up, and that towards Calais heightened and rammed, and its flankers made perfect. Houses of stowage are also required there. Boulogneberg is in reasonable good case, but more houses of stowage are required, and Rogers has been instructed to attend to these points. The answer to St. Germain's suit, and all other matters shall be duly attended to. [*Two pages and a half.*] *Incloses,*

110. I. "*Victuals remaining at Boulogne the 14th April, Anno Regis Edwardi Sixti primo.* [*Broadside.*]

April 14. Boulogne. 111. Same to same. Yesterday received two letters from his Grace, the one touching the doubts to be gathered from Cardinal Pole's coming into Scotland, the other relating to the diminishing of the garrison. Is somewhat troubled how to answer these, for while on the one side there is a likelihood of the continuance of amity, on the other there is great suspicion to the contrary. To be plain, he wishes the numbers should rather be increased than reduced; for it has to be remembered, among other things, that the Old Man is more exposed than before by reason of the surveyors making up the point of the bulwark towards the base town, where also is wanting both a bridge and gate (the new work within being of small strength), which piece of the Old Man is of no small importance. The season of the year when they shall know their

1547.

neighbour's disposition is approaching, and it is to be kept in view that the numbers in the French fort have been increased of late by 600 at the least, and that the work at the jetty contents them not a whit. The Newcastle ships had sailed before receipt of his Grace's letters: in two or three days will send the names of such captains and bands as are meetest to be cassed, if any reduction is to be made. [*Two pages.*]

April 14. Blackness. 112. John Brigantyne to Sir William Paget. During the absence of Sir Richard Cavendish, the officers placed under Brigantyne's temporary command have comported themselves disobediently to him. Yesterday having ordered the soldiers, whom he finds very tractable, to go to the market-place, one Nicholas Elmes, Clerk of the Watch, "in derision said unto the soldiers, 'Get you hence unto the sermon, or preaching.'" Farther, on the arrival to-day of the artillery and munitions for this piece, having applied to Anthony Hutton, Clerk of the Ordnance, for six of the new harquebuses, he received for answer that "he will deliver none until his master's home coming." William Cavendish, also, the son of Sir Richard, who has lately come hither, compared and menaced him in his lodging, and when he subsequently sent for Cavendish to speak with him, he was told that if he had anything to say he should come to Cavendish at the Captain's house. The object in sending for him was to obtain an indenture as to the store of artillery, which he cannot procure either from Cavendish or the Clerk of the Ordnance. Farther, having this day applied to another Cavendish, Clerk of the Victuals, for an account of the remain of provisions, now very small, was answered that "he would not obey me, do what I could." These parties are instigated and supported by Lady Cavendish, not for the first time, as she daily interlaces herself with the King's affairs. Requests that these matters may be reported to the Lord Protector. [*One page.*]

April 15. Boulogne. 113. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. With reference to the Council's letter, touching employment in Flanders of such hides and fells as come of cattle spent here, informs him that such as come of the King's cattle are disposed of by Aucher at his liberty, and such as come of the butcher's killing he has hitherto received from Lord Grey to make his provision of herrings and other necessaries from Flanders. As English money is not now current either in France or Flanders, he will require to be supplied with such money as will pass for the contentation of his espials and other affairs, as they will not take hides or fells from him. [*One page.*]

April 16. Calais. 114. The Council of Calais to the Council. The surveyor of this town has found on the coast upon this side of the White Sand, a kind of stone, both profitable to fill up the jetties here and for building, and has set men to dig out and fashion the same stone. As conveyance will be less chargeable by water than by land, they suggest that a large flat-bottomed vessel of the porting of 80 tons or more, devised by Sir Richard Cavendish, now lying unemployed at Dover, should be sent over for the carriage of the stones. The Treasurer having lately signified to the Lord Deputy that the custom and subsidy of the wools and fells now shipped

1547.

hither would not extend above 2,200*l.*, and that he should lack 3,300*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* more for paying the wages of the garrison, due on the 6th curt., beg that this sum may be sent before the Deputy's return from England, or at the farthest by his Lordship. [*One page.*]

April 17. Boulogne. 115. Sir Richard Cotton to the Lord Protector. Arrived here on the 14th, with treasure to pay the garrisons, and finds great necessity and poverty, as well as at Newhaven and Blackness, the fortifications of which well proceed. The money which he has is not sufficient for more than two months' pay, and the men are much more indebted both for victuals and other necessaries, wherefore requests that the poor men may be had in remembrance. [*Half a page.*]

April 17. Calais. 116. Sir Edward Bray to Sir William Paget. Paget when at Guisnes had wished him to part with some lands in Staffordshire, which he purchased from his late Majesty. This at the time he refused to do. Is now, as Mr. Elderton can declare, reluctantly driven to sell them for the exchange of other lands, by reason of a promise made to him having been broken. Has in consequence desired Elderton to offer them to him. [*One page.*]

April 18. Calais. 117. Lord Cobham to the Lord Protector. Arrived here on Sunday the 17th, having been letted by reason of contrary winds to cross sooner. Is informed that the Flemings are in equal doubt with themselves as to the intentions of the French, and have accordingly appointed certain captains on the frontiers, as at Nieuport, Dunkirk, and Burborough, to furnish up their bands of men-of-war, to be in readiness to resist any sudden movement of the enemy. A man of arms of this town tells him, that when at Ardres yesterday, Blerencourt stated his expectation of being removed from the command there, by reason of his being related to Madame D'Estampes, who is banished from the French Court. A merchant of Paris, who came here yesterday, met between Amiens and Montrieul, various men of arms, in companies of three, four, and five, but to no great number, without drum, ensign, or captain. Montrieul was very full of infantry, apparently for augmentation of the garrison there. The same merchant brought letters containing the following news, which he affirms are true:—The French King begins to ruffle with his nobility. The Lord Admiral, who was recently in England, is banished the Court, and his office given to M. de Sedan, *alias* Robert de la Mark, as well as his government of Normandy to the Marquis de Guise. The Constable of France, who had been banished the Court during the life of the late King, is restored and made Grand Governor of the realm. Madame D'Estampes and all her train and favourites, are banished the Court. M. D'Aubigny, brother to the Earl of Lynes [Lennox], a Scottish Lord, whom his brother has long kept in prison in the Bastilian in Paris, for his brother's offence, has been enlarged. M. de Lorge, who commanded the French army in Scotland, is committed to ward in the said Bastilian. "Finally, he chaseth out of his Court all those whom his father loved, and loveth whom his father hated." Has this day dispatched expert and tried espials into France and Flanders: the missions of these

1547.

men will henceforth be very chargeable in consequence of the difficulty of exchange of money in angels, being often shillings sterling, and crowns of the sun at 18 and 19 groats. Intends to send his son to the coronation of the French King, to the intent he may learn some news there; desires to know if this meets with his Grace's approval. A soldier of Ardres this morning showed him that last Saturday victuals arrived at Estaple, conducted thither by galleys for the furniture of the French forts. Has sent one there to know the truth. Beseeches that the poor soldiers here, who sustain great penury for lack of money, may be paid. Has appointed the bearer, William Normanton, to bring the money, if his Grace is content.

P.S.—Daily contentions as to the limits arise between them and the French; the latter contending that his Grace had agreed the whole parish of Fiennes to be within their limits. Begs to be informed of the agreement of the limits in writing, trusting that in such the Couswade and other parcels in contention before the wars have not been forgotten. [*Two pages and a half.*]

April 18. Newhaven. 118. Lord Stourton and the Council at Newhaven to the Lord Protector and Council. Have received their letters, and have an earnest eye to the place, which as yet is imperfect, for that, the mounts and curtains towards the sand hills lacking height, are so subject to the said hills, as the enemy from them may annoy the piece greatly to their danger. Wherefore if any change of time should fortune, it will be requisite that either a sufficient number of pioneers be speedily sent to raise these mounts and ramparts, or else they shall need to be furnished with 2,000 or 3,000 men to guard the hills and the piece in case of attack. Poulet and Harington, having viewed the piece, can give full confirmation of its state. Send statement of the victuals (*missing*). The stowage houses being quite insufficient, Lord Stourton has caused two houses, each 60 feet in length, and 24 in breadth, to be framed at Beltye, in these marches, which, with diligence, shall be conveyed hither, and set up. If carriages, whereof they are in a manner destitute, could be had, thorough provisions could be made of houses for stores and for the soldiers, who still are lodged in thatched cabins, the danger of which is obvious. Send statement of ordnance wanted (*missing*). The Surveyor is busy with the counter-muring of the ditches, which will soon be completed, when he will proceed with the gate, of which there is great need. Meanwhile they will not fail to provide rods and faggots to rempair, and make hurdles and mands, with all else which they can devise for the safety of the fort. [*Two pages and a half.*]

April 18. Calais. 119. Lord Cobham to Sir William Paget. Arrived here on Sunday the 17th, and should have been glad to have spoken with him ere he left, if time had permitted. Refers him to the Protector for news of the French. Has written to the Protector of his intention to send to France his son William, who he thinks should offer his service to the French King for a year, in which he is the more likely to succeed if he has a letter from the Protector to the King or his Council. Will not send him without Paget's consent, because he is his servant; but should he allow this, will proceed

1547.

and send his servant Jermyn with his son. In this case, if the Protector and he approves, requests letters in the young gentleman's favour to Dr. Wotton, the Ambassador resident, so as he may somewhat set him forth. "Where I promised you an hogshead of Paris wine; truly the same was brought to London, and third thereof broken out for lack of a crane to take it up, so as I could not perform my promise, Wherefore I pray you to pardon me. For that one hogshead, I will send you one whole tun of French wine, of the purest and best sort, so shortly as I can. Also I have sent to my Lady your wife, according to my promise, some asperges [asparagus] seed." The Protector having promised, that if the world is quiet, he may return home again for a time, beseeches Paget's good word in that part when opportunity shall serve. [*One page and a quarter.*]

April 18. Calais. 120. Lord Cobham to the Lord Protector. Has this day spoken with the merchant of Orleans, called Nicholas Petan, who told him that he left there about 15 days ago; and although on his way to Boulogne he saw few men of arms, the common rumour was, that there were assemblies of them in sundry places to go into Piedmont. Subsequently he showed him secretly that he would return by Paris to learn from his friends there, alleged to be many and of secret knowledge, what enterprises are entertained, and therewith inform Lord Cobham, who for that purpose now sends one of his servants with him to Paris. Among other matters Petan had inquired in what state the religion of England was now set, saying that he fears the present French King will be more extreme and cruel to the religion than his father was, seeing that the Constable is a person that does not favour it. "Whereby I do note the man to be of a right honest judgment." He is also a man of substance, and in order that he may convey intelligence without suspection, will be content to bring wines of the best quality to Calais, and to deliver them this year for his Majesty's store and his Grace's provision for 5*l.* sterling *per* tun, and the same next year at less price by four crowns a tun. Understands that the Captain of Ardres had expressed to a gentleman his desire to know when Lord Cobham was returned to Calais, as he would be glad to see him to appoint a day for their hunting together. Will apply himself thereto, if it shall be his Grace's pleasure, which however he first desires to know. [*One page.*]

April 18. Boulogne. 121. Lord Grey and Sirs Henry and Thomas Palmer to the same. Perceiving that their neighbours of the fort daily repaired to view the new works of the jetty at the haven, Lord Grey ordered some of the Council should in like manner every day go to see what went on; and yesterday, the two Palmers having met there M. le Baron, who is now lieutenant to M. de Rieulx, lately come from the Court, and M. de Broyne, lieutenant to Villefranche, a conversation ensued between them, which was opened by the French observing that the fort advanced apace. They were informed that it was not a fort, but a jetty, for the mutual convenience of French and English ships, which, as they might see, was very necessary, and that no ordnance was to be placed upon it. The French observed, that since it was not a fort they might do as they pleased,

1547.

but if it were, it neither might nor would be endured. They then inquired, what news of the Protestants? and were answered, none, except it was understood they had great hope in the French, and began to gather men. The French then proposed a walk, which was agreed to, and they proceeded in the direction of the fort. The French said that ere long the Protestants would have 50,000 men in the field. "God send them well to do!" said the Palmers; "and we also," rejoined their companions, "desire no less, for there is no faith in that Emperor." They proceeded to say, that the present King saw enough in his father's lifetime, and intends to be revenged on him; not perhaps this year, but if once sure of the English, or only of their sitting still, next year most certainly he should make war; that he has already sent many to Piedmont for fortifying and maintaining the garrisons there, and minds to demand Milan, Artois, and other things; that on these frontiers he will fortify no more than what has been commenced; that they were removing to the fort the stores which had been laid at Portet for its fortification, and intended to make no haven there, as the charge would be too great, and to small purpose, seeing that they wished to have Boulogne again by marriage or exchange, but, by one composition or another, Boulogne they must have. Sir Thomas Palmer being asked if Ambleteuse was strong, affirmed, if the King had one piece stronger than another, it was that. The French considered that it does not serve the English so well as it would have served them, for they might have laid their ships there, distressing the supplies by sea, while the garrison would have impeached the passage of Calais. Sir Thomas objected that this would have been hard to do, as the haven there is dry, and at every low water in the night, their garrison being stronger than that of the French, would have destroyed their ships, while by land the French could have done little harm. This last point they admitted, but said that by sea they could have done what they listed; their ships having always been afloat where they could have taken no hurt, and could have issued when they saw cause. M. le Baron then referred to the political views of the Emperor, who he said, wished to marry the daughter of England, to the intent that he might the better enter into the realm, and considering that the King was young, the Government conducted by divers heads, and the country tickle to stir upon small occasion, thought to take advantage of these several points for his revenge. Wherefore the English ought to wish special success to the Protestants, of whom if the Emperor had the overhand he would think himself able to ask every man how he believed. On this, Sir Henry Palmer refuted M. le Baron's opinion; and in regard to the tickleness of England, said that not only was it then in full quietness, but that never was it so wavering that any foreigner took advantage of it. The conversation then turning upon the practicability of invading England, M. le Baron said that he had been in the Isle of Wight, and other places, and for ought he could perceive, before they could gather any number to fight he would take such a footing that it would not be easy afterwards to remove him. Being twitted with the loss of one of their chief captains and others in the Isle of Wight, and being repulsed before they came where the force lay, he admitted this, but said that

1547.

he saw what might have been done with proper governing, there being many places where to land and only one fortification, which could not abide ten shots of the cannon, while all the other forts of the country were of small strength. To this it was answered, that seeing they meant well, they therefore took their remarks in good part; but said, "We assure you that England is one of the most difficult realms to set foot on land for a foreign prince, that is this day in Christendom; for he cannot come to the shore without likelihood of great loss in the landing; and when he is landed, he must come as to the sault the first day; and after that, if he pass it, he must yet look to fight every day, and to have battles offered him without end. And as our fortifications are not so easy to be beaten as you think, so though they were never so strong, it is not England's profession to trust in lime and stone. And if there were want of anything when you were there, be you assured, it hath been seen and redressed since; for your sudden attempt in England, to be plain with you, warned us in some things; and therefore we say to you as to our friend, England needeth at this day as little to care as any other realm." The Frenchmen swore by their troth they were glad of it, and then mentioned what changes had taken place in France. Among these (in addition to what Lord Cobham had heard, *see No.* 117, *antea*) M. de Vendôme is made Lieutenant General of Picardy, and Du Biez, his lieutenant; M. de Hely, Governor of Hesdin, is dismissed; and St. Germain, who is now at Ardres, has charge of all the fortifications in Picardy, to complete and alter as he likes. All taxes and tolls are put down throughout the realm. They mentioned also the banishment of Madame d'Estampes, who has been "commanded to repair home to her house with all her college of ladies;" and then, having reached the gate of the fort, gave the Palmers a collation, thereafter accompanying them to Portet, where they saw 30 carts carrying stone to the fort, and two or three ships laden with Newcastle coals landing their cargo. Have tried to find the names of the Newcastle men who brought the coals, but who have left, and having learnt that a victualler of Colchester has delivered some beer to the French, have given orders to apprehend him when he leaves, for such punishment as his Grace may appoint. [*Nine pages.*]

April 19. Boulogne. 122. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Recommends some person's suit.

P.S.—The fortifications of the Old Man, and the heightening and vamuring of the bulwark next Calais, are already let to task to soldiers, which does not impeach or hinder any of the other works in progress. [*One page. Much mutilated.*]

Eod. die. Greenwich. 123. [The Lord Protector] to Sir Richard Cotton, Treasurer of Boulogne. His letter of the 17th, mentioning that the soldiers murmur for want of sufficient pay, has been received. More money will be sent soon; in the meanwhile let him persuade them with good words to be contented. [*One page. Minute.*]

April 21. Calais. 124. Lord Cobham to the Lord Protector. On the 18th had sent the trumpet of this town to Montreuil and Estaple under the

1547.

pretext of searching for a servant alleged to have absconded, as may be seen by the letter inclosed. The trumpet returned to-day, and assures him that there are no more than the usual number of soldiers at Montreuil, and no report of any more coming, neither of any reinstatement thereof. At Estaple he viewed the works and the haven, where little progress has been made during the last four months, although 40 masons and many women are labouring there at present. Could hear of no arrival of victuals there, and saw no galley or ship in the haven, except three hoys. Returning by Hardelot he observed that the castle there and the walls are taken down and much lower than formerly; also that much wood has been cut in the neighbourhood, in which is a great nest of thieves and murderers. [*One page.*] *Incloses,*

124. I. *Letter from the Governor of Estaple, M. Ynnardbedel, dated April 20th. If the servant can be found he shall be apprehended and sent to Lord Cobham.* [*Half a page. French.*]

April 22. Calais. 125. Lord Cobham to the Lord Protector. An Easterling merchant who arrived to-day informs him that Duke Maurice has recently revolted and is reconciled to the Duke of Saxony; that the Emperor has gone to Bohemia to pacify rebellion against Ferdinando, who would have had them to war against the Duke of Saxony, which they refused to do for religion's sake; and that the French King has sent a good sum of money to the Landgrave, in order that he may renew his army and join with others against the Emperor. [*One page.*]

April 24. Calais. 126. Same to Sir William Paget. The intelligence which he communicated in his last letter to the Lord Protector has to-day been confirmed by a friend from Antwerp, who also mentions that the Bohemians have elected a new King. From Picardy one of his espials has this day returned, having visited Amiens, Corbie, and Compeigne, in neither of which did he find any men of war or heard of any hostile intentions towards the English, it being even doubtful whether war is to be moved against the Imperialists. At Amiens the fulling mills are now converted to the beating of gunpowder; and at Compeigne are 30 pieces of brass ordnance, which were brought there before the last King's death. Amiens, Abbeville, Corbie, Compeigne and other places on the frontier are furnished with 30,000 quarters of wheat; the price of a quarter being now three shillings and fourpence sterling. His espial from Rouen has not yet returned, but a credible friend from Flanders, who was at Rouen six days ago, says that the ships there which were formerly ready are now unrigged, and all the soldiers allowed to go where they list till the 25th of May, unless they are countermanded. His espial on return visited Arras, Bethune, Aire, and Saint Omer; these were furnished with a good number of Imperial cavalry. His espial heard it announced in Picardy that the French King will not ratify the articles of the last treaty passed by his Ambassador and the Baron de la Garde in England. This has caused Lord Cobham to stay his son's journey to the French Court, until the Protector's

1547.

pleasure therein is known, although all things for him have been made ready at great charge, especially in loss of exchange of money for his voyage. Desires to know his Grace's pleasure whether he shall go or remain for a time. [*One page and a half.*]

May 4. The Old Man. 127. Sir Thomas Palmer to the Lord Protector, Complains that the High Marshal and Comptroller of Boulogne interfere with his authority and government in the Old Man. Details a recent dispute between him and Bridges, and incloses a copy of his original commission. [*Four pages and a half.*] *Incloses,*

127. I. *Copy of his appointment, dated Greenwich, June* 8, 1545. [*One page and a half.*]

127. II. *Copy of the preceding letter.* [*Five pages and a half.*]

May 5. The Old Man. 128. Sir Thomas Palmer to Sir William Paget. The Marshal and Comptroller here demand more ambition than others have done before, and in his opinion rather for glory than service. Has written to the Protector on the subject, as he will see by the copy of his letter. Requests he will peruse the orders of the castle of Guisnes, as in his foolish opinion it were not ill the like were followed in other places.

May 6. Boulogne. 129. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Yesterday M. Chastillon and M. D'Estrees arrived at their fort, and at their coming they shot off all their ordnance in great triumph. The latter came to visit him, intimating the desire of Chastillon to have an interview with him this morning on the other side of the water, and mentioned that the object was to confer as to the operations at the haven, which they considered to be intended for a fort. During the conversation with D'Estrees, who remained all night with him, the latter repeatedly mentioned the high opinion which his master the French King entertained of Grey, and the large sum which he would give for such another officer, whereby it seemed as if D'Estrees sought somewhat to practise with him. He also had inquired whether all in England agreed well in opinions; and being answered, "Never better,"—"I ween, quoth he, not all; for the Bishop of Winchester agreeth not with some of the rest." Grey remarked, "We make small account of him, nor a great many such; for though they were evil disposed, they can do no harm. But I know, of what opinion soever he be, his credit, to be plain with you, can neither do good nor hurt; and you must consider the thing, that it is neither this opinion nor that, that will move our men to forget their duties to their Prince." D'Estrees then inquired whether the Duke of Norfolk was dead or alive? and was informed that he was alive. Next morning Chastillon and he had their interview; the former demurring to the alleged fortress, and when shown that it was not, but only a jetty, replied that it was true, but in the event of a war it might be used for a strength, and they could not deny it; for the Tower of Order is a cavalier over it, and the base town flanks the outside. The idea of hostile intentions being repudiated, and cause of offence, if amity was *bonâ fide* entertained, demonstrated not to exist, Chastillon complained that they raised it with

1547.

two walls, filled between like a fortress, and made it so high, that afterwards they might put men upon it without the possibility of impeachment. It was explained that the making of the haven with two walls and filling with sand, is to save stuff, or else the sea would require to have the wall all massy to the breadth of the two walls, and that the filling and the height is to raise it above the high-water mark, in order that lime and other stuff be not washed away at every full sea, as is now the case, to the great hindrance of the work. Grey farther stated, that in event of war they would rather destroy it themselves than the French should enjoy it; but being of good purpose, desired it should be so received. "Well, M. de Grey," said Chastillon, 'I will depart from you for this time, and shall be so bold to visit you again at my return this way upon Monday next, and will take a supper with you;' and thus we departed." [*Six pages.*]

May 20. Calais. 130. Lord Cobham to Sir William Paget. The trumpeter of this town, whom for that purpose he had sent to Ardres this morning, assures him that no troops have arrived there, and that none are expected. The Captain of the town had also sent him by the trumpeter very friendly words, affirming on his honour that no new soldiers had come there. Richard Brooke has just arrived with letters from the Council; it would be no little comfort if Paget would write to him. [*Half a page.*]

May 21. Calais. 131. Same to same. Being, by reason of the rumours of French papers, placed in some doubt, desires to be informed what they hear of those in England. Entreats that Hugh Counsel may be returned hither speedily with money to pay the garrison. [*Half a page.*]

May. 132. The Council to [Lord Grey ?] Injunctions and homilies "for the better setting forth of the true honoring of God and extinguishment of all superstitions and popery" have been issued, and copies of these are sent for delivery to the curates and others within the limits of High Boulogne. [*One page. See his Majesty's Journal, in "Literary Remains of King Edward VI.," Vol.* ii., *p.* 214, *printed for the Roxburghe Club.*]

Oct. 31. Calais. 133. Assignment by John Knight, Town Clerk of Calais, to Thomas Bury, Merchant of the Staple, of his mansion in the parish of St. Mary the Virgin, in Calais, with the great wool-house adjoining, and the two gardens and all thereto pertaining. Which tenement is bounded by the mansion of Richard Leunard on the south, and that of William Stephens on the north, and was purchased by Knight from Francis Wilforth, of the City of London, gentleman, and Alice his wife. [*Broadside on vellum; seal lost.*]

1547 [?]. 134. "A note of articles for Calais." A memorandum as to books of certificates from the Treasurer, Surveyor, and Commissioner, the mustering of the garrisons, inspection of the fortifications, monthly payments, &c. [*One page. Autograph of Petre.*]

1547 [?]. [Boulogne.] 135. Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Complains bitterly of the insubordination and disrespectful conduct of Sir John Brydges, and

1547.

requests either that he may be permitted to resign his office, or may serve with such reasonable members as know their duty towards their head. [*One page and a half. Copy.*]

1547 [?]. 136. "The estimate of the King's master-carpenters [John Bird, William Baker, and Robert Saunders], for the houses to be builded upon the Maynbrooke." [*Three pages.*]

1547–8. March 13. [Blackness.] 137. John Brigantyne to Lord St. John. Has received the Council's letter of the 10th, and has this day sent an espial to the French camp. Sends account of the victuals remaining in Blackness, of which the store is so small that he is driven to send to Boulogne for as much as will serve for six or eight days, and receives for answer from the officers there, that they know not whether Aucher or Cavendish have taken upon them the furniture of this piece. Beseeches some speedy redress in this behalf. [*One page.*] *Incloses,*

137. 1. *Statement of victuals remaining in Blackness.* [*One page.*]

1548 [?]. May 3. The Old Man. 138. Sir Henry Palmer to the Lord Protector. Sends intelligence received from one of his espials, translated into English. Requests that a watch bell may be sent, having thereof a great lack. The espial will not in any wise come often in these parts for fear of suspect, unless some matter of much importance happens. Has required him to go to Auxy-le-Chateau and to Cressy to ascertain the intentions of the Germans and the French. [*Half a page.*] *Incloses,*

138. 1. *Intelligence referred to above. It is reported that the Count Rhinegrave, with eight ensigns of Germans, are to be shipped at Newhaven and Treport. Oliver Wanerand of Boulogne informs him that at Nantes there are threescore galleys ready to go to Scotland, and such a number of ships as the like has not been seen. Merchant vessels and others are arrested for the wars by order of the King. Also, that* 50,000 *men of war, both horse and foot, are ready. The whole ships are in number* 300, *and after they have landed the troops in Scotland, they shall return and blockade Boulogne. There is a rumour that the King of the Romans and the King of Spain, who are at present with the Emperor, shall come hither. This causes the French to doubt, and the King has sent many abroad to make inquiries. Should the French besiege, one great means of annoying them will be to destroy all the mills on this side of Montreuil, for their munitions are in wheat, and the mills of Montreuil are unable to grind their furniture. There are* 30 *galleys coming to Nantes from Mezieres and Marseilles, manned by men of their own, and not of the King. The French boast that they will do some great thing. The Constable of France is very sick. MM. de la Rochepot and Chastillon were lately in Council at Hesdin, but the latter has gone to the Court, and the former to Ancre, after giving orders that*

1548.

*the French fort shall be well walled and ditched, and Ludovic is left at Auxy-le-Chateau and Cressy with eight ensigns of Germans. The mills may be easily destroyed by the horsemen of Calais and Guisnes without danger, taking with them fire instruments. Will inform him which mills are now in operation.* [*Two pages and a quarter.*]

May 3. Boulogne. 139. The Council at Boulogne to the Lord Protector. The bearer, Patrick Duff, one of the soldiers in the Young Man, is discharged, by reason of being so maimed in a skirmish upon the sands that he is unfit for service. They therefore recommend him to his Grace's consideration. [*Quarter of a page.*]

May 4. Boulogne. 140. Same to same. Have been informed by their friend Ninian Sanderson, master-gunner of the Old Man, that he has learned by his wife and others lately come from London, that his goods there have been confiscated and stayed there for his Majesty in the hands of the Mayor and Sheriffs, by reason of a report that he had deserted to the service of the French fort. Wherefore knowing the man to be untruly and evilly slandered, and that he is a true man, and of as much honesty, diligence, and forwardness in his Majesty's service at all times as any man in the like place on this side of the sea, they request his Grace to see justice done to him. [*One page.*]

May. [Boulogne.] 141. John Rogers to the Council. Received their letter of the 26th ult. on the 4th inst. by Richard Mynsterley, pursuivant, stating that they have been informed he has no regard to the gate and bulwark in the sandhills at Newhaven. Trusts that Lord Stourton and the rest of the Council can testify to his desire to set these forward; but it is easier for idle men to keep when it is made, than to make anything. If they refer to the mole here, he has given over saving to finish what has been begun, in terms of their letter of the 21st April; as for that at Newhaven, has only left six workmen to take foundations, and the rest are barely occupied on the bulwark in the sandhills. The stuff for the gate is much carried and is still in carrying, and it shall be done as speedily as possible. It is little wonder that he being a poor man should not be able to please so many idle people as are here, having nothing to do but to imagine to trouble. Desires to know what account of his he should make to the Treasurer and Auditor, that should be the let to his receiving any money who sues for none. Trusts his account shall soon be made, and would to God the work might as soon be paid, for he has received no other money but 200 marks from Sir John Williams, and 1,000*l.* from Mr. Peckham, which 1,000*l.* he delivered whole to Sir Thomas Leven, late paymaster here, and for which has his bill. The 200 marks are ready in his hands when the paymaster may want them. Has no other account to make, but his heart is not a little heavy that his doings give no greater satisfaction, when he devotes himself by day and by night exclusively to his Majesty's service. [*One page and a half.*]

May 6. Boulogne. 142. Sir John Brydges to the same. In accordance with his letter of the 15th ult. released clearly all the French ships then

1548.

remaining here. Since then two were arrested by order of the law, at the request of some Englishmen who commenced actions of debt and detainers against them. His Grace, by letter of 2d inst., desired to know the cause of their detention; since its receipt one of the vessels has been released by agreement of the parties, the matter concerning it being a debt between Job Pierson of Bas Boulogne, and John Le Grand of St. Valery. The other still remains awaiting the result of an action of detainer, wherein it is alleged that its owner wrongfully withholds both the ship and goods of John Love and John Lewson, Englishmen, co-partners, at St. Valery, to the value of 100*l.* sterling. As to the chart or plat, of which M. de la Rochpot makes so much matter, alleging it to be made of his motion and consent, declares he is entirely ignorant of it, and as yet knows not the man that made it. But as his Grace wishes him to send a person to M. de la Rochepot to speak with the man who confessed the chart to be of such places as he tells, will dispatch one for that purpose to M. de Langey, *alias* Bellay, le Roi Tyftof [d'Yvetot], who commands during the temporary absence of M. de la Rochepot, as will be seen by the copy of De Langey's letter inclosed. As to delivering the French prisoners to M. de Rieulx, and receiving in exchange Lother [Lowther] and the other English, Villefranche, lieutenant of De Rieulx, who is absent, returns for answer that he knows no such men and yet requires to receive their's. Desires to know what he should do, as several have recently deserted, and the French will not give them up. Hears by espials that the Rhinegrave is on the eve of embarcation with eight ensigns of lansquenets, and that the others of the same company at Cressy and Auxy-le-Chateau have come to Montreuil. Also that great preparations go forward, and it is secretly said they intend shortly to invest Boulogne both by sea and land. Suggests that more men should be sent hither. Desires to know what should be done with the Picards, their wives and children, and whether they shall put to wages such of them as are able to serve, as they themselves leave it to his discretion. If they should be refused, doubts whether any of the able bodies will remain here. [*Two pages and a half.*] *Incloses,*

142. I. *Letter from M. du Bellay, Fort d'entre Eau, May* 2, *mentioning that he commands there during the absence of M. de la Rochepot.* [*One page. French.*]

142. II. *Memorandum of the two French ships detained, and the cause thereof.* [*Half a page.*]

May 7. Boulogne. 143. Sir John Brydges to the Lord Protector. Sends intelligence received from an espial in France (*missing*). Should the French attempt to build any such fortress as is mentioned therein, desires to know whether it shall be resisted or suffered. [*One page and a half.*]

144. Same to same. Intercessory for one Barvard, the bearer. [*One page and a half. Torn perpendicularly, one half only remaining.*]

May 7. Boulogne. 145. The Council at Boulogne to the same. Sends by the bearer, Ninian Sanderson, master-gunner of the Old Man, the book

1548.

of the muster of the ordnance, and the account of what remains of the munitions here, as well as of what is required; the supplies will be conveyed hither by Sanderson. [*Half a page.*]

May 7. Blackness. 146. Lord Stourton and the Council at Blackness to the Council. At the request of Sir Richard Cavendish have viewed this fortress, and find that the mounts, curtains, and ramparts are in a defenceless state, so that neither man nor ordnance may be placed there. In some places the curtains are deficient in height and earthwork, and in others utterly disordered. The stowage-houses, though nearly complete, are not yet meet to receive anything. The expense of carriages being heavy, think that this may be lessened by the taking of stores out of the ditches round the fort, thus at the same time deepening the ditches and supplying material for the works. Considering this suspect time, trust the Surveyor may have orders for speedy completion of these. [*Half a page.*]

May 12. Boulogne. 147. Sir John Brydges to the Lord Protector. Sends intelligence from two espials in France (*missing*). Is credibly informed that these lansquenets came to Davern and Samer at nine o'clock last night. When he ascertains their number will apprise his Grace thereof. [*Half a page.*]

May 14. 148. Same to same. Sends intelligence from an espial in France. [*One page and a quarter.*] *Intelligence inclosed,*

148. 1. *On the 7th the reporter arrived at Rouen, when he saw no vessels but only merchantmen. Thence proceeded to Caudebec, where the biscuit and bread are prepared; five ships were lying there to be freighted therewith for Brest. On Tuesday dined at Harfleet* [*Harfleur*], *where is great preparation of biscuits; this and Caudebec being the chief staples for that commodity. The same evening lodged at Hable Neuf* [*Havre*], *in the house of Rowland Bretton, a merchant on the haven. Saw there four great ships of war,—three of three tops each, the fourth of four,—strongly apparelled with ordnance, counting thirty pieces of great artillery. The one of four tops, called the Galleon, which was disanchored and abroad upon the sea, had a misfortune, by reason of which she had with great pain been brought back into the haven, where they work upon her day and night to prepare her for sailing with the others. The name of the captain is Mons. de Lozon. The Admiral has stopped there a large Spanish ship of three tops which had arrived with merchandise; this was ordered to be unladen for the King's service, and much ordnance was bestowed therein. There are 20 other ships, of two and three tops the piece, strongly furnished with artillery of all sorts. The harbinger of the lansquenets was there, and appointed such vessels as are to convey the troops to sail on the 25th curt. Wednesday next went to Montvilliers, two leagues from Havre, where he found five ensigns of Germans, very well armed, marching in the fields with their ensigns displayed, where two of their company*

1548.

*were forced to pass the pikes for having slain two of their comrades. Of these he counted belonging to every ensign* 25 *ranks of harquebusiers, rating three to the rank, and* 25 *ranks of pikes following the harquebusiers, well armed, and in good order. The number of these five ensigns he reckoned at* 1,700. *The furriers have taken quarters in the adjacent villages for* 5,000 *Italians, Piedmontese, Limousins, and Lyonese, all infantry. The Commissioners were very secretly gathering all manner of pioneers and horses for drawing artillery thereabouts, to be ready at the end of the month to go where ordered, but whither, as yet, is not known. At the same day all the legionaries in Normandy and Brittany, estimated* 10,000 *at the least, are ordered to be ready upon pain of death. From Montvilliers went to Brewant* [*Brionne ?*], *where he saw a number of legionaries preparing; thence to Granville by Fecamp, where was much preparation of horses for drawing artillery and stores. Thereafter to Dieppe, where he counted* 30 *ships, of which nine or ten were great ships of war very evil appointed; on inquiring the cause of this at some mariners they informed him that they attended the King's coming down, when they should be very shortly ready to serve. That evening supped at Havre with the Treasurer, who brought money for payment of the ships, and many of the captains being also at supper mentioned in the course of conversation that they were going to Scotland. The reporter, feigning to be a Frenchman, said to them, "What the devil will ye do in Scotland? There is nothing to be won there but the loss of the King's men." To this one of the captains in a whisper replied that they only invented this report, as their destination was not to Scotland but to Calais, in order to take away the haven and passage of Dover, and then to descend the number of* 30,000, *to destroy the country and stop that passage, so that no manner of succour shall come out of England to assist Boulogne. Had also conversed with some pilots there, and on some of them saying they were bound for Scotland, had asked, "What the devil will ye make in that butchery in Scotland where none of you is like to return?" The answer was, "No, we shall not go so far, but we must so bruit it. Nevertheless, we shall go no farther than to the coast of Boulogne." In Maine, beside Anjou, are* 600 *light horse ready to be embarked at Brest with the other troops. Wherever he goes hears the same rumour that the French King will in person go to Picardy next Midsummer with his army royal, and then to Boulogne, and that he says it shall cost him his realm but he shall have it again, and kill both man, woman, and child that he finds there or thereabouts. It is also a general rumour that M. de Rieulx, the Grand Master of Flanders, is in Boulogne, with* 4,000 *brave Spaniards, for defence of the town, and that the Emperor has sent*

1548.

10,000 *lansquenets to England to serve his Majesty where he likes. At Dévres and Samer are eleven ensigns of lansquenets, who arrived there on the evening of Saturday the 12th, abiding a greater number of foot and the King's coming. As the reporter returned, he chanced to ask a Frenchman of the fort how they missed their purpose and enterprise of their pistolets? Was informed that the hour had not yet come, but they intended shortly to have it again; and that they had good espials in the town, both Italian and other stranger merchants, from whom they had daily intelligence of the actions and intentions of the English. At Havre are also four great Scottish ships of war, of three tops each, well appointed; these attend the disanchoring of the army to go to Scotland, and their captains remain on the land to refresh them.* [*Four pages.*]

May 15. Boulogne. 149. The Council at Boulogne to the Lord Protector. Confirm the reports of their espials as to the extensive military and naval preparations made by the French and the alleged object of these. All which weighed, though the French King has made sundry proclamations in his country, charging that no man shall rumour any wars meant against England, yet they suspect the assembling of troops so near to them not to be without some pretence or meaning suddenly to besiege or assault some of the forts. Wherefore beseech that sufficient supplies of men, provisions, and all necessaries may be forthwith sent, as his Grace knows the state of the forts as well as they do. Inclose a schedule of the number of men required for each fort.

P.S.—Since writing, are assured that the French King intends to come in person, and vows to have Boulogne, else it shall cost him his whole realm. [*Two pages. Schedule inclosed. One page.*]

Copy of preceding letter and schedule. [*Three pages.*]

May 15. Boulogne. 150. Same to same. Have received his Grace's letter of the 9th, expressing his surprise that they had not given notice of the absence of Cornish, the porter, in the time of the Frenchmen's enterprise, and inquiring who had appointed him to that room. The truth is, they were not aware of his absence rather [sooner] than they advertised; and are informed by Mr. Windebank that, so far as he knows, the appointment was made prior to his coming, by Sir Andrew Flammock. Have no knowledge of Mr. Crofts being oftener than twice with Chastillon; once, when sent by them to Abbeville, and another time when he went to the fort and hunted with him, of which Sir John Brydges was aware, although Crofts had not asked him leave. On that occasion he and several other English gentlemen dined in the fort with Chastillon; and once he entertained in his own house in the high town, two French gentlemen who came to him. Another time he went to Portel, where great cheer was made to him and those in his company by M. de Rieulx and others of the French there. Twice thereafter the French visited him in the base town; once when they dined with him at Birch's house, and another time also dined with him at the house of Nogaye the post, the ensign-bearer of Chastillon's

1548.

band, and some others of his gentlemen. This is all they know. To his Grace's inquiry who should be advanced to the said room, would wish some one of worshipful parentage having somewhat to take unto, and also of good discretion, as well for matters of justice as also able to serve in the wars. Of those most meet for such post within these forts, are Alexander Brett, Lieutenant of the Citadel (who they believe has been preferred to the reversion of a better office); Mr. Callard, Lieutenant of Boulogneberg, who cannot conveniently be spared, and whose present room is as good; Mr. Henry Dudley, Captain of the Guard; and George Throgmorton, one of the Captains, who in their opinion, for his soberness, discretion, and good service, is as worthy as any to be placed in an office as good as that, if his Grace did agree to the same. [*Two pages.*]

May 15. Boulogne. 151. Sir John Brydges to the Lord Protector. Incloses intelligence just received from one of his espials in France. [*Five lines.*]

*Intelligence inclosed,*

151. 1. *Eight ensigns of lansquenets have arrived at Davern, and three others at Samer. Hears that with their luggage, they have brought two or three bridges or boards for crossing the river. A number of men of arms have also arrived, and it is rumoured that M. de Vendôme comes in person. Strict and secret orders have been given that all horsemen shall be in their respective garrisons by the 16th inst., which is very short notice. It is said they are to come here with 4,000 men of arms without the other infantry, and it is positively asserted that there is to be war forthwith. They wait for the arrival of their galleys, which will come in good force before Ambleteuse, and then endeavour to carry Boulogneberg by storm, and after that Ambleteuse, killing, ravishing, and pillaging through all the country. The French Council intended to forbid all communication of the French with the English, but the Princes have permitted it in order that the English may be thrown of their guard and be more easily surprised. Chastillon and others have given permission to robbers to steal the English horses, saying that they are lawful prizes; and indeed a great thief of the name of Hazart, who robs the English very frequently, has given a horse to the Provost of the fort.* [*French. One page.*]

May 15. Newhaven. 152. Lord Stourton to the Lord Protector. On receipt of his letter of the 11th, had repaired to Blackness, and has ordered 120 soldiers to be employed in perfecting the mount and curtains there, which has no doubt will soon be brought in good order of defence, provided shovels and spades and mattocks may be obtained from the Surveyor. And as the Surveyor can send labourers, so shall the soldiers be displaced and the labourers employed in their place. Meanwhile considering the present necessity, has thought fit so to employ the soldiers, promising them wages therefor. Sir Richard Cavendish is not to be blamed for delay in fortifying that piece, inasmuch as by special letters from the Council, he was directed not to intermeddle with the Surveyor's charge. The piece

1548.

in the sandhills grows to good defence, and requires to be furnished with ordnance according as is specified in the inclosed schedule. These he begs may be sent speedily, and not to be slacked, as the position of the enemy at Davern, Samer and the neighbourhood, intimates an intended attack. [*One page and a half.*] *Incloses,*

152. I. "*Proportion necessary for the furniture of the piece in the sandhills at Newhaven, wherein is contained two platforms, the one higher than the other.*" *The requirements were, two demi-culverins with* 400 *iron shot; two sacres, with* 400 *iron shot; two falcons, with* 400 *iron shot; two fowlers, with two chambers to the piece, and* 400 *stone shot;* 40 *basses, with two chambers; six lasts of serpentine powder; half a last of corn powder;* 100 *bows;* 200 *sheaves of arrows;* 100 *pikes;* 100 *bills;* 100 *half hacks. These are not only to furnish the ordinary number of that piece, but also such of the inhabitants of the base town, who in time of need have to repair to the piece.* [*One page.*]

May 22. Newhaven. 153. Lord Stourton and others to the Lord Protector and Council. Requests that speedy order may be taken for passing the accounts of the bearer, William Parmenter, who had charge of the victuals under Sir Anthony Aucher, and is now discharged. [*One page.*]

May 26. Boulogne. 154. Sir John Brydges to the Lord Protector. Having received his Grace's letter of the 20th, and instructions given to Mr. Throgmorton, daily travails in his Majesty's name, and from time to time furnishes as he finds men meet and able. In regard to the report that by reason of the absence of soldiers, the colouring of members, and the employment of men's servants at farms and other places in England, his Majesty's pieces are weakened, the books of the last musters will testify to the rebuke and shame of the inventor. On that occasion, although no warning was given till the shutting of the gate at night, and the muster was taken at eight o'clock next morning, there were, with the exception of those in England by passport and the sick, only two receiving the King's wages at their farms. It is equally untrue that men's servants allowed no wages have been, and are, captains and lieutenants. As for the abandoning of farms, has heard of very few so profitable that their fruits hitherto have been able to bear the charge of the farmer; so that if his Grace takes direction that the farmers be not charged with the rents of their farms, he thinks that there will be few or none who will refuse to leave over the same. As for the victuals, the Treasurer every pay-day retains from the soldiers' wages what can be demanded for them. Although his Grace is persuaded that the forts are in a sufficient state of defence, the truth is far otherwise. Boulogneberg is not, and cannot be made tenable against the enemy these 20 days, if before that time he should approach. The Young Man cannot bear any ordnance, the platform being not yet made; and although the Old Man is indifferently well appointed with ordnance, yet the curtains and bulwarks are not thoroughly repaired of the ruins

1548.

and breaches of the winter. All these things pretermitted, if it were possible for him to be in every one of them at the time it were approached, he protests before God and man that, he living, the weakest should not change its master. From his cradle till this time he has been wholly addicted to the King's service, and shall to his life's end continue to serve with true and faithful heart. "Nevertheless, for that neither my death nor yet my life, although that in me only were comprehended the wisdom of Salomon, the force of Sampson, with the martial policy of Scipio, sufficeth not for the defence of a piece nor to repulse the enemy's power, it is most expedient for your Grace to take order that the said pieces may be well furnished both of men and munition necessary for their defence, lest that the want thereof in time to come give us all cause to repent; trusting that all those things once had, if at any time the enemy do attempt any thing against us, of such sort to receive him that he shall have small joy of his coming." Requests a hundred men may be sent to furnish the Old Man. [*Two pages and a quarter.*]

May 26. Boulogne. 155. Sir John Brydges to the Lord Protector. Incloses information received from an espial. [*Six lines.*] *Incloses,*

155. 1. *Letter from ——. Beaurayes, May 25. Measurements have been made for a fort near the sea to annoy the English haven. The lansquenets are still in their quarters at Davern and Samer. Chastillon and de Rieulx have returned to-day. A secret enterprise is resolved, not to be made known till fitting opportunity. The* 11 *ensigns of Germans are reported to be near Rayois in Champagne. Yesterday orders were issued at the fort that no soldiers, under pain of death, shall go more than a quarter of a league from the garrison, and shall always have their arms in readiness. Much ordnance is prepared at Paris. The cavalry are ready in all the garrisons. Same Monday two troops of cavalry arrived at Abbeville. Six thousand men are said to be levied in Champagne and to be coming hither.* [*French. One page.*]

May 28. Boulogne. 156. Sir Richard Cotton to Lord St. John. Has received by his son-in-law, Beverley, 17,087*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*, of which, because it lacks of the 19,000*l.* intimated in a recent letter, he begs the remain may be sent for payment of the garrison. Will attend to gathering in the victual money due to his Majesty. As regards the rents for the last year has not received one penny of them from Sir William Godolphin, wherefore has staid his pay, and will do so on this occasion, determining henceforth to treat all in the same manner, from the highest to the lowest, at whose hands the King has any debt to be answered, although, as he knows, he shall make his doing therein a very much mean for the purchase of a great evil will amongst them. Nevertheless requests a strict commandment by letter from Lord St. John, both for Godolphin, the Bailli of Newhaven, and the rest, that such course will be pursued in future. Had desired the Customer to render his account twice yearly for such money as is in his

1548.

hands, and at his reckoning on 31 March found him then accountable for 78*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*; of this he cannot receive a penny, only an answer to the effect that he considers himself not bound to account more than once in the year, and yet nevertheless to pay the money only at such time as he pleases. If his Lordship allow such order he shall be contented, but meanwhile desires to have his Lordships pleasure; for being treasurer, and therefore responsible for the dues, considers himself entitled to commit all such to ward in default of payment. This Customer not being a person of sufficient substance, suggests that sureties for his payments shall be required of him, else in the end his Majesty is likely to be a loser. [*Two pages.*]

May 30. Boulogne. 157. Sir John Brydges to the Lord Protector. Defending himself from sundry charges made against him, which are "all untrue, false, and forged of malice," such as charging for more men than he employs, appointing his household servants to be petty captains and lieutenants, and yet to receive their wages as household servants, &c. Where it is said that children are placed whereas men should be, and naked men where armed are requisite, and that there be none where many are paid; he replies, that he never placed boy nor yet rascal, for that he has always most abhorred them to serve in place of men; and as for compelling the unarmed and naked soldier to provide necessary armours until he hath wherewith, it is impossible. As to the lack of numbers, there wanted none but those who either died or ran away, with whom his Majesty is not charged; and had his Grace authorized him to supply their rooms, they should not now have been void. If, therefore, the numbers be unfurnished, reason would not it should be imputed his folly, &c., &c. Requests to be allowed to go to England to answer these charges in person. [*Three pages.*] *Inclosed,*

157. 1. *Articles charged against Brydges.* [*One page.*]

May 30. 158. Same to same. Incloses intelligence from an espial received late this evening. [*Eight lines.*] *Intelligence inclosed,*

158. 1. *Yesterday proclamations were made at the French fort and other places on the frontiers, that all manner of carts and horses should be ready to come to Tyngry Wood on Friday next, the 1st of June. On this proclamation the reporter, by order of M. Vendeville, Provost of the French fort, arrested many of them to carry a great force of faggots to the fort for making ramparts and mounds of defence against artillery. This morning M. Chastillon left the fort for Abbeville, to give orders to the pioneers and foot that are coming to the fort. It is said that the river and course of the English haven shall be stopped, whereby they shall the sooner be pined with famine, for otherwise Boulogne cannot be won; whereabouts they will begin the reporter does not know. They also intend to build upon the hill opposite to the Old Man, and will declare war upon the first casual shot on the English side. The*

1548.

*common report is, that the pioneers shall first come ere the Germans shall encamp thereabouts. This day it was told M. Chastillon that the whole army by the sea should discover before Havre de Grace at* 7 *o'clock p.m., if wind and weather would suffer them.* [*One page.*]

May 30. 159. Sir John Brydges to the Lord Protector. Sends intelligence received from an espial. [*Half a page. Inclosure; one page and a half. Both mutilated perpendicularly.*]

May 31. Boulogne. 160. Same to same. Sends intelligence received from two espials to-day. Yesterday Sir William Herbert and Sir Richard Southwell arrived at Newhaven, and so came hither. [*Nine lines.*] *Inclosed,*

160. I. *Intelligence from Beury,* 30 *May. A fort is to be commenced immediately on the face of Mount Bernard towards the Tower of Order* [*Tour d'Ordre*]. *Orders have to-day been given that all carts and conveyances here and in the vicinity shall to-morrow* (*Corpus Christi*), *be employed in bringing to the fort the fascines which have been, and are daily, made near Hardelot. It is reported that they wish to make a new harbour at Havre. Eight or ten thousand pioneers are embarked: of these* 400 *are collected at Abbeville, and from every village thereabouts, as well as at Montreuil and Ponthieu, two men are required, all to be ready to-day. There is to be a general muster at Portel. Four veteran companies, it is said, will leave the port and join the lansquenets, and as soon as these have left Davern and Samer, cavalry are to replace them. The troops at Havre and Rouen embarked on Ascension Day to join, it is believed, those in Brittany, where are fully* 50,000 *in readiness, composed of all nations, Gascons, Italians, Albanians, Bretons, French, Egyptians, and others; and certainly there is a very large army. A great train of artillery fully provided is ready at Paris. The Captain of Hardelot told a friend of the reporter that no great stroke would be made till about the feast of St. John, wherefore it is necessary to be very vigilant in all things. Mentions the determination of the French King to repossess himself of Boulogne, to build forts and adopt other steps to provoke the English to commence a war.*

160. II. "*The advertence of another espial.*" *Treport,* 23 *May. Cavalry muster between the fort and the sea. Ground for a fort has been measured at a place named Bernard, and an Italian engineer who has taken the measurement, is at present in the fort. But Chastillon sent to the Constable last Sunday to say that it was better to have forts already made, which it would cost less to gain than it would to build a new one. It is resolved to cut the Dunette to make a harbour, and bring the sea by Cappecure; and he has been informed to-day that there are*

1548.

*a number of pioneers about Rion and St. Valery. Should such be made, it will be very detrimental to the English harbour, for with a west-south-west wind it would be much injured by the sand of Dunette. The lansquenets, it is said, will encamp at Portel on Thursday or Friday. Would willingly write more frequently, but cannot except on the day appointed by the bearer, as he cannot cross the river, which on both sides is watched by sentries day and night.* [*French. Three pages and a half.*]

June 22. Boulogne. 161. Sir John Brydges to the Lord Protector. Sends with all speed the intelligence from an espial received this morning. [*Six lines.*] *Intelligence inclosed,*

161. II. *Marshal du Biez commands the camp. The report that the Dauphin and the King himself would come has died away, and it is said the latter will go to Villers-côté-Retz, in Picardy, near Amiens, to spend the winter there. Others think that the Emperor and he may hold a parley in some frontier town. The King was at Sarpont six leagues beyond Abbeville. There are* 7,000 *or* 8,000 *Germans in the camp, that is to say, eighteen ensigns not fully accoutred, who guard the artillery and munitions;* 3,000 *Picards,* 4,000 *Nobles, nine ensigns of Piedmontese. The Spaniards and Italians do not amount to one thousand. There are* 500 *men of arms; the company of the Dauphin, which arrived there last Tuesday fortnight; and those of the Constable, the Marshal, Brissac, Villebon, la Roche, Maine, Rochepot, Vendôme, and Enghien. The report that there are also* 500 *men of arms mustered at Abbeville is incorrect, for they are only infantry. There is great want of forage. They have* 40 *pieces of artillery. A person with whom he has spoken saw at Montreuil near the gate of Abbeville, fifteen pieces large and small, which were said to be going to the camp. Provisions are moderate. They are said to be supplied by commissaries at Amiens, Abbeville, and Montreuil; but they have not yet stored the fort. They receive supplies by sea from Dieppe and Normandy. In the fort are five bulwarks not yet finished; they are laboring at the ditches and the coverings of the earthworks. There is a well in the middle of the fort: they say they will make one at each bulwark, but they have had great difficulty in procuring the one which they have, having tried three places in vain. Wood and water will be their chief wants. More than* 6,000 *pioneers are at work on the fort, and are beyond what the smallness of the place requires: they are all clothed in black, yellow and red, for fear they should desert. They give out that by means of their fort they will prevent Boulogne being supplied by sea, but others think it will rather serve for the battering of Bas Boulogne, which they will endeavour to take and the Tower of Order, for they do not expect to have Boulogne this year. There are four*

1548.

*ensigns of Piedmontese in the fort, commanded by M. de Tez. All their wood-huts are not yet completed. They have three sheds for their ammunitions. They are repairing their vessels, which leak. Some Gascon light horse of the company of M. Des Moulins have been discharged; nearly all these were mounted on Spanish genets, and 400 gentlemen complain bitterly of the loss of their horses, which having purchased at a high price, they have been obliged to sell for nothing. The Admiral is with the King. Last Sunday week all were in arms and battle order in the morning, in consequence of a report that the English had passed, and were going to reinforce Boulogne. They have near the bridge, in the valley through which lies the road to the camp, an earthwork defended by some Italians. Has had letters from the camp stating that Mons. de Sedan had been informed that the Landgrave of Hesse has raised 20,000 men, and 200 horse in name of the King of England, and will muster them on the 20th of August, and descend upon Mouson at the end of the month. Does not know what information they receive, except that frequently Mons. de Villebon has had news of Boulogne by one called Valerian, who is now made a man of arms of his company; and that when passing by Terouanne heard that M. de Neufville, the Captain there, was expecting some one from Calais. Money is by no means plentiful at the Camp, and it is said that at the end of this month the King will be a whole year indebted to the cavalry. The Gascons, of whom M. de Monluc has 2,000 under his command, were at St. Valery. It was reported that they were coming to the camp, but they have not yet moved from their quarters. Last Friday week the people of Ganache and the neighbouring village arose and killed many Spaniards and also the captain: the lieutenant with some others are in the custody of the Prevôt de l'Hotel. Last Sunday week at night some of the Boulognese alarmed those of the fort, when a few were killed and wounded. The camp is on the side of the hill, and in the valley at some distance from Boulogne.* [*French. Three pages.*]

Aug. 4. Calais. 162. Lord Cobham to the Lord Protector. The bearer, who is Clerk of the Council here, has lately been preferred by the Archbishop of Canterbury to a benefice in the Isle of Thanet, lying in a marshy ground a little from the sea-side, much subject to diseases, and especially the ague, wherewith he is ofttimes sore afflicted. He has therefore besought Cobham to mediate with his Grace for the obtaining a licence of non-attendance during his life. In consideration of the above, and because he was for ten years schoolmaster to his children, and now draws far on in age, Cobham begs that the petition, which he will present in person, may be granted.

P.S.—The person having gone to London, found a proclamation was issued prohibiting any one from repairing to the Court for any

1548.

suit, the plague then being furious in the City. On this account, and because in this busy time he cannot be absent, he has been recalled, and has sent his petition with this letter to one of his Majesty's servants to solicit for him. [*One page.*]

Aug. 10. Oatlands. 163. The Lord Protector and Council to the Governor and Council of Boulogne. M. de Langé, the French Ambassador, has complained of the mole now in course of being built at Boulogne, insisting that because it has a flanker, and has men and ordnance placed upon it, it must be considered as a fortification, which his master will not endure. The Ambassador had been told there were no flankers, and the soldiers and ordnance had merely been placed to defend the workmen in like manner as the French protected their labourers. Notwithstanding their explanation, the very next day, because the men continued their operations, the French fired upon them, which was returned, and a general shooting from the pieces on both sides was maintained. All this occurring in time of alleged peace, and the French resisting the mole, daily make attempts on their men both on land and by sea, they are required to see to their charge, and provide for things there accordingly. With this will receive a short discourse of all proceedings in Scotland, and at what point matters be there. Desire to hear in future more frequently from them.

P.S.—(*Autograph of Petre*). Hear they have begun to make certain fortifications towards the land, which when completed, doubt not they will cause good order to be had for keeping of them. Think they should have an eye to some of the chief ports, especially those which be towards France, or may by any means best serve the French. [*Two pages.*]

August. 164. "Special remembrances for Ninian Sanderson, master gunner of the Old Man, to declare at large unto my Lord Protector's Grace, from the King's Majesty's Council of Boulogne." He is to show :—

1. The necessity for the artillery and munitions specified in the book of the Master of the Ordnance, being immediately sent.

2. That two of the windmills without the Old Man, standing in much danger from the enemy, it is necessary that one be taken down and reconstructed in the Old Man, upon a mount recently commenced on the east bulwark.

3. That the earthen rampart at the gate of the Old Man has sunk very low, and is so exposed to the French new works, that if war goes forward, few or none will be able to keep ward there, or go out of the gate, without danger of gunshot. And to urge that the Surveyor may be commanded to make a substantial gate of stone in the midst of the curtain towards Boulogne, which place is thought most out of danger ; also to learn of what depth the foundation shall be made, and the thickness and height of the walls that shall surmount it.

4. The necessity of having a gate made at Acton's bulwark towards the sea for urgent cases.

5. That the Surveyor be instructed to make a strong foundation of a platform within the new fort, able to bear six brass pieces.

6. That the platform of timber on the tower of the Old Man is so

1548.

weak, that no ordnance can be fired from it, although such would greatly annoy the enemy ; and that the Surveyor should be ordered to build it up with stone immediately.

7. The Deputy and Council having ordered eight gunners to serve in the piece, and other eight to be assigned to Clements' bulwark, to know what wages they shall receive when the ordnance is placed there.

8. The annoyance sustained by the French from the guns of the Old Man, and the little injury that their guns have done to the battery of that piece.

9. That the shot of the French has pierced the wall of the castle in the Old Man, and little less at the Young Man.

10. The work already done by the soldiers, and what further operations require to be done out of hand, for inclosing the castle, and covering the fort from the enemy's fire.

11. Mr. Maxwell, who was appointed to have 100 men in the Old Man, having only 50, permission is required to elect 50 others, for the better guarding of the fort.

12. The Protector to be requested to grant commission for the Deputy's ship to travel the seas against the enemy at his own or the King's charges.

13. The Surveyor is determined to make the foundation of the new gate at the Old Man only two feet deep, which will prevent the ditch being of any depth.

14. That a well should be made in the Old Fort and the Castle. [*Two pages and a quarter.*]

Aug. ? 165. Articles setting forth what things are necessary to be done for the safety of Boulogneberg, in the event of its being besieged. Showing equal deficiencies and dilapidations, as in the preceding and former documents. Signed by Nicholas Arnold. [*Two pages and a half.*]

1548. 166. "Instructions given unto Sir William Herbert, Knight, one of the King's Majesty's Privy Council, Sir Richard Southwell, Knight, and Sir Francis Hill, Esquire, for their proceedings in the musters to be made at Boulogne and other of his Highness's pieces on that side the seas, wherein they are instructed to proceed and take order as followeth." Among these instructions are : That no man is to receive the wages of two men ; no boy or rascal, or any one not deemed to be a personable and meet man, shall be allowed to pass the muster, and receive wages, but to be immediately discharged for avoiding consumption of victuals. All passports to cease between the present time and the middle of October, except for such as are ordered to England on special service of his Majesty. No one to muster double, or to supply another man's place at muster, under pain of the loss of both his ears and imprisonment during the King's pleasure. No ordinary allowance to be made for keeping of sick folks, or burying of the dead, but the Commissioners shall hire and allow wages for such as necessity requires. Any soldier found without his weapon either within doors or without, is to forfeit a day's wages. All superfluous number of women and children to be

1548.

clearly dispatched from the forts. The French names of lieutenants and such others as have brought with it a practice to deceive the King's Majesty by fines in the musters, to cease; and every 100 to have only a captain, a petty captain, a standard-bearer, a drum, and no other officer. [*Four pages.*]

Nov. 8. Boulogneberg.] 167. Report to the Lord Protector by Nicholas Arnold, of the number of men in his Majesty's pay, employed under him at Boulogneberg, their names and annual wages. [*Seventeen pages.*]

168. Names of captains having served at Boulogne. [*Half a page.*]

169. Remembrances relative to the duties of the High Marshal of Boulogne; with reply to each article. Among these it is inquired, to whom or to whose office, the gist or keeping of the dice-play should appertain? This is assigned to the Marshal until it shall be otherwise disposed by his Majesty. [*One page.*]

170. Statement of the three principal officers of the forts of Boulogneberg, Bas Boulogne, the Old Man, and the Young Man, viz., the captain, lieutenant, and gentleman porter, with the pay allowed to each. [*One page.*]

1548-9. Jan. 26. Boulogne. 171. The Council at Boulogne to the Lord Protector. Desire to know his pleasure as to the commissions for the office of coroner and punishments, and the pardon of William Taylor, William Cole, William Wilson, William Beawky, and Robert Putcase, mentioned in his letter of 8th November last. [*One page.*]

Feb. 4. Gravelines. 172. M. D'Estourmel, Captain of Gravelines, to the same. In favour of Henrich Hacfort, who has letters from the Queen Regent, to pass into England. [*French. One page.*]

1549. Sept. 10. 173. The Council to Lord Clinton and the Council at Boulogne. Cannot but marvel that they would assent by their common agreement in Council to the abandoning and razing of the King's fort of Boulogneberg, upon the vain fear and faint-hearted messages of the captain and others of that fort, and without any other apparent or imminent peril or danger, or warrant from his Majesty. Cannot but be sorry to understand that Englishmen, namely such as have had some experience of the wars, should be so faint-hearted that they durst not look the enemy in the face, but would after such dishonourable sort both forget their duties and his Majesty's piece, the abandonment of which, without special warrant, is much against his laws, no such warrant having been given. As no good service can henceforth be expected from those who were in Boulogneberg, desire that they will discharge the Captain and Lieutenant of that place, and Captain Atwood, commanding them to appear personally before the Council. In like manner Sir Henry Palmer, having shown himself more fearful than cause was, and seemed unwilling to serve with the numbers appointed to remain in the Old Man, requiring the number of 1,500 men, desire that he shall forthwith be discharged, and Sir John Norton placed in his stead there. Also they shall select from the newly arrived bands of Lord Thomas Grey, Norton, and Knyvett, the likeliest and best armed men, discharging the sick and unmeet, and

1549.

so many others that there shall no more remain in Boulogne or any of the smaller forts, than were before the coming of this last crew. In the course of a month it is intended to draft off some more. Doubtless there will not be wanting discoursers, who leaving much to their own wits, and thinking their own devices best, will neither like this order nor any other not agreeable to their phantasies; but such discoursers, as they did no good in Boulogneberg, so be they ill ministers in all other places, and so ill as it is not the wish of the Council such should remain; wherefore, if there be any such, desire to be informed of them. As many may be conveniently set to work are to be employed in perfecting the small fort in the Old Man. Aucher has been instructed to supply them with more provisions, of which they are enjoined to be very careful. [*Two pages and a quarter. Minute, autograph of Petre.*]

1549.
Oct. 8. London. 174. The Council to the Lord Deputy of Calais. By the proclamations inclosed, he will perceive the state of things here, which by the detestable treasons and manifold outrageous doings of the Duke of Somerset, be now more unquiet than they should have been if he had either loved his Majesty or his country. Farther particulars shall be given soon. Meanwhile, as the King is in danger, all the Council, with one or two exceptions, are in London consulting what is best to be done. Because the Duke has and daily does abuse his Majesty's sign, stamp, and signet, in many things, desire that no commands shall be obeyed except such as bear the signatures of the whole or the majority of the Council. [*One page and a quarter. Much injured by damp.*]

1550.
Nov. 23. Ruisbank. 175. Sir George Somerset to Sir William Cecil. Has written by Mr. Winter to the Duke of Somerset, for an augmentation of his living, wherein hopes for his good help and furtherance. Has sent him by long seas a piece of French wine, in token of good will until time may serve to send him a better thing.

P.S.—The bearer, his servant, has an humble and instant suit to the Archbishop of Canterbury for his own furtherance in learning. Requests Cecil's assistance in promoting the young man's suit, as he merits it both for his long and painful service, and his daily busy care to get learning. [*One page. Printed, with the exception of the postscript, by Tytler, Vol.* i., *p.* 338.]

1550. 176. Statement of the receipt and expenditure of 400,000 crowns, paid by the King of France for the surrender of the town and forts of Boulogne. [*Seven pages and a half. Indorsed by Cecil.*]

1552.
April 29. 177. Heads of instructions for the Commissioners that shall proceed to Calais. [*One page.*]

May 21. 178. Memorandum of letters and papers received from Sir Maurice Denys and others at Calais. [*Half a page.*]

July 26. Calais. 179. Sir Richard Cotton to Sir William Cecil. His manor of Langtoft is already in the rule of Cecil's father and himself, and so it shall continue; but if he should mind to sell it, Cecil shall find himself assured the buyer. Has spoken with Mr. Wingfield, the

1552.

executor of Mr. Hall, who has left only one boy of 12 years old. His lands on this side are of the yearly value of 48*l.* 3*s.* over and above his dwelling-house, and a hundred acres of pasture ground. Understands that his brother is his heir. His lands in Lincolnshire are worth 200 marks *per ann.* after the old rent, with one small lordship which he purchased, value not known. Has given none of his goods to his son, unless it be a part of his chain, which is to be divided between him and his three sisters. Of his lands he has made a tripartite division; one part to his wife; the second for performance of his will, that is, to the marriage of his daughters, to have so much as shall grow thereof till the heirs come of age: and the third the King is to have for finding his son. Has imparted Cecil's commendations to Mr. Sentleger, who returns the salutations, and both desire him to be a good mean for their return home, as they do nothing now here but daily charge the King and trouble themselves. Yesterday received a letter from the Council, dated at Guildford on the 21st, directing him and the other Commissioners to borrow 1,000*l.* from the staplers, of which 500*l.* to be employed in prest to Mr. Dudley for victualling Guisnes, and the other moiety to such victuallers as they should think meet for the provision of Calais. They immediately saw the staplers, who are unable to advance the money till eight or ten days hence. In their letters to the Council of the 9th inst. had requested the remain of 5,000*l.* upon their warrant might be sent for answering his Majesty's debts; but received for reply on the 18th, that their Lordships and Cotton at his last departure considered that the remain in the Treasurer's hands, with the victual money and revenues due here, would suffice to answer those debts. Was then, and still is, of that opinion according to the accounts as exhibited, but has discovered since then a further debt due by the Treasurer. The previous amount was 5,800*l.* odd; it is now upwards of 6,000*l.*, whereof they stand in great doubt that his Majesty shall be answered of never a groat immediately, because the Treasurer says he has imprested the same; but how, or to whom, they can see no reckoning or book of his to this day, although they have earnestly called for such. For the victual money, also fear his Majesty will be an unreasonable loser, both by fall of the money and the great abatement of the price of the provisions from what he paid for them; so that of 6,000*l.* paid to Sir Anthony Aucher, greatly doubts he shall scant receive the half again. Thinks that 5,000*l.* of the rents of the country will be due to the King over that which will recompense the poor men thereof for losses sustained in the wars; but this will not be immediately received for making ready payments. Had trusted that the money which should have been paid here for custom of this wool fleet would have gone to satisfy the most needy payments, as to have paid three of the bulwarks which are to be abandoned to the King's profit and the labourers; but of this they shall now be disappointed by means of the prest that is desired at the hands of the staplers. [*Three pages.*]

July 29. Calais. 180. Sir Maurice Denys to Sir William Cecil. Acknowledges his letter of the 22d inst. Mr. Hall, late Comptroller here, has left no

1552.

great substance other than his lands, which by his testament are to be divided in three parts. The bearer, Mr. Wingfield, who presently repairs to the Court, will give him the details. Will be happy to serve him in anything within his power. [*One page.*]

August 8. Calais. 181. Sir Richard Cotton to Sir William Cecil. Has this day received his letter of 30th ult. from Halvenaker, and has delivered the Lord Treasurer's letter to Mrs. Hall, whom at his coming he found a very heavy woman for the loss of her husband, and much the heavier to understand that she should depart with her son. But on explaining to her the great benefit which he would derive in being brought up under Cecil, she at last yielded to forget her motherly affection somewhat, and stands contented that he shall be ready to come with Cotton when he returns; wherefore no need to send any one hither for him. Mrs. Hall is so tender over her son, that for his safer convoy she means to put him in the hands of one of her trusty servants, to be carried; but he will take the boy in his government at his return, and so see to him as he would to any son of his own. Unless he hears to the contrary, intends, on coming to London, to take him to his own house of Warblington, where for his learning and instruction will see him as dearly and tenderly looked to as one of his own children. Trusts to see Cecil there before the King returns to that country. Will see the proceedings of the three by their common letter now sent; wherein they have used the person both with reason and justice, as in their consciences they would have desired themselves to be used. Think notwithstanding that he will adventure otherwise, which then they shall farther justify.

P. S.—Has received this instant his letter and that of the Council, and as by the latter they are to return in two days, have staid the sending of their common letter. The Surveyor is both a very handsome and a right honest man, and shall be shown every favour in his power. [*Two pages and a half.*]

August 17. Calais. 182. William, Lord Willoughby of Parham, to same. Returns thanks for using his interest in procuring the office of Clerk of the Council here to John Wright. [*Half a page.*]

Oct. 2. Calais. 183. Mrs. Ursula Hall to same. Thanks him for the continuance of his goodness, not only to her and hers, as informed by the letter of Thomas Welles, but to all those who served under her late husband. Requests he may be mean to him who shall succeed as Comptroller, that the parties following may retain their offices: viz., the said Welles as clerk of carpenters; William Philips, clerk comptroller of the labourers; John Benett, clerk of the check of the retinue; and Richard Bryant, clerk concerning the Custom House; all being such honest men, and so meet for their rooms, as it will be hard to find their like. Having since the death of Mr. Hall been charged with the watch and ward of seven men, as the bearer William Skelly can show, requests that she may be allowed therefor when the new Comptroller is appointed. [*One page.*]

Oct. 3. Calais. 184. Same to same. After dispatching her letter of yesterday, had received one from Lord Gray, requesting to have her

1552. house with its stuff, and understands that his Lordship either has applied, or is about to apply to the Council for it; wherefore requests Cecil, should such be the case, to aid that she may keep her said house; because she knows that if it goes out of his hands it will fall into utter ruin and decay, besides her stuff, with which she is charged, will be lost. Her only desire is to keep it in her hands that it may not fall into decay, so that her son may have a house to put his head in when he comes to age, which she fears he is not like to have, if she by any such means go from it. Has none but Cecil to apply to for assistance. [*One page.*]

Oct. 10. Calais. 185. Mrs. Ursula Hall to Sir William Cecil. Welles had informed him that the Mayor of Calais was contented to find the office of Mr. Hall's lands in these parts. This the Mayor now delays because they lie in three several jurisdictions, Calais, Guisnes, and Sandgate. Requests a commission may be given to the Mayor and the two Bailies of Guisnes and Sandgate, by virtue of which they may forthwith find the said office. Returns thanks for his having procured that the individuals, concerning whom she had written, shall retain their situations under the new Comptroller. [*One page.*]

Oct. 17. Guisnes. 186. Sir Andrew Dudley to King Edward VI. Returns thanks for his being revoked from the command of Guisnes and licensed to return to England. [*Copy, indorsed by Cecil. One page.*]

Oct. 17. 187. Sir John Fogg to Sir William Cecil. Has been sore vexed with this bitter pain of the stone, as shall appear by certain stones that he has voided by God's help, and sends to him by the bearer. He has endured great pains, and being not so well as he would be a suitor himself, beseeches Cecil to be a mean to the Council, that he may have his wages as Marshal of Calais allowed to him, until such time as his successor is sworn into office. Also that they may grant him a letter to the "Feers Marshal" for the having a way of his stuff without trouble or arrest, else he shall be utterly undone; for he intends to satisfy all men when his wages are received there. And if it so be, that he be not able to discharge his debts there, he trusts to God he shall be able to content them here with the uttermost, although he is in great hindrance and poverty. Farther, that when convenient they may reward him somewhat, for his long and chargeable services there have brought him to this hindrance and sickness, which pincheth him very sore. [*One page and a half.*]

Sine anno. 188. "The remainders of the ordnance, munition, and artillery under the charge of Sir Henry Palmer, Knight, Master of the Ordnance there, placed about the King's Majesty's fortresses of High Boulogne and the castle there, Bas Boulogne, the Old Man and Boulogneberg, and an entitling of all such wants desired to be supplied for the better defence of the same." [*Roll, upwards of eight feet in length.*]

# GENERAL INDEX.

## A.


Abbeville, 298, 327, 336, 347, 348, 349, 350.
Abel, 211.
Abergavenny, Lord, 123.
Aberlady, 44.
Abingdon, Abbey of, in keeping of Sir John Masone, 51.
Abingdon, a messenger, 312.
Acon, M. d', 129.
Acton's Bulwark, at Boulogne, 352.
Admiral, the Lord High. *See* Thomas Lord Seymour, Edward Lord Clinton.
....., Lord High (of Scotland), 29.
....., the, of France, *see* d'Annebaut.
Admiralty, Court of, 54, 55.
Adorni, Bernabo, reveals plot against Doria, 125.
Adrian, (de Cröy?) a servant of the Emperor, 278.
Adrianopolis, 7, 18, 191.
Advocate, the, of France, 231.
Africa carried by assault, 57.
....., 50, 55, 83, 90, 91, 153, 154, 157, 158, 160, 167, 290.
Agatone, Giovanni Francisco, letter from, 176.
l'Agosta Nova (in Sicily), 157.
Aire, 336.
Alasco, John, Envoy of Duke Albert of Brandenburg to England, 48, 60.
....., ....., sent with credentials from the Duke of Mecklenburg to Edward VI., 205.
Alba, in Piedmont, 182.
Albanois (mercenaries), 32.
Albergato, M. Annibale, 132.
Albiac, Agnace d', sends translation of the Book of Job to King Edward VI., 217.
Alcmath Bassa, one of the Turk's commanders, 279.
Alegre, Gilbert, Baron d', 129.
Alemanni, Louis, Steward of Catherine de, Medici's household, 146, 147, 155, 158, 159.
Alemanni, Louis, commissioned to excite a revolt at Genoa, 147.
....., ....., French Ambassador at Genoa, 158.
Alessandria, 241.
Alexander, Mr. Nicholas, 123.
Alost, 266.
....., letters dated from, 43.
All Souls' College, 81.
Allen, John, an English miner, 246.
Allington, Thomas, servant to the Bishop of Westminster, 23.
Almaine Camp (near Boulogne), capture of, by the French, 46.
Alterius, Balthasar, letters from, 25, 26.
Alva, Duke of, 12, 113, 167, 169, 173, 176, 178, 183, 229, 238, 239, 240, 251, 252, 254, 255, 256, 261, 263, 266.
....., ....., commands the Emperor's vanguard in Saxony, 12.
....., ....., is sent by the Emperor to Spain, 169, 173.
....., ....., commands the Imperialists at the siege of Metz, 229.
....., ....., is sent away from Flanders on account of his unpopularity, 251, 256.
Ambassadors,
1546–7:—
....., Edward Carne, agent in Flanders, 2.
....., Sir Peter Meautys, Extraordinary to France, 2.
....., Edward Bellingham, Extraordinary to the Emperor.
....., Sir Richard Morysine to Denmark, 2.
....., Dr. Wotton, Resident in France, 4.
....., Baron de la Garde, Extraordinary to England, 4.
....., Odet de Selve, Resident in England, 4.
....., Eustace Capuis, Extraordinary from the Emperor, 4, 88.
....., Sir Thomas Chamberlain, in Flanders, 1546–7,–1553, 4. *See* Chamberlain.
....., James Zambone, Extraordinary for Venice, 6.
....., Edmond Harvel, Resident at Venice, 5.
....., Francis Vanderdilst, from the Emperor, in England, 27.

Ambassadors—*continued.*
1548 :—
....., M. de Langey, from Henry II. to England, 352.
....., Gaspar de Figueredo, from Portugal to England, 28.
1550:—
....., Sire de Chastillon and others, Extraordinary to England, 48, 49.
....., Sieur de Chemault, from Henry II. to England, 50, 96.
1551:—
....., M. de Boisdaulphin, from Henry II. to England, 117, 129.
1553:—
....., Antoine, Seigneur de Noailles, from Henry II. to England, 261.
Ambassadors at Venice, their duties, 94, 95, 109, 110.
Ambleteuse, 295, 323, 345.
Amboise, letters dated from, 89, 92, 95, 96, 97.
....., Cardinal of, death of, 54.
....., 317.
Amiens, 312, 319, 327, 336, 350.
Ampoule, La Sainte, wherewith the Kings of France are consecrated, 222.
....., ....., a cure for the falling sickness, 222.
Amsterdam, 31.
Anabaptists, the, in Flanders, 122.
Anabaptists, Antinomians, Adiaphorists, } the, injury done by, to religion, 220.
Ancise, Aleram, son of Boarel, Marquis d', a nobleman of Savoy, 28.
Ancona, 93, 100.
Ancre, 339.
Andelot, M. d' (Francis de Coligny), 20, 21, 28, 52, 147, 152, 154, 158, 159, 252, 290.
....., ....., his great suit with the de la Val family, 28.
....., ....., his mission to Spain, 52.
....., ....., sent to Switzerland by Henry II. to enlist troops, 147.
....., ....., taken prisoner in Italy by Fernando Gonzaga, 152, 154.
Andrea, Captain, 299.
Anet, a residence of Madame de Valentinois, "a wonderful fair and sumptuous house," 54, 55, 56, 258.
....., letter dated from, 257.
Angers, letters dated from, 113, 118, 121, 150.
....., 146.
Angoulême, Duke of, afterwards Charles IX., birth of, 49, 55.
Anguscioli, Count Julian, one of the murderers of Pietro Ludovico Farnese, Duke of Piacenza, 291.
....., ....., his arrest, 291.
Anhalt, John, Prince of, prisoner at siege of Magdeburg, 74.
Annebaut, Claude, Seigneur d', Admiral of France, 20, 233, 324, 327, 331, 351.
Anjou, Henri, Duc d', birth and baptism of, 187.
Anserville, near St. Diziers, 23.
Anspach, George of Brandenburg, Marquis of Nuremberg and, 174.
Antenori, Amerigo, a Florentine Captain, 143.
Anthony, A., Clerk of the Ordnance, 26.
Antwerp, 31, 32, 34, 40, 57, 58, 59, 66, 108, 120, 122, 156, 161, 206, 211, 236, 254, 260, 273, 301.
....., an English ship arrested at, for the Emperor, 120.
....., all ships laden with the property of English subjects stayed out, 161.
....., monetary transactions of the English Government at, 32, 34, 211, 273.
....., marquisate of, 286.
....., magistrates of, letter of, 27.
....., ....., letter to, 152, 155.
....., complaint of English merchants at, 188.
....., letters dated from, 4, 5, 7, 8, 11, 13, 15, 26, 27, 31, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 42, 45, 57, 64, 66, 67, 74, 212, 218, 235, 245, 255, 263, 265, 264, 266, 273.
Appollonius, Herman, Envoy from the Hanse Towns to England, 246.
Aragon, the Courts of, 92.
Aramon, M. d', 172.
Archald, the, 251, 276.
Arde, burning of, 25.
Arden of Feversham, his murder, 279.
Arderne, John, 318.
Ardinghilli, Julian, 29.
Ardres, 298, 299, 303, 319, 323, 324.
....., the Captain of, *see* Blerencourt.
....., the Abbot of, 318, 319.
....., letter dated from, 303.
Aremberg, d', Jean de Ligne, Comte, 122, 193.
Argel (Algiers), 55, 90, 113, 264.
Armachan (Armagh), the blind Scotch Archbishop of (Robert Wauchope), 72, 82, 108, 128.
....., goes to Rome, 72.
Armi, Ludovico de L', 12, 18, 35.
Arnold, Nicholas, one of the Council at Boulogne, 294, 299, 309, 353, 354.
....., Mr. 149, 227, 237, 242.
....., a Dutchman, 227.
Arras, 297, 336.
....., Bishop of, (Antoine de Granvelle, afterwards Cardinal, chief adviser of the Emperor after the death of his father Nicolas de Granvelle in 1550), 30, 41, 43, 74, 85, 87, 90, 103, 104, 105, 113, 116, 126, 132, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 154, 155, 164, 165, 166, 167, 169, 170, 222, 225, 232, 239, 240, 242, 243, 244, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 261, 262, 266, 270, 271, 277, 279, 280, 281, 283, 285, 287, 288.

Arschot, Duke of (Philip de Cröy), 8.
....., ..... marriage of, to the Princess Dowager of Orange, 25.
....., Charles de Cröy, second Duke of, 140.
....., ....., slain "through folly," 140.
....., Philip de Cröy, third Duke of, one of the captains before Terouanne, 265.
Artois, 293.
Arundel, Earl of, 14, 190.
....., ....., his implication in the Duke of Somerset's conspiracy, 203.
Arundel, Sir Thomas, 203.
....., ....., implicated in Somerset's conspiracy, 204.
Ascanio, Signor (della Cornia), nephew of Pope Paul III., 102, 107, 111, 120, 128, 261.
....., ....., joins the Imperialists in their attack on Sienna, 234, 241; dangerously wounded, 261, 266.
Ascham, Roger, 69, 216, 221, 222, 223, 230, 231, 248.
....., ....., letter from, 222.
Asinalunga, a town near Sienna, 247.
Asti, 173, 177, 241, 282.
Atkinson, Edmund (Bluemantle), 21, 22, 23; (Somerset), 52, 53.
Atwood, Captain, an officer at Boulogne, 354.
....., ....., discharged for cowardice, 354.
Aubespine, Claude De l', Seigneur de Hauterive, King Henry II.'s Secretary of State, 20, 50, 51, 289.
....., ....., receives a gold chain from Edward VI., 200, 204.
....., ....., sent to England to make personal inquiries into the state of health of King Edward VI., 280, 286, 287.
Aubespine, Sebastian de l', *see* Abbot of Bassefontaine.
Aubigny, M. d', brother to the Earl of Lennox, 331.
Aubry, M. d', 238.
Aucher, Sir Anthony, 292, 312, 313, 315, 316, 319, 330, 339, 346, 356.
....., ....., letter from, 316.
Augsburg, letters dated from, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 27, 61, 65, 66, 68, 69, 76, 80, 85, 87, 90, 95, 96, 99, 101, 103, 111, 115, 123, 124, 132, 135, 137, 140, 150, 154, 157, 159, 162, 164, 166, 167, 168, 169, 172, 174, 178, 180, 186, 218, 219.
....., surrenders to the Emperor Charles V., 1, 6.
....., the Emperor's Court at, 108, 132, 140, 169, 185.
....., ....., the citizens of, much oppressed, 249, 285.
....., diet at, 48, 49.
....., copy of proceedings at diet of, 51.
....., great scarceness of provisions at, 86, 95.
....., the diligent labour of the people of, 95, 96.
Augsburg, Protestants of, persecuted, 164, 165, 166, 169, 170, 174, 187.
....., confession of, 179, 220.
Aumale, Duke of (Francis de Guise), 16, 40.
....., ....., his marriage to a daughter of Hercules, Duke of Ferrara, 16.
....., ....., permitted to return to the French court, 327. *See* also Francis Duke of Guise.
Aumale, Duke of (Claude de Guise), 15, 57, 350.
....., ....., his ambition, 75.
....., ....., commands French infantry in Italy, 158.
....., ....., the prisoner of Albert of Brandenburg, 229.
Aurifaber, John, 248.
Austria, Ferdinand the Archduke of, second son of the King of the Romans, 138, 215.
....., house of, 3.
Austrians, the, 199.
....., ask for aid from the States of the Empire, 24.
Avesnes, in Hainault, 157.
Avignon, 141, 266.
....., King Henry II., threatens to seize, 127.
Avila, Louis d', Spanish captain of horse, 251, 276, 282.
Auxy-le-Chateau, 339, 340, 341.

## B.

Badger, Thomas, in the service of Cardinal Pole, 110.
Baglione, Signor Radulpho, a captain in the service of the Duke of Florence, 119, 130, 135, 144.
....., Sig. Astor, 130, 158.
....., Sig. Adriano, 158, 259.
Baker, John, 318.
....., William, master-carpenter to the King at Calais, 339.
Balbani, Bartolomeo, 237.
....., ....., letter from, 235.
....., ....., Turco, his brother, 235.
Balneaves, 69.
Balsora, Lord of, 7.
Bamberg, Bishop of, his quarrel with Albert Alcibiades of Brandenburg, 257, 265, 268, 271, 286.
....., ....., chased from his diocese by Albert of Brandenburg, 276, 282.
....., castle of, taken by Albert of Brandenburg, 276.
Bannister, Thomas, merchant of London, 220.
Bar, in Lorraine, 23.

Barbarossa, King of Algiers, 113, 154, 172.
Barbaro, Signor, Daniel, 98.
Barcelona, 87, 172.
Barclay, Thomas, 81.
Barlemont, Mons. de, one of the Council at Brussels, 193, 235, 262, 266.
....., ....., sent by the Emperor into Gueldres and Friesland, 193.
....., ....., commands a regiment of horse for the Emperor, 262.
Barnabees', Mr., Remembrances, 233.
Barnes, William, 227, 242.
....., ....., letter from, 149.
Baro (in Zealand), 13.
Baron, M. le, Lieutenant to M. de Rieulx, 333,
Barrilerius, John, merchant of Oporto, plundered by three British ships, 65.
Barton, John, a Commander of Scottish ships, 317.
Bas Boulogne, 350, 354.
....., ....., letters dated from, 299.
Basing, Captain of one of King Edward VI.'s ships, 280.
Basle, 19, 235.
....., the Council of, 179.
Basse Fontaine (Sebastien de l'Aubespine, abbot of), 45, 49.
Basset, Mr., English Captain at Guisnes, 297.
Bassompierre, François, Seigneur de, a gentleman of Lorraine, 253.
....., Envoy from France, to Charles V. 253, 255.
Bastilian, the [the Bastille], 331.
Batoryk, 27.
Battista, Sig. Giovanni. *See* Giovanni Battista del Monte.
Bavaria, Albert, Duke of, 257, 284.
Bavé, one of the Emperor's secretaries, 268.
Bearn, 128.
Beaton, James, *see* the Archbishop of Glasgow.
Beaufort, letters dated from, 150.
Beaulieu, near Guisnes, 318.
Beaurayes, near Boulogne, 347.
....., letter dated from, 347.
Beawky, William, 354.
Beckwith, Sir Leonard, one of the Council at Boulogne, 292, 294.
....., ....., appointed a Commissioner to settle the boundaries between England and Scotland, 87.
Bedford, John, Earl of, one of the Council, 5, 14, 64, 329.
Beghes, in Hungary, 178.
Beglier Bey, principal Bassa of the Turk, 165.
....., the, of Greece, 264, 279.
Belleforiére, Charles, Seigneur de, Colonel of infantry in Picardy, 297.
Belgari, fortress of, surrendered by the Turks to the Persians, 271.
Belgium, *see* Flanders.
Bellasis, Dr., a grave and learned man, 81.
Bellay, Cardinal du, 327.
....., M. du, *see* M. de Langey.
Bellingham, Edward, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber and Ambassador Extraordinary to the Emperor, 2, 3, 5.
Beltye, in the Marches of Newhaven, 332.
Benincourt, M. de, an Imperialist Captain taken prisoner at Terouanne, and rescued, 267.
Bennett, John, clerk of the check of the retinue at Calais, 357.
Bentivoglio, house of, Lords of Bologna, expelled by Julius II., 112.
....., Sig. Cornelio, one of the French party in Italy, 131, 135, 184, 229, 263.
....., ....., cuts in pieces 2,000 landsknechts, 272, 274.
Benyon, Francis de, guide, kills his man in a duel, 301, 302.
Bergamo, 148.
....., Bishop of, becomes a Protestant, 88, 93.
Berghes, Marquis de, his brother, 144.
Bernaert, Wlman, a German theologian at the Council of Trent, letter from192.
Bernard, Sir Francis, 12, 17.
Bernardine, ——, his ill services to Sir R. Morysine, 209, 212, 213.
....., John, 18, 20, 21, 24, 85, 91, 166.
....., ....., forbidden the Emperor's court, 222.
....., ....., memorial of, 29.
Bernardo, Cavalier, a Venetian captain, 127.
....., Francisco, 297, 298, 299.
Berne, 38.
Berteville, 20, 36.
Bertrandy, *Garde des Sceaux* in France, 274.
Berwick (upon Tweed), 28, 33, 79, 83.
....., attack upon, anticipated, 73.
Besançon, Bishop of, 168.
Bethell, Richard, one of King Edward VI.'s sea Captains, 280.
Bethune, 336.
Beury, intelligence dated from, 349.
Beverley, ——, son-in-law to Sir Richard Cotton, 347.
Biez, Oudart, Seigneur du (Marshal), 40, 55, 293, 299, 312, 319, 323, 324, 350.
....., ....., Lieutenant to M. de Vendôme, 355.
....., ....., condemned to be executed and quartered, 40.
Bilbao, 4.
Bild, Andrew, a Danish Captain, his vessel pillaged by the English, 217.
Binche (near Brussels), 25,
....., letters dated from, 1.
Birago, Ludovico, 15.
Birch, ——, of Boulogne, 344.
Bird, John, master-carpenter to the King at Calais, 339.
Bischoff, Albert, a nobleman of Dantzic, 198, 207.
Blackness, a small fort near Boulogne, letters dated from, 295, 299, 303, 312, 314, 315, 318, 321, 325, 330, 339, 342.

Blackness, 294, 295, 296, 297, 303, 304, 306, 308, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 322, 323, 327, 328, 345.
....., taken by the French, 46.
....., receipt and expenditure of victuals at, 312.
Blerencourt, M. de, Captain of Ardres, 293, 303, 306, 307, 318, 319, 323, 324, 331, 333.
....., ....., letters from, 303, 319.
Blois, 59, 77, 129, 146, 200.
....., letters dated from, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 71, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81.
Blount, Sir Richard (of Mapledurham), of the privy chamber, 61, 62, 63.
....., letter from, 320.
Bluemantle, pursuivant, *v.* Atkinson.
Bog, John, 82, 83.
....., Nichol, servant to Lord Bothwell, 82.
Bohemia, 142, 160, 180.
....., King of, 1, 5. *See* also the Archduke Maximilian.
....., rebellion in against the King of the Romans, 336.
....., a new King elected there, 336.
Bohemians, the (religious sect), 179.
Boisdaulphin, M., de, maître d'hôtel to King Henry II. 114, 289.
....., ....., French ambassador to England, 117, 129.
....., ....., recalled, 233, 261.
Bois-le-Duc, 122.
Bolani, Dominico, Ambassador from Venice to England, 17.
Bologna, letter dated from, 132.
....., 93, 100, 112, 116, 119, 125, 127, 131, 132, 134, 135, 141, 142, 150, 151, 179, 181, 182, 291.
....., Council of Trent removed to, 17.
....., the Lordship of the house of Bentivoglio, 112.
....., strongly garrisoned by Julius III., 116.
....., spoiled and wasted by Pietro Strozzi, 134.
Bonnivet, de, Colonel of French infantry in Italy, 297.
Bonnivet, formerly Bishop of Bosiers, shot, 24.
Bordeaux, 18, 24, 297.
....., wine trade of, with England, 187.
....., archbishopric of, 150.
Borgo, San Donino, 182.
Borthwick, Sir John, 32; (qy. same as Batoyrk, p. 27 ?), 36.
Boseke, Arnold, 47.
Boses, André de, merchant of Lyons, 54, 55, 56.
Bossolo, a town of the Cardinal of Ferrara, 107.
Bossut, Jean de Hennin, Comte de, "Grand Ecuyer" of Emperor Charles V., 39, 262.
Bothwell, Patrick, 3rd Earl of, 118.
Botte, M. de, 48, "*le Beau Breton*," 58.
Boulogne, the Marches of, the Bailli of, 320.
....., High, the parsonage of, 317.
....., Council of, letters from, 340, 341, 344 354.
....., letters to, 352.
....., letters dated from, 4, 6, 292, 294, 299, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 308, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 320, 322, 323, 325, 327, 329, 330, 331, 333, 335, 337, 338, 340, 341, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 354.
....., 6, 14, 17, 21, 22, 33, 40, 41, 42, 43. 44, 45, 46, 47, 52, 114, 127, 129, 139, 267, 293, 302, 311, 314, 315, 319, 323, 341, 343, 344, 348, 349, 350, 351, 354, 355.
....., treaty to settle limits of, 10.
....., France, determines to attack, 45, 298.
....., treaty of, 48.
....., free exportation of grain to, 296.
....., grants of patents to the officers at, 320.
....., 400,000 crowns paid for the surrender of, to France, 355.
Boulogneberg, 294, 329, 345, 346, 353, 354, 355.
....., letters dated from, 299, 354.
Boulognois, the, 311, 329.
Bourbourg, 317, 331.
Bourcin, the church of, in the Boulognois, 329.
Bourdin, Secretary of King Henry II., 129.
Bournell, John, 265, 266.
Bowes, Sir Robert, 48, 49, 50, 73, 87, 120.
....., ....., ruinates Roxburgh and Eyemouth, 50.
....., ....., appointed a Commissioner to settle the boundaries of England and Scotland, 87.
Bowmere, William, Government Contractor at Blackness, 312.
Brabanson, Mons., 11, 13.
Brabant, Council of, 13.
....., States of, recognize Philip Prince of Spain as their Sovereign, 41.
....., meeting of the States of, 140.
Bramlyn, Mr., 321.
Brandenburg, Albert Alcibiades of Culmbach, Marquis of, invades Saxony and Thuringia, 1.
....., ....., taken prisoner, 8, 9.
....., ....., defeated, 18.
....., ....., his quarrel with Nuremberg and the German Bishops, 215, 268.
....., ....., takes and destroys the Duchy of Brunswick, *ibid.*
....., ....., is at the siege of Metz, 229.
.. ....., ....., takes the Duke of Aumale prisoner, *ibid.*
....., ....., his army afflicted with a grievous pestilence, 249.
....., ....., attempts to reconcile him with the German Bishops, 257.

Brandenburg, Albert Alcibiades of Culmbach, Marquis of, thrice defeated by Henry the Younger, Duke of Brunswick, 265.
....., ....., his quarrel with the Bishops of Wurtzburg and Bamberg, 257, 265, 268, 271, 276.
....., ....., defeats the Bishop of Bamberg and routs those of Nuremberg, 282, 287.
....., ....., his great enmity towards Duke Maurice of Saxony, 286.
....., ....., Joachim II., Margrave and Elector of, 22, 29, 168, 180.
....., ....., subscribes to the *Interim*, 19.
Brandenburg, Hans, Marquis of, 23, 164.
Brands, John, joint Consul for Dantzic in London, 220.
Braye, John, Lord, 123.
....., Edward, Sir, one of the Council at Calais, 296.
....., ....., letter from, 331.
Bremen, 6, 9, 11, 14, 31, 34, 113.
....., letters dated from, 14, 28, 29, 30.
....., magistrates of, 2, 29, 30, 31, 32.
....., siege of, 11, 12, 13, 21, 88, 90.
....., Senate of, letter from, 28.
....., bishopric of, 155.
....., ....., dispute between the King of Denmark, and the Duke of Brunswick, concerning, 155, 181, 189, 203.
Bremer, shipmaster, 29.
Brend, John, *alias* William Watson, Envoy from England to the Hanse Towns, 7, 14, 28, 33.
Brentius. *See* Brentzen.
Brentzen, a Protestant divine, 136, 180.
....., draws up a confession for the churches in Germany, 136, 168, 169.
Brescello, a castle of Cardinal of Ferrara, 106.
Bressell,a Captain of Parma, 182.
Brest, 18, 61, 79, 258, 280, 342.
Brett, Alexander, Lieutenant of the citadel of Boulogne, 345.
Bretton, Rowland, a merchant of Havre, 342.
Bricherasco, 172.
Brickenden, Mr., 322.
Brigantyne, John, letters from, 174, 189, 190, 321, 325, 330, 339.
Brionne, 342.
Brissac, Marshal de, 17, 350.
....., ....., commands the French army in Piedmont, 125, 134, 234.
Brittany, 16, 18, 20, 24, 28, 51, 79, 103, 258, 297, 307, 312.
....., large army assembled in, 349.
Brooke, Richard, 300.
....., Lord, his son, right rough and courageous in all feats of arms, 307, 338.
Broughton, an Englishman, prisoner in the hands of M. de Brissac, 60.
Browne, Sir Anthony, 14, 190.
Broyne, M. de, Lieutenant to Villefranche, 333.
Bruges, 1, 2, 4, 38, 211, 236, 312, 317.
....., letters dated from, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 45, 206, 207, 208.
Bruningberg, near Boulogne, 324.
Bruno, Doctor, 32, 34, 35, 60, 222.
Brunswick and Lunenburg, Duke of, *see* Lunenburg.
Brunswick, Henry the Younger, Duke of, 11, 13, 155.
....., ....., joins the Imperialists before Bremen, 11, 13.
....., ....., his dispute with the King of Denmark concerning the bishopric of Bremen, 155, 181, 203.
....., ....., at war with Albert Alcibiades of Brandenburg, 215.
....., ....., Count Mansfeldt's report against him, 222.
....., ....., defeats Marquis Albert, 265.
....., ....., joins Duke Maurice and the German Bishops, 286.
....., ....., his success in the war with the Bishops of Munster and Osnaburg, 285.
Brussels, 1, 2, 15, 31, 33, 34, 66, 107, 108, 126, 132, 140, 143, 206, 208, 235, 236, 240, 242, 273.
....., the people of, rise against the Spaniards, 283.
....., proclamation dated from, 177.
....., letters dated from, 3, 5, 6, 13, 14, 25, 27, 28, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 47, 90, 108, 122, 140, 143, 152, 157, 168, 173, 185, 191, 193, 194, 199, 200, 201, 202, 210, 212, 225, 226, 227, 233, 235, 237, 242, 243, 248, 250, 253, 255, 256, 258, 261, 262, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 273, 275, 277, 279, 281, 283, 285, 287, 288, 289.
Bryant, Richard, clerk of the Custom House at Calais, 357.
Brydges, Sir John, 292, 294, 309, 322, 337.
....., ....., his insubordination, 338, 339.
....., ....., letters from, 340, 341, 342, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350.
Bucer, 19, 21, 22, 60, 75 166.
....., dies, 88.
Bucholt, his complaint 144.
Buda, 7.
....., the Bassa of, 89, 99.
Bullion, importation of, into England, 34, 35.
Bure, Maximilian d'Egmont, Count of, commands the Imperialists before Bremen, 11, 13.
..... .., ....., his daughter married to William Prince of Orange, 140.
....., ....., superintends the naval preparations in Flanders, 156, 173.
Burgart [Burgarthus] Ambassador from Saxony to France, 13.
....., his great ability as a diplomatist, 284.
Burgos, Cardinal of, 182.
....., his dispute with the Pope, 265

Burgundy, 72, 195, 293.
....., house of, 18, 268.
....., States of, 22.
....., conferred on Philip Prince of Spain, 138.
Bursin, 311.
Bushot, Mons. de, the Emperor's master of the horse, 144.
Bury, Thomas, merchant of the Staple, of Calais, 338.
Butter, the price of regulated by proclamation, 64.
Buttes, Mr., 97.

## C.

Cabot, Sebastian, 171.
Cahors, Bishop of, 280.
Caiazzo, Count, 183.
Calabria, 148.
Calais, 30, 32, 34, 39, 44, 129, 211, 236, 258, 292, 296, 297, 298, 302, 303, 312, 315, 316, 317, 323, 328, 329.
....., French encroachments at, 48, 49, 50.
....., boundaries round, 62.
....., English merchants at, 206.
....., French plan to attack, 221.
....., good building stone discovered at, 330.
....., Council of, 296, 298.
....., letters from, 322, 330.
....., letters dated from, 295, 296, 297, 300, 301, 303, 304, 305, 306, 310, 311, 312, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 322, 326, 330, 331, 332, 333, 335, 336, 338, 351, 355, 356, 357, 358.
Calderon, a Spanish Captain, 198, 199.
Calenberg, 42.
Callard, Mr., Lieutenant of Boulogneberg, 345.
Calnwaert, Hubert, 27.
Calvorese, Sig. Morello, 272.
Cambray, 265.
....., mutiny of the Spaniards in, 276, 282.
Cambridge, University of, 149.
Camerino, Dukedom of, offered to Octavio Farnese, 93, 98, 128, 130, 131.
Camoiano, Secretary to Pope Julius III., 192.
Camolia, one of the gates of Sienna, 242.
Campagna, the, laid waste by Ferrante Gonzaga, 120.
Campbell, Sir Hugh, Sheriff of Ayr, 68.
....., Matthew (son of Sir Hugh), 68.
Canaples, M. de, Jean de Créquy, one of the Knights of St. Michael, 222.
Canterbury, Archbishop of (Cranmer), 14, 64, 329, 355.
Capata, 240.
Capécure, 349.
Capo di Ferro, Cardinal [San Giorgio], 263.
....., ....., Envoy from the Pope to France, 267, 272, 280, 285, 289.
Capponi, Giovanni, 178.
Capua, Prior of (Leo Strozzi), 27, 50, 51, 53, 176, 177, 178, 181, 183, 184, 191.
....., takes the Castle of St. Andrew's, 27.
....., goes on a mission to Scotland, 50, 51.
....., quits the French service in disgust, 176.
....., his assassination of Captain Corso and his flight, 177.
....., letter from, 178.
..... the Grand Master of Malta refuses his services, 191.
Capuis, Eustace, Envoy from Spain to England, 4, 88.
Caraffa, Cesare, 179.
Caramania, the Bassa of, revolts against the Turk, 277.
Cardinals, Ambassadors from Rome, 9.
....., congregation of, 130, 131.
....., thirteen new, created to please the Emperor, 198.
Carignano, 182.
Carinthia, 199.
Carlo, John, of Antwerp, 254.
Carne, Edward (Sir), letters from—
1546–7: 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8.
1547: 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 25.
....., ....., begs payment of his "diets," 9.
Carniola, 199.
Carolovicius, 24.
....., agent for Duke Maurice at Augsburg, 88.
Carpentras, Paul Sadoletus, Bishop of, 276.
Carpi, Cardinal, 130, 183.
Cary, Mr., 123.
Castaldo (*idem ac* Gastaldo).
Castel, Count, Envoy from Albert of Brandenburg to England, 54.
Castel St. Agatha, 135.
Castel San Giovanni, *see* San Giovanni.
Castellan, Giovanni, of Cremona, 106.
Castello Guelfo, near Parma, 119.
Castille, the Courts of, 92.
Catalonia, the Courts of, 92.
Catherine de Medici, Queen of France, 20, 133, 274.
....., brought to bed of a boy, 28.
....., delivered of a son, 49.
....., ..... of a daughter, 280.
Catholics, The, 23, 29, 51, 60, 96, 164.
....., of Germany, exhorted to continue in their old religion, 23.
....., attempt to terminate the differences between them and the Protestants, 51.
....., their condition in Germany, 96.

Castiglione, Camillo Gonzaga, Count of, 159, 176, 290.
Castro, the Dukedom of Horatio Farnese, 127 130, 141.
Catzenellobogen, county of, 200.
....., ....., surrendered by Duke Maurice of Saxony, to Nassau, 189.
Caudebec, 342.
....., letters dated from, 60, 61.
Cavalcante, Guido, 312.
....., his kersies taken by Albert Alcibiades of Brandenburg, 271, 277.
Cavendish, Sir Richard, one of the Council at Newhaven, 294, 296, 304, 306, 308, 313, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 325, 330, 339, 342, 345.
....., ....., letters from, 294, 295, 299, 303, 312, 314, 315, 317, 318.
....., ....., his wife interlaces herself with the King's affairs, 330.
....., ....., his son William, 330.
....., ——, Clerk of the victual at Blackness, 330.
....., Mr., 159.
Cawe Mill *see* Edrington.
Cecil, William, letters to (Master of Requests to the Protector), 25, 52, 56, 60, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 74, 76, 78, 80, 81, 95, 96, 103, 111, 123, 133, 147, 156, 159, 167, 172, 174, 176, (Sir), 187, 191, 195, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 216, 217, 218, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 235, 236, 237, 242, 245, 246, 248, 250, 253, 258, 262, 270, 278, 282, 285, 287, 289, 355, 357, 358.
....., ....., made Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, 225.
Cervia, 181.
Cesarini, Sig. Julio, 130.
Chalons, 214, 227.
Chaloner, Sir Thomas, 87, 108, 129.
....., ....., one of the commissioners to mediate between King Henry II. and the Emperor, 260.
....., ....., appointed Ambassador in France 260.
....., ....., letters from, 273, 280, 288, 289.
....., ....., letters to, 286.
Chamberlain, Sir Thomas, English Ambassador in Flanders, letters from, 4, 5, 8, 9, 15, 25, 122, 140, 143, 152, 156, 168, 173, 185, 188, 191, 193, 194, 199, 200, 201, 202, 206, 207, 208, 210, 212, 218, 225, 226, 227, 233, 237, 253, 265.
....., ....., 57, 236, 263, 280.
....., ....., his great public services, 273.
....., ....., denied the service of his religion in Flanders, 67, 75, 208.
....., ....., his appointment revoked, 272, 281.
Champagne, 45, 233, 347.
Champigny, near Chinon, 107.
Chantilly, the seat of the Constable Montmorency, 55.
Chantonnay, Thomas Perrenot de, son to Nicolas Perrenot de Granvelle, 312, 320.
Chapella, 21.
Charles V., Emperor of Germany, *passim.*
....., ....., joins Duke Maurice of Saxony in invading the Elector of Saxony's country, 1.
....., ....., invades Hesse, 1.
....., ....., compels the Elector of Saxony to raise the siege of Leipsic, 3.
....., ....., his agreement with Duke Ulric of Wirtemberg, 6.
....., ....., his agreement with the town of Augsburg, 6.
....., ....., his great military and naval preparations, 8, 9.
....., ....., defeated by the Elector of Saxony, 9.
....., ....., has gout in his hand, 9.
....., ....., reported dangerously ill, 10.
....., ....., joins the King of the Romans and Duke Maurice, 11, 12.
....., ....., takes the Elector of Saxony prisoner, 13.
....., ..... besieges Wittenberg and Bremen, 13.
....., ....., plot to poison at Genoa, 16.
....., ....., his distrust of the French, 18.
....., ....., repulsed in his attack on Constance, 26.
....., ....., gives licence to soldiers to enter service of England, 30.
....., ....., his increasing infirmities, 41.
....., ....., letters of, 27, 168, 198, 220.
....., ....., proclamation of, against the rebels of Magdeburg, 34.
....., ....., invests his son Philip in the Low Countries, 42.
....., ....., his assurances of good feeling to England, 43.
....., ....., issues pragmatic decree, 47.
....., ....., "is grown into a notable pensiveness," 49.
....., ....., his hatred of England, 53.
....., ....., concludes peace with the Scots, 65.
....., ....., successful against the Turk, 70.
....., ....., displeased with the Pope, 89.
....., ....., lends the Pope 3,000,000 crowns, 120, 141.
....., ....., prepares for war with France, 127.
....., ....., his obedience to the Pope, 134.
....., ....., persecutes the Protestants, 164, 165, 166, 173.
....., ....., his intention to invade France, 176.
....., ....., his proclamation against intercourse with France, 177, 184.

Charles V., Emperor, tries to gain a majority among the Cardinals, 176, 178.
....., ....., his intrigues in favour of his son, 179.
....., ....., supports the claims of Henry Duke of Brunwick's son as Bishop of Bremen, 189.
....., ....., his navy defeated by the French, 192.
....., ....., tries to gain over the Swiss, 193.
....., ....., asks the aid of the German Princes against France, 215.
....., ....., his troops attack Sienna, 234.
....., ....., his declining health, 240, 251, 255, 285.
....., ....., his exactions from the people of the Low Countries, 250.
....., ....., professes the greatest attachment to the Low Countries, 251.
....., ....., tries to make peace in Germany, 254.
....., ....., his jealousy of his brother and his nephew, 270.
....., ....., mediates between Albert Alcibiades of Brandenburg and the Bishop of Bamberg, 276.
....., ....., his flight from Innspruck, 278.
....., ....., tries to make a new league in Germany, 281.
Chartres, 63.
....., Vidâme of (Francis de Vendôme), 11, 69, 79, 92, 118, 175.
....., ....., report of his death, 58.
....., ....., the most superstitious man in France, 95.
....., ....., detains Lord William Howard's son, 226.
....., ....., rewarded with the order of St. Michael, 258.
Chastel, 19.
Chastillon, Gaspard de Coligny, Sire de, 40, 47, 55, 59, 65, 72, 79, 118, 121, 128, 130, 337, 339, 344, 345, 347, 348, 349.
....., ....., his plan to surprise Boulogne, 21.
....., ....., Ambassador Extraordinary to England, 48, 49.
....., ....., leaves the French Court in displeasure, 59.
....., ....., his return, 65.
....., ....., is in great credit, 72.
....., ....., commands in Picardy, 118, 128.
....., ....., receives the Marquis of Northampton at Nantes, 130.
Chateau Renauld, 77.
Chateaubriand, a residence of the Constable Montmorency, 102, 114, 118, 121, 128, 130, 133.
....., letters dated from, 128, 133, 134.
Chateaudun, the residence of Mary of Lorraine, the Queen Dowager of Scotland, 77.
Chau, M. de la, one of Charles V.'s Privy Chamber, 280.
Chauin, M., 232.
Cheese, proclamation as to the price of, 64.
Cheke, Sir John, King Edward VI.'s tutor, 175, 216, 219.
Chelsea, letters dated from, 229, 230, 235.
Chemault, Sieur de, French Ambassador to England, 50, 96.
Cherasco, 172,
Chester Herald at Arms (William Flower), 123.
Cheyne, Sir Thomas, 47.
Chieri, 177, 185.
Chinon, letters dated from, 107.
Chioza, letters dated from, 224, 226.
Chipsala, 279.
Chiuse, 247.
Chyssado, Don Aluiso, the Emperor's *Maître d'Hôtel*, 282.
Cibo, Cardinal, 16.
Cicada, Captain, 158.
Città Nuova, 131.
Civita Vecchia, 136.
Clanrickard, the Captain of, *see* McWilliam.
Claude, Princess, daughter of King Henry II. 274.
Clerevaulx, Mons. de, 129.
Clergy, French, subsidize Francis I., 6.
Clerk, John, servant to Sir John Wallop, 298.
Cleves, William de la Marck, Duke of, 7, 81, 117, 249, 257, 274, 284.
....., ....., letters of, 7, 81.
....., ....., letters to, 117.
....., ....., the Duke of Saxony (John Frederick), his right heir, 249.
Cleves, letters dated from, 781.
Clinton, Edward, Lord, Lord High Admiral of England, proxy for King Edward VI. as godfather at baptism of the Duc d'Anjou, 187, 199.
....., ....., instructions given to him to receive ratification of the treaty of marriage between King Edward VI. and the Princess Elizabeth of France, 194.
....., ....., ill of fever, 194.
....., ....., 199.
....., ....., letter from Council to, 200.
....., ....., receives ratification of marriage and dines with the French King, 202.
....., ....., his letter to the Council, announcing his return to Calais, being afflicted with a double quartan, and the gift presented to him, 204.
....., ....., deputy for Edward VI. at Boulogne, 47, 354.
....., ....., severe letter to him from the Council reprimanding him for entertaining the idea of surrendering Boulogneberg, 354.

Cloths, English, hung up in the Rialto of Vienna as false and untrue, 227, 228.
Coadjutoria, the, 106.
Coals permitted to be exported to France, 51.
....., Newcastle, the price of, 321.
....., importation of, into Boulogne, 327.
....., smuggled into St. Valery, 327.
Cobham Hall, letter dated from, 315.
Cobham, Sir William, 123, 139, 140, 146.
....., George Lord, Lord Deputy at Calais, 295, 296, 299, 309, 310, 315.
....., ....., his son William, 332, 333.
....., ....., letters from, 295, 296, 297, 300, 301, 303, 304, 305, 310, 315, 329, 331, 332, 333, 335, 336, 338, 351.
....., instructions and letters to, 296, 329, 355.
Cobham, Mr. George, 279.
Coclo, Albanois, captain of horse, 304.
Coin, English, alleged counterfeiting of, 54, 56.
Coinage, reformation of the, in England, 107.
Coke, Mr., 50, 62, 63.
....., Christopher, 29.
Col' Alto, Conte di, 154.
Colby, Francis, customer at Newhaven, 320.
Colchester, a victualler of, apprehended for delivering beer to the French, 335.
Cole, William, 354.
Colennbarge, the chapel of, 311.
" Collen cleves," what, 74.
Collenbach, 215.
Colli, Frumantius, 65.
Cologne, city of, new Bishop enters into, 2.
....., Archbishop of (Herman Weide), 62.
....., ....., (Adolph of Schaumburg), 145, 163, 168.
Colonna, Sig. Alessandro, 130.
....., Sig. Ascanio, 141.
....., Sig. Camillo (Duke of Zagarola), 247.
....., Sig. Pirro, 266.
Colorno, castle of, 135, 141, 143, 149.
Colt, Dr., 164.
Commissioners, French, in London, 48, 50, 64.
....., appointment of, to settle boundaries of England and Scotland, 87.
....., their proceedings, 126, 129.
....., appointed by the French government to inquire into the complaints of English merchants, 231, 232, 233, 237, 238, 241, 246, 254, 290.
....., appointed by Edward VI. to mediate between the Emperor and the French King, 260, 274, 275.
....., French and English appointed to settle the boundaries of the Boulognois, 329.
....., English and French, to settle the treaty of Boulogne, 48.
Comorn, the strength of the Christian army at, 224.
Compagni, Bartolomeo, 81, 235.
....., M., Bartolomeo, 235.
Compiègne, 231, 232, 317, 319, 336.
....., letters dated from, 231, 232, 233.
Coningsby, Robert, appointed to command troops at Calais, 304, 327.
....., ....., returns to England, 328.
Conos, Pedro de los, Secretary to Philip Prince of Spain, 4.
Constable, The, of France, (Anne de Montmorency), 9, 20, 40, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 55, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65, 71, 72, 75, 76, 77, 78, 84, 102, 118, 121, 168, 181, 187, 194, 204, 227, 252, 258, 273, 274, 289, 327, 339.
....., made Grand Governor of France, 331.
....., letters from, 107, 232.
....., letter to, 107.
....., created Duc de Montmorency, 150.
....., his son appointed Admiral of the French fleet, 176.
Constables, the, 120.
Constance, 21, 252.
....., the Emperor's attack on repulsed, 36.
....., Council of, 179.
....., Bishop of, 168.
Constantinople, 18, 91, 92, 93, 99, 127, 134, 142, 175, 176, 177, 181, 191, 224, 234, 238, 241, 247, 264, 266, 271, 272, 278, 279, 282.
Controversy, summary of, between the Emperor and King Ferdinand, 207.
Couswade, in the limits of the Boulognois, 332.
Cooke, John, 34, 35, 37.
Copenhagen, letters dated from, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44.
Coraxe, pseudonyme for Lord Grange, 77.
Corbet, Convention held at, 89.
Corbie, a spy, 297, 304.
....., the town of, 336.
Corda, Don Hernando della, 251.
Corfu, 82, 142.
....., defence of, by the Venetians, 86, 93, 160.
Cornelius, Dr., Charles V.'s physician, 239, 267.
Cornia, della, *see* Signor Ascanio.
Cornish, a porter at Boulogne, 344.
Cornwall, David, a man-at-arms at Boulogne, 308.
Corsica, 176, 183.
Corso, Captain, 154.
....., ....., assassinated by the instigation of Leo Strozzi, 177.
Cortona, 242.
Cos, 228.
Cotton, Mr., gentleman porter of the "base town" of Boulogne, 314.
....., ....., 42.

Cotton, Sir Richard, 190,
....., ....., Treasurer of Boulogne, 331.
....., ....., letters from, 331, 347, 355, 357.
....., ....., letter to, 335.
Couci le Chateau, letter dated from, 218.
Council, letters and instructions from the, 2, 7, 10, 30, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37, 41, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 56, 60, 62, 63, 64, 67, 69, 73, 74, 77, 83, 87, 90, 96, 98, 102, 111, 126, 129, 139, 140, 161, 174, 175, 180, 185, 190, 200, 208, 226, 231, 237, 242, 254, 268, 272, 279, 281, 286, 288, 295, 296, 298, 328, 338, 352, 354, 355.
....., letters to the, 7, 9, 10, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 61, 63, 65, 67, 68, 69, 71, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 85, 87, 89, 90, 92, 93, 95, 97, 98, 99, 102, 107, 108, 109, 111, 114, 115, 117, 121, 122, 124, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137, 140, 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 150, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 162, 163, 164, 166, 168, 169, 171, 173, 174, 177, 178, 179, 180, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 199, 201, 202, 204, 215, 222, 223, 227, 231, 232, 234, 235, 238, 239, 240, 243, 245, 246, 250, 252, 253, 255, 256, 258, 259, 260, 261, 263, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 273, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 283, 285, 287, 288, 289, 292, 294, 295, 296, 298, 299, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 311, 312, 315, 316, 317, 319, 322, 323, 326, 330, 332, 340, 342, 345.
Counsell, Hugh, 311, 338.
Courrieres, M. de, 225, 244, 266, 280, 281, 282.
Courton, Baron de, French envoy to Scotland, 95.
Courtpening, *see* Conrad Pfenyng.
Coutances, 98.
Cowdray, Sir Anthony Browne's house, 190.
Cracow, letter dated from, 207.
Cranevelt, Dr., a man of learning at Brussels, 14.
Cranstoun, Ringan, 68.
Crave, Thomas, his Report, 233.
Crawford, "an honest gentleman," 225.
Crayer, an Englishman, Captain of the French King's light horse, his gallantry at Terouanne, 289.
Creance, Le Comte de, 129.
Cremona, letter dated from, 27.
Crescentio, Cardinal, appointed President of the Council of Trent, 93.
Cressy, 339, 340, 341.
Crevacuore, 132, 135.
Crew, Thomas, a servant of Cardinal Pole, 110.
Croft, James, one of the Council at Boulogne, 294, 309, 310, 344. *See also* Sir James Crofts.
Crofts, Sir James, appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland, 126.
Cromwell, Thomas, Lord, 39.
Crotoy, 319.
Cröy de, *see* Duke of Arschot; Comte de Rœux.
Cruser, Herman, M.D., 81, 117.
Curione, Celio Secundo, dedicates his commentaries on Cicero's Philippics to King Edward VI., 235.
....., Horatio, his son, dedicates to King Edward his work *De Amplitudine Misericordiæ Dei*, 235.
Custrin, John, of Brandenburg, Margrave of, 89.
Cutts, Sir Joseph, 123.
Czimerman, Matthew, Consul for Dantzic at London, 220.

## D.

Dacre, William, Lord Warden of the West Marches, 52, 120.
Dale, Valentine, 290.
Dalmatia, 127.
Dampone, M., 293.
Damvilliers, 232, 253.
Dandino, Cardinal, Envoy from the Pope to the Emperor, 87, 90, 91, 92, 263, 267, 272, 282, 283, 286, 288.
....., ....., a favourer of the Farnese party, 88.
....., ....., is made much of by the Emperor, 90.
....., ....., is again sent by the Pope to the Emperor to labour for peace, 263.
Danish ship plundered by the English, 39.
Dannet, Mr., 77.
Dansell, William, letters from—
1546–7: 7, 8.
1548: 26.
1549: 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 42, 45.
....., ....., letters to, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37.
....., ....., complains of treatment received, 39, 40.
Dantzic, 39, 205, 220.
....., violation of treaty of reciprocity with England in, 50.
Danube, the, 170.
Darcy, Thomas, Lord (Lord Chamberlain), 229.
Darel, Mr., 231, 232.
Dartmouth, proposed invasion of England by the French at, 221.
Davern, *see* Dêvres.
Dauphin, the [afterwards Francis II. of France], rumours of his marriage with the Queen of Scots, 65, 103.
....., ....., affianced to her, 133.
....., ....., 129, 274, 350; *see also* Henry, Dauphin, and afterwards King of France.

Dauphiné, 319.
Debateable land, the, 56, 83.
....., Scots invade, 52, 53.
Decie, Capuc de, Supreme Magistrate of Venice, 192.
Deidonamus, James, 217.
Demack [Dymock], an English Captain, 39.
Denmark, 32, 62, 64, 80, 100, 156, 162.
....., letters dated from, 36.
....., Duke Frederick of, brother of King Christian, 189, 202.
....., ....., tries to obtain the bishoprics of Bremen and Hildesheim, 155.
....., ....., pronounced an usurper by the Pope, 189.
....., ....., elected by the Chapters, 203.
Denmark, Christian, III., King of, 2, 17, 27, 31, 32, 36, 39, 42, 62, 64, 155, 180, 181, 269.
....., ....., receives the *Interim*, 32.
....., ....., letters from, 40, 43,44.
....., ....., sends aid to Scotland, 21, 23.
....., ....., intercedes with the Emperor for Magdeburg and Bremen, 74.
....., ....., his intrigues for the Bishoprics of Bremen and Hildesheim in favour of his brother, 155, 181, 203.
....., ....., letters to, 39, 42, 62, 64, 198, 217.
....., ....., complaints of treatment of his subjects by the English, 43, 44, 45, 62, 217.
....., ....., petitions for the release of the Landgrave of Hesse, 189, 198.
Denys, Sir Maurice, 355.
....., ....., letter of, 356.
Derby, Edward, Earl of, 120.
....., ....., commanded to surrender the Isle of Man to the King, 119.
Desmond, James Fitz-John, 15th Earl of, 58.
....., ....., very powerful in Ireland, 58.
Dethick, Sir Gilbert, Garter King at Arms, 123, 133.
Deuxponts, or Zweibruck, Wolfgang, Duke of, 274.
Dêvres, 299, 342, 344, 345, 346, 349.
Diego, Don (di Mendoza), Imperial Envoy to Italy and Ambassador to Rome, 70, 71, 94, 119, 130, 141, 149, 176, 178, 181, 182, 183, 229, 239, 243, 245, 255, 256, 257, 267.
Dieppe, 10, 57, 59, 61, 139, 167, 297, 299, 301, 314, 317.
....., French ships of war at, 343.
....., Scottish ships at, 322.
....., letters dated from, 58, 59.
Dilphius, 88, 167.
Discours de la Guerre (by de Laugnay), 205.
Donato, Francis, Doge of Venice, to King Edward VI., 6.
Doria, Antonio, 153, 154, 158.
....., ....., his fleet destroyed by a tempest, *ibid.*
Doria, Andrew, Prince, 22, 25, 50, 70, 83, 87, 98, 99, 103, 105, 110, 115, 125, 147, 155, 170, 171, 172, 176, 183, 228.
....., ....., places his galleys at the disposal of the Emperor, 22.
....., ....., sails against the Prince of Saxe, 25.
....., ....., takes Monasterio, in Barbary, 50,
....., ....., his efforts against Dragut Rey, 98, 99, 103.
....., ....., escape of Dragut Rey from his toils, 105, 110.
....., ....., discovery of a conspiracy at Genoa for his destruction (the Fieschi plot), 125, 127.
....., ....., report of his death, 258.
Dorset, Marquis of, 119.
Dover, 25, 39, 80, 81.
....., letters dated from, 210, 292.
Douglas, Sir James, of Drumlanrig, 69.
....., George, 58.
....., John, 69.
....., Lady Margaret, 190.
Dragut Rey, a noted corsair, 46, 50, 53, 85, 87, 89, 90, 91, 92, 96, 98, 99, 103, 105, 115, 125, 154, 160, 177, 224, 232, 238, 282.
....., ....., makes descent on Africa, 55.
....., ....., escapes from Andrew Doria, 110, 119.
....., ....., ordered to Constantinople, 191.
....., ....., made General of the Turkish army, 224.
....., ....., appointed Captain of the Turkish fleet, 282.
Drivius, Michael, Official of Liege, 192.
Dryander, Francis, 249.
Dudgeon (George), Prebendary of Wells, 126, 127, 148, 172.
Dudley, Edward, one of the Council at Boulogne, 294, 313.
....., ....., appointed to attend upon the Queen Dowager of Scotland, 191.
....., ....., letter from, 306.
Dudley, Henry, 4, 92, 95.
....., ....., Captain of the Guards at Boulogne, 308, 309, 345, 356.
....., ....., his great worthiness in warlike exercises, 4, 309.
....., ....., his "honest" behaviour in France, 95.
Dudley, Sir Andrew, K.G., one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, 29.
....., ....., his extortion from some Hamburg merchants, 29.
....., ....., sent to Emperor Charles V., 234, 237, 239, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245.
....., ....., letters from, 234, 239, 243.
....., ....., his interview with Charles V., 244.
....., ....., letters to, 242.
....., ....., revoked from the command of Guisnes, 358.

Duff, Patrick, a soldier of Boulogne, 340.
Duffalino, Julio, 130.
Duke [Douche], Jasper, 9.
Dunbar, defeat of English by the Scots near, 15, 16.
Dunelhorst, castle of, taken, 11.
Dunette, the, 349.
Dunkirk, 331.
Durham, Bishop of, 329.
Dymock, John, 2, 27, 45.
....., ....., Envoy from England to the Duke of Lunenburg, &c., 27.
....., ....., instructions to, 27.
....., ....., letters from—
1548–9: 29, 30.
1549: 30, 31, 32, 33.
1550–1: 74.
....., Edward, one of the Council at Boulogne, 294.
Dyvole, Provincial of the Jacobin Friars at Angers, denounces King Edward as a heretic, 238.
....., warrant for his apprehension, 246.
....., makes his escape from Angers, 246.
....., admitted again to preach, 258.

## E.

Easterling, an, 45.
Edinburgh, 79.
Edrington, called by the English "Cawe Mill," 52, 56, 83.
Edward VI., King, letters from, 2, 62, 64, 77, 99, 107, 109, 115, 117, 139, 180, 186, 197, 198, 217, 241, 260, 261, 270.
....., ....., commissions and instructions from, 5, 62, 87, 103, 109, 139, 140, 186, 194, 234, 260, 278, 302, 329.
....., ....., letters to, 4, 6, 26, 27, 28, 40, 42, 43, 44, 61, 65, 67, 78, 80, 81, 96, 119, 150, 164, 168, 187, 200, 205, 207, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 217, 218, 219, 220, 231, 232, 241, 246, 260, 281.
....., ....., bonds and obligations by, 34, 46, 47.
....., ....., elected Knight of St. Michael, 119, 121, 129.
....., ....., falcons sent to, 187.
....., ....., accession of, 2.
....., ....., proclamation of, 2.
....., ....., debt due from, to E. Schetz and A. Fugger, 8.
....., ....., coronation of, 12, 308.
....., ....., his claim to supremacy of Scotland, 27.
....., ....., his proposed marriage with the young Queen of Scots, 45, 109, 133.
....., ....., begs for fatherly advice from the Emperor, 46.
....., ....., declares war with France, 46.
Edward VI., King, asks aid of the Emperor, 47.
....., ....., desires to marry, 109, 120, 122.
....., ....., reported alliance of, with France and Denmark, 122.
....., ....., his excellence in learning, 126, 147.
....., ....., concludes peace with the Scots, 126, 129.
....., ....., solicits the hand of the Princess Elizabeth of France, 109, 120, 133, 139, 140, 146.
....., ....., wishes to import powder from Flanders, 85, 137, 139, 167.
....., ....., treaty of marriage between, and Elizabeth of France, 150, 159, 191, 194, 200, 291.
....., ....., receives the Queen Dowager of Scotland, 190.
....., ....., offers to join with Charles V. against the Turk, 221.
....., ....., offers his mediation between France and the Emperor, 241, 242, 260.
....., ....., the state of his health, 262, 263.
....., ....., is dangerously ill, 279, 280, 281.
Eertwycke, William Van, citizen of Antwerp, 27.
Egmont, Lamoral, Count of, 239, 262.
Egra (in Bohemia), 12.
Elbe, the, 31.
Eldeker, Sir Ralph, 317.
Eldersham, Richard, a man-at-arms at Boulogne, 308.
....., successful in a tournament, 310.
Elderton, Mr., 331.
Eleanor, Queen Dowager of France (sister of Emperor Charles V.), 16, 181.
Elector-Palatine, Frederick, *see* the Palsgrave.
Electors, the Bishop, 86, 286.
Elizabeth, the Lady (afterwards Queen Elizabeth), 85, 218.
....., ....., proposed marriage of, with Duke of Ferrara's son, 164, 255.
....., ....., sought in marriage by the Duke of Saxony's (John Frederick) second son, 245.
Elizabeth, Princess, daughter of Henry II., asked in marriage by Edward VI., 109, 120, 122, 133, 139, 140, 145.
....., ....., treaty of marriage between, and Edward VI., 150, 159, 194, 200, 274, 291.
....., ....., receives a diamond ring from Edward VI., 204.
Elliott, John, factor to Sir Thomas Gresham, 265.
Elmes, Nicholas, Clerk of the watch at Blackness, 330.
Elrington, Mr., 199.
Ely, Bishop of (Thomas Goodrich), 102, 107, 109, 123, 208, 211.
Embden, Lady of, 31.
Emperor, the, of Germany, *see* Charles V.

Empire, States of the, 19, 21, 23.
Enghien, Le Comte d', brother of the Duke de Vendôme, 350.
England, practices to reduce, to obedience of the Pope, 7.
....., Cardinal Ambassador to, 9.
....., successful against Scots, 40.
....., treats with the Emperor, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44.
....., much vilified at the Court of France, 72.
....., negotiations for peace with Scotland, 68, 69, 73.
....., "the harbour for all infidelity," 122.
....., French murderer escaped to, given up to the proper authorities on request, 191, 194.
English subjects, complaints of, against citizens of Dantzic, 44.
....., prisoners in the galleys liberated, 50.
....., called heretics and Lutherans by Paris preachers, 79.
..... in Italy, 126, 127.
Engrand, between Orleans and Nantes, 122.
Ernest, Duke, brother of Duke Frederick of Saxony, the death of, 254.
Erskine (Thomas), master of, 49, 56, 58, 65, 78, 80, 84.
....., John Lord, 118, 176, 199.
Essé, André de Montalembert, Baron d', his return from Scotland, 28.
Estampes, Anne, Duchesse d', mistress of Francis I., compelled to leave the court after the death of her royal lover, 327, 331, 335.
Estaples, 300, 317.
....., The Governor of, 336.
Este, Francisco d', brother of Hercules, Duke of Ferrara, 255, 282.
Escouen, seat of the Constable Montmorency, 15.
Estourmel, Jean Seigneur d', Captain of Gravelines, letter of, to the Lord Protector, 354.
Estouteville, Adrienne, Duchesse d', 63.
Estrées, Jean, Seigneur d', Master of the Ordnance in France, 61, 62, 79, 80, 328, 337.
Etienne, Comte d', 154.
Euclid, 205, 206.
Eugene, the servant of Sir William Pickering, 258.
Exchange, the rate of, between England and Flanders, 264, 266, 273, 327.
Expense of living in France, 43.
Extradition of criminals between Normandy and Jersey, 98.
..... between England and France, 191, 194, 242, 245,
..... between Flanders and England, 279, 281.
Eymouth fort demolished, 48, 50.

## F.

Faenza, 181.
Faenza, Signor Giustinian di, 272.
Falkenburg, 8.
Falmouth, French intention to land at, 221.
Falling sickness, the, cured by the Kings of France, 222.
....., ....., by the Kings of England, 238.
Farnese, Alexander, Cardinal, 29, 93, 127, 131, 134, 266.
....., ....., made Archbishop of Tours, 261.
....., ....., his brother, 131, 134.
....., Signor Horatio [Duke of Castro], 59, 102, 111, 112, 117, 118, 135, 141, 152, 153, 154, 158, 168, 170, 182.
....., ....., defeated by Alessandro Vitelli, 153.
....., ....., his marriage with *Madame la bastarde* of France, 246.
....., ....., reported slain at Torchæra, 198.
Farnese, Octavio, Duke of Camerino, 80, 87, 90, 94, 98, 102, 106, 112, 115, 116, 120, 127, 128, 130, 131, 134, 135, 143, 145, 151, 152, 156, 157, 158, 168, 170, 179, 252, 253, 257.
....., ....., his dispute with Fernando Gonzaga concerning the frontiers of Parma and Piacenza, 80.
....., ....., the Pope indignant at his holding Parma, 94.
....., ....., threatened with excommunication, 90, 91, 93, 99, 100, 106.
....., ....., his demands of the Pope, 112, 113.
....., ....., assisted by the French, 115.
....., ....., holds Parma against the Pope, 127.
....., ....., offered the Duchy of Camerino, 128.
....., ....., he and his wife suspected to be poisoned, 145.
....., ....., his distrust of the French King, 156.
Farnese, Pietro Ludovico, Duke of Piacenza (son of Pope Paul III.), his murderers, 126, 184, 291.
Fécamp, 343.
Fellows, Henry, Guisnes pursuivant extraordinary, 293.
Ferrante, Don, *see* Gonzaga.
Ferrara, Hercules, Duke of, 16, 17, 28, 87, 93, 94, 110, 125, 130, 131, 135, 141, 162, 163, 170, 183, 201, 233, 271.
....., ....., inclined to the French side in Italy, 94, 110.
....., ....., fortifies his territories, 125.
....., ..... is very solicitous for peace, 135, 163, 170, 175.
....., ....., adopts a strict neutrality, 201.

Ferrara, Hercules, Duke of, his negotiations with France and the Emperor, 135, 233.
... ....., ....., his daughter, 16.
....., ....., his son, proposed marriage of with Lady Mary of England, 17.
....., ....., proposed as a husband for the Princess Elizabeth of England, 164, 255.
....., ....., proposals made to him by Henry II., 260, 261, 280.
Ferrara, Hippolyto D'Este, Cardinal of, ——, 127, 128, 131, 134, 175, 224, 247, 278, 290.
....., ....., Ambassador for Henry II. at Rome, 128.
....., ....., endeavours to reconcile the Pope and the French King, 175.
....., ....., enters on the government of Sienna, 228, 234, 259.
Ferrara, 128, 131, 134, 141, 178, 201, 224, 264, 271.
Feversham, 279.
....., the haven of, 197.
Fiennes, 306, 311, 318, 319, 324.
Figueredo, Gaspar de, Portuguese Ambassador to England, 28.
Finale, a castle of the Duke of Ferrara, 141.
Fiore, Cardinal, 116.
Fitzgarret, [Fitz Gerald] Gerald, an Irish emissary to France, 28, 39.
Fitz-Patrick, Barnaby, 206,208, 214, 222, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235.
.. ....., ....., letters from, 210.
Fitzwalter, Thomas Ratcliffe, Lord, 123.
Fitzwilliams, Mr., 123.
Flaccius, Illyricus, a distinguished citizen of Magdeburg, 199.
Flammock, Sir Andrew, 342.
Flanders, States of, 8.
Flanders, 65, 67, 76, 100, 104, 105, 107, 117, 122, 125, 126, 139, 152, 166, 167, 172, 173, 176, 181, 207, 217, 236, 240, 270, 278, 288, 292, 293, 312.
....., furnishes horsemen to the Emperor, 9.
....., the succession to, opened to females, 47.
....., silver ore exported to, from England, 67.
....., severity towards Protestants in, 104.
....., the Anabaptists in, 122.
....., English ships arrested in, 139, 152.
....., proposed league of, with England, 270, 171.
....., restraints on the exportation of coin from, 288.
....., English desire to get powder from, 85, 137, 161.
....., great distress in, 120.
....., the English Church service prohibited in, 138, 166, 167.
....., restraints placed upon commerce in, 185, 188, 193, 194, 206, 208, 225.
Flanders, contrary to the law that criminals of another country should be delivered up, 281.
....., abatement of English money in, 327.
Flechamore, Thomas, of Antwerp, 260.
Fleming, Lady, her illegitimate son by King Henry II., 90, 97.
Fleming, Sir Francis, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 26.
Fleming, in the Pope's service, treason of, 265.
Flensburger Wick (in Denmark), 39.
Flesco [Fieschi], Scipione, a conspirator against Andrew Doria, 125.
Fletcher, ——, Paget's servant, 43, 45.
Flite, John, English merchant, his suit in the Court of Parliament at Rouen, 9.
Florence, 117, 181, 182, 263.
....., letters dated from, 6, 70, 119.
....., intelligence dated from, 181, 272.
....., Duke of, *see* Cosmo de Medici.
....., King's messenger, 209, 210.
Florentines, 25.
Flushing, 279.
....., the bailiff and magistrates of, 279.
Fogge, Sir John, one of the Council at Calais, 296.
....., ....., letter from, to Sir William Cecil, 358.
Folembray, 298.
....., letter dated from, 218.
Fontainebleau, 145, 195.
....., letters dated from, 164, 200, 210.
Fontanello, a notable captain, slain, 146.
Fontenella, castle of, 143.
Forehem, a town of the Bishop of Bamberg, 286.
Forge, de, a "banished man," 230.
Formes, M. de, 136.
Fort, d'outre Eau, 341.
....., ....., letter dated from, 341.
France, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 19, 40, 162, 174.
....., Cardinal Ambassador to, 9.
....., ship from, 11.
....., oppressive exactions of people of, 18.
....., declaration of war against, by England, 46.
....., freedom of speech restrained in, 63.
....., warlike preparations in, 69, 72.
....., sends troops to Piedmont and Burgundy, 72.
....., intends war with England, 75.
....., the Pope's power in, 163.
....., the Ambassador of, arrested in Brussels 173, 174.
....., warlike preparations in, against Charles V., 246, 264.
Franconia 215.
Francis, Mr., an Englishman, swindled by two knaves, 224.
....., servant to Sir Thomas Speke, 20.
....., servant to the Vidâme de Chartres, 117, 118.

Francis I., King of France, 1, 9.
....., ....., letter and commission from, 4, 9.
....., ....., reported to be "sore sick," 8.
....., ....., his anxiety to possess Boulogne, 298.
....., ....., treaty of, with Edward VI., 10.
....., ....., death of (2nd of April, 1547), 10.
....., ....., exequies of, at Gand, 12.
Francisco (Francisco Tomazo), courier, 43, 46, 49, 71, 76, 77, 102, 130, 174, 176, 199, 200, 214, 239, 243, 270, 281.
Francville, Captain of the French fort, 314.
Frankfort, 11, 13, 15, 36, 58, 84, 170, 265, 276.
....., diet at, 276, 284, 286, 288.
French, officers executed by the Emperor, 29.
Fregoso, Aurelio, a Genoese in the French service, taken prisoner by the Papists, 120, 127, 184.
Fresne, M. de, 169.
Fresse, de, 45.
Friesland, 122, 193.
Fringer, Lucas, 123, 185, 186, 195, 196, 197.
Frise, Henry, shipmaster of Hamburg, 220.
Frisia, 252.
Frisons, the, "very evil and troublous for footmen," 247.
Fugger, Anthony, of Augsburg, 8, 18, 46, 47, 283, 285.
....., ....., his nephew, 18, 46, 47, 283, 285.
....., ....., their great usury wherewith they have undone the Princes of Germany, 285.

## G.

Gabriell, Dr., a learned man of Louvain, 13.
Gage, Sir John, 307.
Ganache, 351.
Garcia, Don, son to the Viceroy of Naples, *see* Garcia de Toledo.
Garde, Antoine Escalin des Aimars, Baron de la, (Pouliu), Ambassador Extraordinary from France to England, 4, 10, 20, 72, 190, 204, 246, 324.
....., ....., French Ambassador to Turkey 147, 274, 283.
....., ....., his victory over the Flemings, 175.
Gargotz, 276.
....., letter dated from, 276.
Garter King-at-arms, *see* Sir Gilbert Dethick.
Garter, the Order of, more ancient than that of St. Michael or Toison d'Or, 274.
Gascons, 156, 170, 195.
....., in Italy, 152, 153, 195, 252, 264.
Gascony, 72, 80.
....., exportation of wheat from, 202.
....., the wines of, 18.
Gastaldo, John Baptista, Marquis of Piadena, Master of the Emperor's camp, 86, 99, 136, 152, 154, 155, 160, 170, 198, 276.
....., ....., commands the King of the Romans' troops in Hungary, 99, 136.
....., ....., his ill success against the Turks, 154, 155.
Gayton, Leonard, long a prisoner in France, 325.
....., ....., his saying, 325.
Gazzino, 267.
Gempe, in the low country near Calais, 316.
Genealogy, French books on, 238.
Genoa, 16, 25, 50, 70, 83, 93, 99, 110, 113, 119, 125, 140, 147, 154, 155, 156, 158, 170, 176, 178, 183, 193, 247, 261, 276, 293.
Gerard, M, one of the Council at Brussels, 266.
Gerardo, Secretary, 126.
German confederates leagued with the French, 84.
....., Bishops forced to go to the Council of Trent, 168, 179.
....., Princes, proposed confederacy of, 269, 270, 271, 283, 284.
....., Princes summoned to Frankfort by the Emperor, 276, 284.
Germans, English desire to recruit, 22.
..... complaints by, of want of pay, 54.
....., tendency of, to serve under foreign princes, 157.
..... bound by the Emperor to defend the Low Countries, 269.
..... their fear of the Turk's invasion, 270.
..... afford assistance to the Scots, 22.
Germany, 5, 25, 36, 86, 108, 157, 167, 173, 176, 189, 249, 254, 270, 281.
....., miners from, invited into England, 57.
....., in a very unquiet state, 86, 205.
....., relative strength of the Papists and Protestants in, 269.
Germany, Upper, confession of the Protestants of, 168, 169.
Gernes (Africa), 103.
Ghent, 12, 43, 44, 208, 251.
....., letters dated from, 12, 44.
Gianbianco, 5.
Gianotti, M. Guido, 235.
Giorgio, Fra [Martinuzzi], of Transylvania, Archbishop of Gran, and Cardinal, 99, 136, 154, 191.
....., ....., offers to give up Hungary to King Ferdinand, 136.

Glasgow, Archbishop of (James Beaton), 50, 51, 54, 55, 79.

....., ....., detained as prisoner in England, 50.

....., ....., released from imprisonment, 54.

Glasson, de, 265.

Glencairn, Earl of (Alexander V.), 58.

Glyn, Dean of the Arches, Commissioner for depredations, 63.

Godolphin, Sir William, Comptroller of King Edward VI's woods in France, 307, 347.

Gomer, a gentleman of St. Omer, 307.

Gondelfinger, *see* Kundelfinger.

Gonzaga, Luis, 17.

Gonzaga, Don Fernando, Governor of the Milanese for the Emperor, 16, 17, 18, 29, 87, 100, 106, 116, 119, 120, 125, 126, 130, 131, 132, 134, 135, 141, 142, 143, 147, 150, 152, 153, 154, 159, 161, 171, 172, 176, 177, 179, 182, 184, 191, 198, 234, 241, 243, 247, 267, 278, 279, 282, 290.

....., ....., captures Cibo, Marquis of Massa, 16.

....., ....., takes the castle of Brusa, 87.

....., ....., seizes the town of Bossolo, 107.

....., ....., lays waste the Campagna, 120.

....., ....., prevents a reconciliation between Octavio Farnese and the Pope, 130, 135.

....., ....., lays waste the territory of Parma, 134.

....., ....., takes the castles of Colorno, and Finale, 141, 143.

....., ....., takes many Frenchmen prisoners, 154.

....., ....., somewhat evil disposed of his health, 177, 179.

....., ....., hangs one of his captains, 198.

....., ....., raises the siege of San Damiano, 241, 243.

....., ....., requests leave of the Emperor to give up his charge, 267.

Goodall, a miner, 246.

Goyto, Captain, 171.

Gozo, the island of, 158, 162, 163.

....., ....., taken by the Turks, 160, 162.

Grain, free exportation of from England to Calais, Boulogne, or Newhaven, 296, 297.

Granado, Sir Jacques, Esquire of the stable, sent with geldings to Henry II., 185, 186, 194, 200.

....., ....., receives presents from King Henry II., 202.

Granarye, La, Envoy from France to Scotland, 16.

Grand, John le, of St. Valery, 341.

Grange, Sir William Kirkaldy, Lord [Laird of], 77.

Granvelle, Nicolas Perrenot de, Chancellor and chief adviser of Charles V., 17, 18, 22, 23, 25, 39, 43, 44.

Granville, 343.

Gras, William le, merchant of Paris, 210.

Gratz, letter dated from, 198.

Gravelines, 41, 297, 317, 319.

....., the Captain of, *see* de Vendeville; d'Estourmel.

....., letter dated from, 354.

Gravesend, 210.

Gravina, Sig. Giovan. Antonio, one of the Pope's Captains, 130.

Greek, Philip James, merchant of Ulm, 220.

Greek fire, sort of, 16.

Greenwich, letters dated from, 32, 34, 35, 36, 67, 69, 87, 90, 98, 99, 102, 109, 111, 115, 139, 140, 208, 268, 270, 272, 278, 279, 281, 286, 288, 335.

Gresham, Thomas, 227, 230.

....., ....., letters from, 255, 263, 264, 265, 266, 273.

....., ....., 35, 36, 211, 230.

Grey, Lord Thomas, a Captain at Boulogne, 354.

Grey, William Lord, of Wilton, Governor of Boulogne, letters from, 292, 294, 299, 301, 302, 305, 312, 314, 315, 317, 320, 322, 323, 325, 329, 330, 333, 335, 337, 338.

....., ....., 297, 300, 324.

....., ....., letters to, 328, 352.

Griesby, William, a man-at-arms of Boulogne, 308.

Grisons, the, 29, 141, 142, 153, 189.

....., soldiers from, 141, 142, 319.

Gronyng, Mons. de, an Imperialist general, 5.

....., ....., besieges Bremen, 6, 9.

....., ..... killed, 11.

Grosseto, 247, 272.

Grotti, Fabritio di, Canceliere di Chioza, letters from, 224, 226.

Guardo, Signor, Envoy of Ferdinand, King of the Romans, to the Turk, 7.

Guastatori, the, 111, 115.

Gueldres, 193.

Guernsey, 118.

....., French prisoners in, 53, 54.

Guevara, Charles de, a Spanish Captain in the service of England, 32, 34, 37, 38.

....., ... .., arrested at Bruges by command of the Emperor, 38.

Guidotti, Sir Anthony, a Florentine merchant settled in England, 50, 58, 117, 123, 175, 230.

....., ....., letter from, 164.

Guienne, 65, 103,

....., exportation of wheat from, 202.

Guildford, 190.

....., letters dated from, 52.

Guildhall, bond of the City of London, dated at, 260.

Guise, Charles de Lorraine, Cardinal of, 24 ; *see also* Charles, Cardinal of Lorraine.
....., Claude de Lorraine, first Duke de, 22, 23.
....., Francis de Lorraine, second Duke de, 53, 72, 78, 103, 164, 182, 194, 221, 245, 254, 273, 274.
....., ....., Governor of Normandy, 331.
....., ....., hostile to England, 75.
....., ....., his great influence in France, 76.
....., ....., commands the French at Metz, 229, 240.
....., ....., his triumphant return to Paris, 245.
....., ....., the house of, its power, 76.
Guisnes, 61, 292, 293, 297, 304, 307, 318, 356.
....., letters dated from, 293, 298, 300, 312, 317, 318, 319, 324, 328, 358.
Gustavus I., King of Sweden, 32.
....., ....., letter from, 23.
Guymonneau, Nicholas, merchant of Orleans, 67, 68, 69, 79, 80, 81.
....., ....., his ship seized by Thomas Lord Seymour, 53.
Gye, M. de, 129.

## H.

Hacfort, Heinrich, *see* Hackford.
Hackford, Captain Heinrich, 32, 33, 38 354.
Hainault, 45.
Hales, John, 66, 68, 89, 95, 97, 248, 249.
....., Stephen, 160, 173, 213, 215.
Hall, Francis, one of the Council, and Comptroller at Calais, 50, 62, 296, 326.
....., ....., his death, 356.
....., Mrs. Ursula, widow of Francis Hall, Comptroller of Calais, 356, 357.
....., ....., letters from, 357, 358.
Halle, letters dated from, 207, 209, 211, 212.
Halvenaker, 357.
Hamburg, magistrates of, 2, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33.
....., ....., letter from, 29.
....., 14, 16, 33, 34, 39, 90, 113, 174.
....., letters dated from, 2, 5, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 164, 189, 190, 213.
Hampnes, 61, 297.
Hampton, Mr., 219.
Hampton Court, 190.
....., letters dated from, 161, 175.
Hamszon, Joys, 13.
Hanbury, in Worcestershire, parsonage, 256.
Hanse Towns, 30, 100.
....., letters of deputies of, 42, 44.
Hanse, Teutonic, the privileges of, 205.
....., merchants in London violate the conditions of their privileges, 250.
Hansy, Dr., 164.
..... letters dated from, 28, 32, 205, 217.
Harburg, castle of, the residence of Otho, Duke of Lunenburg, 30.
Hardelot, the Captain of, 349.
....., castle of, near Calais, 336, 349.
Hardynham, 311.
Harfleur, 342.
Harman, Gaeret, goldsmith, 66, 67.
Harpax, 15, 16, 20, 21, 22.
Harquebuss, a newly invented, 233.
Harrington, Sir John, one of the Council at Boulogne, 6, 299, 302, 304, 320, 321, 322, 325.
....., ....., letters from, 302, 303, 305, 306, 308, 312, 315, 316, 319.
Harvel, Edmund, letters from—
1546–7: 5, 7.
1547: 12.
1547–8: 14, 17.
Harvey, William, Norroy king of arms, 222, 223.
Havre de Grace, 59, 61, 299, 349.
....., Scottish ships of war at, 344.
Hazart, "a great thief," 345.
Hazius, Dr., 13.
Hedius, 249.
Heidelberg, the castle of, the residence of the Elector Palatine, 257, 265, 268, 269.
....., German princes at, 283.
....., 285.
Heinrich, Otto, 248.
Heinrichen, Peter, 26.
Hely, M. de, dismissed from the Government of Hesdin, 335.
Hem, 32.
Henault, John de, 328.
Henry VIII., King, requests continuance of the amity of the King of Denmark to his successor, 2.
....., ....., death of, 2, 295, 296, 298, 299.
Henry, Dauphin, afterwards King of France, 312, 319.
Henry II., King of France, letters from, 67, 78, 80, 96, 111, 119, 150, 200, 210, 218, 231, 280.
....., ....., Commissioners from, 54.
....., ....., letters to, 99, 107, 109, 115, 260.
....., ....., elected a K.G., 98, 99, 109.
....., ....., his investiture as K.G., 133, 140.
....., ....., presents given by King Edward VI. at the christening of his son, the Duc d'Angoulême, 193.
....., ....., 16, 20.
....., ....., his great naval preparations, 18, 87, 88.
....., ....., wishes to make vigorous war with England, 45.
....., ....., menaces Boulogne, 46.
....., ....., his high favour with the merchants, 59.

Henry II., King of France, threatens to leave the Church of Rome, 94, 110, 120, 127.
....., ....., prepares for war with Charles V., 127, 128.
....., ....., forbids his Bishops to go to the Council of Trent, and protests against the Council, 170, 172.
....., ....., receives a present of horses from King Edward VI., 185, 186, 194, 200.
....., ....., persecutes the Evangelicals, 200.
....., ....., his intention of invading England, 220.
....., ....., accepts the mediation of King Edward VI. between him and the Emperor, 245.
....., ....., prepares to attack Naples, 247.
....., ....., the terms on which he will make peace with the Emperor, 258.
....., ....., keeps the ceremonies of the Order of the Garter, 273, 274.
....., ....., his great enmity to Charles V., 334.
Herbert, Sir William, Master of the Horse, 146, 349.
....., ....., instructions to, 353.
....., ....., *see* Pembroke
....., Mr., 148, 307.
Hercules, Port, 25, 247, 266.
....., promontory of, 152.
Herisbach, Conrad, 7.
Herle, David, searcher at Newhaven, 320.
Herman (Weide), formerly Archbishop of Cologne, 62.
Hermes, Dr., 13.
Herrings, restrictions on the exportation of, from Flanders, 205, 237.
Hertford, Edward, Earl of, *see* Lord Protector.
Hesdin, 231, 232, 233, 237, 265, 307, 335, 339.
....., the siege of, 233.
....., the siege raised, 237.
Hesse, 287.
....., invaded by the Emperor Charles V., 1.
Heydek, the Baron of, 19, 74.
Heylwyke, Lewis, the President of Flanders, 13.
Higgins, servant to Sir John Luttrell (same as Hutchins ?), 103.
Highfield, a toward man in feats of arms, 307.
Hildesheim, bishopric of, 203.
....., letter to the clergy of, 189.
Hill, Sir Francis, instructions to, 353.
Hilliard, 34.
Hoby, Sir Philip, 75, 123, 212.
....., ....., appointed Ambassador resident in Flanders, 272.
....., letters from, 24, 26, 38, 41, 43, 133, 210, 267, 268, 270, 273, 275, 279, 281, 283, 285, 287, 288.
....., ....., one of the Commissioners to the Emperor to mediate between him and the French King, 260, 261, 266, 269, 277.
Hoby, Sir Philip, instructions and letters to 20, 30, 31, 46, 47, 109, 260, 268, 272, 279, 281, 286.
Hogue, Peter, author of a lewd book, 63, 72.
Holland, 9, 122, 156, 168, 173.
....., an embargo laid on all the ships in, 9.
....., great naval preparations in, 156, 173.
Hollingworth, John, 222.
Holm [Stockholm], letters dated from, 23.
Holstein, Adolph, Duke of, brother of the King of Denmark, desires to marry the Queen Dowager of Scotland, 17, 33, 113.
Holy-haven, near Lubeck, 33.
Honfleur, French ships of war at, 327.
Honyngs, John, 12, 37.
Hoogstraet, the Count of (Philippe de Lalaing), 262.
Horloge de Princes, l' (by Guevara), 206.
Horne, Philippe de Montmorency-Nivelles, Count of, 280.
....., ....., a brother of his, 312.
Hornyold, John, 302, 303, 304.
Horses, prohibition of exportation of, 49.
....., scarce in England, 55, 56.
....., sent by Edward VI. to Henry II. of France, 185, 186, 194.
Horton, Prebend, 219.
Horsmonden, William, 49, 51, 81, 82, 83, 110, 149.
Howard, Lord William, 190, 226.
....., ....., his eldest son detained in France, 226.
Howard, Mr., 293.
Hugford, *see* Hackford.
Hull, 205.
Humauldaye, Jean Annebaut, Seigneur de la, son to the Admiral Annebaut, 20.
Hume Castle (in Scotland), 301.
Humiez, M. de, Governor to the Dauphin, death of, 51.
Hungarians, the, ask for aid against the Turk, 21, 24.
....., victorious over the Turks, 195.
Hungary, 70, 82, 91, 99, 136, 152, 160, 167, 172, 178, 191, 193, 201, 229, 259, 276.
....., the Turk loses a strong fortress in, 70.
....., great preparations in, 99.
....., proposals to surrender it to King Ferdinand 136.
....., incursions of the Turks into, 160, 172.
....., great success of the Turks in, 178, 201.
....., Duke Maurice's success in, 229.
....., the Turk retires from, 229.
....., a truce proclaimed between King Ferdinand and the Turk, 259.
....., the diet of, 199.
....., Anne Queen of Bohemia (and wife of the King of the Romans), her death, 3.
....., ....., her exequies, 5.

Hungary, Mary, Queen of, sister to the Emperor and widow of King Louis II. of Hungary Lady Regent of Flanders, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 22, 23, 25, 38, 53, 66, 85, 108, 122, 132, 136, 139, 152, 176, 185, 188, 194, 200, 206, 208, 225, 235, 237, 240, 251, 255, 256, 257, 261, 262, 268, 270, 271, 272, 273, 275, 276, 277, 279, 281, 288, 292, 297, 316, 317, 319, 354.
....., ....., letter of, 212.
Hunting, the English exceed other nations in, 107.
Huntingdon, Francis, Earl of, 48, 190.
Huntly (George IV.), Earl of, 58, 65, 73.
Hussey, Mr., 9, 11, 209, 216.
Hutchins, John, tamborine under Mr. Luttrell, 117, 118.
Hutton, ill used by Lord Cromwell, 39.
Hutton, Anthony, Clerk of the Ordnance at Blackness, 330.

## I.

Igles, Count d', a Danish noblemen in Paris, 95.
Images, four ship-loads of, from England, sold in France, 56.
Imola, 181.
Inchkeith, taken and retaken, 42.
India, 7.
Indies, the [America?], 167.
....., a wonderful treasure, arrived in Spain from, 193.
Infanta, the, Maria of Spain, 93, 142, 170, 196, 201.
....., ....., her marriage to the Archduke Maximilian, 19.
....., ....., brought to bed of a son, 92.
....., ....., her treasure captured by the French, 193.
Ingoldstadt, 144.
Innspruck, 173, 178, 181, 185, 186, 187, 191, 192, 207, 252, 278.
....., letters dated from, 195, 196, 202, 203, 214.
Insula, Battista dell', 288.
Insurrections, slight, in Essex, Kent, Hants, and Devonshire, 42.
....., suppression of, 46.
..... in Poland, put down, 24.
"Interim," the, 19, 22, 23, 24, 26, 30, 32, 92, 96, 107, 124, 164, 169, 174.
Ireland, coast of, ravaged by pirates, 31.
....., French intrigues with, 48, 58, 63, 89, 118.
....., French invasion of apprehended, 79.
....., the Pope's intrigues with, 108.
....., grows towards a good policy, 126.
....., 120, 259, 260.
Irish intrigues with France, 48, 49.
..... "wild beasts should be hunted down," 49.
..... Bishops at Rome, 82.
..... Envoys to Paris, ask aid of the French King, 89, 92, 95, 103.
Isbec, 301.
Isoles, l', 183.
Italy, 16, 26, 36, 38, 80, 82, 84, 85, 86, 93, 112, 116, 117, 122, 127, 131, 134, 135, 138, 141, 148, 156, 157, 158, 162, 170, 173, 176, 179, 181, 183, 195, 199, 208, 228, 238, 242, 246, 247, 252, 256, 263, 267, 271, 276, 297.
Ivoix, 232, 253.
Ivrea, in Piedmont, 105, 259.

## J.

Jaen, Bishop of, 85, 88.
James, William, merchant of Southampton, 18.
Janville [Joinville], 84.
Jaque, La, 16.
Jarnac, Gui de Chabot, Baron de, 20, 129.
Jermyn, servant to Lord Cobham, 323.
Jerningham, Richard, a man of experience in tilting, 307, 308.
....., ....., obtains the prize in a tournament, 309, 310.
Jersey, French prisoners in, 51, 53, 54.
....., plot to betray castle of, to the French, 98, 118.
....., depredation by the French on some natives of, 60.
....., Captain of, *see* Sir Hugh Poulett.
....., robbery in, 98.
Jewellery, great display of, at the French Court, 71, 72.
Johansen, Albert, Consul of Calenberg, letter from, 42.
John, Francis, 11.
Johnson, the Laird, 11.
Judges of England, requisition to, concerning capture of a Spanish galeon, 4.
Julius III., *see* the Bishop of Rome.
Junta, the servant of the Florentine Ambassador to the Emperor, 254.

## K.

Kemenor, George, 42.
Kennedy, Hugh, 68.
Kersies exported to Germany from England, 57.
....., licence to export from England, 220.

Ketell, Dr., 14.
Kett (the tanner), captured, 46.
Killigrew, 230.
....., Peter, ..... Thomas, } notorious pirates, 242, 280.
King, Henry, 28.
Kinkell, Hendrick, 29.
Kirkaldy, Sir William, *see* Lord Grange.
Kmitha, Peter, High Marshall of Poland 207.
Knight, John, Town Clerk of Calais, assignment by, 338.
....., Richard, 149.
Knolles, Mr., 123.
Knoppert, Albert, 62, 64.
Knyvett, a Captain at Boulogne, 354.
Koesler, Adrian, 206.
....., Michael, 206.
Kolding, letters dated from, 3.
Konigsberg, letters dated from, 26, 48, 187.
Kundelfinger, Joachim, 57, 58, 66.
Kurds, the, 271.

## L.

L'Affre, near St. Quintin, 61.
La Foi (Normandy), the Bailli of, 98.
La Force, 182.
Lalaing, Count de, 262.
Lampedusa, island of, 153, 158.
Landsknechts sent by Charles V. to Italy, 135, 142, 152, 153, 161, 172, 191, 192, 195, 201, 247, 274, 290.
..... in the service of France, 233, 280.
Landa, Domingo de, 4.
Landau, letter dated from, 222.
Landgrave's sister, her banquet with the Marquis of Brandenburg, 8, 9.
Landgrave, Philip, the, of Hesse, 215, 270, 284, 351.
....., ....., prisoner of Charles V., 15, 24, 180, 193,
....., almost escapes from Mechlin, 65.
....., petition in favour of, 189, 198.
Landi, Count, one of the murderers of the Duke of Piacenza, 126.
Landsperg, 141, 215.
Lane, an Englishman robbed by Albert Alcibiades of Brandenburg, 277.
Langey, M. de, William du Bellay, "le Roi d'Yvetot," 341.
....., ....., is French Ambassador to England, 352.
....., ....., letter from, 341.
Langtoft, a manor of Sir Richard Cotton, 355.
Langton castle of (in Scotland), 301.
Lansac, M. de, of Guienne, French mediator between England and Scotland, 68, 73, 78, 80, 84, 109.
....., ....., goes to Rome as Ambassador, 261, 278.
Laodicea, Leonard, Bishop of, Papal Nuntio to Philip, Prince of Spain, 276.
Laon, letter dated from, 217.
Laval, de, family of, their law-suit with M. d'Andelot, 28.
Lausanne, letter dated from, 217.
Law, the civil, only acted upon in the Courts of Admiralty in England, 54.
Lazagna, P., a Genoese conspirator, beheaded, 125.
Lead, prohibition of exportation of, from England, 62.
League, reported, of France, Rome, and Venice, 5.
....., defensive of England and France, 7.
....., between the French and Bishop of Rome, 24.
....., proposed of Protestants, 60.
....., proposed of the Swiss cantons, 200.
....., proposed of England with the Emperor and Princes of Germany, 270, 271, 275, 278, 283, 284.
....., between the Empire and the Low Countries, 283, 285, 286.
Learning, men of, in the Low Countries, 13.
Lee, Sir Richard, 299.
Lega Saxonica, 262.
....., Suevica, *ibid.*
Legates, Papal, sent by the Pope to the French King and the Emperor to treat of peace, 271, 272, 275, 276, 280.
Leipsic, 188.
....., siege of, raised, 3.
Lennox (Matthew), 4th Earl of, 16, 36.
Lenza, the bridge of, 131.
Lerice, 119.
Le Touche, Mons., 194.
Levant, the, 177, 183, 254, 264.
Leven, Sir Thomas, 340.
Lewyn, Thomas, Paymaster of the works at Boulogne, 313.
....., ....., letter from, 313.
Ley, Volland Van der, a Dutch Captain, 293, 299, 302.
Liege, 144, 193.
....., the Bishop of, 144, 192, 193.
....., the Dean of, 192.
Limerick, citizens of, 245.
Lippa, castle of, in Transylvania, 198.
....., captured by the Turks, 201.
Lisle, Lord 318.
....., ....., appointed *attaché* to the Embassy to France, 102, 123.
Lockhart, Alexander, 36.
....., Robert, 36.
Lodrone, Signor Giovanni Battista, Colonel of Almains, 263.

Lodrone, Signor Giovanni Battista, his son captured by the French, 272.
Loire, the river, 114, 121.
Lombardy, 131, 192.
Longin, Mons., Treasurer of Antwerp, 264.
....., ....., death of, 266.
Longueville, François D'Orleans, Duc de, exiled from the French court, 327.
London, 39, 129, 205.
....., reported to be besieged by the French, 25.
....., letters dated from, 2, 10, 14, 20, 22, 26, 27, 44, 329, 355.
....., the tower of, letters dated from, 295, 296.
....., bond of the City of, 260.
Longmere, letter dated from, 208.
Lord, John, letter from, 56.
Lorges, M. de, (Jacques de Montgomery), commands the French troops in Scotland, 301.
....., ....., committed to the Bastille, 331.
....., ....., refuses to serve again in Scotland, 19.
Lorraine, 24, 79.
....., John, Cardinal of, 24, 55.
....., Charles of Guise, Cardinal of, 71, 72, 75, 222, 274.
....., Duchess of, [Christina, daughter of Christian II., King of Denmark], 16, 22, 23.
....., ....., at variance with her nobles, 16.
....., Charles, Duke of, 274.
....., dukedom of, 286.
Louvain, 13, 18, 34, 43.
....., letters dated from, 26, 41, 42, 48.
Love, John, } Englishmen, co-partners at
Lewson, John, } St. Valery, 341.
Low Countries, the States of, 19, 193.
....., 19, 24, 26, 31, 118, 238, 268, 269, 271, 280.
....., heresy in, 53.
Lowther, an Englishman, prisoner in France, 341.
Lozon, M. de, Captain of a French ship of war, 342.
Lubeck, 14, 16, 27, 33, 47, 174.
....., letters dated from, 42, 44, 47, 246.
....., magistrates of, 2, 33, 42, 44, 47.
....., ....., letter of, to King Edward VI., 246.
Lucca, 82, 148, 172.
....., letter to the senators and magistrates of, 180.
Ludovic, 340.
Lumeq, 166, 170.
Lunenburg, 74, 113.
....., letters dated from, 174, 211.
Lunenburg, Otho, Duke of Brunswick and, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, 31, 33, 47.
....., ....., letter from, 28.
Lunenburg, Otho, Duke of Brunswick and, his son (Duke Otho), 28, 31, 62, 184.
....., ....., grant of pension to, 47.
....., William, Duke of, letter of, 26.
Lusignano, Castle of, 247.
Lutheran fathers cited to appear at Trent, 24.
Lutherans, the, 179.
Luttrell, Mr., 117.
....., Sir John, 103, (same as Mr.?)
Luxemburg, 144, 239, 256.
Luxemburg, letters dated from, 239.
Lyere, M. de, 34.
Lyons, 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 59, 152, 195, 205 265, 266, 319.
Lytton, Captain, 149.

## M.

Macedonia, Prince of, one of the Pope's Captains, 158, 198.
M'William, the Captain of Clanricard, 48, 63.
Madrid, letters dated from, 4.
Magdeburg, 166, 269.
....., siege of, 21, 34, 64, 74, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 100, 113, 117, 126, 138, 145, 155, 156, 157, 162, 166, 173, 174, 180, 188.
....., negotiations for the deliverance of, 188, 199.
....., the siege of, is raised, 189, 199, 202.
....., placed under the protection of the House of Saxony, 203, 269.
....., the Burgomaster of, 199.
Maine, Marquis de, *see* Claude, Duke of Aumale.
Maine, 343.
Malatesta de Rimini, driven from Italy, 41.
Malines, letters dated from, 15.
Malipiero, Bishop, his death, 272.
Malling, South, the dissolved college of, 307, 308.
Malta, 157, 163, 165, 172, 176, 177, 183, 191.
....., besieged by the Turks, 160, 162, 175, 291.
....., the Grand Master of, *see* the Grand Master of Rhodes.
Maltzan, Baron Joachim, Envoy from the Duke of Mecklenburg, 205.
....., ....., letter of, to King Edward VI., 205.
Malvenda, 19, 164.
Man, Isle of, 119.
Mandosse, M. de, 114, 118, 129.
Manna, Martin, chief gentleman of the King of the Romans' chamber, 257.
Manning, Henry, harbinger, 256.
Manricke, John (Manrique), 169, 173, 176, 180, 183, 211, 251.

Mansfeldt, Count Albert de, 30, 174, 249.
....., ....., report of his defeat, 21.
....., ....., his eldest son serving in England, 29.
....., ....., his company of soldiers dispersed, 74.
....., ....., his sons, the two young Counts, 74.
....., ....., the citizens of Magdeburg required to give him up, 199.
....., ....., he leaves Magdeburg, 202, 203.
....., ....., his report against the Duke of Brunswick, 229.
Mansfeldt, Wolhard (Volrad), Count, eldest son of the "old Count," 249.
....., ....., enters the service of England, 26, 29.
....., ....., letter from, 48.
Mantua, William, Duke of, 71, 198.
....., Duchess of, married to the King of Poland, 284.
....., Hercules, Cardinal of, 71.
....., 26, 172, 182, 183, 192, 201.
Marbachus, pastor of Strasburg, 96.
Marck, Messire Robert de la, Duke of Bouillon, and Sire de Sedan, 351.
....., ..... marriage of his daughter to the Duke of Nemours, 63.
....., ....., receives the office of the Admiral Annebaut, 331.
Margenburg, letter dated from, 220.
Marignano, Marquis of, 84, 125, 152, 172, 232, 257, 267, 278.
Marillac, M. de, French Ambassador to the Emperor, 21, 91, 106.
Maroffe, Martin, *see* Rouge Dragon.
Marque, letters of, against the Scots, 8.
Marseilles, 50, 51, 61, 87, 117, 152, 171, 173, 177, 178, 183, 193, 264, 297, 298, 339.
Martin, Dr., physician at Boulogne, 305.
Martin, a prisoner at Montreuil, 325.
Mary, The Lady (afterwards Queen), 16, 17, 88.
....., ....., her proposed marriage with son of the Duke of Ferrara, 17.
....., ....., proposed marriage of, with the Infante of Portugal, 26, 29, 41, 42.
....., ....., proposed marriage with Albert Marquis of Brandenburg, 47, 60.
....., ....., proposed marriage with the King of Poland, 120.
....., ....., plot to carry off, by the Emperor, 53.
....., ....., debarred the exercise of her religion, 75, 84, 137, 161.
Maseyck, James Van, 27.
Masone, Sir John, letters from—
1548 : 26.
1550 : 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64.
1550-1 : 65, 67, 68, 69, 71, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 91.
1551 : 89, 92, 95, 97, 102, 107, 113, 118, 121, 128, 146.
Masone, Sir John, letters to, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 56, 60, 62, 63, 64, 67, 69, 73, 54, 77, 79, 90, 98, 102, 107, 111, 114, 118, 123, 139.
....., ....., complains of financial difficulties, 61, 65, 98.
....., ....., recalled as Ambassador to Henry II., 76, 77, 139, 150.
Mass, use of the, prohibited in England, 161, 208.
Massa, 247.
....., Giulio Cibo, Marquis de, his plot against the Emperor at Genoa, 16.
....., ....., taken prisoner by Fernando Gonzaga, 16.
Maurice, Duke of Saxony (Marquis of Misnia), 2, 13, 24, 113, 168, 262, 265, 284, 286, 287, 297, 336.
....., ....., prepares to give battle to the Duke of Saxony (John Frederick), 1.
....., ....., besieged in Leipsic and the siege raised, 3.
....., ....., his subjects rebel against him, 9.
....., ....., joins the Emperor and the King of the Romans, 12.
....., ....., is guided in religion by the Emperor—subscribes to the *Interim*, 19, 23.
....., ....., delivers up Wittenberg and Turgo to the King of the Romans, 30.
....., ....., exhorts the preachers of Wittenberg to increased zeal in religion, 37.
....., ....., lays siege to Magdeburg, 74, 117, 126.
....., ....., intrigues with the French King, 84.
....., ....., disagreement of, with the Emperor's Council, 86.
....., ....., his unpopularity in Saxony, as succeeding to Duke John Frederick, 91.
....., ....., proposes to treat with the people of Magdeburg, 162, 163, 169.
....., ....., demands assurances of safety for the Protestant divines going to the Council of Trent, 179.
....., ....., reasons for believing in the duplicity of Maurice, 180.
....., ....., his negotiations with Magdeburg, 188, 189.
....., ....., imposes a large tax on the clergy, 190.
....., ....., intrigues to obtain the freedom of the Landgrave, 193.
....., ....., forms one of the confederacy of Protestant Princes, 197.
....., ....., raises the siege of Magdeburg, 189, 199.
....., ....., his disagreement with the Emperor, and good understanding with the French King, 200, 269.
....., ....., demands conditions from the Council of Trent, 203.

Maurice, Duke of Saxony, makes a league with the King of the Romans and other Princes, 215, 224.
....., ....., distinguishes himself in Hungary against the Moldavians, 229.
....., ....., the enmity of the Emperor Charles V. towards him, 251.
....., ....., endeavours to reconcile him with Duke John Frederick, 268, 269.
Maximilian, The Archduke, eldest son of the King of the Romans, 53, 55, 92, 93, 106, 128, 134, 142, 170, 172, 185, 192, 196, 198, 201, 270, 271, 275, 279, 286, 287.
....., ....., his marriage to Philip, Prince of Spain's sister, 19.
....., ....., his proclamation as King of Bohemia, 22.
....., ....., his treasure captured by the French, 184, 193, 195.
....., ....., thought to be poisoned, 215, 254.
....., ....., his great popularity in Germany and Flanders, 250, 251, 275.
....., ....., opposed to a league of the German Princes, 269, 278.
Maxwell, Lord (Robert, 5th), 69, 75, 77, 79.
....., refused safe-conduct through England, 77.
Maxwell, Mr., one of the officers of the Old Man, 353.
May, Edward, Lieutenant of the castle of Calais, 310.
Maynbrooke, at Calais, 339.
Meautys, Sir Peter, Ambassador Extraordinary to France, 2.
Mechlin, 122.
Mecklenburg, Duke George of, 199.
....., ....., captured at Magdeburg, 64.
....., ....., restored to liberty, 202.
....., John Albert, Duke of, joins the confederacy of Protestant princes, 197.
....., ....., intercedes for the Landgrave of Hesse, 180.
....., ....., sends an Envoy to King Edward VI., 205.
Medici, Cardinal, 106, 130.
....., Cosmo de', Duke of Florence, 70, 71, 112, 117, 118, 119, 125, 134, 135, 140, 142, 172, 183, 208, 234, 241, 254, 262, 276, 278, 281, 282.
....., ....., letter of, to King Edward VI., 6.
....., ....., supports the Pope, 127.
....., ....., his son, 164.
....., ....., King Henry II. offers him one of his daughters in marriage, 229.
....., ....., joins the Imperialists in their attack on Sienna, 247, 255, 257.
....., ....., hires assassins to murder Pietro Strozzi, 261.
....., Julian de, cousin to the Queen of France, returns from England, 59.
Melancthon, 19, 24, 60, 136, 249.
Melfi, Prince of, Governor in Piedmont for the French King, 15 ; death of, 54.
Melun, 40.
....., letters dated from, 168, 176.
Mendoza, Don Bernardine de, 55.
....., Don Diego di, Imperial Ambassador at Rome, *see* Don Diego.
Menon Thessalus, Bernardine compared to 224.
Mentz, Council of, 37.
....., Sebastian of Heustenstein, Elector and Bishop of, 145, 163, 168, 170, 274.
....., 145.
Menzies, Thomas, of Pitfoddels, 52.
Merbury, John, surveyor at Boulogne, 311.
....., ....., letter of, 311.
Mercenaries in the pay of England, 30, 31, 32, 33.
Merchant adventurers, company of, 264.
Merchant of Oporto plundered by English ships, 65.
....., French, his ship captured during peace, 67, 69.
Merchants, Danish, complain of their treatment by the English, 43, 44, 45, 217.
....., of Dantzic arrested in London, 205.
....., ....., complain of their burdens in England, 220.
....., of Limerick complain to the French King, 245, 246.
....., of the steelyard, resumption of the privileges of, 249, 250.
....., of Lubeck, plundered by Robert Sentleger, 47.
....., English, ill treated in France, 6, 20, 217, 236.
....., ....., interrupted by Scottish ships, 10.
....., ....., complain of dues at Elsinore, 64.
....., ....., restrictions on their trade in Flanders, 185, 188, 193, 194, 206, 208, 225, 237, 288.
....., ....., complaints of, in Normandy, 204, 206, 214, 231, 232, 233, 237, 238, 241, 242, 290.
....., ....., allowed free market in Russia, 241.
....., their privileges violated in the Hanse Towns, 250.
Messina, Straits of, 158.
Metal-founders brought from Germany into England, 57, 58.
Meteor, singular, seen at Rome, 85.
Metz, 232, 237, 253, 269.
....., letter dated from, 214.
....., Bishop of, 269.
....., besieged by the Emperor, 229, 230, 233, 235, 249.
....., siege of, raised, 235, 240, 245.
Mezieres, 166, 325, 339.
Middlemore, Thomas, 238.
Mila, Bernard à, chief officer of the Court of the Duke of Saxony, 38.
....., ....., letter from, 260.

Milan, 82, 83, 112, 148, 153, 159, 167, 195, 198, 201, 252, 258, 278, 290, 319.
....., the senate of, 267.
....., letter dated from, 202.
Mildmay, Mr., 200.
Miners, English, brought to France by M. de Vendôme, 246.
Mines, engineers of, sent for to Germany, 57, 66.
Mirandola, 80, 84, 116, 125, 127, 128, 131, 141, 142, 143, 146, 147, 150, 153, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 170, 173, 175, 176, 178, 181, 183, 184, 187, 191, 192, 195, 198, 201, 290.
Mirandola, Ludovico Pico, Count of, 145.
Miraw, letter dated from, 26.
Mirepoix, the Bishop of, French Ambassador to Rome, 82, 83.
....., recalled, 261.
Misnia (the Marquisate of Duke Maurice), the clergy of, taxed by Duke Maurice, 190.
Mocardus, a "stout" Protestant preacher, 164, 165.
Modena, 131, 141, 233.
Moldavia, Miltz, the Vaivode of, reported as slain by Gastaldo, 224, 264.
....., a new Vaivode elected (Radovey), a trusty friend to the King of the Romans, 277.
Moldavians, the, defeated by Duke Maurice, 229.
Molinæus, Carolus (Charles du Moulin), sends his work to King Edward VI., 214.
....., ....., to Wotton and Pickering, 218.
Monaco [Munich], 113, 117, 186.
Monaco, the Lord of, [Honoratus Grimaldi], 158.
Monasterio, in Barbary, taken by Andrea Doria, 50.
Money, rate of interest for, 31, 32, 34, 35, 40, 42, 45, 55, 263.
....., English, depreciation of the value of in Flanders, 255, 256.
....., English, not current in France or Flanders, 330.
Monluc, Blaise de Montesquiou, Seigneur de, in command of Gascons at St. Valery, 351.
Monluc, Jean de, Bishop of Valence, 21, 108.
....., sent to Scotland as President of the Council, 28.
....., his harangue against the English at the Court of France, 72.
....., Envoy to the Pope from the French King, 119, 128.
....., his opinion of the proceedings in Italy, 131.
....., obtains the archbishopric of Bordeaux, 150.
....., goes on a mission to the Seigniory of Venice, 158.
Montmorency, Anne de, *see* the Constable of France.
Mons, 317.
Montalcino, castle of, 247, 259, 261, 263, 266, 272, 278, 282.
Montbarey, *see* the President St. Maurice.
Monte Aguto, Sig. Atto da, 135.
Monte Fiascone, Bishop of (De Crassis), 163.
Monte Pulciano, the Archbishop of, the Pope's Treasurer, 140, 141.
Monte, Signor Giovan. Baptista de, nephew to the Pope Paul III., 112, 135, 142, 176, 184.
Montecchio, near Parma, 182, 290.
Monteglio, 172.
Montepulciano, 247.
Monterosa, near Rome, 241.
Montfauconet, Mons., Charles V.'s maître d'hôtel, 30, 280.
Montferrat, 172, 198, 241, 253.
Montgomery, Gabriel, Le Comte de, 129.
Montichiello, castle of, 259.
Montmédy, 253.
Montmorency, Francis de, son of the Constable, created Admiral of the French fleet, 176, 177, 183.
....., Anne de, *see* the Constable of France.
Montreuil, 8, 114, 298, 299, 303, 307, 319, 323, 324, 325, 339, 341.
Montvilliers, two leagues from Havre, 342, 343, 349, 350.
Mortier, M. du, 40.
Morysine, Charles, Sir Richard's son, 160, 192, 216.
....., ....., Sir Richard's brother, 192, 208.
....., Sir Richard, letters from—
1546-7 : 2, 3.
1550 : 64, 65.
1550-1 : 66, 68, 69, 76, 80.
1551 : 85, 87, 90, 96, 99, 101, 103, 111, 115, 123, 124, 135, 140, 144, 150, 154, 157, 159, 162, 164, 167, 169, 172, 174, 178, 180, 186, 195, 196, 202, 203, 207, 209, 211, 212, 213, 214, 216, 218, 221, 222, 226, 228, 230, 236, 239, 242, 243, 245, 248, 250, 253, 255, 256, 258, 261, 262, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 273, 275, 277, 279, 281, 283, 285, 287, 288, 289.
....., ....., letters to, 2, 74, 83, 180, 422, 261, 262, 268, 270, 272, 281, 286, 288.
....., ....., instructions to, 221.
....., ....., received at Hamburg, 5.
....., ....., instructions to, as Ambassador to the Emperor, 52.
....., ....., cannot get his "diets," 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 80, 101, 160, 167.
....., ....., recalled, 87, 120.
....., ....., reappointed, 161, 162.
Moretto, Captain, 178,
Morveiller, Mons. de, 129.
Moscow, castle of, letter dated from, 241.
Motte, Jacques de la, formerly abbot of Ardres, 319.
....., ....., letter from, 319.

Moulin, Charles du, *see* Molinæus.
Moulins, M. des, Commander of Gascon light horse, 351.
Mount Bernard, 349.
Mount, Christopher, Dr., (Christoff Mundt), letters from, 37, 45, 155, 156, 168, 174, 179, 188, 199, 202, 205, 215, 268.
....., ....., is in great need, 67.
....., ....., 166, 209, 242, 268, 281, 282, 283, 288.
Moyle, Sir Thomas, one of the Commissioners of the limits in the Boulognois, 311.
Muette, La, letter dated from, 4.
Munster, 5, 11.
....., Bishop of, 285.
Mustapha, eldest son of the Turk, 271.
Myles, servant to Lord Grey, 312, 323.
Mynsterley, Richard, pursuivant, 340.

## N.

Nabringheyn, 311.
Nantes, 18, 20, 114, 117, 118, 121, 122, 128, 130, 133, 339.
....., letters dated from, 128, 129, 146, 147.
Naples, 99, 110, 134, 138, 141, 152, 154, 167, 241, 252, 257, 258, 259, 263.
....., in great want of troops, 246.
....., intended attack of, by the Turk, 224, 234, 238, 264, 282.
....., ....., by the French, 233, 238, 247, 264, 272, 278.
....., expedition from, against Sienna, 234.
....., defence of, by the Imperialists, 276, 278, 282.
....., the Viceroy of (Don Pedro de Toledo), 115, 172, 208, 228, 234.
....., his expedition against Sienna, 234, 237, 241, 247.
....., lies sick at, Florence, 254.
....., death of, 255, 258.
Narbonne, 172.
Nardi, Joannes Leonis, 103, 104.
Nassau, 189.
....., Count William of, 200.
Natolia, Turkish invasion of, 279.
Naval preparations of the French, 61, 62, 65.
Navarre, 98, 168.
....., how it came into possession of Charles V., 105.
....., claimed by King Henry II., 258.
....., Princess of, 16.
....., ....., brought to bed of a man child 97.
....., King of (Henri D'Albrêt), 52, 55, 90, 97, 105, 128.
Neale, John, fisherman of Calais, 310.
Negroponte, the Turk's armata at, 112.
Nemours, Jacques de Savoie, Duke de, his marriage, 63.
Neufville, M. de, the Captain of Terouanne, 351.
Neutral vessels (Swedish), seizure of, 23.
Nevers, François de Clèves, Duke of, his notable feud with Roygnac, 49.
....., ....., reported as slain at Metz, 230.
Newcastle, ships from, at Boulogne, 322, 330.
....., coals from, at Boulogne, 327.
Newhaven, a small fort near Boulogne, Council of, 294, 295, 323, 332, 342.
....., receipts and expenditure at, 313, 319.
....., 10, 61, 294, 295, 296, 297, 302, 303, 305, 308, 315, 316, 319, 322, 327, 328, 346.
....., captured by the French, 46.
....., the Bailli of, 347.
....., letters dated from, 294, 298, 313, 317, 320, 323, 328, 332, 345, 346.
Nice, 170.
Nicholas, a French painter (Nicholay d'Arfeuille), 15.
....., courier, 16.
Nieuport, 331.
Noailles, Antoine, Seigneur de, King Henry II.'s maître d'hôtel, 258.
....., ....., Ambassador to England, 261.
Nobili, Sig. Vincentio di, nephew of the Pope, 266.
Nogaye, the post at Boulogne, 344.
Nogent, 20.
Normandy, 98, 172, 258, 316.
....., warlike preparations in, 312.
....., scarcity of wheat in, 202.
....., English merchants in, 204.
Normanton, William, 332.
Norroy king-at-arms, *see* William Harvey.
North, Sir Edward, one of the Council, 329.
Northampton, William, Marquis of, 14.
....., ....., commissioned to invest Henry II. with the Garter, 103.
....., ....., instructions to, 109, 140.
....., ....., commission to, 109, 140.
....., ....., letters from, 114, 117, 118, 121, 122, 129, 133, 134, 146, 147, 150.
....., ....., letters to, 111, 113, 118, 121, 129, 139, 140, 196.
....., ....., 102, 103, 107, 108, 123, 128, 129, 140, 156, 158, 190.
....., ....., his encounter with "a lewd priest," 130.
....., ....., his character, 146.
....., Marchioness of, 190.
Northumberland, John Dudley, Duke of, letters to, 190, 193, 198, 199, 264, 275.
....., ....., letters from, 229, 230, 235.
....., Duke of, 197, 223, 225.
....., Duchess of, 190.
Norton, Sir John, of Kent, sues for the captainship of Blackness fort, 322.
....., appointed to the command of the Old Man, 354.

Norwich, Bishop of (Thomas Thirlby), 260, 261, 269,
....., ....., letters from, 266, 267, 268, 270, 272, 273, 274, 279, 281, 282, 285, 286, 287, 288.
....., ....., appointed English mediator between the Emperor and the French King, 260, 266, 277.
....., ....., letters to, 260, 270, 281.
Novellara, Count della, 290.
Nuce, Count of, 125.
Nuremberg, 57, 144, 145, 166, 169, 215, 287.
....., Marquis of, *see* George, Marquis of Anspach.
....., a fair and well-governed city, 144.
....., the senate of, 144.
....., confederacy of, with the German Bishops, 254.
....., quarrels with Albert Alcibiades of Brandenburg, 268, 282, 285, 286, 287.
....., letters dated from, 144.
Nycar, a miner, 246.
Nysa, 172.

## O.

Oatlands, letters dated from, 54, 56, 352.
O'Connor, Cormac, asks the Constable Montmorency for aid against the English, 92.
Oldenburg, Christopher, Count of, 27, 28, 29, 30, 38, 215.
....., much hated by the Emperor, 38.
Old Man, the, 294, 309, 329, 335, 337, 346, 348, 352, 353, 355.
....., letter dated from, 293, 307, 308, 325, 337, 339.
Oliver, Dr. John, 109, 123.
Omphalius, James, 62.
Oran, nearly surprised by the Sheriff, 55.
Orange, Anne de Lorraine, Princess Dowager of, 25.
....., William of Nassau (the Taciturn), Prince of, his marriage, 140.
Orbitello, Port, 25.
Ore, silver and lead, sent to Antwerp, 66, 67.
Orleans, 114, 117, 118, 121.
....., letters dated from, 121, 122.
Orleans, Duke of, son of King Henry II., 129.
....., ....., dies of smallpox, 61.
Ormond, Thomas, tenth Earl of, 123.
Orsini, Signor Giordano, 257.
....., killed at Montalcino, 272.
Orsino, Camillo, 135, 151, 159, 170, 171.
Orvieto, a country belonging to the Pope, 247.
Osnaburg, bishopric of, 285.
Osterlings, of Lubeck, Hamburg, &c., 16.
Ostia, 136, 152.
Otranto, 157.
....., the Turks at, 148.
Oxford, University of, 149.
Oysel, M. d', Ambassador from France to Scotland, 15.

## P.

Paderborn, diocese of, 285.
Padilla, a spy, 300.
Padua, 52, 126, 148.
....., the baths of, 267.
Paget, Sir William, letters to, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, 25, 26, 27, 29, 36, 41, 44, 292, 293, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 310, 311, 312, 313, 316, 317, 318, 320, 321, 322, 325, 330, 331, 332, 336, 337, 338.
....., ....., letters from, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 45.
....., ....., receives the Garter, 12.
....., ....., conference with the Emperor, 39, 180.
....., Lord, 75, 161, 167, 180.
Palatine, the Count, *see* the Palsgrave.
....., Otho Henry, the Prince, 91, 92, 155, 156.
Pallavicino da Ravarano, Marquis Antonio, 5.
Pallavicino, Sforza, pays 15,000 crowns ransom to the Turk, 224.
Palmer, Sir Henry, one of the Council at Boulogne, 294, 309, 323.
....., ....., discharged for having shown more fear than cause was, 354.
....., ....., letters from, 333, 339.
....., Sir Thomas, 294.
....., ....., letters from, 292, 293, 308, 317, 325, 333, 337.
....., ....., 307, 309.
Palsgrave, Frederick, (the Elector-Palatine,) the, 19, 29, 86, 92, 145, 155, 156, 180, 228, 230, 236, 257, 268, 270, 274, 286.
....., letter from, 155.
Panizonus, John Dominic, Secretary to Charles V., 164.
....., Constantine, 164.
....., Christopher, 164.
....., Francis, 164.
....., John Baptist, 164.
....., William, 164.
Papists, the, afraid they will be brought to the bar in France, 100, 101.
Parcedes, Don Diego Garcia di, slain at Metz, 229.
Paris, George, 48, 63, 89, 92.
Paris, 22, 51, 114, 117, 152, 168, 280.
....., liberality of the city of, to King Henry II., 250.
....., letters dated from, 9, 10, 13, 14, 15, 16 18, 28, 40, 48, 114, 117, 118, 187, 194, 199, 204, 205, 206, 210, 212, 214, 220, 238, 245, 246, 250, 260.

Parker, Mr., 248, 261.
Parma, 79, 80, 84, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 93, 94, 98, 99, 100, 102, 106, 107, 110, 111, 112, 119, 120, 121, 122, 125, 126, 127, 128, 130, 131, 134, 125, 141, 143, 146, 147, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 158, 159, 160, 163, 167, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 176, 177, 178, 181, 182, 183, 184, 191, 192, 195, 198, 201, 228, 253, 290, 291.
Parmenter, William, water bailiff at Newhaven, 320, 346.
Parret, one, an Englishman at Calais, 301.
Passau, 219.
....., treaty of, 269.
Passports, 53, 68, 69, 73, 77, 79, 80, 199, 205, 323, 324.
Pates, a Bishop titular, 82.
Patrick, Richard, haberdasher of London, 316.
Paul III., *see* the Bishop of Rome.
Paulo, Peter, mariner of Flanders, 207.
Paulo, Signor, 182.
Pavia, the scholars sent away from, 136.
Pecham, Mr., 212, 340.
Peck, William, of Hull, an English pirate, 217.
Pembroke, William Herbert, Earl of, Master of the Horse to King Edward VI., 186, 199, 200, 201.
Penner, a miner, 246.
Perigeux, the Bishop of (de la Salle), 129.
Perrott, Sir John, 123.
Persia, the King of, *see* the Sophy.
Persians, the, preparations of the Turk to attack them, 264.
....., their "composition" with the Turks, 271.
....., successful against the Turks, 277, 278.
Peru, "seven millions" of gold imported from, into Spain, 136, 142.
Perugia, 266, 278, 282.
Pesaro, Bartolomeo, 246.
Pestilence, a great, rages on the banks of the Rhine, 249.
Petan, Nicholas, a merchant of Orleans, 333.
Peto, Friar, 82.
Petre, Sir William, letters to, 9, 11, 12, 14, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 29, 30, 38, 40, 43, 44, 45, 111, 156, 174, 202, 229, 230, 233, 235, 270, 278, 282, 285, 287, 290.
....., ....., 75, 208.
Petrovitz, Count of Themisnar, 136, 160, 181, 277.
....., ....., joins the Turks, 154.
Petworth, letter of King Edward VI. from, 29.
Peu, castle of, 135.
Peyto (Peto), Francis, 70, 71, 119, 256.
Pfenyng, Conrad (Courtpenny, Cortpenny), 5, 25, 27, 29, 33, 64, 74, 174, 213.
....., ....., letter from 29.
Pfefferkorn, Peter, Chief Captain of Duke Maurice, taken prisoner, 86.
Philip, Prince, afterwards King Philip II. of Spain, 19, 26, 82, 86, 87, 92, 93, 98, 99, 113, 119, 120, 125, 127, 128, 134, 136, 140, 142, 155, 156, 168, 193, 257, 263, 266, 270, 271.
....., ....., invested and accepted in the Low Countries, 42.
....., ....., invested in the dukedom of Burgundy, 138.
....., ....., his unpopularity in Germany and Flanders, 251.
....., ....., letters from, 4, 61.
....., ....., letter to, 276.
Philip, Prince Palatine, 91, 92, 156.
Philips, William, clerk comptroller of the labourers at Calais, 357.
Piacenza, 154, 252, 253.
....., restitution of, demanded by the Emperor, 24.
....., frontiers of, dispute about, 80.
....., letters dated from, 5.
....., Duke of, *see* Pietro Ludovico Farnese.
Picardy, 59, 61, 84, 118, 121, 128, 175, 202, 227, 280, 293, 297, 343, 350.
Pickering, Sir William, letters from, 168, 176, 187, 194, 199, 202, 204, 205, 206, 208, 210, 212, 214, 217, 218, 220, 222, 223, 224, 227, 231, 232, 233, 238, 245, 246, 250, 258, 260, 273, 280, 286, 289.
....., ....., appointed Ambassador to France, 139.
....., ....., letters to, 174, 175, 185, 190, 226, 231, 237, 241, 242, 254.
....., ....., instructions and commissions to, 87, 96, 109, 139, 260.
....., ....., sent to France—
1550: 1, 67, 70, 73, 76, 77.
....., ....., returns to England, 78, 81, 87, 90, 97, 102.
....., ....., appointed resident Ambassador in France, 109, 117, 118, 122, 130, 139, 140, 150.
....., ....., opens letters entrusted to him, 118.
Piedmont, 18, 19, 63, 72, 128, 145, 148, 152, 172, 173, 176, 177, 182, 195, 201, 215, 234, 241, 247, 252, 253, 254, 259, 278, 282.
....., Emmanuel Philibert, Prince of, and Duke of Savoy, 28, 113, 239, 240, 262, 278, 282, 285.
....., ....., letter to, 288.
Piemontello, Don Alonso, wounded before Metz, 229.
Piero, castle of, 266.
Pierson, Job, of Bas Boulogne, 341.
Pietra Santa, a port of the Duke of Florence, 110, 112, 117.
Pigghinus, 85, 88.
Pirates ravage coast of Ireland, 31.
....., English and Scots, their attacks on the Danes, 42.
....., in Italy and Spain, 46.

Pirates, lie about the coast of Devonshire and Cornwall, 72.
....., the Turkish fleet full of, 94.
....., English, 217, 242, 245, 280.
Pistoja, 181, 182.
Pittigliano, Alessandro Orsini, Count of, 130, 266.
Plantsenitz, in Misnia, letters dated from, 12.
Plassenberg, 215.
....., letters dated from, 54.
Plessis Macé, letter dated from, 119.
Po, the river, 131.
Poggio, John, Cardinal, Papal Legate to Philip, Prince of Spain, 276.
Poissy, 258, 273.
....., letters dated from, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 258, 273, 280, 288, 289.
Poland, insurrection in, put down, 24.
....., King of, Sigismund Augustus, 14, 24, 85, 120, 180, 269, 277, 284.
....., ....., letters from, 205, 220.
....., ....., letter of King Edward VI. to, 198.
....., ....., forces his clergy to renounce the obedience of the Pope, 252.
Polandus, Dr. Vitus, 92.
Pole, Cardinal, 6, 7, 93, 110, 279.
....., ....., his coming into Scotland, 329.
....., Geoffrey, 52, 106, 108.
Pomerania, Duke of, 180.
Ponthieu, 349.
Pontoise, 273.
Poole, William, gentleman porter of Newhaven, 317.
Pope, the, *see* Bishop of Rome.
Port, Hill, near Boulogne, 314.
Porte, Matthew della, Envoy from the Pope to Parma, 130.
Porter, Henry of Coventry, 256.
Portel, near Boulogne, 334, 349, 350.
Porto, Cesareo, near Otranto, 158.
Porto, Count Paulo da, 272.
Porto Talamone, 247.
Portugal, John III., King of, 28, 254.
....., Ambassador from, to the Turk, 7.
....., Infante of, proposed as a husband for the Lady Mary of England, 26, 29, 41, 42.
Paulett, Mr., brother of the Marquis of Winchester, 190.
Poulett, Sir Hugh, 4, 6, 299, 302, 340, 321, 322, 325.
....., ....., Captain of Jersey, 60.
....., ....., letters from, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 308, 312, 315, 316, 319.
....., ....., his son, 98.
Poulin (Paulin, Baron de la Garde), *see* La Garde.
Powder not permitted to be exported from Flanders, 85, 137, 139, 167.
Powell, William, a miner, 246.
Poynings, Adrian, 294, 299, 309, 325.
Pragmatic Decree of the Emperor Charles V, 47.
Prague, 18.
Prenice, the island of, 191.
Presburg, 276.
Prevesa, 183, 232.
Prisoners, French, escape of, 26.
Protector, The Lord, (Earl of Hertford, afterwards Duke of Somerset), 64, 329.
....., ....., his detestable treasons and outrageous doings, 355.
....., ....., arrest of—
1549: 47.
....., ....., his apprehension—
1551: 185, 187, 192, 195.
....., ....., his character, 195, 196.
....., ....., his trial and sentence, 200.
....., ....., letters to, 2, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 40, 41, 43, 45, 47, 48, 295, 299, 301, 303, 304, 305, 306, 308, 311, 312, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 354.
....., ....., letters from, 22, 27, 50, 295, 296, 297, 335, 352.
Protestant Princes, confederacy of, 197.
..... ....., letter from Edward VI. to, 197.
Protestants, the, 13, 37, 51, 96, 136, 164, 165, 168, 169, 173, 176, 179, 180, 189, 199 250, 270, 284.
....., proposed league of, 60, 269.
....., conditions demanded by those going to the Council of Trent, 203.
.....,the lamentable dissensions among, 219
....., of France, 334.
Provence, 18,79.
....., troops sent from, to Scotland, 28.
Providetor, The, of the Venetian fleet, 99, 115.
Ptolomeo, Claudio, letter from to King Edward VI., 246.
Prussia, Albert of Brandenburg, Duke of, letters from, 26, 47, 48, 54, 187.
....., ....., protests against the *Interim*, 23.
....., ....., negotiations with him for the supply of cavalry to England, 47, 207.
... ....., ....., proposes to marry the Lady Mary of England, 60.
....., ....., his pedigree, *ibid.*
....., ....., sends falcons to King Edward VI., 187.
..... ....., joins Duke Maurice in seeking the release of Philip, Landgrave of Hesse, 180, 193.
....., ....., is one of the confederacy of Protestant Princes, 197.
Purton's bulwark at Guisnes, 293.
Putcase, Robert, 354.
Pyrton, William, letter from, 317.

## Q.

Querquie, M. de, a French Commander of horse, 299.

Qwyckelborogh, 4.

## R.

Ragazona, Evangelista Fonte, a Venetian, resident in London, 197.

....., ....., 198.

....., James, brother of Evangelista, 197, 198.

Raimond, Mons., Ambassador from France to Constantinople, 152, 191.

....., his return from his embassy, 252, 253.

Rambouillet, castle of, 10.

Ramusio, Baptista, Secretary to the Seigniory of Venice, 171.

Rangone, Count Guido, 171.

....., Count Ludovico, 5, 27, 38, 48, 171.

Rantzow, George, "aulæ architrinus" to Christian, King of Denmark, 40.

Rasson, Anthony, 33.

Ravenna, 127, 181, 193.

Rayois, in Champagne, 347.

Regent, Lady, of Flanders, *see* Mary Queen of Hungary.

Reggio, 125, 130, 201, 233, 290.

Reiffenberg, a Captain of landsknects in the pay of the French King, 280.

Renti, near Falkenburg, 8, 317.

....., a new fortress at, 8.

Response du peuple Anglois, La, "a lewd book," 67, 78.

....., ....., written by Peter Hogue, 72, 79.

Revel, James, Government contractor at Blacknèss, 312.

Reynes, Andrea de, Albanian Captain, 292, 299.

Reytweiser, Wolff, 57.

Rheims, 231.

....., letters dated from, 222, 223, 224, 227.

Rhine, the banks of the, ravaged by pestilence, 249.

Rhinegrave, the (the Count of Salm), 31, 32, 65, 80, 287, 339, 341.

....., receives the order of St. Michael, 56.

Rhodes, the Knights of, 160, 170.

....., the Grand Master of, 163, 165, 172, 191.

Rhodians, the, 167.

Rich, Richard first Lord, Lord Chancellor, 14.

Richmond, letters dated from, 37, 41.

Ridolpho, an Englishman, swindled by two knaves, 224.

Rie [Rœux] Adrian de Cröy, Comte de, Chief Gentleman of Charles V.'s Privy Chamber, and Grand Master of Flanders, 18, 30, 239, 243, 244, 245, 262, 265, 293, 298, 305, 316, 323, 328, 341, 342, 343, 347.

....., ....., commands the Imperialists at Terouanne, 265, 280.

....., ....., past recovery, 288.

Rincon, Antonio, 72.

Rion, 350.

Ritburgh, Earl of, 33.

Rivers, Lord, 123.

Robin, François, 49, 50.

Roche Guyon, 56.

Roche, M. de la, 350.

Rochefoucault, Le Comte de la, 129.

....., ....., his brother, 129.

Rochelle, 61.

Rochepot, Jacques de Silly, Comte de la, 339, 341, 350.

Rochfort, Mons. de la, 40.

Rode, Sir Richard, 50, 62, 63.

Rogendorff, Count of (M. de Condey), 21.

Rogers, Mr. John, Surveyor of fortifications at Boulogne, 305, 311, 313, 329.

....., letters from, 306, 320, 327, 340.

Roi d'Yvetot, *see* M. de Langey.

Rokerett, a German Captain, 287.

Rolfe studies at Orleans, 73.

Rolle, servant to Sir William Pickering, 233.

Romans, King of the, Ferdinand, brother of the Emperor Charles V., 5, 12, 21, 30, 85, 86, 106, 136, 138, 140, 152, 154, 156, 160, 170, 178, 180, 181, 189, 191, 193, 215, 224, 262, 270, 271, 275, 276, 270, 284, 286, 287.

....., ....., aids Leipsic, 3.

..... ....., his controversy with the Emperor concerning the succession to his father and mother, 207.

....., ....., makes a truce with the Turk, 259, 264, 277.

....., ....., opposed to a league of the German Princes, 269, 278.

....., ....., his daughters, 284.

....., ....., "a Prince true of his word, and much careful of his honour," 284.

....., ....., a special man sent to, from England, 286.

....., ....., rebellion against him in Bohemia, 336.

Rome, 51, 82, 136, 152, 154, 162, 169, 175, 182, 183, 198, 240, 243, 261, 266, 278.

....., the ruin of, thought to be nigh at hand, 84, 94.

Rome, great scarcity of food in, 138.
....., Bishop of (Paul III., dies 10 November 1549), 5, 6, 7, 9, 15, 16, 17, 21, 24, 28, 41.
....., ....., practices to reduce England to his obedience, 6, 7.
....., ....., sends three Cardinals to the Emperor, France, and England, 9.
....., ....., discord between, and the Emperor Charles V., 17, 24, 26, 29.
....., ....., leagued with King Francis I. and the Venetians, 319.
....., Bishop of, (Julius III., elected 8 February 1550), 51, 52, 72, 80, 82, 84, 87, 88, 90, 91, 93, 94, 98, 99, 100, 106, 107, 112, 115, 116, 119, 121, 122, 125, 137, 128, 130, 131, 134, 135, 136, 140, 141, 143, 147, 150, 153, 157, 159, 160, 162, 163, 165, 167, 169, 171, 172, 177, 178, 181, 182, 189, 191, 192.
....., ....., makes "an old bawd of his Cardinal," 49.
....., ....., his disputes with Henry II., King of France, 58, 59, 94.
....., ....., a favourer of the Emperor's party, 70.
....., ....., imprisons two Bishops, 88.
....., ....., his precarious state, 110.
....., ....., at utter defiance with King Henry II., 120.
....., Bishop of (Julius III.) receives pecuniary aid from Charles V., 120.
....., ....., sells thirteen red hats to the Emperor, 198.
....., ....., wishes to reform the Church, 229.
....., ....., asks the Emperor to mediate between him and France, 228.
....., ....., endeavours to make peace between the Emperor and the French King, 243.
....., ....., his unpopularity at the court of Charles V., 251.
....., ....., his letter to Philip, Prince of Spain, 276.
....., ....., greatly labours for peace in Tuscany, 278.
....., the Prior of, 163.
....., letters dated from, 84, 119, 120, 130, 157, 176, 261, 266, 276.
....., intelligence dated from, 182, 183, 184.
Ronay, by Brienne, etters dated from, 23.
Rone, M. de la, 129.
Rosenberg, 252.
Rosse [Rossem], Martin Van, Marshal of Gueldres, 252.
....., made Governor of Luxemburg, 257.
Rouen, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 65, 168, 299, 300, 301, 342, 349.
....., large sum levied on it by the King, 317.
....., Parliament of, subsidizes the King, 6.
....., Court of Parliament at, 9.
....., ....., imposts on English merchants at, 237, 238, 241.
Rouen, French galleys at, 316.
....., letters dated from, 56, 58, 290.
Rouge Dragon, poursuivant (Martin Maroffe), 123.
Roxburgh Castle, demolished, 48, 50.
Roy, John le, denizen and bookbinder of London, 323, 324.
....., ....., arrested at Newhaven for carrying letters without licence, 324.
Roy, 317.
Roygnac, 49, 50.
....., his castle taken, 51.
Ruault, M. de, 15.
Rubiis, Bernard, 27.
Ruisbank, letter dated from, 355.
Russell, John Lord, *see* the Earl of Bedford.
Russia, Emperor of, Ivan Vasalovich, 241.
Russiani, the, 178.
Rustan Bassa, the Turk's General, 7, 271.
....., ....., sent to Syria, 224.
....., ....., revoked, 234, 238.
....., ....., his brother, 154.
Rutland, Henry, second Earl of, 123.
Rye, 25, 39.
Ryenhorde, Andres, Chancellor to Duke of Lunenburg, 32.

## S.

Sacoyne, Mons., 262.
Sadoletus, Paul, Bishop of Carpentras, 27 6.
Safe-conduct, letters of, necessary for all foreign ships, 62.
Safeteyn, Christian, servant to Guido Cavalcante, 312.
Saint Clow, Mr. (St. Clair?), 148.
Sala Reis, one of the Dragut Rey's captains 191.
Salerno, John de, slain, 148.
....., Ferdinand San Severino, Prince de, 85, 233, 234, 252.
....., ....., in the pay of the Turk, 234, 238, 241.
Salle, M. de la, 129.
Salmoneta, Cardinal, 58.
Saltpetre, imported by English Government 34, 35, 37.
....., great plenty of, at Augsburg, 96.
Saluzzo, 172.
....., Gabriel, Marquis of, taken prisoner, 15.
Salvi, Giulio, a chief gentleman of Sienna, 282.
Sampson, Richard, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, 87.
San Bonifacio, Count Bernardo, 14.
Sancta Cruce, Prosperus de, 23.
Sanderson, Ninian, master gunner of the Old Man, at Boulogne, 341, 342.
....., ....., special remembrances for, 352.

Sandingfeld, the abbey of, 60, 61, 111, 121.
Sangiacchi, Turkish captains, 99.
San Giorgio, Cardinal, Papal Legate to France, *see* Cardinal Capo di Ferro.
San Giovanni, 132, 135.
San Segondo, castle of, 152.
Sanseverino, Count, nephew of the Prince de Salerno, 247.
Santo Angelo, Cardinal, 116, 130.
Santofiore, an experienced Captain, 247.
Santo Fiore, Sig. Mario, 272.
Saragna, 183.
Sarcerius, Superintendent of Leipsic, 189, 190, 248.
Sarpont, 350.
Sattiglione, M. de, 158.
Saumur, 129, 130, 342, 344, 345, 346, 349.
....., letter dated from, 111.
Saunders, Robert, master carpenter to the King at Calais, 339.
Savona, 170, 196.
Savoy, Emanuel Philibert, Duke of, *see* Prince of Piedmont.
Saxe, Prince de, 25.
Saxo Grammaticus, 36.
Saxony, invasion of, by the Emperor, 8, 11, 12, 18.
....., military operations in, 64, 215.
....., 157, 189, 215, 245, 249, 262.
....., confession of faith of the Protestants of, 180, 189.
....., portion of, claimed by King of the Romans, 180.
....., John Frederick, Duke and Elector of, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 12, 15, 18, 113, 229, 262, 264, 270, 283, 284, 286, 297.
....., ....., defeats the Emperor, 9.
....., ....., taken prisoner, 12, 13.
....., ....., letters from, 187, 215, 219, 260.
....., ....., petition in favour of, 189.
....., ....., his liberation, 215.
....., ....., his two sons, 245, 259.
....., ....., the right heir to the Duke of Cleves, 249.
....., ....., his sons heirs presumptive to the Electorate, 269.
Scelton, Mr., 237.
Schertel, Sebastian, Protestant Captain of Augsburg, 92.
....., ....., employed by the French King in Italy, 112.
Schetz, Erasmus, 7, 8, 33, 34, 37.
Schore, the President, 5, 11, 14, 173.
....., the family of, 113, 186, 226.
....., Mons. Giusto, 186, 187, 204.
Schuendi, Lazarus von, 174.
Schwend, The, 203.
Scilly islands, 118.
Scio, 283.
Scotland, 6, 9, 14, 16, 18, 19, 36, 55, 56, 59, 62, 79, 83, 84, 162.
Scotland, France prepares army to aid, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 25, 27, 28, 38.
....., negotiations with England for peace, 68, 69, 73.
Scots, Mary, Queen Dowager of, 15, 16, 17, 21, 28, 51, 52, 55, 61, 65, 72, 75, 77, 79, 89, 92, 95, 97, 103, 121, 150, 174, 293, 316.
....., ....., arrives in Paris, 56.
....., ....., lands at Portsmouth, 190.
....., Mary, Queen of, 16, 51, 52, 53, 181, 274, 316.
....., ....., dangerously ill of a flux, 54.
....., ....., her proposed marriage with Edward VI., 45.
....., ....., her marriage with the Dauphin "muttered," 65, 103.
....., ....., conspiracy to poison, 97, 121, 126.
....., ....., asked in marriage by Edward VI., 109, 133.
....., ....., affianced to the Dauphin, 133.
Scots, the, make incursions over the Border, 11, 120.
....., defeated by Lord Wharton, 21.
....., retake Inch Keith, 12.
....., plan of invasion of England by, 221.
Scottish ships of war at Newhaven, 10, 322, 327.
....., Lubeck, 33.
....., Dieppe, 297, 299.
....., Havre, 299.
....., commit depredations on English coast, 49.
Scylla and Charybdis, straits of, 154.
Sedan, 166.
Sedan, M. de, *see* Robert de la Marck.
Selve, Odet de, Ambassador resident in England from France, 4, 22, 26.
....., ....., French Ambassador at Venice, 50.
....., ....., letter from, 290.
Senarpont, Jean de Monchy, Seigneur de, 111, 118, 121.
Seneterre, M. de, 129.
Sens, 20.
....., letters dated from, 20, 21.
Sentleger, Robert, 42, 47.
....., Anthony, 47.
....., Mr., 356.
Seymour, Thomas, Lord, 5, 14, 53, 329.
Sezen, Baron of, 125.
Sforza, a man of the first experience in war, 247.
....., Francisco, Duke of Milan, 181.
Sharrington, 37.
Shartley, *see* Schertel.
Shelley (Richard), 59, 191.
Sheres, John, 278, 387.
Sheriff, the, 55.
Ships—The Ager, 314.
....., Cuerpo Sancto, of Bilbao, 4.

Ships, Mary Willoughby, of Scotland, 10, 322.
....., Great Spaniard, 10, 322.
....., Mary, of Lubeck, 42, 47.
....., the Ragazona, of Venice, 197, 201.
....., the Corona, 108.
....., La Capitanea, }
....., La Speranza, } Doria's, 158.
....., L'Amicitia, }
....., Heart of Bristow, 254.
....., all the, in Zealand and Holland arrested by the Regent, 9.
....., two French, captured by English, 46.
....., English, arrested in Flanders, 139, 152, 155, 161, 167.
....., Spanish, captured by the French, 168, 170, 193, 195.
..... Scottish, in France, rob and spoil the English vessels, 10, 322, 327.
....., French, arrested at Boulogne, 340, 341.
Shrewsbury, Francis Talbot, 5th Earl of, 119, 120, 235.
Sibenburgen, in Hungary, 57.
Sicily, fearful of an attack of the Turks, 80.
....., invaded by the Turks, 157.
....., 86, 99, 119, 138, 158, 167, 183, 247, 266.
....., the Viceroy of [Don Juan de Vega], 157.
Sickness, the sweating, 161.
Sienna, 36, 128, 141, 149, 152, 181, 232, 245, 253, 254, 266, 271, 272, 279.
....., the Spaniards expelled from, 25, 35, 117.
....., much coveted by all great Princes, 208.
....., the Cardinal of Ferrara enters on the government of, at the request of the Siennese, 224.
....., an attack against, prepared by the Viceroy of Naples, 228, 234, 237, 241.
....., defence of, by the French, 238, 241, 247, 264.
....., the highest ladies of, aid in its defence, 242.
....., siege of, by the Imperialists, 242, 243, 247, 257, 259, 262, 272, 274, 276.
....., a truce between the French and Imperial troops at, 280.
....., raising of the siege of, 282.
....., letter dated from, 149.
Sigismund, The Emperor, a special privilege conferred by him, 148, 149.
Sina Bey, placed in command of the Turkish fleet, 266, 267.
Sinclair, Henry, Dean of Glasgow, 52.
Sixsalles, Andrew, of Antwerp, 260.
Skelly, William, 357.
Skiperius (Skipperus), Admiral of the Flemish fleet, 1, 88, 122, 140, 143, 152, 156, 173.
Skiperius, Admiral of the Flemish fleet, commissioned by the Emperor to carry off the Lady Mary, 53.
Slaves, Christian, taken by the Turks, 5, 162,
Sleidan, John, Protestant Envoy to the Council of Trent, 189.
Smalhausen, John, son-in-law to Conrad Pfenning, 213.
Smith, Hugh, an English Captain at Calais, 298.
....., ....., appointed to command troops at Calais, 303, 304, 326, 327.
....., ....., letter from, 316.
....., Mr., 212.
....., Sir Thomas, one of the King's principal Secretaries, letters from, 25, 35.
....., ....., letters and commission to, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 44, 45, 109.
....., ....., 123.
Smyth, Anthony, Auditor of Boulogne, 318.
....., ....., letter from, 311.
Smythe, "Wavering Dr.," 65, 67, 212.
Soissons, 300.
Solway Moss, 83.
Soma, the Duke of, 228.
Somerset, Duke of, *see* the Lord Protector.
....., Edward, one of the Council at Calais, 296.
....., Sir George, letter from, 355.
Somerset herald, *see* Atkinson.
Sophy, the, 112, 113, 234.
....., ....., (new), declares war against the Turk, 224.
....., ....., makes peace, 238.
....., ....., his victory, 241.
....., ....., the Turk prepares to attack him, 264, 267, 279.
....., ....., very successful against the Turk's army, 277, 278.
Soranza, The house of, 93.
Southampton, Lord, 39.
Southwell, Sir Richard, 349.
....., ....., instructions to, 353.
Southwick (Hampshire), the residence of Mr. White, 190.
Spagna, 242.
Spagna, Girolamo, 227, 237, 242.
Spain, 12, 22, 36, 82, 90, 92, 134, 138, 142, 167, 170, 173, 261, 264.
....., The Prince of, *see* Philip, Prince, &c.
Spaniards, 19, 25, 38, 141, 171.
....., at Genoa, 70, 125.
....., "chiefly famous at an assault," 61.
....., very unpopular in Italy and Sicily, 86, 116, 117, 125.
....., The principal, sent away from Flanders, 251.
....., very unpopular in Flanders, 271, 275, 283.
....., mutiny of, at Cambray, 276, 282.
Speke, Sir Thomas, 20, 49.
Spenser, William, a prisoner, 327.
Spezzia, 140.

Spiaggia, 136, 179.
Spies, English, abroad, 81, 82.
Spinola, Paul, author of a seditious treatise at Genoa, 110, 119.
....., thrown into prison, 125.
....., Captain, 171.
....., Bernardo, 125.
Spires, 49, 125, 126, 226, 228, 239, 243.
....., letters dated from, 221, 222, 226, 228, 230, 236.
Spirito, Octavian, of Vitello, 266.
....., Vincenzo, son of Octavian, 266.
Spruce, Henry, 307.
St. André, Jacques d'Albon, Marshal, 54, 103, 107, 108, 114, 117, 118, 122, 129.
....., ....., his embassy to England, 128, 130, 139.
....., ....., his wife embraces the reformed religion, 250.
St. Andrew's, Castle of, the prisoners of, [the murderers of Cardinal Beaton], 27, 50.
....., ....., released by King Henry II., 51, 55.
St. Angelo, Castle of, Attempt to seduce the guard of, 265.
St. Bertin, Abbot of, at Council of Trent, 92.
St. Damiano, in Montferrat, 172, 177, 241.
....., unsuccessfully attacked by Fernando Gonzaga, 241, 243.
St. Denis, letters dated from, 204.
St. Germain, M., 323, 329.
....., ....., appointed master of the fortifications of Picardy, 335.
St. Germain-en-laye, 53, 258, 280, 289.
....., letter dated from, 280.
St. John of Basing, William Lord, (Marquis of Winchester in 1551), Great Master of the Household, 14, 329.
....., ....., letters to, 303, 315, 339, 347.
St. Ligiers, a French Captain, 301, 303.
St. Maurice, de Montbarey, President of the Council at Brussels, 41, 108, 132, 152.
St. Michael, the Order of, 274.
St. Omer, 293, 297, 300, 319, 336.
....., letter from, 330.
St. Pierre, M., French emissary to Parma, 80, 100, 102, 143, 151, 154, 290.
....., ....., reported killed in battle, 146, 290.
St. Valery, 319, 327, 350.
St. Vincent, Cape of, 4.
Stafford, Henry, first Lord, 83.
....., ....., sons of, 51, 52.
....., Mr. Henry, 70, 71, 119.
....., Mr. Thomas, 71, 121.
Stanhope, Sir Michael, 34.
Stanley, the gentleman porter at the "Young Man," 313, 314.
Stanstead, the Earl of Arundel's house, 190.
Steelyard, the, "the public Hanse house of London," 205.
Steelyard, the, resumption of the privileges of the merchants of, 249, 250.
Steinbergh, Sir John, 26.
Sterailles, M. de, 129.
Stewart, James, 36.
Stockes, Adrian, 294, 295.
Stourton, 49, 50, 83.
Stourton, William Lord, Governor of Newhaven, letters from, 294, 295, 298, 305, 306, 317, 320, 323, 328, 332, 342, 345, 346.
....., ....., letters to, 295.
....., ....., 296, 304, 305, 325.
....., ....., his son Charles, 329.
Straungers, complaints by the English of the influx of, 119, 120.
Strangwisshe, a notorious pirate, 242, 280.
Strasburg, 66, 84, 96, 155, 166, 168, 169, 249.
....., the Senate of, 200.
....., surrenders to the Emperor Charles V., 1, 9.
....., letters dated from 37, 45, 156, 168, 174, 179, 188, 199, 202, 205, 215, 268.
....., the Bishop of, 168.
....., the divines of, 168.
Strick, Matthew, 90.
Strozzi, Pietro, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 28, 84, 100, 112, 116, 127, 131, 134, 135, 141, 142, 143, 145, 146, 151, 152, 156, 158, 159, 170, 176, 177, 178, 182, 184, 229, 252, 260, 261, 264, 271, 280.
Strozzi, Leo, *see* the Prior of Cupua.
Stuard, a Scottish assassin, 96, 7,9 121, 126.
Stukeley, Thomas, 92, 218, 221.
Sturmius, Joannes, 69.
....., ....., wife dies, 249.
Sweden, 5, 23, 32, 100, 162.
....., King of, 269.
....., Lords and Councillors of, letter from, 32.
Swiss troops in pay of France, 18, 40, 141, 147, 153, 156, 158, 179, 233, 247, 259, 264, 297, 319.
....., French league with the, 28, 38, 72, 125, 215.
....., 135, 189, 193.
Switzerland, proposed league of all the cantons of, 200.
Sueinfort, fortress of, 215.
Suevia, the league of, 281.
Suffolk, Henry Grey, Duke of, 190.
....., Duchess of, 190.
....., ....., her "heats," 101.
Sybrant, Popyns, 15.
Sydney, Henry, 123, 146, 238, 246.
Sympson, William, one of the Council at Calais, 296.
Syria, invaded by the Sophy, 224.

## T.


Turquois, Jean, servant of M. de Lansac, robbed near Calais, 79.

Tartars, 7, 201.

....., King of the, 99.

Taylor, William, 354.

Telamona, port of, 152.

Tenzano, Sigismondo, 151.

Terouanne, besieged by the Imperialists, 265, 267, 274, 280, 281, 287.

....., the Imperialists repulsed at, 289.

....., captured and razed to the ground, 289.

....., 8, 265, 298, 307.

....., letter from the camp before, 288.

Tours, letters dated from, 102, 107.

Terracina, 136.

Terranova, Marquis of, 158.

Terricella, castle of, 143.

Teypolo [Tiepolo], Maestro Stephano, General of Venice, 114, 115.

Taïs, de, 351.

....., Commander of French artillery in Italy, 297.

....., banished from the French Court, 327.

Thaun, citadel of, letter dated from, 155.

The Turk (the Sultan Soliman II.), 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 157, 158, 160, 162, 163, 165, 168, 170, 175, 176, 177, 178, 181, 183, 191, 195, 201, 224, 229, 234, 238, 241, 242, 247, 252, 253, 257, 259, 264, 267, 271, 277, 278, 279, 282.

....., victorious in the East, 7.

....., threatens Christendom, 5, 18, 21, 80, 85, 91, 92, 93, 94, 98, 99, 112, 116, 124, 125, 127, 134, 136, 138, 140, 141, 154, 163, 165, 172.

Thermes, M. de, French Ambassador to Scotland, 28, 52.

....., French Ambassador to Rome, 55, 80, 94, 119, 127, 128, 151, 153.

....., M. de, in command of the French in Italy, 157, 158, 159, 162, 175, 178, 208, 224, 228, 247, 259, 266, 271.

Thionville, 239.

Tholomei, Ambassador from Venice to France, 237.

Thomas (Tomazo), Francis, King's messenger, *see* Francisco.

Thomas, William, Secretary of the English embassy to France, 123, 133.

Thomasinus, of Calais, 65.

Threpeland, the, 56.

Throckmorton, Mr., 34, 226.

Throgmorton, Mr., 123.

....., Sir Nicholas, one of Edward VI.'s Privy Chamber, letters to, 101, 195.

Throgmorton, George, 110, 227, 237, 242.

....., ....., one of the Captains at Boulogne, 345, 346.

Thynne, Mr. 45.

....., Sir John, his servant, 52.

Tiles, 8.

Toison d'Or, Order of, duties of the officers, 225.

....., ....., ceremonies, book of, 226, 227.

....., ....., its antiquity, 274.

Toledo, Don, Pedro de, *see* Viceroy of Naples.

....., Don, Garcia de, son of the Viceroy, 70, 240, 241, 247, 254, 257, 259, 263, 266, 272, 276.

....., Luigi de, son of the Viceroy, 261.

....., ....., the Pope refuses to make him a Cardinal, 240.

....., ....., appointed Viceroy of Naples *pro tem.*, 257.

Tolne [Tolna], 168.

Tonevert, 181, 186, 285.

Torchæra, near Parma, 198.

Torrita, a town in the territory of Sienna, 247.

Touchet, 328.

Toulon, 154, 172.

....., Archbishop of (Trivulci), the Pope's Nuncio to France, 163.

....., M. de, 265.

Touques castle, 61.

Tour d'Ordre, a French fort near Boulogne, 337, 349, 350.

Tournament, splendid, at the Court of France, 71, 72.

....., at Calais, described, 307, 308, 309, 310.

Tournon, Cardinal de, 84, 119, 127, 128, 131, 134, 148, 158, 162, 175, 225, 290.

Tours, 65.

....., archbishopric of, conferred on Cardinal Farnese, 261.

Trani, Cardinal, 265.

Transagardus, a gentleman of Padua, 148.

Transylvania, 140, 170, 178, 198, 201, 259, 276, 277.

....., the Vaivode of, 136, 178.

....., Elizabeth, Queen of, widow of John Zapolski, King of Hungary, 136.

....., her negotiation with the King of the Romans, 152.

....., her resolution to surrender Transylvania to King Ferdinand, 160.

....., Ambassador from, to Turkey, 7, 85, 89, 156.

....., invaded by the Turks, 99, 154, 160, 162, 181, 187, 201.

....., defeat of the Turks in, 224.

Treaty of peace, at Boulogne, between England and France, 48.

....., between England and Scotland, 73, 83, 84, 126, 129.

....., between England and France, 109.

Treaty of marriage between King Edward VI. and Elizabeth, daughter of King Henry II., 150, 159, 169, 194.
....., ratification of, between France and England, 202.
....., conditions of the, for the surrender of Magdeburg, 203.
....., extract from between Edward IV. and James III. of Scotland, 73.
....., notes of, between King Henry VIII. and Louis XII., 235.
....., ....., between King Edward IV. and Louis XI., 235.
Tremecen, Hereph, King of, 113.
Trent, Cardinal of, 12, 22, 29, 82, 125, 178.
....., letter dated from, 192.
....., Council of, 17, 88, 91, 93, 96, 100, 106, 107, 110, 125, 136, 163, 168, 170, 172, 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 189, 192, 199, 200, 203, 205.
Treport, in Normandy, 339.
Tressani, Count (two), 272.
Treves, 239.
....., John V., Elector and Bishop of, 145, 163, 168, 170, 239, 240.
Tripoli, 157, 162, 163, 165, 168, 170, 172, 175, 183.
Troyes, 21, 24.
Tubingen, the divines of, 168.
Tucker, Lazarus, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 263.
Tullibardine, Lord, [Sir William Murray, Laird of,] 205.
Tunis, King of, sends horses to Henry II., 54.
Turgo, castle of, delivered to the King of the Romans, 30.
Turin, 195, 201, 254.
....., visited by Henry II. of France, 25, 26.
Turino, Gian di, 228.
Turnbull, Hugo, 148.
Turnode (in Brabant), 13.
Tuscany, 278.
....., much damnified by the French and Imperialists, 241.
....., too narrow and mountainous for men-at-arms, 247.
Tweed, fishing on the, 52, 56, 83.
Tyngry, Wood, 348.
Tyrol, the, 170, 196.

## U.

Ughtred, Sir Robert, (Pickering's "lean uncle"), 206, 208, 209, 210.
....., 18, 26, 139, 169.
....., diet assigned at, 285, 286.
Ulm, letter dated from, 220.
Upton, Hammond, a man-at-arms of Boulogne, 308.
Urbino, Guido di Rovere, Duke of, 71, 134, 228, 246.
....., Captain-General under the Venetians, 319.
Urfé M. d', Governor of the Dauphin, 55.
Utrecht, the Bishop of, 144, 193.

## V.

Vaivode, the, of Transylvania, *see* Transylvania.
....., of Moldavia, *see* Moldavia.
Val, de la, family of, *see* de Laval.
Valenciennes, 3, 4, 5.
....., letters dated from, 2, 3.
Valentinois, Duchess of, Diane de Poitiers, a "little square" between her and the Constable, 56.
....., ....., 50, 63, 258.
Valerian, one of de Villebon's men-at-arms, 351.
Vallona, La, great preparations of the Turks, at, 92.
Vanderdilst, Francis, Ambassador from Charles V. to England, 27.
....., ....., permitted to hear mass, 84, 136, 137.
....., ....., permission to have mass in his house revoked, 208.
Vane, a knave who swindled two Englishmen, 224, 226.
Vannes, Peter, letters from—
1550: 62.
1551: 81, 92, 93, 98, 109, 111, 114, 127, 131, 134, 142, 147, 152, 153, 158, 160, 163, 168, 171, 177, 187, 191, 192, 197, 198, 201.
1551–2: 208.
1552: 223, 227, 234.
1552–3· 240, 246, 252, 256, 259, 263, 278, 282.
....., ....., letters to 211, 230, 231, 245,
....., ....., his credentials to Lucca, 180.
Vanolf, Henry, a German Captain, 265.
Vargas, Secretary to the Emperor, 261, 267,
Vassé, Mons., 293.
Vaudemont, Nicolas de Lorraine, Comte de, afterwards Duc de Mercœur, 79, 232, 253, 255.
Vaudrey, 252.
Vaux, M. de, 239.
Vendeville, M. de, Captain of Gravelines, 295, 308, 348.
Vendôme, 77.
....., Cardinal of, succeeds to the archbishopric of Rouen on death of Cardinal of Amboise, 54.

Vendôme, Duke of, Anthony de Bourbon, 16, 26, 97, 105, 232, 345, 350.
....., ....., Governor of Picardy, 61, 128, 335.
....., ....., invites English miners toFrance, 246.
Venetians, 5, 82, 93, 94, 98, 99, 105, 127, 131, 136, 138, 162, 170, 171, 175, 178, 181, 193, 245, 259, 272, 319.
Venice, 24, 26, 35, 82, 86, 94, 100, 114, 119, 128, 131, 148, 158, 173, 180, 191, 227, 242, 272, 278.
....., Duke of, 5, 6, 12, 52, 114, 115.
....., senate of, 5, 6, 7, 12, 17, 52, 81, 93, 98, 109, 114, 127, 134, 142, 147, 153, 158, 163, 171, 172, 176, 177, 180, 191, 192, 201, 223, 227, 228, 248, 264.
....., letters dated from, 5, 6, 7, 12, 14, 17, 25, 26, 52, 62, 81, 92, 93, 98, 109, 111, 114, 127, 131, 134, 142, 147, 152, 153, 158, 160, 163, 168, 171, 176, 177, 187, 191, 192, 197, 198, 201, 208, 223, 227, 234, 237, 240, 242, 246, 252, 256, 259, 263, 278, 282, 290.
Ventura, Captain, an Italian mercenary, 30.
Verallo (Veralli), Cardinal, 176, 181, 183, 195.
Vergerius, Paulus, his resignation of his bishopric, 88.
Vericuli, 261.
Vernay, Mr. Edmund, 123.
....., Mr. Francis, 123.
Veroli, 182.
Vervins, Jacques de Coucy, Seigneur de, beheaded, 40.
Vieilleville, M. de, 129.
Vienna, 85, 160, 199, 224.
Viglius, 41.
Villach, 284.
....., letters dated from, 215, 216.
Villafranca, 170, 192, 195, 261.
Villandry, Lieutenant Civil of Paris, 231, 233, 274.
Villebon, Jean d'Estouteville, Seigneur de, 51, 114, 350, 351.
Villefranche, Lieutenant to M. de Rœux, 341.
Villers-Cote-Retz, 297, 350.
Vilna, in Poland, letters dated from, 205.
Vireg, a port of the Duke of Florence, 117.
Vitelli, Alessandro, chief Captain of the Pope's army, 142, 151, 153, 162, 170, 171, 183, 247.
....., Signor Giovanni, 261.
Viterbo, 152, 276.
....., the legation of, 130.
....., the Bishop of, 276.
Vives, Don Alonzo, slain, 26.
Vogelsperger, Sebastian, 14.
....., ....., heheaded, 15, 29.
Volusan, 20.

## W.

Wade, Armigill, a friend of Sir Edward Wotton, 318.
Walderdon, 33, 74, *see* Wallerthum.
Walderfang, the camp at, letter dated from, 214.
Wallehem, Peter, 14.
Wallerthum, William, 164, 211.
Wallop, Sir John, letters from, 293, 298, 300, 306, 312, 317, 318, 319, 324, 328.
....., ....., 10, 48, 50, 62, 297.
....., ....., instructions and letters to, 329.
Wanerand, Oliver, of Boulogne, 339.
Warblington, the residence of Sir Richard Cotton, 190, 357.
Warner, Mr., 64.
Warwick, John Dudley, Earl of, Great Master of the Household, letters to, 4, 5, 70, 117,118, 134, 164.
....., ....., letters from, 102.
....., ....., *see* Northumberland.
....., Earl of, 64, 102, 119, 148.
Watson, John, letter from, 79.
....., William (*see* Brend, John), 7, 14.
Wegener, Francis, 39, 40.
Weide (Herman), formerly Archbishop of Cologne, 62.
Weimar, letters dated from, 248, 260.
Welles, Thomas, clerk of the carpenters at Calais, 357.
Wendish cities, the, 74.
Werden, John à, Burgrave and Consul of Dantzic, 205.
Weser, the, 31, 37.
Westminster, Bishop of (Thirlby), 3, 5, 8, 12, 25.
....., ....., letters from, 12, 18, 19, 21, 22, 33, 24.
....., instructions to, 20.
....., letters and papers dated from, 5, 30, 31, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 60, 62, 64, 73, 77, 180, 186, 197, 198, 249, 260.
Weston, servant to Sir Richard Morysine, 209, 211, 216, 219, 223, 226, 228, 242, 248, 261.
Wharton, Thomas, first Lord, 11, 21.
Wheat, permitted to be exported from France to England, 202.
White, Mr., 190.
Wight, the Isle of, 210.
Wilcocks, the Treasurer's clerk at Boulogne, 325.
Will, Black, a notable murderer, escaped to Flushing, 279.
....., ....., ordered by the Lady Regent to be delivered up, 281.
Williams, Mr., 212, 213.
....., Sir John, 340.

Willoughby, Sir Hugh, 241.
....., William Lord, of Parham, Governor of Calais, 111.
....., ....., letter from, 357.
Wilson, William, 354.
Winchester, Bishop of (Stephen Gardiner), deprived, 25, 66, 73, 74, 76, 81.
....., Marquis of, *see* William, Lord St. John.
Windebank, Richard, one of the Council at Boulogne, 294, 342.
Windsor, 52.
....., letters dated from, 52, 221.
Wines, of Gascony, 18.
....., Rhenish, 45.
....., French, trade in, 175, 187, 194.
Wingfield, the executor of Francis Hall, one of the Council at Calais, 356, 357.
....., Sir Richard, the Captain of Portsmouth, 190.
Winslow, an English traitor, 82, 110, 149.
Winter, Mr., 355.
....., William, 254.
....., George, 254.
Wirtemberg, Ulric, Duke of, 6, 21.
....., ....., receives the Interim, 32.
....., ....., rebellion against, 32.
....., Christopher, Duke of, 165, 257, 270.
....., ....., a zealous Protestant, 168, 169.
....., ....., intercedes for the Landgrave of Hesse, 180.
....., ....., his agreement with King Ferdinand, 215.
....., ....., sends clergy to the Council of Trent, 200, 203.
....., duchy of, 22, 169, 179, 192.
Witteuberg, letter dated from, 89.
....., siege of, 13, 30, 89.
....., theologians of, 168.
Woking, letters dated from, 53.
Wolff, Eytel, 33.
Wolves, great companies of about Pistoja and Florence, 181, 182.
Wood, Thomas, a man-at-arms at Boulogne, 308.
Woolfe, Christopher, servant to the Fuggers, 283.
Wools, treaty concerning, between England and the Emperor, 25.
Worcester, William, third Earl of, 123.
Workern, one of Charles V.'s Gentlemen of the Chamber, 181.
Worms, 108, 132.
Wotton, Dr. Nicholas, Dean of Canterbury and York, letters from—
1547: 9, 10, 13.
1547–8: 14, 15, 16.
1548: 18, 19, 20, 21, 23.
1548–9: 28
1599: 40.
Wotton, Dr. Nicholas, letters from—*cont.*
1551: 108, 131, 137, 158, 166 (with Morysine), 139, 140, 150, 153, 154, 156, 157, 159, 162, 164, 166, 273, 280, 286, 289.
....., ....., letters to, 7, 10, 22, 27, 46, 161.
....., ....., 293, 317, 333.
....., ....., re-appointed Ambassador in France, 4.
....., ....., again Ambassador on death of Francis I., 11.
....., ....., his "wariness," 66.
....., ....., appointed Ambassador to the Emperor, 87, 120, 124, 125, 135, 136, 139, 144, 169.
....., ....., his appointment revoked, 162, 169.
....., ....., his theological discussion with Charles V., 166, 167, 180.
....., ....., appointed Commissioner to mediate between France and the Emperor, 260.
Wotton, Sir Edward, Treasurer at Calais, 10, 296, 324.
....., ....., letters from, 304, 311, 312, 316, 318, 326.
....., ....., instructions and letters to, 329.
Wright, John, made clerk of the Council at Calais, 357.
Wriothesley, Thomas Lord, 196.
Wrisberg, Christopher à, 47.
Wroth, Mr., 175.
Wurtzburg, Bishop of, at war with Albert Alcibiades of Brandenburg, 257, 265, 268.
Wyat, Sir Thomas, English Commissioner to France, 62.
....., ....., unable to act, 63.
Wynsham, a town belonging to Nuremberg, 286.

## Y.

Yañin, a knave who swindled two Englishmen, 224, 226.
Yardford, Lady, her house, 49.
Yaxley, Francis, 230, 236, 248.
....., ....., letters from, 52.
....., ....., letters to, 62, 208, 224, 226, 227, 228, 235, 237, 242.
Ynnardbedel, M., Governor of Estaple, 336.
York, Mr., 186.
Young Man, the, 294, 306, 313, 314, 346, 352, 353.
Young, Mr., 123, 317.
"Yunghendallers," 45.

CROATIAN

## Z.

Zambone, James, 6.
Zante, 142, 177.
Zealand, 8, 9, 66, 122, 140, 143, 173.
Zerbi, 99, 157, 172, 183.
Zesnicke, Baron, one of Charles V.'s Captains, 135, 141.
Zircze (in Zealand), 13.
Zuinglians, "a most mischievous sect," 220.
Zurich, 38.
Zweybruck, Duke of, *see* Deuxpont.

## ERRATA.

Page 11, line 7, *for* Warton *read* Wharton.
„ 14, „ 4, *for* Louvaine *read* Lorraine.
„ 15, „ 24 from bottom, *for* Eston *read* Escouen.
„ 27, „ 13 from bottom, *for* Prince *read* Prior.
„ 57, „ 8 from bottom, for *Schirpffer* read *Schürfer.*
„ — „ 6 from bottom, for *Steyper* read *Steyfer.*
„ 61, „ 12 from bottom, *for* consolation *read* consultation.
„ 84, „ 26, after Janville insert [Joinville].
„ 89, „ 19 from bottom, before [*One page*] insert *Latin.*
„ 106, lines 26 and 27, *for* Marsillac *read* Marillac.
„ 113, line 31, after Monaco insert [Munich].
„ 117, „ 4, after Monaco insert [Munich].
„ 128, „ 4, *for* Bologna *read* Boulogne.
„ — „ 11 from bottom, *for* Berne *read* Bearn.
„ 152, „ 8 from bottom, *for* Skyperus *read* Sipier.
„ 168, „ 13, *for* will *read* with.
„ 179, „ 22 *for* Boulogne *read* Bologna.
„ 185, „ 23, *for* 56 *read* 456.
„ 186, „ 21, after Monaco insert [Munich].
„ 187, „ 20, *for* Angoulême *read* Anjou.
„ 208, „ 15, after *in* insert *modern.*
„ 240, „ 5 from bottom, *for* Gratio *read* Garcia.
„ 258, „ 8 from bottom, *for* Curio *read* Garcia.
„ 265, „ 13, *for* Hamburg *read* Bamberg.
„ 286, „ 17, *for* Lovain *read* Lorraine.
„ 291, „ 10, *for* Boulogne *read* Bologna.
„ 341, „ 14 from bottom, *for* d'entre *read* d'outre.

LONDON :
Printed by George E. Eyre and William Spottiswoode,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

# LIST OF WORKS

PUBLISHED

**By the late Record and State Paper Commissioners, or under the Direction of the Right Hon. the Master of the Rolls, which may be had of Messrs. Longman and Co.**

## PUBLIC RECORDS AND STATE PAPERS.

Rotulorum Originalium in Curia Scaccarii Abbreviatio. Henry III.—Edward III. *Edited by* Henry Playford, Esq. 2 vols. folio (1805—1810). *Price*, boards, 12*s.* 6*d.* each, or 25*s.*

Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem sive Escaetarum. Henry III.—Richard III. *Edited by* John Caley and J. Bayley, Esqrs. 4 vols. folio (1806—1808; 1821—1828), boards: vols. 2 and 3, separately, *price*, boards, each 21*s.*; vol. 4, boards, 24s.

Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecæ Harleianæ Catalogus. Vol. 4. *Edited by* The Rev. T. H. Horne, (1812) folio, boards. *Price* 18*s.*

Abbreviatio Placitorum, Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* The Right Hon. George Rose, and W. Illingworth, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1811), boards. *Price* 18*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Indices. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Small folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book, vol. 3). *Price* 21*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday, Additamenta ex Codic. Antiquiss. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Small folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book, vol. 4). *Price* 21*s.*

Statutes of the Realm, in very large folio. Vols. 1 to 11 (except vols. 5 and 6) including 2 vols. of Indices (1810—1828). *Edited by* Sir T. E. Tomlins, John Raithby, John Caley, and Wm. Elliott, Esqrs. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.* each.

*** The Alphabetical and Chronological Indices may be had separately, *price* 30*s.* each.

VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Henry VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY, Esq., and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. Vols. 4 to 6, folio (1810, &c.), boards. *Price* 25*s.* each.

*** The Introduction is also published in 8vo. cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

ROTULI SCOTIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ET IN DOMO CAPITULARI WESTMONASTERIENSI ASSERVATI. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by* DAVID MACPHERSON, JOHN CALEY, AND W. ILLINGWORTH, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. H. HORNE. 2 vols. folio (1814—1819), boards. *Price* 42*s.*

"FŒDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERÆ," &c.; or, Rymer's Fœdera, A.D. 1066—1391. New Edition, Vol. 2, Part 2, and Vol. 3, Parts 1 and 2, folio (1821—1830). *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and FRED. HOLBROOKE, Esqrs. *Price* 21*s.* each Part.

DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM, &c. Part 3, Ducatus Lancastriæ. Calendar to the Pleadings, &c. Henry VII.—Ph. and M.; and Calendar to Pleadings, 1—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar to Pleadings to end of Elizabeth. *Edited by* R. J. HARPER, JOHN CALEY, and WM. MINCHIN, Esqrs. Part 3 (or Vol. 2) (1827—1834), *price* 31*s.* 6*d.*; and Part 4 (or Vol. 3), boards, folio, *price* 21*s.*

CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH, to which are prefixed examples of earlier proceedings in that Court from Richard II. to Elizabeth, from the originals in the Tower. *Edited by* JOHN BAYLEY, Esq. Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832), boards, each, folio, *price* 21*s.*

PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS, together with the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and performed to the King's High Court of Parliament and the Councils of the Realm. Edward I., II. *Edited by* SIR FRANCIS PALGRAVE. (1830—1834). Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 2, 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 3, folio, boards, *price* 42*s.*

ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 2 vols. folio (1833—1844). The first volume commences A.D. 1204 to 1224. The second volume 1224—1227 *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. Together, *price* 81*s.* cloth; or the volumes may be had separately. Vol. 1, *price* 63*s.* cloth; Vol. 2, cloth, *price* 18*s.*

THE GREAT ROLLS OF THE PIPE FOR THE SECOND, THIRD, AND FOURTH YEARS OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SECOND, 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 4*s.* 6*d.*

THE GREAT ROLL OF THE PIPE FOR THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF KING RICHARD THE FIRST, 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND, commencing 10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir N. HARRIS NICOLAS, 7 vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth 98*s.*; or any of the volumes may be had separately, cloth, *price* 14*s.* each.

ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1201 to 1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1835), cloth. *Price* 31*s.* 6d.

*** The Introduction is also published in 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9*s.*

ROTULI CURIÆ REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28*s.*

ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1200—1205. Also from 1417 to 1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12*s.* 6*d.*

ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, tempore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32*s.*; or the volumes may be had separately, Vol. 1, *price* 14*s.*; Vol. 2, cloth, *price* 18*s.*

FINES SIVE PEDES FINIUM SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIA DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John (1195—1214). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844), together, cloth, *price* 11*s.*; or the volumes may be had separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8*s.* 6*d.*; Vol 2, cloth, *price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

ANCIENT KALENDARS AND INVENTORIES (THE) OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER; together with documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42*s.*

DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

ROTULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. A.D. 1199—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* SIR HENRY ELLIS. 1 vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.*

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF ENGLAND; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirht to Cnut, with an English Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; also Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from the 7th to the 10th century; and the Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws; with a compendious Glossary, &c. *Edited by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price* 40*s.*

—— 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF WALES; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, were admitted to continue in force. With an English Translation of the Welsh Text. To which are added a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Indices and Glossary. *Edited by* ANEURIN OWEN, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price* 44*s.*

—— 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 36*s.*

ROTULI DE LIBERATE AC DE MISIS ET PRÆSTITIS, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ENGLISH HISTORY in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records in the Exchequer. *Edited by* HENRY COLE, Esq. 1 vol. fcp. folio (1844), cloth. *Price* 45*s.* 6*d.*

MODUS TENENDI PARLIAMENTUM. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

REPORTS OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, 1800 to 1819, 2 vols., folio, boards. *Price* 5*l.* 5*s,* From 1819 to 1831 their proceedings have not been printed. A third volume of Reports of their Proceedings, 1831 to 1837, folio, boards, 8*s.* 3 vols. together, boards. *Price* 5*l.* 13*s.*

THE ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND. 11 vols. folio (1814—1844). Vol. I. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON and COSMO INNES, Esqrs. *Price* 42*s.*

*** Also, Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 10*s.* 6*d.* each Vol.

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES. A.D. 1478—1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS. A.D, 1466—1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGUM SCOTORUM in Archivis Publicis asservatum. A.D. 1306—1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1814) *Price* 15*s.*

ISSUE ROLL OF THOMAS DE BRANTINGHAM, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price* 35*s.*

—— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 25*s.*

ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, containing similar matter to the above, temp. Jac. I., extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

—— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 21*s.*

ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, containing like matter to the above, extracted from the Pell Records; Henry III. to Henry VI. inclusive. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price* 40*s.*

—— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

LIBER MUNERUM PUBLICORUM HIBERNIÆ, ab an. 1152 usque ad 1827; or, The Establishments of Ireland from the 19th of King Stephen to the 7th of George IV., during a period of 675 years; being the Report of Rowley Lascelles, of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. Extracted from the Records and other authorities, by Special Command, pursuant to an Address, an. 1810, of the Commons of the United Kingdom. With Introductory Observations by F. S. THOMAS, Esq. (1852.) 2 vols. folio. *Price* 42*s.*

NOTES OF MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF PUBLIC DEPARTMENTS. By F. S. THOMAS, Esq. Demy folio (1846). *Price* 10*s.*

HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS. By F. S. THOMAS, Esq. Royal 8vo. (1853.) *Price* 12*s.*

STATE PAPERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH. 11 vols. 4to. (1830—1852) completing the work in its present form, with Indices of Persons and Places to the whole. *Price* 5*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

Vol. I. contains Domestic Correspondence.
Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

*** Any Volume may be purchased separately, *price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

MONUMENTA HISTORICA BRITANNICA, or, Materials for the History of Britain from the earliest period. Vol. 1, extending to the Norman Conquest. Prepared, and illustrated with Notes, by the late HENRY PETRIE, Esq., F.S.A., Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, assisted by the Rev. JOHN SHARPE, Rector of Castle Eaton, Wilts. Finally completed for publication, and with an Introduction, by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Records. (Printed by command of Her Majesty.) Folio (1848). *Price* 42*s.*

HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND; embracing the Period from the Accession of King Henry VIII. to the Death of Queen Anne inclusive (1509 to 1714). Designed as a Book of instant Reference for the purpose of ascertaining the Dates of Events mentioned in History and in Manuscripts. The Name of every Person and Event mentioned in History within the above period is placed in Alphabetical and Chronological Order, and the Authority from whence taken is given in each case, whether from Printed History or from Manuscripts. By F. S. THOMAS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 3 vols. 8vo. (1856.) *Price* 40*s.*

# CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS.

[Imperial 8vo. *Price* 15*s*. each Volume.]

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reigns of Edward VI., Mary, Elizabeth, 1547–1580, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Robert Lemon, Esq., F.S.A. 1856.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of James I., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Mary Anne Everett Green. 1857–1859.

Vol. I.—1603–1610.
Vol. II.—1611–1618.
Vol. III.—1619–1623.
Vol. IV.—1623–1625, with Addenda.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles II., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Mary Anne Everett Green. 1860.

Vol. I.—1660–1661.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* John Bruce, Esq., V.P.S.A. 1858–1859.

Vol. I.—1625–1626.
Vol. II.—1627–1628.
Vol. III.—1628–1629.
Vol. IV.—1629–1631.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Markham John Thorpe, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, Elizabeth, 1509–1589.
Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1589–1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543–1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568–1587.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, 1509–1573, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* H. C. Hamilton, Esq. 1860.

Vol. I.

Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* W. Noël Sainsbury, Esq. 1860.

Vol. I.—1574–1660.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Edward VI. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savants de France. 1861.

---

## *In the Press.*

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* H. C. Hamilton, Esq.

Vol. II.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles II., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Mary Anne Everett Green.

Vol. II.

Calendar of State Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII. *Edited by* the Rev. J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.

Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* W. Noël Sainsbury, Esq.

Vol. II.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Mary. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savants de France.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* John Bruce, Esq., V.P.S.A.

Vol. V.

---

# THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[Royal 8vo. *Price* 8*s.* 6*d.* each Volume.]

1. The Chronicle of England, by John Capgrave. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.

2. Chronicon Monasterii de Abingdon. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. J. Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.

3. Lives of Edward the Confessor. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* H. R. Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.

4. Monumenta Franciscana; scilicet, I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. II.—Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. III.—Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* the Rev. J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.

7. Fasciculi Zizaniorum Magistri Johannis Wyclif cum Tritico. Ascribed to Thomas Netter, of Walden, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.

6. The Buik of the Croniclis of Scotland; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece; by William Stewart. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Licoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.

7. Johannis Capgrave Liber de Illustribus Henricis. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.

8. Historia Monasterii S. Augustini Cantuariensis, by Thomas of Elmham, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* C. Hardwick, M.A., Fellow of St. Catherine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge.

9. Eulogium (Historiarum sive Temporis), Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* F. S. Haydon, Esq., A.B.

10. Memorials of King Henry the Seventh: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis de Vita Regis Henrici Septimi Historia; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* J. Gairdner, Esq.

11. Memorials of Henry the Fifth. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* C. A. Cole, Esq.

12. Munimenta Gildhallæ Londoniensis ; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. *Edited* by H. T. Riley, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.

13. Chronica Johannis de Oxenedes. *Edited by* Sir H. Ellis, K.H.

14. A Collection of Political Poems from the Accession of Edward III. to the Reign of Henry VIII. Vol. I. *Edited by* T. Wright, Esq., M.A.

15. The "Opus Tertium" and "Opus Minus" of Roger Bacon. *Edited by* the Rev. J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.

16. Bartholomæi de Cotton, Monachi Norwicensis, Historia Anglicana (A.D. 449—1298). *Edited by* H. R. Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.

17. The Brut y Tywysogion, or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. J. Williams ab Ithel.

18. A Collection of Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV. Vol. I. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.

19. The Repressor of over much Blaming of the Clergy. By Reginald Pecock, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* C. Babington, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

20. The Annales Cambriæ. *Edited by* the Rev. J. Williams ab Ithel.

## *In the Press.*

RICARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ. (A.D. 447—1066.) *Edited by* J. E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of St. John's College, Cambridge.

THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE. *Edited by* B. THORPE, Esq.

LE LIVERE DE REIS DE BRITTANIE. *Edited by* J. GLOVER, M.A., Chaplain of Trinity College, Cambridge.

RECUEIL DES CRONIQUES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAIGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. *Edited by* W. HARDY, Esq.

THE WARS OF THE DANES IN IRELAND: written in the Irish language. *Edited by* the Rev. Dr. TODD, Librarian of the University of Dublin.

EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS), Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vol. III. *Edited by* F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A.

A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII. Vol. II. *Edited by* T. WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.

ORIGINAL LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND DURING THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY. *Edited by* the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.

A COLLECTION OF SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* GEORGE W. DASENT, Esq., D.C.L. Oxon.

A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. Vol. II. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.

THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. *Edited by* the Rev. J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.

LETTERS AND PAPERS OF THE REIGNS OF RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq.

MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in Archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. III. Translations from the Anglo-Norman portions of the Liber Albus; Appendix; Glossaries; and Index. *Edited by* H. T. RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE EARLY HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN. *Edited by* T. DUFFUS HARDY, Esq.

## *In Progress.*

Historia Minor Matthæi Paris. *Edited by* Sir F. Madden, K.H., and Chief of the MS. Department of the British Museum.

Letters and Treatises of Bishop Grossetete, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* the Rev. H. R. Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Chronicon Abbatiæ Eveshamensis, Auctoribus Dominico Priore Eveshamiæ et Thoma de Marleberge Abbate, a Fundatione ad Annum 1213, una cum Continuatione ad Annum 1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. Macray, M.A., Bodleian Library, Oxford.

A Roll of the Irish Privy Council of the 16th Year of the Reign of Richard II. *Edited by* the Rev. James Graves.

Polychronicon Ranulphi Higdeni, with Trevisa's Translation. *Edited by* C. Babington, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

*January* 1861.

---